



LIBRARY OF HEAVEN'S PATH

by Heng Sao Tian Ya



QIDIAN

webnovel.com

Library of Heaven's Path

– Tian Dao Tu Shu Guan –

- Part 4 -

-Author-

Heng Sao Tian Ya

[StarveCleric (Qidian International)]

Chapter 301

The Excited Ji Mo gongzi

"Teacher, why are you here?"

Zheng Yang couldn't help but ask. The others also quickly turned to look over.

They had searched the entire area but didn't even see a hint of him in the city. Yet... It turned out that they were in the same inn.

Truly, one always overlooks the places closest to them.

"I just arrived at Tianwu Kingdom today. This inn is closest to the city gates, so naturally, I settled in here as well!" Zhang Xuan smiled.

This was the only decent inn near the city gates. Where else would he choose to stay if not here?

"You just arrived today? Then..." Zheng Yang pointed at Physician Bai Chan's departing figure in disbelief.

The other party was so arrogant that if he could, he would have torn down the entire heaven. Yet, after you beat him up, he acted so obediently as if he were a loyal dog. It is inconceivable for the two of you to not have known each other before that.

Furthermore, the patrol squad seemed to have left fearfully after they heard something. He had just arrived but was able to instill fear in them? What was going on?

"Perhaps my slaps were more painful than usual, so he felt intimidated!"

Zhang Xuan replied casually.

The matter regarding the Red Lotus Ridge involved the Great Herb King, Poison Hall, poison master, physician, disguiser... This wasn't a matter that could be easily explained even if he wanted to. Therefore, he decided that he might as well avoid the

topic altogether.

Besides, what Bai Chan was fearful of wasn't just his connection with the Great Herb King. What he was more intimidated by was his relationship with Princess Mo Yu, so in a way, Zhang Xuan was taking advantage of another person's prestige. It wasn't anything honorable, so Zhang Xuan didn't feel compelled to explain the matter to them.

"Slaps are more painful than usual?"

Everyone became speechless.

If beating the other party up was useful, they would have long done so. There wouldn't have been a need for you to interfere at all!

If you don't want to explain, you should at least come up with a better lie! This lie of yours is way too perfunctory?

"This fellow is the same as ever..."

Huang Yu rolled her eyes.

This fellow was just like that. If he didn't want to speak, he could just say so. After all, everyone has their own secrets. However, what they found hard to accept was him lying so blatantly without any feelings of embarrassment.

"Regardless of the reason, as expected of teacher. No matter how big the problem is, you can solve it without a hitch!"

Zhao Ya and the other students' eyes burned ardently.

The issue with Physician Bai Chan had left all of them helpless, yet their teacher was able to turn the situation around the moment he appeared. More importantly, the other party listened obediently to him. As expected of their teacher, it seemed as if there was nothing in the world that was insurmountable to him.

"Senior, if I'm not wrong, your cultivation has reached Half-Zongshi, right?"

Seeing that Zhang Xuan was reluctant to remain on that topic, Liu Ling stroked his beard and asked.

Zhang Xuan possessed the Heaven's Path zhenqi, and even a Zhizun realm expert or a 2-star master teacher would be unable to tell the depth of his cultivation. However, during the battle just now, Liu Ling was able to discern Zhang Xuan's cultivation realm through the overwhelming might and aura he that displayed.

Even so, he found it hard to believe.

Although reaching Half-Zongshi wasn't as difficult as reaching Zongshi realm, it was nevertheless an extremely tall obstacle to overcome.

In Tianxuan Kingdom, there were several hundreds of Tongxuan realm pinnacle experts, but only one of them, Old Ancestor Shen Hong, was able to reach Half-Zongshi. This proved clearly how herculean the advancement to Half-Zongshi was.

It was just a while ago that Zhang Xuan was still Tongxuan realm pinnacle. Liu Ling thought that it would take at least two to three years of effort before Zhang Xuan could take the final step to reach higher realms. Yet, never in his dreams did he expect that... in just a month of absence, the other party had already achieved Half-Zongshi!

"Half-Zongshi?"

Everyone was astonished, especially Lu Xun, who became wide-eyed.

After an entire month's time, Lu Xun finally broke through to reach Tongxuan realm. He thought that he could finally be on equal footing as the other party. He wasn't expecting that... the other party would have walked even further ahead!

"Un!" Zhang Xuan replied.

"By embracing the various schools of cultivation, a Zongshi is able to create his own unique school. This is the first difficult hurdle of the Fighter 9 dans. Even though you aren't far from it at Half-Zongshi, it will be difficult for you to achieve a breakthrough without accumulating experience and reinforcing your cultivation time and time again."

Upon hearing the other party affirming his conjecture, Liu Ling nodded.

Half-Zongshi may sound as though one is extremely close to reaching the level of a Zongshi, but in reality, one has only stepped onto the jumping platform. To truly make a successful leap over is another matter.

Shen Hong, him, Zhuang shi, and Zheng shi, which of them weren't famous geniuses when they were younger?

Alas, they were stuck at this hurdle for decades, unable to make the final jump no matter how hard they tried.

If not for Yang shi, they might have been stuck at Half-Zongshi for the rest of their lives.

Thus, Liu shi knew very well that if one didn't adjust one's state of mind to cultivate properly and patiently, reaching Zongshi would be nothing but a fleeting dream.

"Yes!" Zhang Xuan knew that the other party was saying these words for his own good, so he nodded in agreement.

"You're much more talented than I am, and you are entitled to teacher's personal guidance. Thus, your breakthrough should be much smooth-sailing than mine. The reason why I said so much to you is that I hope that you won't get anxious and lose yourself. You would still be considered a genius among geniuses if you manage to reach Zongshi realm within three years." Liu Ling continued.

This senior of his had reached Half-Zongshi at such a young age, and it was unavoidable for him to feel complacent. The reason why he said so much was that he wanted to remind the other party to remain humble and persevering so as to not lose himself in pursuit for greater heights. Otherwise, he might just end up destroying himself.

"Alright, I won't obstruct the reunion between senior and your students. We'll leave to take a rest first!"

Knowing that Zhang Xuan and his students had a lot to catch up on, Liu Ling smiled, clasped his hand, and bided his farewell. Huang Yu, Lu Xun, and the others followed behind him.

"Teacher!"

After the three left, Zheng Yang and the others kneeled onto the floor in agitation.

This was especially so for Zhao Ya. She felt extremely grateful to her teacher for saving her.

If not for his timely appearance, who knows what might have happened to her by now.

"Execute a punching routine so that I can see how much you have all improved!"

Flinging his sleeves, Zhang Xuan sat down and looked at his students.

Since he was their teacher, it was his responsibility to keep a close watch on their cultivation.

"Yes!"

The group immediately executed their punching routine.

Huhuhu!

A strong gust of wind, full of might, whipped up within the room immediately.

If it were anyone else, even if they manage to discern the cultivation realm of the five, they wouldn't be able to see where their flaws laid.

However, Zhang Xuan was different. With a jolt inside his mind, the recent flaws in their cultivation appeared in their respective books instantly.

"Not bad. All of you have improved in the past month. Nonetheless, you are still far lacking."

After browsing through the issues they met in cultivating written in each of their books, Zhang Xuan's eyebrows shot up. "Zheng Yang, the cultivation technique I gave you specifically called for you to cultivate your taiyin meridian, why are you cultivating your sancu meridian instead? Not only are you wasting your effort, you are destroying your own cultivation. If you continue to behave like this, you should just scram now. Don't waste my time!"

"Liu Yang, although your right arm has recovered, when you're training, you still have to be mindful of exerting too much strength. Do you wish to be crippled again?"

"Wang Ying..."

...

Very quickly, Zhang Xuan pointed out the recent cultivation flaws that his five students had and imparted them some new methods.

Even though Zhang Xuan might be unreliable when it came to other aspects, he didn't slacken at all when it came to guiding his students.

Honglong! Pipa!

In the next two hours, the five students started to achieve breakthroughs. Zheng Yang and Wang Ying first broke through Pigu realm to reach Dingli realm primary stage, and Yuan Tao followed closely behind, reaching Pigu realm pinnacle.

Of the five, the one who experienced the biggest improvement was still Zhao Ya. Initially, she had only opened two acupoints. However, after Zhang Xuan's explanation and deciphering of the Pixue realm, she opened ten acupoints consecutively in the next two hours, resulting in an exponential rise in her strength.

Having their cultivation raised significantly in such a short period of time, everyone felt both excited and astonished.

Previously, Liu shi said that if they wanted to achieve a breakthrough, they would require an impetus. Even at the fastest, it would take about half a month. However, after a session with Zhang laoshi, all of them broke through into higher realms immediately. Didn't this display clearly that Zhang laoshi's means were superior to Liu shi's?

Upon realizing this fact, they felt even greater admiration for Zhang laoshi.

"Alright, I'll be taking the master teacher examination tomorrow, so we'll stop here for today! Have a good rest!"

Zhang Xuan instructed.

After this incident with Zhao Ya, he realized that there was an urgent need for him raise his status. This fueled his determination to pass the master teacher examination.

...

"I have urgent matters to report to Ji Mo gongzi!"

At the Ji Clan, one of the Three Great Clans of Tianwu Kingdom, a figure could be seen in an urgent rush to the doorstep.

If Zhang Xuan were here, he would surely have been able to recognize the person as the leader of the group whom he pummeled outside the city previously.

This leader was still wounded throughout his body. However, after undergoing treatment, his situation had alleviated greatly, and at the very least, he was able to move around without help.

"How is it? Have you succeeded yet?"

Jiya!

The doors opened. Upon seeing the other party's face, Ji Mo gongzi's face lit up.

"Reporting to gongzi, even though we are severely injured, we have managed to accomplish the task you asked of us!" The leader knelt onto the floor.

"Un, not bad, not bad!"

An excited gleam flashed across Ji Mo gongzi's eyes.

That lad had caused him to lose his entire dignity, and he wouldn't be able to vent his anger if he didn't teach him a good lesson.

"Take out the Record Crystal, I want to take a look!" Stretching his palm forward, Ji Mo gongzi asked expectantly.

Weren't you full of arrogance?

Producing paintings of the third level, fourth level, and fifth level as if they are circus acts... So what if you're a 3-star painter? Let's see if you can remain as haughty now that we hung you nude on a tree.

"Reporting to young master, the Record Crystal was ruined in the middle of the battle!" The leader answered in embarrassment.

"Ruined?"

"Yes. However, we have hung that lad on a tree outside the city, and the other brothers are currently guarding him. Young master, why don't you follow me there to mock him in his face? This way, you will be able to vent your anger better!"

The leader replied.

"That's a good idea. Ridiculing him right in his face is what I like best!"

Chuckling, an evil gleam flickered across Ji Mo gongzi's gaze.

It felt that it would be a great pity if he didn't personally view and mock that arrogant fellow who had been hung naked on a tree.

"Let's go!" Ji Mo gongzi was ready to go right after putting on his robe.

"Gongzi. No matter what, the person we have offended is a 3-star painter. Even if we were to record his sorry state with a Record Crystal in order to blackmail him and that the other party does not dare to do anything to us, if any of those elders in the residence find out about this, you won't be able to avoid a lashing. In my view... Why don't you put on a black suit and sneak out? This way, we won't alarm anyone, thus preventing the news from leaking out and avoiding unnecessary trouble."

Seeing that Ji Mo gongzi was about to walk out openly through the main door, the leader immediately advised him otherwise.

"You're right. Not bad, seems like you have given the matter some thought. I'll deal with those old fellows sooner or later. Once I become a 2-star painter and inherit the position of the clan leader, I'll definitely teach them a lesson!"

Ji Mo gongzi nodded his head in satisfaction.

Did you see that? This is what a loyal subordinate should be like, keeping the welfare of his owner at heart.

I am probably the only person who is sufficiently charismatic such that my subordinates give their all in order to accomplish my tasks.

Thinking of this, he felt exhilarated.

Chapter 302

Paying Respect to Zhang laoshi [2in1]

"I shall reward you handsomely, in view of your loyalty, when we return!"

Giving the leader a compliment, Ji Mo gongzi changed into a black suit and followed behind the other party to an isolated corner of the residence before secretly flipping over the wall.

They proceeded carefully and they successfully managed to avoid alarming anyone.

Soon, they arrived at the forest beyond the city.

"Young master, this is the place..."

The leader pointed forward with a finger.

"Alright!"

Upon hearing that the person who embarrassed him was inside, Ji Mo gongzi proceeded in, his body shaking with excitement.

"Where is the person?"

Walking into the forest, Ji Mo scanned the surroundings, but it was completely empty. He was feeling perplexed when the sight before him turned dark all of a sudden. A gunny sack had been pulled over his head.

"What are you doing..."

Feeling shocked, Ji Mo was about to struggle, but he felt a sudden and excruciating pain on his face. Fists, sticks, and stones came raining down on him.

Pi li pa la!

The sounds of fists and legs sinking into his flesh filled the air, and before Ji Mo gongzi

could react, he was already knocked onto the ground. Innumerable bones throughout his entire body had been fractured.

Wuuu!

Ji Mo gongzi wailed through lips that had swollen to look like sausages. Until now, he had yet to comprehend the situation.

Isn't the purpose of the trip here to watch Zhang Xuan getting humiliated? Why am I getting beaten up now?

It seemed as though an eternity had passed before the torrential blows on his body came to a stop. The gunny sack was torn apart, and his clothes were taken off his body.

Then, he felt an ache on his hands. When he finally recovered, he was already hanging on a tree. A chilly night breeze blew across his bare body.

"What are all of you up to?"

At this moment, Ji Mo finally saw the faces of the group who bashed him up.

They were the five subordinates whom he sent after Zhang Xuan.

"Gongzi, we don't have a choice either. Why did you have to offend someone you shouldn't have offended? You even had to implicate us..."

As the leader spoke, he infused zhenqi into a Record Crystal, recording the sight before him.

"You... Puuuu!"

Realizing that his naked body was getting recorded, Ji Mo gongzi felt embarrassed and infuriated, and he spurted a mouthful of blood.

What the heck is this...

Aren't these people my subordinates? When did they betray and become the other party's lackeys?

It wasn't easy for me to devise this plan, a plan where the other party has no choice

but to suffer in silence. Yet... To think that it would be executed on me instead!

It was laughable that he had felt impressed with his subordinate's loyalty... They were indeed loyal, just not to him...

"All along, I thought that he would be big and strong since he was able to attract the attention of so many beauties. To think that it would be that small!"

"You're right, it's really small. It's my first time seeing one of that size..."

"Me too. It is such an eye-opener!"

...

Just as his frustration was bubbling within, he heard the discussion that went on in the group below him.

The hell! You're the one who has a small one, your entire family has small ones...

Pu!

Greatly infuriated, Ji Mo gongzi couldn't hold himself back, and he sprayed another mouthful of fresh blood. Then, he fainted.

...

It was a silent night.

When Zhang Xuan finally woke up from his sleep, his fatigue from the journey had disappeared completely. As he stepped out from his room, he saw Liu Ling and the others standing right outside his doors, looking at him as if he were a monster.

"You... simply gave them a few pointers and they achieved breakthroughs?"

Pointing to Zheng Yang, Zhao Ya, and the others, Liu shi asked in disbelief.

When he woke up early in the morning and saw the leap in the group's cultivation, he was so shocked that his teeth nearly fell onto the floor.

For all of them to achieve breakthroughs with just a brief of guidance...

Isn't it way too easy to achieve breakthroughs!

All along, Liu shi thought that even though his senior had a unique and impressive way in guiding his students, his senior was inferior to him, especially since that he wasn't yet a master teacher. Only after witnessing this situation did he understand...

That there was indeed a gap between the two of them, but it was the other party who was way ahead of him...

"Ah, that's right!" Zhang Xuan nodded. "It isn't anything much. Let's go to the Master Teacher Pavilion!"

Upon hearing these words, the group staggered on their feet.

Breakthroughs in their cultivation aren't any big deal?

Seeing how casually he put it, Liu shi and the others felt as though they had taken a thousand arrows to their heart.

In order to help students achieve a breakthrough, they had to go through all kinds of trouble and dig up every last inch of their knowledge, but even so, it wasn't certain that the other party would succeed. Yet, Zhang Xuan made it seem as easy as eating and sleeping... Indeed, humans aren't born equal...

After checking out from the inn, they rented two carriages and headed straight for the Master Teacher Pavilion.

Two hours later, a grand building stood before them. On top of the entrance were three grand words which represented the ultimate authority!

Master Teacher Pavilion!

Even though the Master Teacher Pavilion is considered as a function of the Teacher Guild, it wields much greater influence and power. Those who are able to join its ranks would gain incredible standing in society.

Flashing his emblem, Liu shi led the group in.

The hall was vast and grand.

"Zhang Xuan? You're here!"

Melded within the crowd, Zhang Xuan was about to inquire about the examination venue when he heard a voice, then with a turn of his head, he saw a young lady who was accompanying an elder.

"It's you?"

The person was the master teacher apprentice whom Zhang Xuan met right after entering Tianwu City... Ling Xiaoxiao!

"Yeah. You're here to attend Princess Mo Yu's Question Symposium as well, right? It's about to start and almost every master teacher in the city is there. Let's go!"

Even though she wasn't very fond of this ignorant fellow, he was nevertheless an acquaintance. Thus, Ling Xiaoxiao invited him with a smile on her face.

"Are they all there? Alright, let's go then!"

Hearing that every master teacher was there, Zhang Xuan knew that his master teacher examination would have to wait until after the Question Symposium. Hence, he decided that he might as well take a look to get an idea of the symposium so that he will be able to make better preparations for his own turn.

Upon hearing that someone was facing the Question Symposium, Liu Shi and the others became interested as well. Thus, all of them followed Ling Xiaoxiao into a room.

It was similar to those theory classrooms. Tables and chairs of various designs filled the room, and a crowd, numbering above a hundred, was gathered in here.

An entire row of powerful-looking elders and middle-aged men were seated at the very front.

"To think that this fellow would be here as well..."

Scanning the surroundings, Zhang Xuan suddenly caught sight of a familiar figure.

He was Squadron Leader Yao of the patrol squad from yesterday night.

This fellow stood by the corner and was acting as a guard. If not for his reddened and

swollen face, Zhang Xuan would have suspected if he were his twin brother.

After scanning the entire room briefly, Zhang Xuan didn't see Mo Yu. Thus, he followed the group and casually took a seat.

...

Just as Zhang Xuan noticed Squadron Leader Yao, the latter saw him as well.

In usual circumstances, the kingdom patrol squad would never be responsible for the safety of the Master Teacher Pavilion, but because the person taking the examination this time was Princess Mo Yu, he was transferred here for temporary duties.

Initially, he intended to look for a replacement due to his injuries, but upon recalling that it was the princess's examination, he thought that the fellow would definitely appear if he was truly related to her.

If he didn't show up, or if the princess didn't recognize him, that would mean that Physician Bai Chan was lying. Considering how badly he was beaten up, no one could blame him for desiring to take revenge.

Thus, with such motives in mind, he endured his injuries and stood guard at a corner. To think that the fellow would really turn up.

"Hmph, I would really like to witness if you are indeed close to the princess..."

With a cold harrumph, Squadron Leader Yao stood upright and observed the situation quietly.

...

Zhang Xuan and the others took a seat.

"There's a total of thirteen 1-star master teachers and three 2-star master teachers in Tianwu Kingdom. The Question Symposium is the last formal procedure for a master teacher examinee, and none of the 2-star master teachers is here."

Knowing that the person before her knew nothing at all, Ling Xiaoxiao explained kindly.

Zhang Xuan was astounded.

Tianxuan Kingdom didn't even have a 1-star master teacher, yet Tianwu Kingdom had thirteen 1-stars and three 2-stars. Just by the number of master teachers, one could tell the difference in the national might.

As expected of the strongest kingdom within the cluster of thirteen countries.

With so many master teachers conducting lessons here, how is it possible that the next generation not be incredible? How would the nation not be so mighty?

"Who are the 2-star master teachers in the kingdom?"

Recovering from his shock, Zhang Xuan could not help but ask.

Hearing the other party ask such a fundamental question, Ling Xiaoxiao rolled her eyes once more. "The most formidable 2-star master teacher in the empire is naturally Pavilion Master Jiang. According to the rumors, he has reached 2-star pinnacle, and it is just a matter of time before he reaches 3-star. As for the other two, they are Wang shi and Mu shi. Mu shi reached 2-star less than two years ago, and he is the newest of the three."

"Oh!" Zhang Xuan nodded. Glancing around, he asked, "Is the genius you spoke of, Mo Hongyi, present?"

"Of course he's here! Furthermore, he has the highest position of all the master teachers here. Look, he's the one seated right at the center!"

Ling Xiaoxiao pointed.

"Right at the center?" Zhang Xuan raised his head to take a look.

At the center of the very front row of master teachers sat a young man who seemed to be about twenty-five. He exuded an aura which felt as vast and deep as an ocean, and it exerted an immense pressure on those around him.

Zongshi realm pinnacle!

Not only was he strong, his pitch-black eyes seemed to wield some kind of unique power as well. He was appeared to be confident and astute, seeming as if there was

nothing in the world which could trouble him.

"Incredible!"

With just a single glance, Zhang Xuan could tell that the other geniuses he had met were nothing compared to him.

They were in different leagues.

Even Princess Mo Yu paled far in comparison to him.

"I'm afraid that his Soul Depth is 6.0 at the very least!"

Liu Shi's attention was also on Mo Hongyi, and he sent a telepathic message over.

"6.0?" Zhang Xuan was thrown.

With a Soul Depth of 3.0, one becomes eligible for the 1-star master teacher examination; 6.0, one can take the 2-star examination.

To possess such incredible Soul Depth at just twenty-six year old and, not to mention, his formidable cultivation, he sure lives up to his name as THE genius!

"Princess Mo Yu is here!"

Just as he was busy examining Mo Hongyi, Ling Xiaoxiao's voice echoed once more. Turning to the entrance, he saw a young lady making her way in.

Who else could the person be if not Mo Yu!

Dressed in a bright red robe, her hair and face had been immaculately done up, making her appear much more charming and beautiful than before. At this moment, she was in no way inferior to Zhao Ya.

As expected of the number one beauty in Tianwu Kingdom. It was mere moments since her entrance and she had already managed to attract everyone's attention.

Once inside, Princess Mo Yu began to scan her surroundings, then her eyes fell on a certain spot and lighted up unwittingly.

As the center of attention, her expression piqued everyone's curiosity immediately.

They followed the direction of her gaze and swiftly turned their heads over. They thought that they would find a formidable figure, but it turned out to be just an ordinary young man.

Seeing her look toward him, Zhang Xuan became speechless.

You know that you're the star of the show, yet you just have to look at me like that, bringing me unwanted attention. You are doing this intentionally, aren't you...

Feeling despondent, Zhang Xuan was thinking about what to say when he heard an agitated and excited voice sound out beside him.

"Princess Mo Yu looked at me! She actually noticed me..."

Ling Xiaoxiao was so excited that her face turned red. If not for the situation, she would have shrilled in joy.

"Ah?" Zhang Xuan shook his head, looking at that zealous lady before him.

However, coincidentally, her actions actually helped Zhang Xuan to avert that awkward predicament.

"The Question Symposium begins!"

Upon the arrival of the examinee, Mo Hongyi declared, and the final test of the master teacher, the Question Symposium, began.

The Question Symposium was similar to the Pill Debate of the apothecaries. Every 1-star master teacher in attendance would pose a question regarding cultivation, and the scope would usually be limited to below Zongshi realm.

"One's zhenqi is congested at the last acupoint, resulting in the person being unable to reach Tongxuan realm. How can this problem be solved?" A master teacher asked.

"There are two solutions. The first solution is to gather a large amount of zhenqi around the acupoint to stimulate the blocked zhenqi. As for the second method, one can utilize medicine. A grade-1 Acupoint Soothing Pill can resolve this situation, but it is ineffective for those who have suffered from this problem for an extended period of

time. If so, one should consume a grade-2 Acupoint Breakthrough Pill instead..."

Princess Mo Yu answered the question calmly. Clearly, a question of this level wasn't sufficient to stump her.

After listening for a few moments, a blank expression appeared on Zhang Xuan's face.

Although he could impersonate master teachers and had, in fact, helped many people achieve breakthroughs, he had basically been relying on his Heaven's Path zhenqi. The methods that Princess Mo Yu mentioned were completely foreign to him.

There wasn't a question that he could answer!

"Looks like I have to browse through some books first before taking the 1-star master teacher examination. Otherwise, I will surely fail this Question Symposium..."

Zhang Xuan shook his head.

After all, when they ask him about how to achieve a breakthrough in different circumstances, he couldn't simply reply them all with 'a needle and a surge of zhenqi'!

If he were to really reply like that, he would surely be evicted right away.

After listening for another duration, he ascertained that he truly didn't understand a single word that the other party spoke. Thus, he could not help but look at the lady beside him and ask, "How many tests are there in the master teacher examination?"

Even though his purpose here was to attempt the master teacher examination, he had no idea how the examination was conducted.

"Do you not even know that?"

Ling Xiaoxiao was on the verge of going insane.

She was even suspecting whether the other party had bought his apprentice emblem using money.

These are all... fundamental knowledge!

If you don't even know these, how the hell are you going to take the master teacher

examination!

Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

"Alright!"

Feeling utterly defeated by the other party, Ling Xiaoxiao could only explain helplessly. "There are a total of five tests for the master teacher examination!"

"Five tests?"

"That's right. The first test is the House of Trust. What it assesses is the Trust Level that the examinee's student has for him, and the passing criterion is a Trust Level that exceeds fifty. If one doesn't have any students or if none of his students had a sufficient Trust Level, it would be deemed as a failure."

"The second test is the Supporting Occupation Pavilion. In order to become a 1-star master teacher, one must possess a supporting occupation and reach the level of an official member."

"The third test is Puppet Hall. During the test, two puppets fighting each other will appear. These puppets are forged using a unique method, and the moves and battle techniques they utilize will be completely different. However, they are similarly powerful, and neither of them is able to defeat the other. The examinee has to provide guidance on the spot such that one of them achieves victory over the other."

"The fourth test is the Cultivation Technique Ocean. There are countless cultivation and battle technique manuals in the Ocean, and one will have to pick out a random book and conduct a relevant lecture immediately. During the lecture, you will be judged by several master teachers, as well as the Whilom Sage Bell!"

"Whilom Sage Bell?"

"Un. The Sage's Bell is a spirit treasure in the Cultivation Technique Treasure. Imprinted inside the Whilom Sage Bell is the comprehension that former sages had over the techniques. If the content of one's lecture doesn't satisfy the Whilom Sage Bell, the bell will not chime and he obtains a fail!"

Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

He didn't expect such an incredible object to exist in this world.

"After the first four tests, one will have to undergo the Unerring Pavilion! In the Unerring Pavilion, a puppet will display a cultivation technique, battle technique, or even a skill from the supporting occupation you chose. The movements that it displays will contain errors within them, but they will all be well-disguised, making it nigh impossible to discover them. The examinee has to identify one error within an incense stick's burn time in order to pass, otherwise, it is considered a failure."

Ling Xiaoxiao seemed to be extremely familiar with the various tests of the master teacher examination, and she explained each of them in detail.

House of Trust, Supporting Occupation Pavilion, Puppet Hall, Cultivation Technique Sea, and Unerring Pavilion...

Five tests, with each of them is harder than the previous.

"Wait, what about the Question Symposium?"

Zhang Xuan had a perplexed expression.

Isn't the Question Symposium the final test in the master teacher examination? Why didn't Ling Xiaoxiao mention it?

"Even though the Question Symposium is the final test out of the entire master teacher examination, it is also the easiest one. As long as an examinee is able to pass the first five, this last test is negligible. So far, its passing rate is hundred percent. Thus, as long as one passes the first five tests, he would be considered to have passed the master teacher examination and be qualified to call himself a master teacher. The Question Symposium is more of a formal event to introduce the new master teacher to the others."

Ling Xiaoxiao explained.

Zhang Xuan nodded, but at the same time, a wave of dejection took over him.

So it appears that this symposium is the simplest stage of the entire examination... To think I would be unable to understand anything that they said on stage!

From the looks of it, the master teacher examination isn't that easy after all.

As the two of them continued to converse, the Question Symposium above neared its end.

"Congratulations, Master Teacher Mo Yu!"

"Here is your emblem. From now on, you're a 1-star master teacher!"

...

The master teachers in the front row of seats offered their congratulations.

After receiving the master teacher emblem and the robe specially tailored for master teachers, Princess Mo Yu felt thrilled.

There seemed to be just a sliver of difference between an apprentice and a true master teacher, but the status they possessed were worlds apart.

Only after successfully becoming a master teacher can one truly be considered to be at the pinnacle of society.

"I have something on, so I'll first take my leave!"

After passing presenting the emblem and robe to Mo Yu, Mo Hongyi nodded and then turned around to leave immediately.

Seeming to be well aware of the other party's temperament, Mo Yu didn't look angered.

After trading a few obligatory pleasantries with the crowd, Mo Yu was finally able to extricate herself and she headed in Zhang Xuan's direction.

Upon seeing Mo Yu walking over, Ling Xiaoxiao's face flushed in agitation, and words could do little to describe her excitement.

"My idol is coming. Does she really recognize me? Hurry, help me take a look. Is my hair messy?"

"Er... It's not messy!" Zhang Xuan shook his head.

"That's good..."

Ling Xiaoxiao stood up hastily.

"Apprentice Ling Xiaoxiao pays respect to Mo shi!"

"Un!" Nodding her head slightly, Princess Mo Yu then ignored her, turning to face Zhang Xuan instead.

Seeing how the princess who had just passed her 1-star master teacher examination had her gaze fixated on an unfamiliar youngster, the environment fell into silence immediately.

Ling Xiaoxiao was dumbfounded by the sight, and she nearly keeled over.

She thought that her idol had come for her. Never in her dreams did she expect for Princess Mo Yu to simply respond with a slight nod and then immediately turn to the person beside her.

Isn't this fellow merely an ignorant apprentice who knows nothing?

To come here specially to meet him... What in the world is going on?

"Can... what Physician Bai Chan said be true?"

From the side, Squadron Leader Yao had been keeping tabs on Zhang Xuan. Upon witnessing Princess Mo Yu approach that person, his breathing hastened.

What Physician Bai Chan said must be true, without a doubt. Otherwise, the princess wouldn't have gone to him.

It was fortunate that he listened to the other party's advice and stepped down. Otherwise, he wouldn't even know how he died...

"However, the princess always carries herself with dignity and does not get involved with any men. If this fellow does have a relationship with her, many people will definitely soon learn about it..."

Squadron Leader Yao thought. Just as he was picturing how the bewildered faces of her suitors would look like when the news spread out, he saw Princess Mo Yu clasp her hand and perform the formality that would only be done when a student meets her teacher.

"Student Mo Yu pays respect to Zhang laoshi!"

Chapter 303

Master Teacher Examination, Begin! [2in1]

Student Mo Yu?

Pays respect to Zhang laoshi?

The entire room became ghastly silent. Everyone's eyes widened in shock.

What is going on?

Princess Mo Yu is the second greatest genius of the kingdom, a figure who became a 1-star master teacher at such a young age... Yet, to respectfully greet someone younger than her as Zhang laoshi...

Where did he appear from?

What rights does he have to make the princess behave in such a manner?

Putong!

Squadron Leader Yao felt his knees go weak and he nearly kneeled onto the ground.

Oh my gosh!

He thought that the other party was romantically involved with the princess, but to think that the princess was actually the other party's student...

Is there a need for such exaggeration?

It was fortunate that he didn't behave too recklessly the day before. Otherwise, even if he were to be killed on the spot, no one would have dared to speak up for him.

On the other end, Ling Xiaoxiao's face became frozen.

She thought that her idol was here to speak with her. She couldn't have imagined that

she was here to greet this ignorant lad.

Brother, didn't you not know where the Master Teacher Pavilion is? Didn't you not know how the master teacher examination is conducted?

Didn't you not know who Mo Hongyi is?

An insignificant and ignorant apprentice made the number two genius of the kingdom, the newly qualified master teacher, Princess Mo Yu, bow and respectfully address him as laoshi...

What kind of twist is this?

Even the expert beside her widened his eyes in astonishment, nearly dropping to the ground.

Initially, he had been feeling somewhat dissatisfied to see the young mistress wasting her breath on this fellow. But at this moment, he realized that this ordinary-looking guy was actually a hidden expert!

To be addressed by the princess as teacher... Based on just this fact alone, he was on an equal footing with several prestigious clans in the capital.

They weren't the only ones, even Zhao Ya and the others felt bewildered.

The arrogant Physician Bai Chan was beaten to a pulp, but he didn't dare to retaliate; the genius princess bowed respectfully and addressed him as laoshi...

Didn't Zhang laoshi say that... he arrived at Tianwu Kingdom just yesterday afternoon?

It had not been long since his arrival and he had already managed to cause such a huge ruckus, earning himself respect, fear, and awe...

If he were to remain here for any period longer, wouldn't the pavilion master of the Master Teacher Pavilion have to come greet him personally as well?

"Un!"

Ignoring everyone's shock, Zhang Xuan nodded his head faintly.

He was indeed worthy of the other party's bow.

If not for his guidance back at Red Lotus City, it would have been impossible for her to pass the 2-star apothecary examination.

"Zhang laoshi..."

Princess Mo Yu had intended to ask about the matter in the Poison Hall, but after hesitating for a moment, she decided not to bring it up, especially with such a huge crowd present.

Back then, when she left Red Lotus City for Tianwu Kingdom, Zhang Xuan and the Great Herb King had already set off for the Poison Hall.

Impersonating the special envoy to enter the Poison Hall was extremely dangerous, so she had been worried about him. Initially, she thought that even if Zhang Xuan were to return alive, it would be difficult for the two of them to meet again. But never in her dreams did she expect that she would encounter him in just a few days' time.

This was why she lost herself back then and stared at him.

Then after the end of the Question Symposium, she couldn't hold herself back anymore and came forward to greet him.

As the number two genius of Tianwu Kingdom, she did possess her own pride. However, after the days accompanying this young man, she realized that the little talent she possessed meant nothing before him.

"Mo Yu, aren't you going to introduce him to me?"

Mo Yu was about to continue speaking when a voice suddenly sounded. Then, a tall and muscular man could be seen walking over.

Looking to be in his thirties, he was dressed in a long robe, and the emblem on his chest signified his identity as a 1-star master teacher. Judging from the aura he exuded and his immense strength, he was a Zongshi realm expert!

Being a 1-star teacher and a Zongshi realm expert in just his thirties, even though his talent was beneath that of Mo Hongyi and Mo Yu, he wasn't too far from them.

Upon seeing him, a faint look of displeasure flickered across Mo Yu's eyes. Nevertheless, she nodded, "The reason why I am able to forge a grade-2 pill and pass the 2-star apothecary examination, despite my cultivation not having reached Zongshi realm, is due to Zhang laoshi's guidance. As such, he is half a teacher to me!"

The Apothecary is one of the top occupations among the Upper Nine Paths, and under normal circumstances, a practitioner's cultivation has to reach Zongshi realm before he can take the 2-star examination.

This is because only upon achieving Zongshi realm can one better control the heat of the cauldron, the properties of the medicinal herbs, the clash of various energies within the cauldron... And from there, forge a grade-2 pill.

By merely following Zhang Xuan's instructions, Mo Yu was already able to successfully forge a grade-2 pill in the Beast Hall.

Then after continuing to learn diligently from Zhang Xuan for several days in the Red Lotus City, her proficiency in pill forging improved even further.

After returning to the capital, with the support from the royal family, her cultivation escalated. Even though she was still a distance away from reaching Zongshi realm, she had already managed to reach Tongxuan realm pinnacle.

Under usual circumstances, no one is allowed to take the 2-star examination without first reaching Zongshi realm. However, she successfully forged a grade-2 pill and was granted a special exception to be promoted to a 2-star apothecary. From then on, her feats became a legend.

"Half a teacher?"

"For Mo shi to pass the 2-star apothecary examination at such a young age, that young man's pill forging skills must be incredible!"

The crowd burst into an uproar, and they stared at Zhang Xuan in amazement. They finally understood why Mo Yu regarded that young man so highly.

If Mo Yu passed the 2-star apothecary examination due to his guidance... Doesn't that mean that he is superior to her in the field of pill forging?

Surpassing 2-star? It can't be possible that he's a 3-star apothecary, right?

A 3-star apothecary who has yet to reach twenty?

Everyone poured out a cold breath of air.

"Taught you how to forge pills?"

A flash gleamed across the muscular man's eyes. He turned toward Zhang Xuan immediately and smiled, "So it's a grandmaster apothecary. I apologize for my disrespect. My name is Jiang Chen, and I am grateful for your guidance to Princess Mo Yu!"

However, Mo Yu's eyebrows knitted together in displeasure and she spoke sharply, "I don't need you to thank him for me!"

"Hehe!"

Jiang Chen laughed dryly, not giving any heed to Mo Yu's attitude. Flinging his sleeves aside, he carried an aura of superiority as he looked at Zhang Xuan, "The Apothecary Guild's Apothecary Hong is my friend, and he passed the 3-star apothecary examination recently. Since Zhang laoshi is a talented apothecary as well, I believe that the two of you should be acquainted with one another. But why have I never heard of there being a genius like you in the guild? Furthermore, I know every single apothecary in the guild who is 2-star and above... May I enquire what Zhang laoshi's grade is?"

Hearing what he said, everyone turned to Zhang Xuan immediately, their eyes filled with curiosity.

"I am only a 1-star apothecary!" Zhang Xuan replied.

He had only taken the 1-star apothecary examination and didn't think that he was a genius of any sort. Besides, he had never been to Tianwu Royal City's Apothecary Guild, so naturally, he neither knows Apothecary Hong nor possesses any fame.

"1-star?"

"A 1-star apothecary guided Princess Mo Yu to forge a grade-2 pill? You must be joking!"

"The hierarchy in the Upper Nine Paths occupation is extremely strict. How can a 1-

star apothecary guide a 2-star apothecary..."

...

Everyone became baffled once again.

They had seen for themselves how highly Princess Mo Yu regarded the young man, and it felt as if she would really kneel down in admiration for the other party. Thus, they thought that the young man would be a formidable apothecary. In the end, it turned out that he was only a 1-star... Did someone make a mistake?

"1-star?"

Jiang Chen was taken aback as well. An expression of disdain was revealed on his face but was swiftly hidden. "To be able to reach 1-star at your age, Brother Zhang is indeed talented. As long as you work hard, you will surely be able to reach great heights!"

He had addressed the other party as Zhang laoshi previously, but in the blink of an eye, he had amended that to 'Brother Zhang'. He had even dropped all of the pleasantries.

After which, he ignored Zhang Xuan completely and turned to Princess Mo Yu, "Mo Yu, I have prepared a feast to celebrate your successful promotion as a master teacher. Let's go!"

"I refuse!"

Princess Mo Yu shook her slender hands.

"This celebration feast is specially prepared for you, how can the star of the show go missing..." Getting rejected before such a huge crowd, Jiang Chen felt somewhat embarrassed.

"I still have things that I need to consult Zhang laoshi with. Feel free to carry on with the feast without me!" Mo Yu replied coldly.

It seemed that she wasn't fond of the other party.

"How about this, why don't Brother Zhang come along as well? This way, you can consider it as repayment for his guidance."

At which, Jiang Chen turned to Zhang Xuan and said, "What does Brother Zhang think? You seem like you have just arrived at the capital, and there are many VIPs joining in the celebration. Apothecary Hong will be there as well, and I can make use of this opportunity to introduce him to you. As a 1-star apothecary, it will be good for you to come into contact with high-ranking apothecaries like him."

"I'm not free!" Zhang Xuan shook his head.

If the other party was inviting him sincerely, he would have considered heading over after he was done with his master teacher examination. However, Jiang Chen acted as though he was inviting Zhang Xuan out of charity. Taking into account the other party's attitude, even if it were the emperor's birthday celebration, Zhang Xuan wouldn't have bothered.

"You're not free?"

Jiang Chen could tolerate being rejected by Mo Yu, but to be turned down in public by a 1-star apothecary, his complexion darkened immediately, and his eyebrows shot up. He emitted the pressure of a Zongshi realm expert, "An official apothecary may possess incredible status, but that is nothing compared to a master teacher. You should reconsider your option. Don't let a moment of folly land you in deep trouble... Hey, I'm still talking to you! Hold it right there!"

Jiang Chen thought he could frighten the other party into obedience by pointing out the possible consequences of his rejection. However, before he could finish his words, the other party was already gone. Jiang Chen nearly fainted out of anger.

As a 1-star master teacher and a Zongshi realm expert, when had anyone dared to disrespect him like that?

Shaking his head, Zhang Xuan disregarded the conceited fellow and stopped before Mo Yu. "Bring me over!"

"Yes!"

Back in Red Lotus City, Zhang Xuan had told her that he intended to take the master teacher examination. Thus, Mo Yu immediately understood the other party's intentions, and the duo walked pass Jiang Chen.

"This fellow..."

Seeing how Zhang Xuan disregarded Jiang Chen and left just like that, the corners of Ling Xiaoxiao's mouth twitched.

Do you know who this fellow is? To ignore him like that...

Even the emperor would have to give him VIP treatment, yet you ignore him...

Ling Xiaoxiao was about to go forward to offer some advice when she saw Princess Mo Yu stop before an elder and said, "Wu shi, Zhang laoshi intends to take the master teacher examination. I will have to trouble you to make preparations."

"Take the master teacher examination?"

Ling Xiaoxiao had barely taken a step forward when she heard those words and staggered, nearly falling to the ground.

It is just a moment ago that you are clueless about the master teacher examination and you want to give it a try now... Brother, are you sure you aren't joking with me?

After the conversation just now, she could have confidently declared that the fellow named Zhang Xuan knew nothing about master teachers. In fact, she had even suspected that Zhang Xuan's master teacher apprentice emblem was bought...

Does he want to take the master teacher examination, just like that?

Do you know what master teachers represent?

Ling Xiaoxiao felt as that she was on the brink of going insane.

Jiang Chen, who intended to step forward to teach the other party a lesson, also stopped upon hearing Mo Yu's words. His eyes narrowed, and he seemed to have fallen into deep contemplation.

"Alright, but I'll have to check if you are qualified to take the examination!"

Wu shi nodded.

In the guild, he was in charge of conducting the master teacher examination, thus he was extremely well-versed in the procedures.

Before taking the examination, he had to ascertain that the candidate fulfilled both the internal and external conditions.

The external conditions are: the recommendation from a master teacher, the identity of an assistant master teacher, and at least one supporting occupation!

The internal conditions are: reaching the State of Insight of the Heart of Tranquil Water and Tongxuan realm cultivation!

Liu Ling had told Zhang Xuan about these conditions at Tianxuan Kingdom, so Zhang Xuan was no stranger to them. With a flick of his wrist, he took out his master teacher apprentice emblem and 1-star apothecary emblem and passed them forward. At the same time, he revealed his Half-Zongshi cultivation.

With a glance, Wu shi verified that the emblems were genuine. Thereafter, he took out a Stone of Insight and passed it to Zhang Xuan.

"It's a test of your Soul Depth!"

Zhang Xuan nodded. He grabbed the Stone of Insight and adjusted his state of mind.

...

"Jiang shi, there's no need to get angry. He is just an ignorant countryside bumpkin. I doubt that he will even be eligible for the examination!"

Upon seeing Jiang Chen's darkened expression, an apprentice walked up and fawned on him. "Besides, even if he is eligible for the examination, it is impossible for him to match up to you! After all, you are a genius who is born with a Soul Depth of 4.0!"

The requirement for the master teacher examination was a Soul Depth of 3.0.

Most apprentices, upon achieving Heart of Tranquil Water, would only possess a Soul Depth of 1.5. They would require countless years of cultivation before they are able to raise it to 3.0.

But this Jiang Chen possessed a Soul Depth of 4.0 from the moment he reached Heart of Tranquil Water.

His name was spread far and wide.

Even though he wasn't able to match up to Mo Hongyi's 6.0 and Mo Yu's 5.0, he was still ranked among the best of geniuses in the capital.

"Competing with me? Who does he think he is!"

Upon hearing those words, Jiang Chen's grim complexion lightened greatly.

Other than those two monsters, he didn't fear anyone when it came to Soul Depth.

The other party was just a nobody. He might be skilled in pill forging, but his Soul Depth... This is the foundation of being a master teacher, similar to what zhenqi is to a fighter. Even if the other party's Soul Depth had reached 3.0, he would still be a far way off from him, who was blessed with a natural Soul Depth of 4.0.

The difference between 3.0 and 4.0 doesn't appear to be great, but this gap can only be bridged by decades of effort.

Ling Xiaoxiao looked over as well.

She didn't think that this ignorant fellow would possess a Soul Depth that was eligible for the master teacher examination.

After all, have you ever met a master teacher who came for the examination without knowing what would be tested?

Every other master teacher had to study and prepare for their master teacher examination in advance, not daring to slack off in any way. Yet, this fellow wants to make an attempt without knowing anything about it. Examination... your head!

If even this guy manages to pass the examination, didn't that mean that I, who know everything about the tests, am ready for the 2-star examination?

She was thinking about what she should say if the other party's Soul Depth didn't meet the criteria when she heard a light buzz.

The Stone of Insight in Zhang Xuan's hands shone, and a line of digits slowly floated into appearance.

Wu shi received the Stone of Insight over from Zhang Xuan and lowered his head to take a glance. His indifferent expression was shattered immediately, and his lips

quivered uncontrollably, "This... this..."

"Quick, let's see how much it is!"

Everyone was startled to see the usually calm Wu shi behave in such a manner. With faces full of curiosity, they could not help but direct their attention to the Stone of Insight.

With a single look, each and every single one of their bodies shuddered.

"Go and take a look!" Full of pride, Jiang Chen refused to go forward and instead, sent his apprentice.

The young man nodded and walked forward. But when he returned, he had an expression that seemed as if he had just seen a ghost.

"Why? Can it be that his Soul Depth matches me, Jiang Chen? Did he attain 4.0 as well?"

Jiang Chen frowned. "I come from a clan of master teachers, and from young, I have been receiving guidance from master teachers. This is also the reason why I can achieve such a high Soul Depth upon reaching Heart of Tranquil Water. How can a wild brat like him compare with me? How much is it?"

With an extremely red face, the apprentice spoke hesitantly, "He... 5.1!"

Putong!

Jiang Chen's body swayed, and he immediately felt his heart stifle.

The heck! He had just claimed that this fellow could never compare up to him and his Soul Depth was revealed to be 5.1... This was superior even to that of Princess Mo Yu!

Jiang Chen could feel fresh blood welling up in his mouth.

"5.1? This..."

Ling Xiaoxiao's eyes widened in shock. Brother, you have achieved a Soul Depth of 5.1 and yet you don't know what the master teacher examination tests are about? Do you live under a stone?

5.1, that's already the level of a top-notch genius! With just a bit of effort, your Soul Depth will be able to reach 6.0, and you will be eligible to take the 2-star master teacher examination!

Despite the geniuses that have appeared in Tianwu Kingdom over the years, less than a handful became 2-star master teachers...

The person whom she thought to be an ignorant countryside bumpkin suddenly became an absolute genius. Ling Xiaoxiao's face reddened, and for a long while, she was unable to say a single word.

...

"Soul Depth of 5.1, you are a genius among geniuses. Let's go to the field, I'll conduct the examination for you right now!"

With a greatly agitated expression, Wu shi took large strides as he headed out of the room.

Zhang Xuan and the others quickly followed behind him.

In no time, the group arrived at a vast hall.

At the very end of the hall were five tightly shut doors.

"The five tests for the master teacher examination are House of Trust, Supporting Occupation Pavilion, Puppet Hall, Cultivation Technique Ocean, and Unerring Pavilion! If you have students, you can have them enter that room. As long as their Trust Level exceeds 50, you will pass the first test!"

Pointing to the very first door, Wu shi said.

"Un!"

Having heard the rules from Ling Xiaoxiao, Zhang Xuan nodded and beckoned for Zhao Ya and the others to come closer. "These are my students!"

"They..."

Glancing at the crowd before looking back at Zhang Xuan, a sliver of doubt flashed

across Wu shi's eyes.

Usually, there would be a significant age gap between the teacher and student because it would be easier to establish a trust that way.

Taking, for example, if a twenty-year-old man were to teach a seven-year-old child, he would be likely to hold unconditional trust for your words. However, if that same man were to teach a sixteen-year-old teenager, putting aside whether he would trust your words, it would be a problem in itself to have him acknowledge you as his teacher.

Why should he?

This was exactly the situation before him. This Zhang laoshi appeared to be below twenty, but his students were sixteen to seventeen, and there was a small age gap. Are you sure that the Trust Level these students have in you exceeds fifty?

"That... May I ask how long have you taught these students for?"

After hesitating for a moment, Wu shi asked.

While the small difference in age posed a problem, it could be made up with time. If one could impress his students with his guidance over time, the Trust Level would surely rise.

"Around half a month..."

Then, after hesitating for a moment, Zhang Xuan added sheepishly, "For that half a month, I've been out often, so adding it all up, it's probably only around five to six days!"

"Five to six days..."

Wu shi's body swayed violently, and he nearly passed out. He stared at the fellow before him as if he were looking at a monster.

When others take the master teacher examination, they would bring students whom they have groomed for numerous years. This way, the Trust Level would be higher, increasing the likelihood that they pass the examination. Yet, you sure are bold... Bringing students whom you have taught for just five to six days...

Are you sure that their Trust Level in you exceeds 50?

"What's wrong?" Zhang Xuan didn't know that there were so many things to consider about deciding on which student to deploy, so he felt perplexed.

"That... It's nothing. I would like to ask if you have any other students whom you have taught for a longer period of time or are younger..."

Fearing that the other party wouldn't understand his meaning, Wu shi explained patiently.

"There's none. They are the ones whom I have taught for the longest period of time, as well as the youngest!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

Wu shi rolled his eyes.

The heck! They are almost the same age as you and you've only taught them for five to six days. And you say that they are your youngest students, those whom you have taught for the longest period of time?

You must be pulling my leg!

Feeling dismayed, Wu shi was thinking about how he should explain to that fellow when the other party shot him a doubtful look, "If they won't do, I have taught Princess Mo Yu for a few days as well. She can give it a try too!"

Give it a try?

Try your head!

Do you think that the master teacher examination is a joke?

He thought that since the other party had a Soul Depth of 5.1, a top-notch talent, it shouldn't have been a problem for him to pass the examination. Yet, to think that... even such simple words could not get through to him.

"If these are your only students, you can get them to enter. However, allow me to remind you in advance. Their Trust Levels in you must reach at least 50 in order for you to pass. If they don't... You can only try again the next time!"

Forcefully suppressing his own feelings of frustration, Wu shi couldn't be bothered to explain any further.

"Un, I understand!"

Zhang Xuan turned to Zhao Ya and the others. "You all should enter!"

"Yes!" Zhao Ya and the others nodded their heads before stepping into the room.

"Drip a droplet of fresh blood here. Just like the crystal ball used to test Trust Level, all kinds of illusions will appear in this room to assess your student's trust in you. Eventually, the result will appear on the wall!"

Seeing the fellow urge his students to enter without even giving them any instructions, Wu shi felt increasingly dumbstruck. At this point in time, he was no longer carrying any expectations for him.

Other teachers would explain to their students what they should do upon encountering the illusion to hint their students about how they can achieve a higher Trust Level...

Yet, he didn't even bother to say anything. It was a wonder how someone like him became a teacher.

It was true that Zhang Xuan wasn't aware of the rules for the master teacher examination, but from his perspective, there wasn't really a need for any clarifications. He simply came to the front and released a droplet of blood onto a pedestal.

Weng!

With a light ring, the entire House of Trust burst into action, and a glaring radiance filled the room.

Seeing that the first test of the master teacher examination had begun, the crowd, who had followed along, focused on the tightly shut doors with great anxiety.

"To bring similarly-aged students whom he had taught for just five to six days... It would already be considered incredible if his Trust Level reaches 20!" Jiang Chen sneered coldly.

Even though the master teacher examination was difficult, there were certain tricks.

As a 1-star master teacher who came from a clan of master teachers, he was well aware of the ways to maximize the possibility of passing the examination.

One's Trust Level toward one's parents would be only around sixty, while this test required a Trust Level of fifty at the minimum. This was equivalent to trust that people have for their own siblings.

How can he establish a trust of this level with students whom he had taught for just a few days?

Putting aside a star teacher, even 1-star teachers are unable to induce this level of trust in similarly-aged students within such a short period of time.

"Did you really only teach these students for... five to six days?"

Jiang Chen wasn't the only one who thought so. Mo Yu could not help but ask Zhang Xuan.

"Actually... If I were to add up the time I've been together with them, it's only about fifteen to sixteen hours!"

Zhang Xuan contemplated for a moment before answering.

During the period he was teaching Zhao Ya and the others, he was busy every single day with many different things. Thus, he would often just lecture and correct their flaws in the morning before disappearing in the afternoon. Thus, the time in which they spent together might only add up to a total of fifteen to sixteen hours.

"Fifteen to sixteen... hours?"

Princess Mo Yu saw her vision turn gray for a moment.

What kind of trust can you establish in such a short period of time?

She thought that this fellow was well-prepared, that's why she brought him here. To think that he would be so unreliable...

"Look, the Trust Level is out!"

Just as she was considering how she should explain the matter to this fellow and have him prepare himself properly before retaking the examination, she heard someone from among the crowd shout.

Mo Yu turned to look immediately.

Weng!

The first door trembled violently, and a row of digits slowly appeared on its surface.

"What? How is that possible?"

Mo Yu, Jiang Chen, and the others exclaimed in shock.

"The Trust Level of Life-and-death Kindreds? This is what only a 5-star master teacher can achieve..."

Wu shi trembled vigorously in agitation.

All of the master teachers who tagged along fell silent, displaying their shock for the numbers before them.

The two large digits that hung on the door were exceptionally conspicuous, but those looking at it couldn't help but doubt their eyes...

85.

Chapter 304

No Mistake?

The relationship between parent and child was around 60 while with one's spouse, it was around 70. Beyond that was the level at which both parties would be willing to die for one another, Life-and-death Kindreds!

This was the level at which both parties had unreserved trust for one another. They would willingly die for the sake of one another if there was a need to!

This was a level that would only appear in students taught by a 5-star master teacher!

Jiang Chen had just said that it would be impossible for the Trust Level to even reach 20, and such a situation occurred in the very next moment. He felt a stinging sensation on his face as though someone had slapped him hard and dislocated his lower jaw. He stared at the numbers with his mouth agape.

He only taught his students for only five to six days?

Have you ever seen anyone reaching such a high level of trust after teaching for just a few days?

If you can reach this level after such a short period of time, doesn't that mean that if you were to teach them for a few years, you would reach 90 and above?

The heck!

Even a 5-star master teacher would be incapable of such a feat!

Soul Depth of 5.1, Trust Level of 85...

This countryside bumpkin was about to charge through the heavens!

Ling Xiaoxiao's slender body trembled, and ten thousand mud horses raced across her mind.

Bringing over new students who were around the same age as him... It was clear that the young man was a newbie who didn't know a single thing about the master teacher examination.

Yet, it was the same person who casually blasted their eyes with a Trust Level of 85!

She felt helpless and frenzied.

Mo Yu's mouth twitched violently as well.

She had guessed long ago that Zhang laoshi would surely pass this test. However, she had never expected him to do it so overwhelmingly with such inconceivable results.

One must know that she had brought students who she had groomed for three years for her test but their Trust Level only reached 52.

Even the students brought here by the number one genius of the kingdom, Mo Hongyi, only had a Trust Level of 55. Those students had been following him since they were seven and at the time of the examination, they were only eleven.

Regardless of whether it was the age of Zhang Xuan's students or the duration he had guided them for. The result of the House of Trust was completely inconceivable, to the point that they started to doubt if it was malfunctioning.

Jiya!

The door opened and the slightly fatigued Zhao Ya and the others walked out. They turned around and glanced at the Trust Level on the door.

"I'm sorry, teacher..." The few of them apologized.

On the inside, they felt that they would trust Zhang laoshi unconditionally no matter what he did, or else, they wouldn't have left their kin to follow him here. Thus, upon seeing the result of the test, they felt embarrassed.

Seeing their expressions, the crowd immediately suffered billions of damage.

Not only was the teacher a monster, the students were monsters as well. To be discontent with a Trust Level of 85, why don't you all just go and die...

"Cough cough!"

Seeing that the master teachers and apprentices were traumatized and rendered speechless by this matter, Wu shi immediately coughed to draw everyone's attention.

"With a Trust Level of 85, you passed the first test! We'll move on to the second test now, Supporting Occupation Pavilion!"

"The content of the test for the Supporting Occupation Pavilion will naturally be on your supporting occupation. However, as your supporting occupation is that of an apothecary, I will have to warn you in advance." He said as he turned towards Zhang Xuan.

"For the 1-star apothecary examination, you have to forge a grade-1 pill. However, the test for the Supporting Occupation Pavilion is different. What it tests is not your understanding on pill forging, but... your ability to impart your knowledge!"

"That's to say, even if you are a 3-star apothecary, if you are incapable of guiding others on pill forging, you will be deemed to have failed this test! The results of the test will be determined by two factors. Firstly, the level of the pill you have forged. Formation, Satiation, Perfection, and Inscribed Pill... The higher the level, the better your results. Secondly, the number of errors you make in your guidance. For every error made, you will have points deducted from your score. Do you understand?"

After explaining the content of the test, Wu shi asked.

"I understand!" Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up.

Even though he was a 1-star apothecary, he passed the examination through Pill Debate. As such, he was unable to even forge a grade-1 pill. For him, guiding others... was much easier.

With the all of the books from the Tianxuan Kingdom Apothecary Guild in his head, even if he didn't use the Library of Heaven's Path, he would still be able to guide others to forge a grade-1 pill with ease.

"Good, you may enter!" Wu shi gestured.

"Un!" Not wasting any time, Zhang Xuan walked in.

"Do you all think he will be able to pass this test?"

"Even Mo Shi has addressed him as teacher, he must possess incredible aptitude in pill forging. Passing shouldn't be an issue, I only wonder what his results will be."

"Just like the House of Trust, the maximum score that one can get in the Supporting Occupation Pavilion is 100 points, and the passing score is fifty. The difference in occupation will result in a difference in judging criteria. For a painter to pass, he has to guide someone to paint a second level painting. Since he is an apothecary, as long as a pill is successfully formed, he should be able to reach 50 points and pass the examination."

"Indeed. Back then, when Mo Hongyi took the Supporting Occupation Pavilion test, he was tested on his occupation as a formation master. With his score of 60, he created a huge commotion back then!"

"Reaching a score of 60 means that one's understanding of one's supporting occupation has already exceeded the level of a 1-star. To achieve such results for the 1-star master teacher examination... Only a genius like him is capable of doing so!"

"However, this fellow's Soul Depth is 5.1 and his students' Trust Level is 85. I think that... his results won't be low."

"You're right. However, forging a pill by yourself and guiding another person to do the same are two completely different matters. I think that reaching 55 will already be a huge hurdle for him!"

...

The crowd started discussing as they saw Zhang Xuan walk into the Supporting Occupation Pavilion.

What the Supporting Occupation Pavilion tested was one's ability to guide others on the occupation, not their own mastery in the occupation. There were many geniuses who came to take the examination, only to leave the examination hall disappointed.

Even though Zhang Xuan's Soul Depth and House of Trust results have astonished the crowd, most people didn't think that he would do well for the second test.

...

Jiya! The doors closed.

Zhang Xuan scanned the room.

It was a room of around twenty meters in length and width, and there was a massive cauldron placed in the center of the room.

"It looks like this room will change according to the supporting occupation of the examinee!"

Zhang Xuan was taken aback when he saw the cauldron. However, after giving the matter some thought, he came to a realization.

The Supporting Occupation Pavilion would change its interiors depending on the supporting occupation of the examinee. Since Zhang Xuan's supporting occupation was apothecary, naturally, a cauldron would be placed at the center of the room.

Hu!

Just as Zhang Xuan was wondering how the test would be carried out, a puppet walked over to the side of the cauldron.

Zhang Xuan couldn't tell what the puppet was made of, but it seemed no different from a human apart from its completely impassive expression.

Before the puppet was a row of around forty to fifty different medicinal herbs.

"Green-leafed Split Palm Flower, Rootless Grass, White Angelica Flower... Am I supposed to forge a grade-1 Spirit Enriching Pill?"

Zhang Xuan deduced as he examined at the medicinal herbs.

Based on his knowledge on pill forging, even without using the Library of Heaven's Path, he could tell what kind of pill these ingredients could make.

Right as he was discerning the various herbs present, the puppet started to move.

Lighting the flame, warming the cauldron, placing the medicinal herbs in... Even though the puppet's movements weren't fluid, they were orderly and sequential.

"It is impossible for a pill to be formed like that..."

With a glance, Zhang Xuan shook his head.

Pill forging was just like executing a battle technique. Even with the same herbs and the same forging sequence, if the person forging it was different, the result would be different as well.

Although the sequence in which the puppet placed the medicinal herbs in was correct, the puppet failed to grasp the timings well, resulting in multiple conflicts between the medicinal properties of the various herbs. Under such circumstances, the pill forging was inevitably bound to end in failure.

Bo! As expected, when the pill forging came to an end and the cauldron was opened, black smoke immediately billowed out.

Failure!

"To pass this examination, you have to guide the puppet to successfully forge the pill!"

A voice sounded.

It seemed like the examinee was supposed to carefully watch the forging process of the puppet and determine the errors in its movements so as to guide it when it forges for the second time.

As soon as those words sounded, the puppet started forging once more. Its actions were exactly the same as before.

If it was an ordinary apothecary, it would be impossible for him to forge another pill in the exact same way as he did before. Probably, only this kind of specially created puppet could follow instructions so precisely.

"However, this is better for me. Unlike humans, puppets won't suffer from lapses in concentration. As long as it strictly follows my instructions, it will surely be able to forge the pill out!"

Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up.

Back then, when he instructed Mo Yu on forging a grade-2 pill back in the Beast Hall,

it was due to her concentration wandering that the pill forging nearly failed.

Humans have emotions, be it happiness, sadness, or anger, and these could affect the result of the pill forged. However, puppets were different.

They would strictly follow the instructions given to them so it was impossible for them to make any mistakes.

"Slow the igniting process of the flame by half a breath, and extend the warming of the cauldron by four breaths. Wait a moment. Alright, begin..."

Understanding this, Zhang Xuan smiled. Standing on the spot, he muttered instruction after instruction.

...

In the hall outside, everyone's gaze was fixated on the number on the door.

"He should already be guiding the puppet by now!"

Someone shouted.

"That's right! Different from the House of Trust, the score of the Supporting Occupation Hall will be reflected on the door as soon as the test begins. As correct instructions are issued by the examinee, the score increases. On the other hand, if erroneous instructions were to be issued, the score decreases."

"This way, we can see his result real-time!"

"Back then, when Mo Hongyi guided a puppet to set up a formation, the points kept increasing and there were only five occasions where the score fell. That is to say, he has only made five errors!"

"Indeed. Even Pavilion Master Jiang made seven mistakes when he took the 2-star master teacher examination. Yet, Mo Hongyi only made five. This in itself is making history!"

"I wonder how will the fellow inside fare!"

"Even if he's a genius, his Soul Depth is only 5.1. Compared to Mo Hongyi Mo shi's 6.0,

he is still slightly lacking. I think that his mistakes should probably number at least ten!"

"I think so too. It should be above ten!"

...

Everyone were chattering wildly about the situation.

"Look, the score is starting to increase!"

Another voice broke all of the discussions in the room. All gazes swiftly fell onto the door.

The number which appeared previously was slowly increasing.

10!

11!

12!

"Not bad, his score is increasing steadily. This means that he hasn't made any errors so far, I am impressed!"

"It's just a matter of time before he makes a mistake. After all, who can guarantee that he will be able to guide someone perfectly?"

"Your words make sense..."

The crowd nodded as they watched the number on the door.

Initially, they were still chatting casually, but as time went by, their faces slowly turned grim.

"It's already 40 and he hasn't made a single error..."

The eyes of all the master teachers in the room widened, as though they were looking at a fearsome monster.

The number on the door has already reached 40 but it hasn't decreased a single time yet. This meant that from the start of the pill forging, Zhang Xuan hasn't issued a single erroneous instruction!

Mud horses -> It is a homophone for a vulgarity in Chinese

Chapter 305

Mo Hongyi Goes Into A Frenzy

"45, no mistakes!"

"50, no mistakes!"

"55, no mistakes!"

The unceasing voice gradually grew fainter and slower, as if the one speaking was finally overcome by disbelief.

Since the score had reached 55 without a single error, it meant to say that the pill forging was already more than halfway through...

To make no errors for the entire former half of the examination?

Even that invincible genius, Mo Hongyi, wasn't capable of such feat back then!

It could even be said that no master teacher in Tianwu Kingdom had ever achieved such an impressive result.

"This... impossible! It wouldn't be possible for even a 3-star apothecary to offer such perfect guidance... He is just a countryside bumpkin, what basis does he have to achieve that?"

Jiang Chen's mouth quivered, and his body trembled uncontrollably.

Even though one merely has to guide the puppet to forge a grade-1 pill, the 'answer key' was based on the forging process of a 4-star apothecary.

At 4-star, an apothecary's understanding toward medicinal pills has reached an extremely profound level. They are already capable of forging grade-1 pills impeccably.

Thus, using their forging process as an 'answer key' was more than appropriate.

For the fellow inside to forge the pill without any errors, what does that mean? Can it be that his comprehension of pill forging is already comparable to that of a 4-star apothecary?

How is that possible?

The most capable apothecary in the entire of Tianwu Kingdom, the guild leader of the Apothecary Guild, was only a 3-star apothecary primary stage. Just like the newly-promoted Apothecary Hong, he was still a long way from reaching 4-star.

Yet, a youngster below twenty has managed to reach the level of a 4-star?

"Can it be that... what Princess Mo Yu said is true?"

Someone within the crowd muttered.

Upon hearing those words, the eyes of the crowd narrowed involuntarily.

Previously, Mo Yu, a 2-star apothecary, said that Zhang Xuan was half a teacher to her, and if not for him, she wouldn't have successfully passed the examination.

Back then, most of the crowd found it hard to believe.

Then, when he revealed his apothecary grade... 1-star! Everyone thought that the princess had exaggerated her words.

A mere 1-star apothecary... How skilled and knowledgeable can he be?

But after witnessing the result he obtained in this Supporting Occupation Pavilion, they realized that it was all true.

If it wasn't true, then the situation that had unfolded before them couldn't be explained.

"Don't worry, he will definitely make an error soon. Even a 4-star apothecary can't promise to forge a 1-star pill perfectly each time..."

Veins popped out on Jiang Chen's temple. Unable to accept the situation, a ferocious expression had crept onto his face subconsciously.

He thought that this fellow would make a disgrace out of himself once the examination started. Who would have thought that he would be so formidable, going against all odds and not making a single mistake in the entire first half!

"60, no mistakes!"

Without care for the astonished expression on the audience's faces, the digit on the wall continued to increase steadily without any signs of stopping.

"He has already broken Mo Hongyi, Mo shi's record!"

"I thought that this record would remain unbroken for at least several centuries, to think that it would be broken in just a few years' time!"

"This Zhang Xuan's understanding of pill forging is simply too formidable. Not only is his score high, the crux is that he hasn't made a single mistake. Will he really create a new record?"

"Who knows? In any case, based on the current flow of events... He will surely make a new record. Just that, I wonder how far he can go... 65? 70? Or 75?"

...

Accompanying the unceasing rise in his score, everyone grew progressively nervous.

Wu shi, who was in charge of conducting the examination, felt his body stiffen, and sweat flowed down his forehead incessantly.

He had conducted uncountable examinations throughout the years, but it was his first time witnessing such a situation.

Despite having exceeded 60 points, Zhang Xuan hadn't made a single error. No one would have believed it if they hadn't seen it for themselves.

"Wait, look, he made a mistake!"

Weng!

Just when everyone began to think that the fellow would continue his streak until the end of the examination, the number on the wall flickered all of a sudden, and from 60,

it dropped to 59!

Since the score dropped, it meant that there was an erroneous instruction!

"He finally made a mistake! I thought that he might complete the test without making any mistake. Phew..."

"Indeed, didn't I say so? How can there be anyone who doesn't make a mistake guiding another on pill forging? It wouldn't be logical..."

...

Seeing the dip in the score, everyone heaved a sigh of relief.

If he were to really achieve a perfect score, that would be truly scary.

That would mean that the fellow inside was way beyond their league.

They felt relieved that that wasn't the case.

"As time passes, the rise in temperature and the increasing medicinal herbs in the cauldron makes errors more likely to happen. Even if he made no mistakes in the earlier half, there is no guarantee that he can keep this up for the rest of the process. In fact, most of the errors should be made toward the end!"

A master teacher within the crowd, who had a supporting occupation as an apothecary, stroked his beard.

The crowd nodded in approval of his words.

That was also why it was so difficult to become an official apothecary.

Due to the flame beneath the cauldron, the temperature within would just grow higher and higher as time passes. Furthermore, while fusing two medicinal herbs together may be easy, fusing dozens at once might result in all kinds of unexpected conflicts.

This is similar to stacking blocks of wood. Stacking two pieces of wood may be easy, but when it comes to stacking several hundred of them, putting aside how they are stacked toward the end, a single error at the start can possibly result in a poor foundation and an unstable center of gravity, and all of your work might end up in

vain.

The slightest mistake would cause miles of difference.

It was the same any other thing. The further one got, the greater the difficulty.

Zhang Xuan's flying start had indeed shocked them all, but once a mistake occurred, it would be as if a dripping a droplet of ink into clear water, resulting in an irreversible domino effect.

"Hmph, I thought that you would never make a mistake..."

Jiang Chen also heaved a sigh of relief. Just as he was about to continue speaking, his eyes suddenly narrowed into two thin slits.

The number on the door, which had just decreased, flickered again before increasing abruptly!

Zi la!

62!

...

In a silent chamber inside the Master Teacher Pavilion.

Seated within, Mo Hongyi was in the midst of adjusting his breath. Wave after wave of visible spiritual energy absorbed into his skin, slowly but steadily pulling his cultivation to higher heights.

Hu!

He opened his eyes all of a sudden and revealed his displeasure, "Didn't I say that no one is to interrupt me when I'm cultivating?"

Jiya!

The door opened, and a servant walked in fearfully. "I don't mean to interrupt Your Highness, just that..."

At this moment, he hesitated with his words.

"Speak!" Mo Hongyi frowned.

"It's because someone is taking the 1-star master teacher examination!" The servant spoke up hastily.

"The master teacher is the world's number one occupation, and many view it as their dream. Every day, countless people travel to the Master Teacher Pavilion from all around the world in hopes of achieving their goal, but those who do pass amount to less than a handful!"

Mo Hongyi thought that it would be a something important. However, after hearing the servant's words, he shook his head and said indifferently, "Did you interrupt my cultivation just for this matter? If that's the case, go ahead to receive your punishment. 100 whips, not a single one less!"

He hated to be interrupted during his training, and as such, he made a rule stating that anyone who interrupted him without a good reason would be punished.

Upon hearing the punishment that his master had issued, the servant shuddered and hurriedly added, "It's not just that... The one taking the examination has a Soul Depth of 5.1!"

"Soul Depth of 5.1? Even higher than Mo Yu?"

A gleam flashed across Mo Hongyi's eyes.

Without a doubt, the news had surprised him.

"That isn't anything much. However, to be able to achieve such a Soul Depth during the 1-star master teacher examination, he is indeed talented!" Even though Mo Hongyi was surprised, he didn't think too much of the matter.

He was a genius whose Soul Depth exceeded 6.0. A mere 5.1 didn't mean anything to him.

"A person with a Soul Depth of 5.1 taking the master teacher examination is indeed a huge affair. However, it isn't good enough a reason to interrupt my cultivation. Go back and take 50 whips!"

Mo Hongyi waved his hands and returned back to his cultivation.

"Your Highness, Your Highness... I'm not done yet..."

Seeing that his master was about to return to his training, the servant hurriedly spoke up.

"Is there anything else?" Mo Hongyi frowned.

"That person taking the examination is known as Zhang Xuan, and he seems to be below twenty. Just a moment ago, he brought a few sixteen to seventeen-year-old students into the House of Trust and... he achieved a Trust Level of 85!"

Afraid that he would incur his master's displeasure if he wasted his time, the servant spoke swiftly.

"House of Trust... 85 points?"

Mo Hongyi lost his calm and stood up abruptly.

He had never heard of any teacher in Tianwu Kingdom who could induce such trust in his students. This completely exceeded his expectations.

"Yes!"

The young man nodded his head and his disbelief was apparent as well. "Not only so, he is currently undergoing the second test, Supporting Occupation Pavilion and managed to reach 60 points without making a single mistake!"

"Reached 60 points? How... How is that possible?"

Mo Hongyi's face warped in shock.

He was the one man who scored the best result in the Supporting Occupation Pavilion throughout the past thousand years of history of the guild. Even so, he had made five errors. Yet, the other party hadn't made a single mistake?

Didn't this mean that the other party was even more talented than him?

"Yes... However, this is where weird things started to happen. At 60 points, he made a

single mistake, so a point got deducted. However... in the next instant, his score leaped to 62!"

Up until now, the youngster still unable to understand what was going on. He had even suspected that the scoreboard was malfunctioning.

"After getting a point deducted, his score decreased to 59, but in the next moment, it increased to 62?" Mo Hongyi had never heard of such a situation either and he became stupefied.

"That's the case!" At this point, the servant hesitated once more. "Furthermore..."

"Furthermore, such a situation was repeated three times afterward. A point was deducted first before three points were swiftly added..."

"Points were deducted before being added again? What's going on? The scoreboard of the Master Teacher Pavilion was created with the efforts of a formation grandmaster and countless master teachers. For the last several thousand years, it has never once malfunctioned. Why would it behave like this all of a sudden?"

Mo Hongyi felt perplexed, "Has anyone checked if it is damaged?"

"Wu shi, who is in charge of the examination, checked the scoreboard on the spot and has confirmed that there is nothing wrong with it..." The servant said.

"If there's no error, why would his score be added back after being deducted? This..."

Mo Hongyi shook his head. Then, he suddenly froze upon a certain thought, and his eyes narrowed to small slits, "What did you say just now? The situation happened after he reached 60 points, and repeated itself for another three more times afterward?"

"Yes!" The young servant nodded.

"Then..." Mo Hongyi's lips quivered. "What... is his current score?"

The first time it happened, Zhang Xuan's score reached 62. If it happened another three times, didn't that mean that his score had already exceeded 62? Judging by how his point would increase by a total of 2 every time the situation occurred, his score would be at minimum 68 by now!

Achieving 68 points in the Supporting Occupation Pavilion?

This... Such a score is completely unimaginable!

Can that fellow called Zhang Xuan really be more talented than me?

How is that possible?

"His... His current score is..."

Upon recalling the score, the servant's face contorted immediately as if he had thought of something terrifying. His body trembled, and his mouth opened and closed for several times before words escaped from his quivering lips.

"101 points!"

Chapter 306

The Expert

"101?"

Mo Hongyi's shuddered violently and he nearly fell onto the ground.

The heck!

The maximum score in the Supporting Occupation Pavilion is 100 and you tell me 101?

Are you for real?

It was no wonder why this servant was trembling as if he had gone mad! If Mo Hongyi were in his place, he would be shivering as well!

Managing to achieve 60 points back then had already made him the idol of countless people. What in the world is 101?

"What's key is that... 101 doesn't seem to be the conclusion. His points are still increasing, and until now, the test at the Supporting Occupation Pavilion has not yet ended..." The servant added in.

"The test isn't over yet?"

Mo Hongyi felt a sudden urge to rip out his hair.

Achieving 60 points in the Supporting Occupation Pavilion for his 1-star master teacher examination had made him a legend, but now, the other party had reached 101... and the test had yet to end...

Madness! The world has gone mad!

"Let's go and take a look!"

Unable to endure any longer, Mo Hongyi lifted his legs and made his way out

immediately.

"Your Highness, about my punishment..." The servant was about to follow along when he recalled something.

"Punishment? What punishment? Go and claim your reward, ten Night Illumination Pearls, and one steel sword!"

Taking big strides, Mo Hongyi continued his way to the examination hall.

Upon hearing that not only was the punishment abolished but that there were also generous rewards, the servant knew that he had made the correct decision reporting this matter to the master.

Overjoyed, he chased after Mo Hongyi hurriedly.

...

The same situation was also occurring at several other locations.

In the Apothecary Guild.

"Congratulations, congratulations!"

"Apothecary Hong, congratulations on your breakthrough. You have finally taken the final step and became a 3-star apothecary. You have my admiration and respect!"

"Indeed! Back then, we took the 2-star apothecary examination together, but in the end, you are the only one who has managed to reach this level!"

Numerous apothecaries surrounded a middle-aged man.

Dressed in a long robe, a prominent emblem decorated with three stars was pinned on his chest.

He was the person who reached 3-star not long ago, Apothecary Hong.

He took the examination a few days ago, and today, the emblem representing his new identity finally arrived.

The most formidable apothecary in Tianwu Kingdom's Apothecary Guild was also a 3-star. At his grade, he was already standing toe-to-toe with the guild leader.

"There's no need for all of you to be so modest. I happened to meet an expert when I was out a while back, and his guidance has enlightened me. If not for him, I couldn't have imagined how long I would take before I can reach this level!" Apothecary Hong said.

"Even if you meet an expert, you need to possess the wisdom to decipher his words. I wonder when I can reach 3-star like you!"

Seeing the Apothecary Hong responding to their praises with such humility, another apothecary shook his head with a bitter smile.

"Teacher!"

At this moment, an apprentice apothecary barged into the room in a hurry.

"Calm down, it is unseemly to panic like that!"

Upon realizing that the apprentice was his student, Apothecary Hong flung his hand.

"Yes!" The apprentice halted, panting heavily to catch his breath.

"I told you to ask Master Teacher Jiang Chen about the feast. What did he say? Will Princess Mo Yu be attending?" Apothecary Hong asked.

"I..." The apprentice was taken aback by his teacher's question. "I... haven't asked him!"

"You didn't ask him?" Apothecary Hong's face darkened in rage. "If you can't accomplish such a simple task, don't bother calling me teacher anymore!"

The apprentice's face paled.

Apothecary Hong was a 3-star apothecary, and as his student, he would have a huge advantage when taking the 1-star apothecary examination in the future.

If he were to be expelled from his tutelage... he would lose all hopes of becoming an apothecary in this lifetime.

"Teacher, I have a reason... for panicking. Just now... someone was taking the 1-star master teacher examination... and he entered the Supporting Occupation Pavilion. He chose pill forging and..." The apprentice's body shuddered.

"What's wrong? Did he achieve a score of 60? Is his score higher than that of Mo Hongyi Mo shi?" Apothecary Hong waved his arm.

The student quivered for a moment before replying, "He... he scored... 101 points!"

"What? 101 points?"

Apothecary Hong's entire body trembled, and his eyes nearly popped out from their sockets. His face spoke of nothing but disbelief.

Even though the master teacher and the apothecary were two separate occupations, many formidable master teachers chose apothecary as their supporting occupation, so he was very familiar with how master teachers worked.

The maximum score for the Supporting Occupation Hall is 100. For someone to score 101, what in the world is going on?

"101 points in the Supporting Occupation Hall?"

"Let's go and take a look!"

After hearing the apprentice's words, everyone went into a frenzy. All of them rushed out of the Apothecary Guild.

To score 101 for instructing a puppet in pill forging in the Supporting Occupation Hall, how incredible must that person be?

They felt that this was a sight they mustn't miss.

The Apothecary Guild was located nearby the Master Teacher Pavilion and it didn't take long for them to arrive at the examination hall. The hall, by this time, was already flooded with people, and all of their gazes were fixated on the tightly shut door.

"Jiang shi, what is going on?"

Scanning the surroundings, Apothecary Hong finally noticed a familiar figure and

walked over.

That person was Jiang Chen.

At this moment, his eyes were opened so wide that they might drop out at any moment. His body was shaking uncontrollably, his fists were tightly clenched by the side, and he had an expression full of fear. Upon seeing Apothecary Hong, he pointed to the door in front with a shaky finger.

"Take a look for yourself..."

"Un?"

Lifting his head, Apothecary Hong saw the numbers on the door and his body wobbled, causing him to nearly fall to the ground.

"130? How can it be 130? Isn't the maximum score for the Supporting Occupation Pavilion 100?"

He exclaimed in shock.

The number '130' was displayed prominently on the door. The number seemed to pierce into the hearts of those who laid their sight on it. The apothecaries behind him froze on the spot, dumbfounded.

"I am not sure what happened as well..."

Jiang Chen shook his head. He, too, felt that the situation was insane, "Perhaps there is a problem with the Supporting Occupation Pavilion. Otherwise, how can it be possible for someone to achieve such a result?"

"A problem?"

"That's right! There must be a problem with the system. Otherwise, how can one achieve such a high score?"

"If there's a problem, this result should be invalidated and a retest should be conducted!"

Someone chirped in.

The maximum score was 100, yet someone shoved a 130 in their faces. It was natural that anyone would think this way.

"I'll talk to Wu shi later..." Jiang Chen nodded, but halfway through his words, a voice interjected.

"The examination hall is a spiritual treasure that the Master Teacher Pavilion specially tasked experts to create, so it is impossible that it contains any faults!"

Not expecting someone to refute his words so disrespectfully, Jiang Chen was about to rebuke when he obtained a clear look at the other party's appearance, immediately suppressing himself. "Since Mo shi said that it isn't a problem with the Supporting Occupation Pavilion, then... what is going on?"

The one who refuted his words was the number one genius of the kingdom, Mo Hongyi.

He had also received the shock of his life after witnessing the results displayed on the door.

"I've heard of a legend regarding the master teacher examination, but I'm unsure of its authenticity!" Mo Hongyi said with a grim face.

Looking at his grave expression, the surrounding crowd turned uniformly to focus their attention on him.

Even Wu shi, who was conducting the examination, turned to look at him as well.

"In the Supporting Occupation Pavilion, what is tested is one's ability to guide another. A wrong guidance results in the deduction of one point, and a correct guidance results in an addition of a point. Everyone should know this, so I will not elaborate any further!" Mo Hongyi said.

The crowd nodded.

"However, have all of you ever thought... about how the Supporting Occupation Pavilion judges whether one's actions are correct?"

Mo Hongyi surveyed the surroundings and continued, "Just like the apothecary test going on now, the so-called correct procedure is based on the standards of a 4-star

apothecary forging the same pill. What if... one were to judge the process from the perspective of a 5-star or 6-star apothecary?"

"This..."

Everyone's body trembled simultaneously.

Knowledge was relative.

Something that a 1-star apothecary thinks to be a fundamental law might not necessarily be true in the eyes of a 3-star apothecary.

A child might think that the sky is round and the earth is flat, but the same could not be said about an adult.

The assumption for judgment in the Supporting Occupation Pavilion is that the forging procedure created by the 4-star apothecary is entirely correct.

If one's pill forging standards haven't reached 4-star, one would think that there is no mistake in his actions. However... what if one's skills and knowledge surpasses 4-star?

If a 5-star, 6-star or even 7-star apothecary were to come, will he think that the forging procedure is perfect?

That might not necessarily be so.

In the eyes of such an expert, the 'model answer' might actually be filled with mistakes.

"Are you saying that... the fellow taking the examination inside possesses knowledge that already exceeds that of a 4-star apothecary?"

How could Jiang Chen possibly believe this?

How can that seemingly ordinary lad actually be such an incredible apothecary?

"If that's not the case, how can you explain why a point is deducted before three is added? In the Supporting Occupation Pavilion, a single mistake that is pointed out should award only one point, the total score rising in increments of one!"

With a grim expression, Mo Hongyi continued, "The person taking the test inside must

have found loopholes in the answer key, and initially, these were judged by the Supporting Occupation Pavilion to be mistakes. However, the Supporting Occupation Pavilion is a treasure which possesses intelligence. It realized that the modifications that the examinee made allowed the pill forging process to continue more smoothly, so it compensated for the points immediately, and awarded double bonus points for discovering the loophole."

"This..." The crowd's eyes narrowed involuntarily.

"So that is to say... has the person inside found 15 mistakes in the pill forging procedure of a 4-star apothecary?"

If one were to follow the forging procedure of 4-star apothecary perfectly, one would be able to attain a score of 100 points. However, given that the score had reached 130, it meant that Zhang Xuan had found 15 mistakes in the model answer provided by a 4-star apothecary!

The heck!

Is he human?

"Other than this... I truly can't think of any other possibility!" Mo Hongyi shook his head.

"Now that Mo shi mentioned it, I recall having read about this situation while browsing through books regarding the master teacher examination. However, as no one has managed to achieve such a feat for a very long time, it became forgotten!"

Seeming to have remembered something, Wu shi could not help but remark.

Having had two master teachers verify the situation, the crowd realized that it was highly likely to be the case. Nonetheless, they continued to find the situation hard to believe.

Not only did the person inside notice the mistakes intentionally incorporated into the puppet, he was even able to point out the flaws left behind by the 4-star apothecary. If so, what is the actual standard that the fellow inside possesses as an apothecary?

"Who is the person inside? Can it be that he is an elder in the Apothecary Guild? "

Apothecary Hong could not help but ask.

"He isn't an elder, he is merely a 1-star apothecary. What's more, he hasn't even reached twenty years of age. His name is..."

Jiya! Just as Jiang Chen was about to speak his name, the door of the Supporting Occupation Pavilion opened all of a sudden.

A young man walked out slowly from within.

"Ah... Zhang Xuan? Why is he here?"

Apothecary Hong burst out in shock.

"Apothecary Hong, do you know him?"

A 2-star apothecary that had followed behind him asked immediately.

"He... he..."

Apothecary Hong's face paled. "He is the one who helped me achieved a breakthrough in my pill forging, the expert whom I just spoke of!"

Chapter 307

How Many Moves?

"Expert?"

The several 2-star apothecaries at the back glanced at one another in astonishment.

"That's right. Didn't someone request to purchase the Unravel Yin Pill and Colossal Rhinoceros Blood some time ago? Out of all the kingdoms nearby, we are the closest branch who possesses both items. Thus, I was ordered to deliver the medicine!"

Apothecary Hong nodded.

"I know about this matter. Didn't they say that you were going to the lowest tiered Tianxuan Kingdom? Why would..." The person from before, a 2-star apothecary, felt baffled and asked once again.

Going to the lowest tiered kingdom and meeting an expert? Inducing a huge improvement in his pill forging skills?

"I did go to that lowest tiered kingdom, and during my journey, I found out that the person who purchased the two objects is a 1-star apothecary who passed the examination through the Pill Debate!" Apothecary Hong replied.

"Passed the examination through the Pill Debate?"

The crowd's eyes narrowed into thin slits.

In a small and weak country like Tianxuan Kingdom, not many people knew what the Pill Debate was. However, in the powerful and large Tianwu Kingdom, virtually every apothecary knew about it.

This examination is several times harder than forging a grade-1 pill. One has to have a profound knowledge of pill forging in order to pass. Even in the thousands of years of history of Tianwu Kingdom, there wasn't anyone who passed the Pill Debate with success!

How fearsome would someone who became an apothecary through the Pill Debate be?

"Indeed. After hearing that news, I was infuriated. I thought that Tianxuan Kingdom Apothecary Guild didn't know the rules and was interpreting it as they please. However, when I arrived and looked at the Record Crystal they left behind, I realized that I was wrong!" Recalling the situation that day, Apothecary Hong was still daunted.

If Zhang Xuan were to see him, he would surely be able to recognize this Apothecary Hong whom Jiang Chen said he would introduce him to. He was Apothecary Hong Yun who made a wager with him in Tianxuan Kingdom and eventually gave him the Unravel Yin Pill and Colossus Rhinoceros Blood for free.

Back then, he was still a 2-star apothecary. In the single month after they parted, he managed to pass the 3-star examination and was successfully promoted.

"Can it be that... the person who passed the 1-star apothecary examination through Pill Debate... is him?"

Realizing the meaning behind Apothecary Hong's words, another 2-star apothecary exclaimed.

"That's right, it's him!" Apothecary Hong Yun smiled bitterly. "After we met, the pointer he offered gave me enlightenment, allowing me to forge a grade-3 pill and advance to become a 3-star apothecary!"

"This..."

Everyone stared at the young man who emerged with fearful, narrowed eyes.

He became an apothecary through Pill Debate, allowed a 2-star apothecary to forge a grade-3 pill through his guidance, and achieved 130 points in the Supporting Occupation Pavilion...

"How can he possess such profound pill forging knowledge when he isn't even twenty..."

Someone couldn't help but mutter.

No matter how talented a person is, there is a limit to what he can learn in a fixed

period of time. It was hard to believe that he could possess such profound knowledge considering his age.

"I was also puzzled at first, so I found someone to specially investigate this matter. It turns out that he has an extremely incredible teacher called Yang Xuan, and he is a master teacher whose rank is likely to exceed 3-star!"

"A master teacher whose rank exceeds 3-star?" The crowd's breathing hastened.

Just like any other jobs, the highest rank that a master teacher can attain is 9-star, and every 3 stars signify a different league. Even Conferred Kingdoms might not necessarily have master teachers above 3-star!

With such a powerful background, it is no wonder why the other party can be so incredible at such a young age.

...

Members of the crowd were still whispering among themselves when Zhang Xuan walked up to Wu shi.

Zhang Xuan was able to identify numerous mistakes in the puppet's pill forging at a single glance, but due to the limitation of time, he knew that he wouldn't be able to point out all of them. Even so, when the cauldron was opened and upon seeing the pill, he knew that he would pass for sure.

The pill was round and smooth, and a unique pattern had formed on the surface of the pill. It was a pill that surpassed the level of Perfection, an Inscribed Pill.

It would truly be unbelievable if he were failed after producing such a pill.

He thought that managing to forge such a pill would award him with seventy or eighty points, but never in his dreams did he expect to attain 130. He was also shocked by the score he saw on the door.

"This... is it malfunctioning?" Zhang Xuan uttered.

Hearing those words, Wu shi's body swayed as he explained, "It's because you found the flaws in the pill forging of a 4-star apothecary..."

"Is this the level of a 4-star apothecary?" Zhang Xuan blinked his eyes, and a look of disdain appeared on his face. "Isn't that too weak?"

Members of the crowd vomited blood.

It's not the 4-star apothecary who is weak, you are the one who is too formidable, alright...

It was no wonder why Zhang Xuan thought that way. This time, he didn't resort to the Library of Heaven's Path, relying on solely his own judgment for the test.

After taking in the knowledge of all of the books in Tianxuan Kingdom's Apothecary Guild for his own, his understanding of forging grade-1 pills had reached a different realm.

If he were to instruct another person on forging grade-2 pills without using the Library of Heaven's Path, he might turn out inferior to some 2-star apothecaries. However, for grade-1 pills... Putting aside a 4-star apothecary, even a 6-star apothecary might not be able to match up to him.

This was just like Heaven's Path Divine Art. It was currently limited at merely Half-Zongshi, but in terms of the most basic of foundations, even the most valuable cultivation technique in the world might not be able to create pure zhenqi like his.

Which means, even if a 5-star or 6-star master teacher were to explain the cultivation method for Half-Zongshi and below, they might not be able to point out the essence as precisely as he could.

"Let's begin the third test, Puppet Hall, then!"

Knowing that he would only get increasingly frustrated speaking to this monster, Wu shi ushered him toward the third door.

"Un!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

"There's no scoring system for Puppet Hall. Upon entering, you will meet a red puppet and a blue puppet of similar cultivations. You have to offer pointers to the red puppet to help it defeat the blue one. Once you do so, you will have passed this test."

Wu shi explained the rules.

"Alright!" It was the same as Ling Xiaoxiao explained to him. Without too much hesitation, Zhang Xuan pushed the door open and walked in.

In the room was a circular dueling ring which was about 20 meters wide. Two puppets were in the dueling ring, one dressed in a blue and another dressed in a red.

Upon seeing him enter, the two puppets began their battle.

Peng peng peng!

The duo crossed blows and the shock waves from their fists caused gusts of wind to billow around them.

"Tongxuan realm pinnacle?"

Zhang Xuan was full of astonishment.

To think that the two are able to exert the strength of Tongxuan realm pinnacle cultivators! Furthermore, their movements are nimble and profound, such that even an ordinary Tongxuan realm pinnacle cultivator might not be a match for them.

In Tianxuan Kingdom, a Tongxuan realm pinnacle cultivator is already regarded as the strongest tier, on par with its royal elder. Yet, to think that they would not compare to even a puppet here.

As expected of the Master Teacher Pavilion!

"This test is indeed difficult. No wonder people say that it is uphill to pass the master teacher examination if one does not reach Tongxuan realm pinnacle. Seems like this is the reason why!"

Zhang Xuan was awed.

If a person's strength does not even match the two puppets, it would be difficult for him to see through their flaws in order to offer wise guidance. If so, how can one pass the examination?

"Let's begin!"

Even so, Zhang Xuan was already in the midst of the test. Thus, he swiftly focused his

attention on the battling puppets.

He had already achieved Half-Zongshi, and even without the Library of Heaven's Path, he was capable of clearly identifying flaws in those who had not reached his level of cultivation.

It was because his cultivation was a perfect version, and anyone who possessed a different cultivation had to be wrong. It was child's play for him to identify any flaws.

It didn't take long before he memorized every flaw that the two puppets had.

Hu!

The battle stopped.

Just like what happened in the Supporting Occupation Pavilion before, a voice sounded, prompting him to guide the red puppet to victory.

"The red puppet's movements are forceful and savage whereas the blue puppet's movements are lithe and nimble. Both of them have their own strengths, making it difficult for one to triumph over the other... Since that's the case, I'll point out the flaws in them both side in a way that grants the red an advantage over the blue..."

Very quickly, Zhang Xuan had formulated a plan. He simulated it once in his mind, and it was only after confirming that it was feasible that he heaved a sigh of relief.

Hu hu hu!

Not long after he finished thinking, the puppets began fighting once more.

"Red puppet, retreat three cun, twist your body to the right by half a body, and strike with your fist..."

Seeing the both sides engaged in a battle once more, Zhang Xuan began issuing instructions.

...

"Do you think that he'll be able to pass this test? Even though his skills as an apothecary are remarkable, the same might not apply to his ability to impart

knowledge relating to cultivation!"

"Looks like you are still unaware. Apothecary Hong Yun said just now that this Zhang Xuan is a student under a master teacher whose rank exceeds 3-star!"

"The student of a master teacher whose rank exceeds 3-star? Then... he will certainly pass the examination!"

"Indeed..."

Master teachers are adept at guiding others in cultivating. As the student of a master teacher, his ability to guide another person in cultivating is most likely to be far superior to his ability to guide another on pill forging. It would be hilarious if he couldn't pass this test.

"Even though there isn't a score for this test, many people compare the results among candidates through the amount of time they take and the number of moves required to pass!"

Standing before the door of the third test, Wu shi stroked his beard.

The other master teachers nodded as well.

In guiding a specific person to defeat the other when they are of the same cultivation realm, using three minutes and ten seconds are two very different concepts.

Similarly, after receiving the guidance, whether the person used a hundred blows or a single blow to defeat the enemy were also two very different concepts.

"I remember that Mo shi's guidance back then allowed the red puppet to defeat the blue puppet in less than twenty blows, and that went on to become a legend in the Master Teacher Pavilion!" Wu shi glanced at Mo Hongyi in admiration.

"It's seventeen!"

Mo Hongyi nodded confidently.

"Indeed, it's seventeen blows! To be able to get one of the two equally powerful puppets to triumph over the other in so little blows, Mo shi's understanding of cultivation must have reached an extremely high level!"

After complimenting the latter, Wu shi turned to the door once more. "Just that, I wonder how many blows would this Zhang Xuan take!"

"I am curious as well!" A gleam flashed across Mo Hongyi's eyes.

The other party has already broken several of his records, so he was interested to see how formidable this fellow who came from Tianxuan Kingdom would be. Can his guidance on cultivation be as incredible as the other skills he had just displayed?

...

"Given how he is under twenty, I'll accept that he is phenomenal at pill forging, but I don't believe that he can be so incredible at cultivation as well!"

With eyes fixated on the door, Jiang Chen harrumphed.

He had grown up in a clan of master teacher, and under his father's guidance, he rarely stumbled in his cultivation. At the same time, this gave him a deep insight into cultivation. Even then, he had to take a full twenty-five blows before managing to pass this examination. He didn't believe that this fellow could fare any better than him.

"The first demonstration should take around three hundred breaths, and ten breaths after that, the test will officially begin! Based on the assumption that one blow is made in a single breath, we can roughly calculate how many blows he used..."

Even though he didn't think that the other party could match his record, Jiang Chen felt nervous nonetheless.

This fellow had exceeded all of the expectations that he had of him previously.

Before this, if someone were to tell him that a person has achieved a Trust Level of 85 after casually teaching his students for a few days, he would definitely spit on the other party's face.

If someone said that an examinee achieved a score of 130 in the Supporting Occupation Pavilion, he would definitely have torn the person's mouth.

But now... all of these which he had deemed impossible before was happening with this fellow.

Even though he was hostile to him due to Mo Yu, he had to admit that this fellow did possess exceptional abilities.

"312, 313, 314..."

He counted the time, tapping his right forefinger on his left arm.

As more time passed, his eyes grew brighter and brighter.

"333, 334, 335!"

Eventually, when he reached 335 breath, the duration which Jiang Chen took to pass the test, the other party had yet to come out from the room. Only then did Jiang Chen heave a sigh of relief, and a delighted look appeared on his face.

"Haha, looks like his ability to give guidance on cultivation is lacking..."

With a cold harrumph, his eyebrows shot up haughtily.

He thought that the other party would be able to surprise him just like he did with the previous two tests. In the end, it had already exceeded 335 breaths, but he was still inside the room. This meant that under his guidance... the red puppet wasn't able to defeat the blue puppet within twenty-five blows. Even if the other party were to come out now, his result would be considered inferior to his.

...

While Jiang Chen's eyes lit up, Wu shi and Mo Hongyi glanced at one another and shook their heads.

"Looks like he is still slightly lacking in imparting knowledge on cultivation!"

"Everyone has their own strengths and weaknesses. While he might be skilled in pill forging, his ability to instruct on cultivation is lacking. However..."

Mo Hongyi's head tilted upward and, with an intimidating brilliance, said, "He has abandoned his fundamentals! There's nothing to fear about such a person!"

You are taking the master teacher examination, and the main responsibility that a master teacher has is to provide guidance on cultivation so that his students can grow

stronger.

So what if you are skilled in pill forging? There are many other skilled apothecaries who have devoted their lives to pill forging. There's no reason for them to look for you!

What use is a teacher if he is skilled in flying an airplane instead of teaching?

He had forgotten the core responsibility of his occupation.

In the previous two tests, this fellow achieved such overwhelming results, that Mo Hongyi thought that he would become his greatest rival from this day on. However, from the looks of it now, he had simply been thinking too much.

If he is mediocre at guiding cultivation, then he is nothing to fear as a master teacher.

"Indeed, it's such a pity..."

Understanding this as well, a look of regret appeared on Wu shi's face.

The other party had performed exceedingly well in previous two tests, so Wu shi thought that he would do the same for the third test too. But looking at how things turned out, he had pinned too many expectations on the other party.

How can there be a person in the world who is skilled at all occupations?

He is already a formidable apothecary. Isn't it too much to expect him to be as knowledgeable in cultivation?

Everyone's thoughts continued to wander as another ten breaths passed.

Jiya! At this moment, the door finally opened, and only Zhang Xuan's head could be seen popping out from behind.

"A total of 352 breaths. That means that the two puppets have crossed a total of 42 blows..."

Jiang Chen sneered coldly. Just as he was about to commence his mockery, the young man scratched his head in embarrassment.

"That... During my guidance, the red puppet exerted too much force and bashed the

blue puppet's head off... I tried to fix it but to no avail. May I ask... that... It's not a fail, right?"

"Bashed the head off?"

"Regardless of the resilience of their physical structure or strength, they are of the same level. At the very most, it should only be possible for one side to subdue the other. To bash the other puppet's head off... What in the world happened?"

The crowd fell to the floor in shock. For a moment, the entire examination hall became silent.

Chapter 308

Cultivation Technique Ocean

Top-notch blacksmiths were invited to create the puppets in the Puppet Hall and infuse spirit into them. The moves and cultivation technique of the two puppets were calibrated to the same level, making it difficult for one to defeat the other in battle.

Under usual circumstances, the examinees are only able to grant a slight advantage to one of the puppets so that it can defeat the other.

Yet, this fellow got the puppet to bash the other puppet's head out... How in the world did he do it?

Wu shi, Mo Hongyi, and a few other master teachers walked to the door in a hurry and peered inside. Their eyes narrowed immediately, and they nearly fainted.

They saw the blue puppet lying on the floor with its head was lying a great distance from its body.

For the red puppet to smash through the blue puppet's head, they thought that it should have suffered some kind of severe injury in exchange for this fatal blow. However, after glancing at the red puppet, they realized that they were wrong.

The red puppet stood motionless on the spot, and there wasn't a single scratch on it.

Without incurring the slightest injury, it was able to knock the other puppet's head off...

The heck!

How in the world did it happen?

In a normal battle, such a situation was only possible if a person's cultivation was way above the other's.

With just a simple guidance, he was able to raise the red puppet's strength

exponentially to subdue the other puppet so overwhelmingly?

Why does it feel like a dream?

"You said that you took a long time trying to fix it... How many blows did the red puppet take before defeating the blue puppet?" Mo Hongyi asked.

It was the matter he was most concerned about.

Hearing his words, everyone pricked their ears up immediately, afraid that they might miss a single word he was about to say.

"How many moves? Given the immense strength of the red puppet, a single blow was more than enough. If it were to execute a few more moves, the blue puppet would have become a meat paste by now..." Zhang Xuan was speechless.

What do you mean by how many blows? The blue puppet didn't even manage to survive the first blow. If the red puppet were to release any more blows, wouldn't it become completely wrecked?

"One blow..."

Mo Hongyi, Jiang Chen, and the others' vision went gray, and their bodies swayed violently.

They thought that their feats of seventeen blows and twenty-five blows were incredible, but to think that this fellow required only a single blow...

With a single blow, not only did he allow one of the two equally powerful puppets to subdue the other, he even managed to knock off the other puppet's head... Is he still a human?

More importantly... What is with your look of disdain?

Under guidance from other examinees, the puppets usually had to exchange numerous blows before the battle could come to an end. Yet, with your advice, the red puppet crippled the blue with a single strike...

"This... Pardon me, but for the red puppet to destroy the blue with a single blow... how did you do it?"

Wu shi couldn't hold it back any longer, and he asked the question that was on everyone's mind.

Every single master teacher here had been through this Puppet Hall test, and they knew that the two puppets were of absolutely equal strength. In a normal battle, it would already be considered an incredible feat for one side to defeat the other in just a dozen blows, needless to say, in a single blow.

This was precisely the reason why he couldn't understand how this was possible.

Mo Yu looked at him in doubt as well. She had just taken the examination a few days ago, and it took her twenty-two blows before she succeeded. Thus, she was also curious to know what method Zhang laoshi utilized.

Hearing the question, Zhang Xuan was stunned for a short moment before he replied casually, "It's simple! The red puppet possesses extraordinary strength whereas the blue puppet is exceptionally swift. In a normal battle, it would be difficult for either side to defeat the other. However, it becomes a simple matter once you realize the flaw in the blue puppet's movement. No matter how fast it is, it can't possibly remain in a state of constant motion! By predicting the location it would stop at and then instructing the red on where to land its strike, the latter would be able to subdue the former easily..."

"Predicting?"

"Foresee the other party's location?"

Everyone present trembled

Zhang Xuan's theory sounded simple, but it was extremely difficult to carry out in practice.

Everyone knew that with a 10000 ding strength, even a Zongshi can be defeated with a single blow. However... even though everyone knew that it was true, it would be useless if one isn't able to exert that strength.

Similarly, the method that Zhang Xuan spoke of sounded simple, but a battle changes every single moment. A lapse of judgment in a tenth or even a hundredth of a breath could very well spell failure, and if things go wrong, the other party might even be able to make use of this lapse in judgment to retaliate.

Predicting the other party's location so that the red puppet could strike off the blue's head with a single punch...

To do this, not only must one possess absolute grasp over the flow of the battle, one must know about the strength, physical condition, speed of the movements and punches of the two puppets, so on and so forth!

Only after knowing all of these can one issue a precise command to achieve such a feat...

The heck!

Brother, are you actually a 3-star master teacher feigning as a 1-star master teacher candidate to play with us?

Ling Xiaoxiao's slender body trembled so violently that it seemed as if she was about to fall to the ground convulsing.

When she met the other party a day ago, she thought that he was an ignorant apprentice. Only at this moment did she realize that he was actually a hidden monster!

Despite being so ignorant, you are able to fare so well in the examination... You monster... Where in the world did you pop out from?

She felt an extremely stifling sensation in her chest. If not for her holding herself back, she would have long spurted blood all over the room.

"About this... I shouldn't need to pay, right?"

After explaining himself, everyone in the room fell dead silent. Zhang Xuan nervously pointed to the puppet on the floor.

"The Puppet Hall possesses the ability of self-recovery. After a few days of rest, the puppet will become as good as new!"

Snapping back to reality from his shock, Wu shi nodded.

"That's good..." Zhang Xuan heaved a sigh of relief. "Then... Is this considered as a pass?"

"Of course!" Wu shi smiled bitterly.

The others rolled their eyes as well.

With your guidance, the red puppet wrecked the blue puppet with a single move. If you do not pass, who else can?

The next test is Cultivation Technique Ocean!"

Holding back his dismay, Wu shi started to explain the content of the next examination. "The Cultivation Technique Ocean possesses countless cultivation techniques, and a book is chosen at random and one has to conduct a lecture on its contents. During the lecture, one will not only be judged by numerous master teachers, but by the Whilom Sage Bell as well!"

"The Whilom Sage Bell is a spiritual treasure which has the comprehension, that past sages had over cultivation techniques, imprinted within. If the examinee is unable to satisfy its requirements, it will not chime, and he will be considered to have failed! The more chimes there are, the more accurate and precise one's lecture is indicated to be."

Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

"Alright, you may enter now. Master teachers, please follow me in. As for the others, I will have to request you to remain outside!"

Surveying the surroundings, Wu shi said.

The fourth test, Cultivation Technique Ocean, requires master teachers to be present to serve as examiners. Outsiders do not possess the qualifications to participate in the test.

"Yes!" Everyone answered simultaneously.

Pushing the door open, Zhang Xuan walked into the room.

The Cultivation Technique Ocean was similar to an ordinary classroom, and the primary objective of the test was to assess a master teacher's ability to conduct lessons.

No matter how incredible a master teacher is and how good his pointers are, if he is

inept at lecturing, he would only serve a good private tutor, and would not be considered a good teacher.

An excellent teacher should have students all over the world, and every student under his tutelage should be an expert.

It isn't anything impressive to produce just one or two good students.

Surveying the interior of the room, there were two rows of large, magnificent bells hung on the two sides of the room. Every single one of these bells was around the height of a human, and there were unique and profound inscriptions on them.

There were tables and chairs in the center, and they were arranged neatly like in an ordinary classroom.

More than ten master teachers walked entered and took their seats.

At this moment, they were just students, and there was only one teacher, Zhang Xuan.

Once the crowd sat down, the doors closed and the room became quiet immediately.

Hu!

The lecture table trembled for a moment and a book slowly appeared.

"This is the secret manual taken at random from the library. You have an incense stick's worth of time to read through it before conducting a lesson! The Whilom Sage Bell will analyze the content of your lecture, and we will make our own judgment as well. The final verdict of whether you pass or not will be based on both the input from us and the Whilom Sage Bell."

Upon seeing the book appear, Wu shi explained.

The Whilom Sage Bell was left behind by a 4-star master teacher, and contained within was his understanding toward cultivation techniques, battle techniques, as well as their merits and demerits. As long as the content of one's lesson was aligned with the concepts infused within it, one would gain the recognition of the Whilom Sage Bell. On the other hand, if one's lecture turned out to be full of mistakes, the bell wouldn't chime.

Even though it sounded complicated, it was actually similar to the Supporting Occupation Pavilion test.

In the Supporting Occupation Pavilion, the accuracy of the examinees' guidance was reflected in their score whereas over here, it was reflected through the chiming of bells.

"Un!" After hearing Wu shi's explanation, Zhang Xuan stretched out his hand and picked up the book before him.

"Undulating Water Ripple Palm?" Numerous eyes fell on the cover of the book.

It was a battle technique.

"Undulating Water Ripple Palm? Seems like his luck isn't good. This is one of the most profound battle techniques in the Master Teacher Pavilion used for the purpose of this test!"

"That's right. The more profound the technique is, the more difficult it is to decipher and explain. In the several millennia that the kingdom's Master Teacher Pavilion has been established, there were eight examinees who had managed to pick this book, and out of them, seven left disappointed. The remaining one had also managed to only touch on the surface of the battle technique and barely passed!"

"Even if he were to pass this test by luck, it is unlikely that his results would be as good as those before..."

...

Upon seeing the name on the book, the master teachers seated below shook their heads, and looks of pity flashed across their faces.

The Cultivation Technique Ocean picked cultivation techniques and battle techniques at random, so luck played a part as well.

If one is lucky, he would manage to pick an easy book or a technique that he has seen before. If so, it would be much easy to explain and decipher. However, if one were to pick a difficult technique which he finds hard to even practice, how can he possibly give a lecture about it?

It was apparent that this Zhang Xuan's luck wasn't too good.

This Undulating Water Ripple Palm might not be the toughest battle technique to learn in the entire Master Teacher Pavilion, but it wasn't too far from it.

Innumerable cultivators had tried learning it and they put in great effort, only to end in failure. It was nigh impossible to obtain a sufficient understanding of the entire technique in just an incense's time.

Oblivious to the thoughts in the crowd below, Zhang Xuan flipped open the book casually, browsed through it briefly, and nodded his head.

Even though this secret art seemed to be profound, it was nonetheless within the scope of a Tongxuan realm cultivation.

Having cultivated the Heaven's Path Spear Art, Heaven's Path Movement Art, and such, he had gained a deep understanding of battle techniques. As long as it was within his level, no matter how profound or difficult it was, he would be able to see through the intentions the creator had in mind when creating the technique and from there, identify the correct cultivation method.

Having been trained by the Library of Heaven's Path, Zhang Xuan's eyes became extraordinarily sharp. Many times, even without resorting to the Library of Heaven's Path, he was able to discern a thing or two in a person's cultivation technique and enlighten them.

It was just like after coming into contact with a genuine money note, even if one hadn't seen a fake money note, with a single touch, one would still be able to discern whether it was real.

Heaven's Path Divine Art and the various battle techniques borne from the Library of Heaven's Path stood at the very pinnacle of cultivation. Standing right at the peak, it was extremely easy for Zhang Xuan to look down and pinpoint the problems in other techniques.

"Alright, I'll start my lecture..." Several dozen of breaths later, Zhang Xuan was done browsing through the secret manual and he placed it on the table casually.

"Zhang laoshi, there's no need for you to rush. You have an incense's time to analyze it carefully..." Seeing that Zhang Xuan was about to start the lecture after browsing

through the book once, Wu shi couldn't help but advise him.

"There's no need for it!" Zhang Xuan shook his head.

It was instead a waste of time for him to browse through such a simple battle technique once more.

Scanning the crowd, Zhang Xuan couldn't be bothered to dawdle any longer and began immediately. "Undulating Water Ripple Palm may sound like a water attribute palm technique, and many perceive the technique as such when practicing it. However... this is wrong!"

"Wrong?" The crowd was taken aback.

Zhang Xuan continued, "Actually, what the name, Undulating Water Ripple Palm, means is that after mastering the technique, one's attack will be just like ripples, striking one after another ceaselessly! This technique has nothing to do with the water attribute..."

Zhang Xuan offhandedly raised the common problems that a cultivator would face with the technique, as well as the correct training method.

"This..."

"To think that this would be the case, I didn't expect it at all..."

"So that's the case! I am enlightened!"

...

His explanations left everyone flushed and trembling in agitation

Those present were all master teachers, and naturally, they possessed the capability to deduce whether his explanations were correct or erroneous. Initially, all of them assumed that this palm technique was a water attribute technique. Never in their dreams did they expect themselves to be so sorely mistaken.

After analyzing the technique from another angle, the incredibly technique from before seemed to be just like a beautiful lady who was fully stripped; demystified.

"There is indeed a great difference between us..."

After hearing the explanation, Mo Yu glanced at the young man on the stage with a complex gaze.

She had seen this Undulating Water Ripple Palm before, and her understanding of the technique was no different from what the others believed. She never thought that the technique could also be interpreted in such a manner.

After hearing the other party's explanation, she felt that her understanding of battle techniques had been too shallow.

"Incredible..."

Mo Hongyi clenched his fists tightly.

Even though he didn't want to admit it, he felt that the other party's explanation was flawless.

"This person will probably be my greatest rival..." Narrowing his eyes, a strong fighting spirit had been ignited within Mo Hongyi.

As an unparalleled genius in Tianwu Kingdom, he had never met any equals. To have met a person who was tied with him, or had even surpassed him, had ignited his fighting spirit.

"Looks like it's time for me to take the 2-star master teacher examination!"

Exhaling fully, Mo Hongyi harrumphed coldly.

In actual fact, given his cultivation, he could have taken the 2-star master teacher examination. However, he chose to delay it so that he could improve himself and break all of the records in the Master Teacher Pavilion in a single go. However, after seeing Zhang Xuan's outstanding performance, he felt that if he didn't pick up his pace, he might be soon be overtaken by the other party.

...

Every master teacher present had their own thoughts, but one thing they had in common was that they felt impressed by the young man before them. On the other

hand, the crowd outside was anxious to know the results.

"I wonder how his results would be!"

Ling Xiaoxiao's eyes were fixated on the fourth door. If she could, she would have dived right in at this very instant.

"The result of the Cultivation Technique Ocean is closely tied with the chiming of the Whilom Sage Bell. A single chime means a pass, two chimes means good, three chimes means excellent, four chimes means outstanding, five chimes means that there are no flaws in the person's comprehension of the technique, and six chimes mean a perfect score!"

The Zongshi guard behind her said. "The record holder for this test is Mo Hongyi with four chimes. Back then, he astounded many with this feat. If Zhang Xuan wants to outdo him, he must achieve a result of at least five chimes!"

"Five chimes? How can it be that easy? It is too difficult to browse through a battle technique and understand it fully within an incense's time."

"I heard that when Mo Hongyi took the examination, he was lucky enough to pick a battle technique which he happened to have seen before, allowing him to explain the technique in depth. I doubt that this fellow can be as lucky as him!"

Hearing the duo's conversation, the crowd shook their heads. They didn't think well of Zhang Xuan.

Everyone wants to score well in examinations, but how is it possible that one ace every single subject?

He might have been formidable in the past few stages, but they didn't believe that he could do the same for this stage.

Dang!

Everyone was still immersed in their discussions when the ground suddenly trembled, and a deep and loud chime resounded.

The Whilom Sage Bell rang!

"How many chimes will there be?"

Everyone held their breaths as they gazed at the door in uniformity.

Chapter 309

Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells

"How is it happening so quickly?"

"It hasn't even been half an incense stick's time since he entered, right? And he has started on the lecture... and already finished it?"

"What in the world did he lecture about?"

Upon hearing the chime, everyone in the crowd trembled.

After the Cultivation Technique Ocean passes a secret manual to the examinee, the examinee is given an incense stick's time to browse through it before having to conduct the lecture.

It had only been a total of half an incense stick's time since the very first examination began, but the Whilom Sage Bell has already chimed. Does he... not need to read the secret manual before beginning to teach?

Furthermore... to complete the lecture so quickly?

It is only after one finishes his lecture will the Whilom Sage Bell express its recognition or lack of through its chimes.

If it were anyone else, even if he were to earn the recognition of the Whilom Sage Bell, it would take at least three to four incenses' time before it chimed. There was even a case where an examinee lectured for half a day before it chimed!

For it to start chiming after just half an incense stick's time...

Putting aside whether they had ever seen this, they have never even heard of such an occurrence!

"Given how short his lecture is, his content must be lacking. I think a single chime must be the limit!" The elder behind Ling Xiaoxiao shook his head in pity.

Haste makes waste, this saying applies to everything in life.

Even if he is capable and can understand the technique swiftly... But to start lecturing right after glancing through the book is just too rash. In such a hurry, it is likely that he has missed out some parts. After all, no matter how simple a technique appears to be, it is the crystallization of our predecessors' wisdom. The slightest mistake can lead result in a cultivation going amok and cause irreversible damage.

In this world, it wasn't rare for a cultivator's cultivation to go berserk. Most of the time, it was due to their erroneous understanding of a technique that resulted in a divergence in their cultivation.

It was one thing for Zhang Xuan to be unable to comprehend the technique completely, and it was another for his lecture to be short. It was highly likely that he missed out many important points given how brief his lecture was.

Most master teacher examinees would treat this test as a written examination. They would spew all of the knowledge they knew of and pray that one of the words that they spoke would turn out to be correct.

For the lecture to end so swiftly meant that the lecture was lacking in content. Even if the Whilom Sage Bell chimed, it was unlikely to chime more than once.

"Indeed. It seems that he's still too young and impatient..." Apothecary Hong Yun nodded.

Zhang Xuan laoshi could be considered his benefactor, and naturally, he hoped that the other party would fare well. He hadn't expected him to be so reckless. With this, it was likely that he wouldn't obtain any stellar result.

"Even though it is a pity, he should at least learn from this incident. When he finally takes the 2-star master teacher examination, he probably won't be so reckless anymore..." The elder nodded. He was still lamenting when the ground trembled once more, and a resounding chime sounded once again.

Dang! Dang! Dang!

It was three consecutive chimes. The ground could be seen trembling.

"Four chimes? Outstanding? Is his result on par with Mo Hongyi Mo shi?"

The elder and Apothecary Hong Yun glanced at each other, and they nearly vomited blood.

They had just said that the other party was too reckless and that his results would surely be poor, yet in the next moment, the bell chimed another three times... They felt a stinging pain on their faces as if someone had set them alight.

"Four chimes... that should be the limit, right?"

After four chimes, the entire hall fell silent and only then did the elder heave a sigh of relief. Looking at the door with a meaningful gaze, he was just about to continue speaking when another deafening chime assaulted his ears.

Dang!

The bell sounded once more.

"Five chimes, Flawless Comprehension... It's a new record!"

Everyone became dumbfounded.

Since the establishment of the kingdom's Master Teacher Pavilion several thousand years ago, the best result achieved that was ever achieved was Mo Hongyi's four chimes... Yet, in just half an incense stick's time, this Zhang Xuan induced five chimes from the Whilom Sage Bell... At this moment, he had become the new record holder!

"Genius! He is truly a genius! He is able to understand the technique right after picking the secret manual, allowing the bell to chime five times. Flawless Comprehension... I'm impressed, I'm..."

But before the elder could finish his words, the ground shook once more.

It was yet another chime.

"..."

The heck!

Are you done yet?

The elder was on the verge of tears.

Every single time he thought that the other party had reached his limits, the bell would chime... You must be doing it on purpose!

In other people's cases, the bell would chime in a consecutive fashion only after they finished their lectures. There weren't such long intervals between any chimes. Yet, why is it that when it came to you, the bell chimed so irregularly? Are you trying to scare us out of our wits?

"Six chimes, Perfection..."

At this instant, everyone's face turned pale, and as if they were stone statues, they stood unmoving for a very long time.

...

"Vice Pavilion Master Guan, where is the pavilion master? Send someone to get him now!"

In a room located in the depths of the Master Teacher Pavilion, an elder rushed in with big strides.

"The pavilion master returned last night and is currently cultivating in seclusion. He gave the instruction that no one is to interrupt him if it isn't anything pressing!"

Vice Pavilion Master Guan Zequan glanced at the elder doubtfully. "Elder Zhu, what in the world could have happened for you to become so flustered? Come, tell me about it. If it is something important, I'll look for the pavilion master right now!"

"Cultivating in seclusion?"

Elder Zhu frowned. Then after hesitating for a moment, he started speaking, "It's someone taking the 1-star examination!"

"Taking the 1-star examination?"

Vice Pavilion Master Guan chuckled before shaking his head, "Isn't Wu Quan there? He should be more than capable of conducting the examination, there is no need to trouble the pavilion master over such a small matter. Don't you know that the pavilion

master sustained internal injuries and has to rest?"

"I know that it isn't worth alarming the pavilion master over a 1-star master teacher examination, but... if you know what results the examinee has actually achieved and the ruckus it is causing, you won't be saying such words!" Elder Zhu shook his head.

"Oh? Did it manage to create a commotion? Can he be a genius of Mo Hongyi's caliber?"

Vice Pavilion Master Guan was taken aback.

"Mo Hongyi?" Elder Zhu shook his head. "I went to take a look only after hearing the Whilom Sage Bell, so I don't know his result for the first three tests. All I know is that when I arrived, the Whilom Sage Bell was chiming ceaselessly..."

"Chiming ceaselessly? Do you mean to say that it chimed more than four times?" Vice Pavilion Master Guan's eyebrows shot up.

"More than that..." Elder Zhu smiled bitterly.

"If it is more than four chimes, does it mean that... his result has reached five chimes? That is Flawless Comprehension! It means that there is zero mistake in his lecture..."

Pavilion Master Guan could no longer maintain his composure by this point. With a grim face, he stood up, "Infused within the Whilom Sage Bell is the knowledge of a 4-star master teacher. If he achieved five chimes, that means that the person's lecture has gained their absolute acknowledgment... Are you sure that the person taking the test is undergoing the 1-star master teacher examination?"

"The one taking the test is undergoing the 1-star master teacher examination!" Elder Zhu nodded. "Furthermore... The chimes didn't just stop at five!"

It wasn't that Elder Zhu was reluctant to speak or that he was trying to keep the other party hanging, but that even until now, he was still unable to accept what he had just seen.

"Didn't just stop at five..."

Vice Pavilion Master Guan's hands shook in agitation, and through his quivering lips, spoke, "Can it be... six chimes? Six chimes represent Perfection, and it means that the person's understanding of the technique is no different from that of a 4-star master

teacher..."

Before he could finish his words, Elder Zhu exclaimed in a frenzied voice, "It's seven chimes!"

Putong!

Vice Pavilion Master Guan's knee caved in and he fell back onto his seat. At this point, his face had turned completely pale.

"Seven chimes, Approval of the Sages? How... How is this possible?"

Most people knew that six chimes represented Perfection, but very few knew that there was another level above it.

In such a situation, it means that the examinee has gained the approval of the Whilom Sage Bell!

In other words, he has gained the approval of a 4-star master teacher, and that he can be considered as an equal in terms of his understanding of the technique.

A fellow taking the 1-star master teacher examination has gained approval from the spiritual will left behind by the 4-star master teacher, such that it regarded him worthy as a peer?

Guan Zequan felt the blood draining from his face, and at this moment, his mind had gone into a turmoil.

After innumerable years as the vice pavilion master of the Master Teacher Pavilion, he had seen plenty of geniuses.

However, he has never even heard of such a monster!

"Seven chimes... Shouldn't we invite the pavilion master?"

Elder Zhu wasn't surprised by Vice Pavilion Master Guan's reaction. Anyone who heard of this news would probably act in the manner he did.

"This... Of course, we should! However, I want to take a look personally to first ascertain the matter..."

Suppressing his shock, Vice Pavilion Master Guan exhaled deeply and flung his sleeves.

"Alright, let's go!"

Elder Zhu nodded his head, and just as they walked out from the room...

Dang!

A resounding chime echoed throughout the entire Master Teacher Pavilion.

Previously, the chime resounded only within the examination hall, but this chime seemed to have caused the entire Tianwu Royal City to rattle for a moment.

The tremor was extremely violent and it felt as if the Whilom Sage Bell was trying to break free from the shackles of the Master Teacher Pavilion and open a path to heaven.

Under the powerful tremors, both Vice Pavilion Master Guan and Elder Zhu fell to the ground simultaneously. Their faces had turned pale and they spoke in disbelief...

"Is this... Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells... Admiration of the Sages?"

"This... What in the world is going on?"

...

"Admiration of the Sages? What does that mean? Why haven't I heard of it?"

All of the bells chimed at once, and the deafening sound seemed as if it would rip apart the air. Ling Xiaoxiao turned to the elder behind her and yelled.

She had heard of one chime, two chimes, three chimes... all the way to six chimes, but she had never heard of seven chimes!

Not to mention, Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells... At this moment, she felt a splitting headache. She couldn't understand what was going on.

"[Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells, Admiration of the Sages] means that... even if a 4-star master teacher were present, he would listen to the lecture obediently and quietly... In other words, Zhang Xuan's explanation of the technique has already exceeded the level of a 4-star, reaching the level of a 5-star master teacher, or even

higher..."

The elder trembled.

"What? Exceeded the level of a 4-star master teacher?"

Ling Xiaoxiao's face paled.

That ignorant fellow's understanding of cultivation and battle techniques surpasses that of a 4-star...

How is that possible?

Her body shuddered slightly, and she felt as if she was about to go insane.

"That's right. However..."

At this point, the elder hesitated for a moment. Doubt could be seen within his fearful eyes.

"However what?" Apothecary Hong Yun has been standing beside the duo, and he had heard their conversation. Perplexed by the elder's words, Apothecary Hong Yun asked.

"However... Under normal circumstances, the Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells should at least last for a tea's time as a celebration. However, why would it only chime for just a short moment before coming to an abrupt end?"

(10-15 minutes)

"A tea's time?"

"That's right!" The elder nodded. "Seems like we will only know the answer after the master teachers come out!"

...

In the room where the Cultivation Technique Ocean test was conducted.

Every single 1-star master teacher who was here as an examiner was in a trance.

The explanation of Undulating Water Ripple Palm by the young man before them was too thorough. If they were to cultivate according to the way he explained, it wouldn't take long before all of them master the skill.

Truly, it was at the level where everyone becomes an expert.

Dang dang dang dang!

Everyone was listening to his lesson attentively as if they were in a trance when the bells by the side, upon hearing such profound theories, chimed excitedly, and their resounding peals penetrated straight into the heavens.

"Shut up, are you done yet? When you chimed for the first time, the second time, and the third time, I did not make a fuss. And you have now climbed over my head, chiming together in such disorder. I'm not yet done with my lecture, why the heck are you chiming!"

With his eyebrows knitted into a frown, Zhang Xuan bellowed.

Wu!

The chiming of the many large bells silenced abruptly.

Chapter 310

This is Bad!

The Whilom Sage Bell was forged personally by 4-star master teachers, and their will were infused within it. The entire Master Teacher Pavilion, including the pavilion master, treated the bell as if it were their ancestral tablet. Yet, a lad who was taking the 1-star master teacher examination lashed out at it without hesitation...

Furthermore, with such fury and annoyance...

The hell!

At this moment, Wu shi and the others even had thoughts of dying.

Upon receiving the Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells, Submission of the Sages, they would definitely become so excited that they would even forget their own names.

On the contrary, this fellow thought that it was too noisy, and berated angrily as if he were scolding his own grandson...

Frick, frick, frick, frick (呖呖呖呖)!

Can you be any more arrogant and brazen than that?

This isn't the most shocking part... The most shocking part of the entire affair is that the chiming of bell actually stopped after he bellowed at it!

In order words, the will of the 4-star master teacher infused within the bell has submitted to him...

The heck!

This is no longer admiration, but submission!

The faces of the master teachers turned green, and they could, they would have pulled

off their own heads right on the spot.

As master teachers, they were all worldly veterans, but such situation nonetheless sent them into an uncontrollable frenzy.

Especially so for Jiang Chen.

He had always viewed the other party with hostility. Upon witnessing this sight, he nearly dived underground in fright.

Where did this monster come from?

To bellow at the will left behind 4-star master teachers and frighten them to the point that they don't dare to chime any further...

The heck!

Even his father wasn't as savage as that!

"I... I... won't lose to you..."

Mo Hongyi's body had stiffened. After a long while, he revealed a ferocious expression.

Ever since he started cultivating, he had been walking around with the halo of a genius. Regardless of occupation, cultivation technique, or battle technique, as long as he put his mind to it, he had always emerged to be the number one!

It was the same for the master teacher examination. He broke every single record in the Master Teacher Pavilion, and his name resounded throughout thirteen countries. But now...

All of his records were getting broken one after another by the person right before his eyes. A strong sense of humiliation sent him into a frenzy.

"I will go out now and take the 2-star master teacher examination!"

Mo Hongyi said with a determined gaze.

He could long have taken the 2-star master teacher examination, but in order to break more records, he had been holding back his attempt. However, after seeing Zhang

Xuan hot on his heels, he no longer dared to rest.

"You might be formidable, but your Soul Depth is only 5.1. There's still a long way before you can take the 2-star master teacher examination. By the time you are eligible, I would have widened the distance between us once more."

Mo Hongyi's confidence rocketed once more.

The other party achieved astounding results in the House of Trust, the Supporting Occupation Pavilion, the Puppet Hall, and the Cultivation Technique Ocean, but so what?

The Soul Depth is the basis of a master teacher, and Zhang Xuan only has 5.1.

To take the 2-star master teacher examination, one's Soul Depth has to be at least 6.0. He wasn't eligible to take the 2-star master teacher examination.

He might be a genius in the other aspects, but for Soul Depth, the only way is for him to progress bit by bit, step by step.

When he passes the 2-star master teacher examination, he will be able to retain his title as the number one genius. No one will be able to take it away from him!

...

Seeing the bells fall silent after berating at them, Zhang Xuan finally heaved a sigh of relief.

Say, is there something wrong with these bells? Just a single chime or two to express its recognition would have done, but for all of them to ring at once, and to ring non-stop at that... I have already given you much face.

Bastard.

If not for the fact that you're a public property that belongs to the Master Teacher Pavilion, I would have disassembled you into pieces.

After lecturing for another short while, Zhang Xuan then paused and lifted his head to look at Wu shi.

"Me like this... is it considered as a pass yet? If I haven't passed the test, I'll continue..."

He was merely halfway through deciphering the battle technique, but he recalled Ling Xiaoxiao and Wu shi's words, saying that it would be a pass as long as the bell chimes. Since the bell had chimed time and time again, he should have already passed the examination.

"You have passed..." Swallowing his saliva, Wu shi nodded.

He has already caused a Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells, Admiration of the Sages. If he didn't give him a pass, the pavilion master would probably beat him to death the moment he stepped out from the room.

"Good!" Upon hearing that he had passed this test, Zhang Xuan heaved a sigh of relief. "Since I have passed, let's move on to the next test..."

After which, he walked out of the room.

...

In the examination hall.

"According to the records, the Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells should last for a tea's time. Why would it stop after chiming after just a few breaths?"

At this moment, Vice Pavilion Master Guan and Elder Zhu had already arrived at the examination hall, and they were staring at the fourth door with a perplexed expression.

"Can it be that... the examinee was extremely lucky, and he picked an easy battle technique or cultivation technique which he had read about, and that's why he managed to achieve the Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells, Admiration of the Sages? However, as it isn't his original understanding and theory, the chiming lasted for only a short moment before ending abruptly."

Elder Zhu contemplated for a moment before voicing his conjecture.

A master teacher should possess his own unique perspective. If one were to just copy from others, he cannot be considered as anything above mediocre.

If that is really the case, it is understandable why the Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells lasted for only a moment.

"Your conjecture seems plausible!"

With a grim expression, Vice Pavilion Master Guan was about to continue speaking when 'Jiya!' the door opened, and Zhang Xuan was the first to emerge.

Following immediately, the other master teachers stepped out of the room as well.

"Wu shi!"

Upon seeing that the group was out, Vice Pavilion Master Guan beckoned for Wu shi.

He was just about to speak to Zhang Xuan when he saw the vice pavilion master. Due to the esteemed standing the latter possessed, he had no choice but to attend to him quickly.

In the entire Tianwu Kingdom, there were a total of thirteen 1-star master teachers and three 2-star master teachers. Vice Pavilion Master Guan and Elder Zhu were two of the three 2-star master teachers.

Two 2-star master teachers had called for him, how could he possibly dare to keep them waiting?

"What was the secret manual picked for the examination just now?" Vice Pavilion Master Guan frowned as he voiced his doubts. "If it is Tianwu Nine Dan Formula, Air Revolving Palm, or such manuals, we might have to get the examinee to retake the examination..."

The Tianwu Nine Dan Formula and Air Revolving Palm were similar to the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula of Hongtian Academy. They were the two fundamental cultivation and battle techniques of Tianwu Kingdom, and virtually everyone knew it. If an examinee happened to have drawn a technique of this standard for the master teacher examination, it would mean nothing even if they were to receive the approval of the sages.

They were simply too shallow and explaining it can't prove an examinee's capability.

"Tianwu Nine Dan Formula? Air Revolving Palm?"

Wu shi didn't expect the vice pavilion master to think this way, and he shook his head with a bitter smile. "It is... the Undulating Water Ripple Palm!"

"Undulating Water Ripple Palm? What... did you just say?"

Vice Pavilion Master Guan froze for a moment before his entire body shuddered.

"That set of incredible confusing and unfathomable battle technique?"

"He drew that?"

There were also a few others who shared the same thoughts as Elder Zhu, and they trembled upon hearing Wu shi's words as well.

It was a known fact that it was one of the hardest battle technique to practice in Tianwu Kingdom. To pick that book and induce the Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells...

"If it is the Undulating Water Ripple Palm, then... why did the Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells chime for just a moment before stopping? Based on past records, shouldn't it chime for a tea's time straight?"

Elder Zhu couldn't help but interject.

The crowd also turned to look at Wu shi, curious to hear his answer.

"It is..."

With a bizarre expression, Wu shi said, "Initially, the bell should have continued chiming, but Zhang laoshi thought that it was too noisy, so he reprimanded it..."

He described what he saw just now.

The other master teachers nodded their heads too. Even until now, they still had dazed expressions, and it appeared that they had yet to recover from their shock.

"Too noisy?"

"Reprimanding the Whilom Sage Bell?"

Upon hearing about the events that occurred within the room, Elder Zhu, Vice Pavilion Master Guan, and all the others in the hall nearly vomited fresh blood.

Other people would die just to have the bell chime a few times for them, yet this fellow thought that it was too noisy...

"Alright, since there's no problem, let's continue with the fifth test! I would also hope for another genius to emerge from our Master Teacher Pavilion!"

Upon confirming that there was nothing wrong with the test in the Cultivation Technique Ocean, Vice Pavilion Master Guan forcibly suppressed his astonishment forcibly and gave instruction.

It was an honor for him, as the vice pavilion master, to have a genius emerge from the Master Teacher Pavilion.

"Yes!"

Wu shi nodded. Then after scanning his surrounding, he jerked all of a sudden. "Where is Zhang Xuan laoshi?"

He was right before him a moment ago, how did he suddenly disappear in the blink of an eye?

"He has already entered the Unerring Pavilion!"

A person in the crowd said.

After Zhang Xuan came out, he saw Wu shi rush straight toward two elders. Since he had to take the fifth test sooner or later, he decided to enter the fifth room right away. In any case, the first four tests were just as how Ling Xiaoxiao has put them out to be, so he thought the fifth one shouldn't be too different as well.

"He entered?"

Wu shi was taken aback. Seeing the tightly shut door of the fifth room, Wu shi was just about to say something when a thought appeared in his mind. His eyes narrowed, and his face paled, "This is bad..."

"What's wrong? Isn't he supposed to take the fifth test anyway? There shouldn't be

any problem, right?"

Seeing the other party's face turn pale, Vice Pavilion Master Guan frowned.

He was supposed to enter anyway, why are you making such a big fuss?

"He is supposed to take the fifth test..."

Wu shi panicked, and a sliver of fear flashed across his eyes, "But... I haven't told him about the rules of the Unerring Pavilion, and the things he should take note of..."

He was about to explain the fifth test to Zhang Xuan when the vice pavilion master called for him. By the time he had realized it, the other party had already gone through the fifth door.

He hadn't gotten a chance to explain anything.

Meaning to say... the other party entered the Unerring Pavilion knowing nothing.

"It shouldn't be a problem even if you didn't explain the fifth test to him beforehand. Which of the examinee who came for the master teacher examination wasn't aware of the five tests? Don't worry about it, he would surely have made preparations for the tests in advance!" Vice Pavilion Master Guan initially thought that it was some grave matter, but after hearing Wu shi's words, he waved his hands casually.

Which of those who came to take the master teacher examination didn't know about the five tests?

Since they knew, they would surely have looked into the tests beforehand so that they can prepare for them in advance. This way, they wouldn't panic and err during the tests.

"Made preparations? I would also like for him to have made preparations..."

Recalling Zhang Xuan's performance in the previous few tests, Wu shi nearly burst out crying.

If that was the case, he wouldn't have to panic.

But no matter how he looked at it, this fellow seemed to be an ignorant newbie.

If he were to know that the Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells was the highest compliment, how could he possibly have berated the Whilom Sage Bell?

If he had known the tricks for the House of Trust, how could he possibly have brought students of his age over?

If he had known that the Puppet Hall has the ability of self-regeneration, how could he possibly have tried to fix the puppet inside despite having passed the test?

"He... he probably doesn't know anything. The five tests of the master teacher are something that I just told him about... When I met him yesterday, he didn't even know the location of our Master Teacher Pavilion!"

Hearing the conversation between the two, Ling Xiaoxiao couldn't help but speak up.

In an instant, the entire crowd in the examination hall turned to look at her. Vice Pavilion Master Guan, Elder Zhu, and the others seemed to recognize her, and they didn't get mad at her abrupt interjection.

Ling Xiaoxiao recounted the details of her meetings with Zhang Xuan yesterday and today.

"He came for the master teacher examination not having known about the tests, but he achieved such outstanding results nonetheless?"

After hearing her words, everyone flew into another frenzy.

They thought that this fellow must have been extremely familiar with the tests and had made sufficient preparations beforehand in order to achieve such results. Yet... the other party doesn't even know the rules, simply strutting into the rooms for the tests!

To have achieved such results so easily...

How formidable is he?

Mo Hongyi's body swayed violently, and he felt an urge to vomit blood.

He had spent countless hours preparing for the 1-star master teacher examination before he could achieve his results. Yet, he was unable to match up to the other party,

who simply came without possessing the slightest idea...

If that was the case, why did he waste his time on those preparations!

"If he knows nothing at all, then he surely doesn't know that the Unerring Pavilion... has two stages!"

After hearing Ling Xiaoxiao recount, Vice Pavilion Master Guan's face darkened as well, and his body trembled in agitation.

"This..."

"That's right. Furthermore, the two stages are just side by side..."

Upon recalling the matter, the others narrowed their eyes as well.

"What do you mean by two stages?"

Unable to understand the anxiety on the others' faces, Apothecary Hong asked doubtfully.

"On the surface, the Unerring Pavilion consists of a puppet displaying cultivation technique and battle technique, similar to that of the Puppet Hall, but the two are actually completely different! In the Puppet Hall, the two puppets fight one another, and what one is tested on is his ability to guide another. On the other hand, in the Unerring Pavilion... not only is one tested on his ability to discern the flaws in a puppet, one is also examined on his cultivation!"

"That means to say... in the Unerring Pavilion, one has to fight with the puppet. Within an incense's time, one has to find flaws and use it against the puppet to defeat it. If the examinee is unable to find them, the puppet will not stop its attacks, and it might even... kill him!"

"Kill him?"

Most of the apprentices here weren't aware that the Unerring Pavilion was that fearsome, and they were startled.

"But those who take the master teacher examination would have to undergo this test, so there shouldn't be any great danger..." Apothecary Hong Yun could not help but ask.

So many people have taken the master teacher examination, but he hadn't heard of anyone getting killed during the test. Since those who came before him were fine, he should be the same as well.

"Others might be alright, but he is different..."

Wu shi's mouth twitched, "There's a total of two stages to Tianwu Kingdom's Unerring Pavilion. The first stage is for the 1-star master teacher examination while the second stage is for the 2-star master teacher examination. If it were anyone else, they will definitely come out after completing the first stage. However, as I didn't explain, it is highly likely that he doesn't know. If he were to enter into the second stage... What he will be facing is a Zongshi realm puppet!"

"Zongshi realm puppet?"

Everyone was shocked.

Those who take the 1-star master teacher examination usually possess a Tongxuan realm cultivation, so the puppet they had to face was Tongxuan realm as well, in order to make it possible for them to defeat it.

However, if they were to face a Zongshi realm puppet...

Especially a Zongshi realm puppet with nearly no flaws!

This is no different from courting death.

The crowd's faces turned pale.

This is a situation of absolute death!

Tongxuan realm and Zongshi realm were two completely different levels.

"Hurry up and stop him..."

Vice Pavilion Master Guan shouted.

It wasn't easy for a genius to appear in their guild. If he were to fall due to his ignorance about the rules, the entire branch would be in deep trouble.

Weng!

Before he could finish his words, the door of the fifth test, Unerring Pavilion, quivered, and a brilliant light shone from it.

"He... He..."

Seeing the color of the light, Wu shi's body trembled, and his vision turned gray.

"It's too late... He-he didn't go for the first stage, he went straight for the second stage!"

Frick, frick, frick, frick (屮艸蟲犇)!

These four pitchforks are a slang word in Chinese. The pronunciation is 'che cao hui mang'. It is a roundabout swear word. Grass is a homophone of a swear word in Chinese, and these four pitchforks refer to grasses in one way or another.

Chapter 311

Thirty Flaws

The air was still with silence.

The worst had really happened!

The first stage and the second stage of the Unerring Pavilion were just beside one another.

Under normal circumstances, before an examinee entered, Wu shi would inform them in advance on how they should trigger the first stage.

Even if he didn't inform, as long as one was a master teacher apprentice in the Tianwu Kingdom, one should know the rules. Thus, no mishaps had ever happened.

Yet, this fellow just had to be the exception!

Furthermore, despite knowing nothing at all, he simply barged in!

It was one thing for him to barge him, but for him to disregard the first stage and head for the second one straight... Wasn't his luck way too bad?

"Can't we enter now to save him?" Apothecary Hong Yun enquired anxiously.

"Once the Unerring Pavilion is activated, it will not stop until there is a conclusion..." Wu shi's face paled. Then, after a moment of hesitation, he added, "Unless... the pavilion master personally makes a trip down and uses the Pavilion Master Token to forcefully enter!"

"Alright! I will look for the pavilion master now. Let's hope he can last until then..." Vice Pavilion Master Guan nodded before turning around to leave.

Zhang Xuan was a genius who has broken all of the records of the previous tests. If he were to fall here because of their mistake, the entire branch would have to suffer the wrath of the headquarters.

"Surviving until the pavilion master arrives... Is that possible?"

Wu shi's face paled.

A Tongxuan realm would be destroyed in mere seconds before a Zongshi realm expert, how can he possibly last until the pavilion master arrives!

"At this point, we can only hope for the best..."

Knowing that there was no other way, Wu shi gazed at the door before him, praying from his heart for the young man's safety.

...

In the room of the fifth test, Zhang Xuan stared intently at the puppet before him.

Ling Xiaoxiao was right, the first four tests did not differ much from what Wu shi said, so he thought that the fifth test would be the same as well. Seeing that the others were preoccupied with talking, he had pushed the door open and walked in alone.

However, upon entry, he was immediately hit with the realization that something was amiss.

A puppet had pounced at him the moment he stepped inside. Despite that, Zhang Xuan immediately crushed it on the spot, crippling it completely.

Then, a second puppet came rushing over at him as well, and it was clearly much stronger than the first one. If not for Zhang Xuan's swiftness, he would have been injured by now."

"A Zongshi realm primary stage puppet? As expected of the final test, it is indeed much more challenging than the previous tests!"

As the strength of the puppet dawned upon him, Zhang Xuan's eyes narrowed.

In the third test, the two puppets who exchanged blows were only of Tongxuan realm cultivation whereas this fellow was at Zongshi realm primary stage. No wonder so many people were unable to pass the master teacher examination. They would surely be helpless before such a powerful enemy.

"However... this means nothing to me!"

A Zongshi realm puppet might be powerful, but it meant nothing to Zhang Xuan.

After reaching Half-Zongshi, his strength had increased to 1500 ding. In terms of strength, he was already above that of a Zongshi realm primary stage cultivator. Furthermore, when his overwhelming strength was coupled with unparalleled battle techniques like Heaven's Path Movement Art, Heaven's Path Fist Art, as well as the eyes of discernment to detect other's flaws, even a Zongshi realm advanced stage would find it difficult to get the better of him, needless to say, this puppet.

Hu!

As Zhang Xuan immersed in his thoughts, the puppet before him had already rushed up to him.

Focusing his attention on the puppet, he immediately spotted seven to eight flaws on it. With a ghost of a smile, he retreated a step backward, then using his finger as a sword, he aimed and stabbed at a specific point in the air.

Peng!

Although little power was invested in this move, the massive body of the puppet fell backward involuntarily as though it had suffered a heavy blow.

"Continue!"

Successfully striking the other party, Zhang Xuan leaped, dashed forward, and pummeled the puppet's flaws one blow after another without any hesitation.

Since this was called the Unerring Pavilion, this meant that one should strike at the weaknesses of the puppet. The more one struck the puppet's weaknesses, the higher one's results should be.

Previously, the first puppet had dashed over too suddenly and Zhang Xuan had sent it flying with a single slap before he could react. In comparison, this second puppet was significantly stronger, and it would serve as a good sparring partner.

Peng peng peng peng!

Fists, kicks, elbows, smashes... All kinds of attacks landed on the puppet's body, causing it to retreat continuously.

Ever since his transcension, Zhang Xuan had not let loose and fight before. At this moment, unleashing all his strength, he could feel the zhenqi in his body gushing through his entire body, and an unspeakable sensation of pleasure assaulted him.

Pipa! Pipa!

As the flow of pure zhenqi coursed faster and faster through his meridians, a few bottlenecks which he had struggled with in his usual training was suddenly broken through.

"I actually broke through the final hurdle of Zongshi realm?"

Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up.

He didn't expect that this series of offense would allow him to break through the hurdles that kept him away from Zongshi realm. This effectively left him on the verge of achieving a breakthrough to the Zongshi realm.

Advancing to the Zongshi realm meant going up a level of existence. There would be a visible qualitative change in one, be it one's longevity or stamina.

Despite the fact that Zhang Xuan could already sense himself nearing the attainment of the Zongshi realm previously, he knew that without several months of gruel training, it would be difficult for him to finally take the last step. Little did he know that this single battle would serve as the impetus for this breakthrough.

"This is a good opportunity. I should use this fellow to train for a bit longer first, I'm in no hurry to advance to the Zongshi realm anyway!"

Even though he was delighted at the unexpected gain, he wasn't in a hurry to achieve a breakthrough.

Once he breaks through to the Zongshi realm, beating up this fellow would be as easy as crushing an ant. There would be no meaning behind it.

Rather, in his current state, he could refine his battle abilities as well as the ability to exploit the enemy's flaws.

...

"Pavilion Master Hall, he's not here..."

"Conference Room, he's not here..."

"Where could the pavilion master be?"

Knowing that the genius was still trapped in the Unerring Pavilion, Vice Pavilion Master Guan rushed through the entire Master Teacher Pavilion without the slightest moment of rest. With the cultivation of a Zongshi realm pinnacle, his movement was as swift as a whirlwind.

Soon, he had looked through all the places where the pavilion master often visited, but there wasn't a single sign of him.

He knew that the pavilion master had gone into seclusion to cultivate, but he didn't think that... he wouldn't be at the Master Teacher Pavilion.

"The backyard!"

Having searched through almost everywhere in the Master Teacher Pavilion, all that was left was the backyard.

At the back of the Master Teacher Pavilion was a gigantic residence, and it was split into numerous courtyards. There were numerous master teachers who lived here, and the pavilion master was one of them.

Moving swiftly, it only took him the span of six to seven breaths to reach the pavilion master's courtyard. Just as he was about to enter, he heard the roar of a savage beast.

"Why is there a savage beast here?" Vice Pavilion Master Guan was shocked by the abrupt sound.

This is the Master Teacher Pavilion, not the Beast Hall. Where did the savage beast come from?

"Could the pavilion master be in danger?"

Overwhelmed by worry, the various formalities which included reporting his arrival

deserted Vice Pavilion Master Guan as he barged in.

"Pavilion master..."

Yelling, he drove his cultivation, prepared to make a move. However, as his eyes fell on the scene in the courtyard, he was immediately stunned.

The pavilion master was in the courtyard, and a savage beast was present as well. But unlike what he thought, they weren't battling at all. Rather, the former was grilling meat to feed the latter.

A gigantic savage beast was currently eating delightfully, and its pleasure was explicitly shown on its face.

"Guan shi, to come over in such a hurry, did something happen?"

Seeing how the other party barged in without reporting, the pavilion master frowned.

"Pavilion master, something bad had happened! A genius was in the midst of the master teacher examination when he accidentally entered the Unerring Pavilion..."

Vice Pavilion Master Guan knew that it wasn't the time to be asking him about anything else, so he quickly summarized the situation.

"You mean to say that... he unwittingly triggered the puppet of the second stage?" Hearing those words, the pavilion master became anxious as well. "How foolish! Let's go!"

Knowing that there wasn't any time to be wasted, the pavilion master couldn't be bothered about the savage beast now. He swiftly dashed out of the courtyard.

The two Zongshi realm pinnacle experts possessed exceptional speed. Like a whirlwind, they arrived at the examination hall in the span of just ten breaths.

Expecting anxious faces upon entering the examination hall, what greeted them was eyes widened in shock instead. The crowd stared blankly ahead, as though they had lost their souls.

"What's going on?" The pavilion master asked in confusion.

Such an incredible genius has entered the Unerring Pavilion and triggered the second stage, shouldn't the crowd be anxiously anticipating his arrival to save him?

Why wasn't anybody worried at all? Why did it seem as though they had all turned dumb?

"Pavilion master... lo-look!"

Perplexed, Vice Pavilion Master Guan looked around when he suddenly saw something, and he pointed to something before him.

What he was pointing at was the door of the fifth test. A line of digits was shining glaringly.

"465... What is this?"

The pavilion master shuddered, and he nearly keeled over on the spot.

"This... this should be the score from the flaws he found..."

Vice Pavilion Master Guan swallowed a mouthful of saliva.

"The score from finding flaws?"

The pavilion master's face darkened, and for a moment, he could feel blood welling up at the back of his throat.

Didn't you say that this fellow was in danger and that he was about to be killed?

Didn't you say that he was stuck in the Unerring Pavilion and that he needs to be saved?

What in the world is wrong with that score?

In the Unerring Pavilion, the first mistake found awards one with one point, the second mistake found awards one with two points, the third mistake found awards one with three points... so on and so forth.

If a genius was able to find six flaws and score 21 points, that would already be a groundbreaking feat, a record that would last for at least a century. Yet... 465?

The heck!

"465, which means to say... He has found thirty flaws of the puppet..."

Shuddering, the pavilion master's face twitched uncontrollably. At this moment, he felt that the world has gone mad.

The movements displayed by the puppet in the Unerring Pavilion were vetted by 4-star master teachers. In other words, their blows were no different from a 4-star master teacher suppressing his cultivation.

Even if the 4-star master teacher unintentionally overlooked some flaws, there should only be at most one or two, needless to mention, it wouldn't be easily detectable. Yet, this fellow...

Thirty mistakes, 465 points...

Was the puppet created by your family?

"Are you sure that... he triggered the second stage, not the first stage?"

The corner of the lips of the pavilion master twitched for a long while before he forced himself to calm down and ask.

A 1-star master teacher unintentionally barged into the second stage and found thirty flaws in the Zongshi realm puppet... Even a 2-star master teacher examinee wouldn't be capable of such a feat!

"If it was the first stage, the door should shine blue, and if it was the second stage, it should shine red... When the test was triggered, I personally verified that it shone red. There is no mistake about it!"

Vice Pavilion Master Guan was dumbfounded as well.

He had anxiously pulled the pavilion master here for him to save a genius from losing his life. In the end... the other party was actually having fun inside.

Moreover, hadn't it only been a while?

Yet, he had already found thirty flaws in the puppet?

Vice Pavilion Master Guan staggered.

Even if they were to gather all the master teachers in the Master Teacher Pavilion in there, they wouldn't be able to find that many flaws!

After all, this was a puppet left behind by a 4-star master teacher. Unless one's eye of discernment was above that of the other party, it was impossible to find so many flaws!

Jiya!

Just as the two of them were in a frenzy, the door opened and a young man walked out.

Upon seeing him walk out, Wu shi immediately rushed up to him. "Zhang shi, are you... alright?"

The other party had already passed the five tests, so he could be officially be considered a master teacher now. Thus, he changed his address for the other party from Zhang laoshi to Zhang shi.

"Why wouldn't I be alright?"

Zhang Xuan stared at him with a confused expression. Then, his face slowly turned red and he said sheepishly, "However... I failed to control my strength and accidentally destroyed the puppet. It... should be capable of self-regeneration too, right?"

Chapter 312

2-star Master Teacher Examination

"Destroyed the puppet?"

A dark line appeared on Wu shi's head.

That was a Zongshi realm puppet! Yet, you, a 1-star master teacher examinee, not only found thirty flaws on it but even destroyed it...

If the 4-star master teacher who made the puppet were to learn of it, he would definitely spurt blood and faint on the spot.

This is way too much!

"Since you triggered the second stage, I thought that you would meet with danger. That's why I asked you if you are alright..." Holding back his dismay, Wu shi explained.

"Second stage? The Unerring Pavilion... has stages?" Zhang Xuan stared at him doubtfully.

He had started fighting with the puppets from the very first moment he entered, yet he didn't notice any stages inside!

Upon hearing his words and seeing his confused expression, all of the master teachers staggered. If not for their strong self-control, there would have been a blood rain in the room.

"You... only met with one puppet? You didn't see anything else?"

Jiang Chen couldn't resist asking.

"Puppet? Oh, I met with two. A puppet rushed at me as soon as I entered but I accidentally used too much force in my slap. It is currently lying over there, and I think that it is... destroyed as well! Could that be considered... as one of the stages?"

Zhang Xuan recalled.

The moment he entered the Unerring Pavilion, a puppet immediately rushed at him. Catching him off-guard, he reflexively slapped it with his full force. Little did he expect to cripple it with just a single blow.

Soon after, the second puppet appeared. As he was too engrossed in the battle, he had forgotten about this matter.

Could it be... the fellow who was destroyed in a single slap was considered as the first stage?

If that was the case, then wasn't the first stage too easy?

"Destroyed in a single slap?"

"That is the test that you have to undergo for your 1-star master teacher examination..."

...

Everyone was thrown into a frenzy. Jiang Chen could only see the vision before him darkening.

Back then, when he took the master teacher examination, he had to expend all his effort just to match this puppet, and he even nearly lost his life to it. Yet, this fellow... To send it flying unintentionally...

Must there be that much of a difference between our situations?

More importantly...

That was the test you were supposed to take! To think that you would continue on ignorantly despite having sent it flying, do you have to be so boastful?

"Forget it..."

Wu shi was also speechless.

Brother, are you here to take the master teacher examination, or are you here to wreak

havoc?

It seemed that you had already destroyed nearly all of the puppets in our Master Teacher Pavilion...

"Since you have passed all the five tests, you can now be officially considered to be a master teacher. However, you still have to pass the Question Symposium before the emblem can be presented to you!"

Taking a few deep breaths, Wu shi forcefully suppressed his dismay and announced.

"Alright!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

He had originally thought that the master teacher examination would be difficult, but to think that it would be so easy.

Given that he was already a 1-star master teacher, he could finally enter the library of the Master Teacher Pavilion to browse through their books!

At the same time, he could look into the history of Kong shi to look for the way to dispel the Innate Fetal Poison in his body.

Just as he was about to inquire directions to the library, he saw Mo Hongyi approaching him with astonishing confidence and haughtiness.

"Wu shi and Elder Zhu, I want to take the 2-star master teacher examination. Please open up the examination grounds for me!"

Seeing this fellow breaking all of his records, Mo Hongyi could no longer hold himself back. He decided to go through with the examinations immediately.

Only upon becoming a 2-star master teacher would he be willing to let today's matter rest.

Otherwise, whenever others speak of him, they would also bring up this fellow who broke all of his records. In that case, how would he still have the face to go out and meet others?

As the number one genius of the kingdom, he couldn't accept the fact that he was beneath anyone!

"Take the 2-star master teacher examination?"

"Mo shi only become a master teacher a few years ago, right? He is taking the 2-star examination now?"

"As expected of a genius. His cultivation speed isn't something ordinary people like us can match up to..."

The crowd trembled.

It had been years since someone took the 2-star master teacher examination. To think that he would want to take the examination at this junction!

Even though they were taken aback by his timing, a number of people with a discerning eye easily saw through his intentions.

Mo Hongyi's intention was to pit himself against Zhang Xuan and prove to everyone that he was the true number one genius in the kingdom.

"Alright!"

Elder Zhu and Wu shi hesitated for a moment before nodding their heads.

The Master Teacher Pavilion encouraged competition. Only with competition would one be motivated to work harder to improve oneself. On top of that, Mo Hongyi taking the 2-star master teacher examination served as good news to the branch as well.

"I will make the preparations now. You should be able to take the test by today!"

Elder Zhu said. Just as he was about to head off to make preparations, a faint voice resounded.

"That... Since it is possible to take the 2-star master teacher examination today, and it is troublesome to prepare it on two separate occasions, why... don't I take it today as well?" Zhang Xuan peered over.

Since it was possible to take the 2-star master teacher examination today, Zhang Xuan decided not to waste his time and simply go through with it at one go.

Pu!

Upon hearing those words, everyone in the vicinity spurted blood. The bustling examination hall abruptly fell silent, and everyone stared at Zhang Xuan as though he was a monster.

Troublesome to prepare it on two occasions... Take it today as well...

The heck!

This is the 2-star master teacher examination! In the entire kingdom, there are only three 2-star master teachers... To take it for convenience sake...

You speak as though you are buying vegetables from a wet market.

You want to buy vegetables? I'll buy it for you then since it is convenient for me...

The hell!

Can you be any more ridiculous than that?

Mo Hongyi's body staggered.

After witnessing the other party trample over all of his records, he finally made up his mind to take the 2-star master teacher examination. Yet, the other party said that he wanted to take the examination 'as well'...

A strong stifling sensation rose in his chest and left him on the verge of puking blood.

Are you intentionally doing this to embarrass me?

Fine!

Since you are so adamant on going against me, don't blame me for getting nasty...

Harrumphing coldly, he gritted his teeth and glanced at Zhang Xuan, "Given the results of the past five tests, you do have the capability to take the 2-star master teacher examination... However, there are prerequisites for the examination. Have you fulfilled all those prerequisites?"

He hated to admit it, but it was clear that the fellow had the capability to become a 2-star master teacher.

But just possessing capability was insufficient.

There were conditions one had to meet to take the 2-star master teacher examination.

If one didn't meet these conditions, one wouldn't be eligible to take the examination.

"Oh?" Zhang Xuan glanced over.

"Just like for the 1-star master teacher examination, there is a requirement on one's supporting occupation to become a 2-star master teacher. One must have at least 2 supporting occupations, and each of them must reach the 2-star tier!"

Mo Hongyi smiled confidently, "Despite my inability, I managed to become a 2-star apothecary, 2-star formation master, and 2-star blacksmith, so I meet the requirement! Do you meet this requirement?"

At which, he placed his hands behind his back and turned to Zhang Xuan. "Given that you're only a 1-star apothecary, I doubt that you are qualified to take the 2-star master teacher examination!"

"The supporting occupation has to reach the 2-star tier? And there must be two of them?"

Zhang Xuan was taken aback. He didn't think that there would be such a rule.

Liu Shi seemed to have mentioned something like this before, but he wasn't too clear on the matter, and Zhang Xuan wasn't too concerned about it at that time.

"That's right. If you don't have the supporting occupations, I will have to ask you to leave..."

Since he had already opened fire, there was no need for him to put on an amiable front. Harrumphing coldly, he was just about to continue speaking when the young man before him suddenly flicked his wrist after a brief moment of hesitation. An emblem promptly appeared in his palm.

"This is the emblem of a 2-star painter. I have already passed the 3-star examination, but they said that they don't have it with them at the moment and it would take ten days for it to arrive. Thus, they gave me a 2-star emblem to make do with it. To think that I would have a use for it!"

"2-star painter?"

"Will that do?"

The crowd spurted blood once more.

Mo Hongyi's face warped as well.

He just said that the other party was only a 1-star apothecary, and didn't have the qualifications to take the examination when the other party took out a 2-star emblem.

Did the slap have to be so quick and so hard?

"I need two supporting occupations, right? Here is another one..."

Flicking his wrist once more, another emblem appeared. It was the 2-star beast tamer emblem which he obtained at the Beast Hall back then.

The two 2-star emblems glimmered brightly in Zhang Xuan's eyes.

"He really has two 2-star supporting occupations?"

"2-star painter and 2-star beast tamer... Not to mention, his fearsome pill forging skills..."

"It will be tough for Mo shi from now on..."

...

Seeing that Zhang Xuan was able to produce the required emblems right after Mo Hongyi challenged him on his lack of supporting occupations, everyone's focus instantly shifted onto the number one genius.

They wanted to see what he had to say about this matter.

Sensing everyone's gaze on him, Mo Hongyi's face twisted. However, he had already come this far and it was impossible for him to back down now. Clenching his teeth, he pushed on.

"Even though you have sufficient supporting occupation, you need to reach the

Zongshi realm before you can take the 2-star master teacher examination. Given your current strength, you aren't qualified yet!"

Just like how one needed to be at Tongxuan realm to take the 1-star master teacher examination, there was also a requirement for the 2-star master teacher examination as well.

If one failed to attain the Zongshi realm, he would be ineligible to take the 2-star examination.

Hearing those words, everyone immediately turned to Zhang Xuan.

Due to the purity of the Heaven's Path zhenqi, if Zhang Xuan does not propel his cultivation, no one would be able to tell his true strength.

However, the fact that he was able to defeat the Zongshi realm puppet in the Unerring Pavilion made everyone curious about his current strength.

"Zongshi realm... It's true that I have yet to reach that level. I am only at Half-Zongshi!"

Upon hearing of the cultivation requirement for the 2-star master teacher examination, Zhang Xuan hesitated for a moment before displaying the full might of his cultivation.

Half-Zongshi!

"Even though Half-Zongshi is extremely close to Zongshi realm, it isn't Zongshi realm..."

"Indeed. From the looks of it, he probably won't be able to take the 2-star master teacher examination..."

"Still, to be able to find thirty errors on a Zongshi realm puppet and defeat it with the cultivation of a Half-Zongshi... His ability is indeed frightening!"

...

Upon seeing that Zhang Xuan's cultivation was only at Half-Zongshi, the crowd shook their heads.

The criteria regarding supporting occupation and cultivation were fixed prerequisites that one had to meet to take the 2-star master teacher examination. If one failed to reach that level, they would be ineligible to take the examination. These were the hard rules determined by the headquarters that no one could change.

Half-Zongshi may seem as though it was just a step away from Zongshi realm, but there was a huge distance between the two. If one was lucky, one might be able to achieve a breakthrough within one or two years, but on the other hand, it was also possible for one to remain in this realm for their entire life.

Putting everything aside, if Liu shi and the others didn't meet with Yang shi, it was highly possible that they might have remained at Half-Zongshi for the rest of their lives.

The conditions for the 2-star master teacher examination were harsh. Just the fact that there were fifteen 1-star master teachers (including Mo Yu and Zhang Xuan) in the Tianwu Kingdom but only three 2-star master teachers showed how difficult it was to become a 2-star master teacher.

"You aren't eligible to take the examination since you aren't at Zongshi realm yet. I advise you to drop the idea!"

Upon seeing that Zhang Xuan's cultivation had yet to reach Zongshi realm, Mo Hongyi heaved a sigh of relief.

"That... Wait a moment!"

Zhang Xuan shook his head upon seeing the other party coming to a conclusion so swiftly. "Since the prerequisite for taking the 2-star examination is the attainment of the Zongshi realm, give me a moment!"

After which, he shut his eyes.

Wait a moment?

Mo Hongyi was stunned.

Wait for what?

Boom!

Before he could react, he suddenly felt the other party's aura growing exponentially stronger, as though a bird soaring into the heavens.

Opening his eyes once more, Zhang Xuan smiled lightly, "Alright, I've attained the Zongshi realm."

Chapter 313

Meeting Senior

Pu!

Mo Hongyi staggered.

He had him wait a moment, and... and he just achieved a breakthrough like that!

The heck!

Could there be anything more ridiculous than this?

Understanding the various schools of techniques and gathering their knowledge to form one's own school, that is a Zongshi.

When people close their eyes and opened it, they were merely dozing off. Yet, after closing your eyes and opening them a few moments later, you claimed that you have reached Zongshi realm...

Screw it!

Did it have to be so ludicrous?

Did you have to be so arrogant?

In an instant, Mo Hongyi felt as though thousands of bolts of lightning had struck him, burning him all the way down to his core. At this moment, he even felt like dying.

"He has reached Zongshi realm?"

"It's true, the aura around him is clearly that of a Zongshi realm expert!"

"He achieved a breakthrough just like that? Isn't that too simple?"

...

The crowd looked as though someone had stuffed wool into their mouth and their eyes were widened to the point that their eyeballs threatened to fall to the ground.

They had seen people who strived hard and eventually reached Zongshi realm after gaining enlightenment.

They had heard of people who went into seclusion for innumerable years and eventually succeeded.

But... shutting one's eyes for a moment and achieving a breakthrough... This was their first time seeing and hearing of it.

It felt like a joke.

This was Zongshi realm, the first big hurdle of a Fighter's cultivation, the gates that shut innumerable people out their entire life...

To breakthrough just like that, am I going mad, or was there something wrong with the world?

"He has already achieved a breakthrough, but we're still unable to find our way..."

Those master teachers who had been stuck at Half-Zongshi for countless years felt a fiery stinging sensation on their cheeks. If they could, they would like to find a hole to hide in.

Even if humans were born unequal... You didn't have to make it so apparent!

Wasn't the difference too great?

On the other hand, Liu Ling's body swayed.

It was just yesterday night when he advised the other party to train diligently and accumulate experience, or else it would be impossible for him to achieve a breakthrough. Yet, the other party achieved a breakthrough right before everyone's eyes today, not to mention, he did it just by shutting his eyes for a moment.

Senior, could it be that you already had the capability to achieve a breakthrough yesterday, but you intentionally suppressed your cultivation to spare my dignity?

If that was the case, you might as well not spare my dignity. The blow from this is much worse, alright...

Everyone harbored their own thoughts toward this matter, but one thing they had in common was their shocked gazes.

The actions of this youngster had destroyed their understanding of cultivation.

"Now that I am a Zongshi, I should be eligible for the 2-star master teacher examination, right?"

Actually, Zhang Xuan could have achieved a breakthrough while he was at Unerring Pavilion, but he intentionally suppressed it so that he could train himself against the puppet. All he did just now was to channel his zhenqi for his cultivation to immediately rise to the level of Zongshi realm.

Upon reaching Zongshi realm, his disposition became more refined, and his zhenqi became denser and stronger. Without testing, it was impossible to gauge how powerful he was, but based on the energy flowing through his body, it was likely that his strength had increased by two-folds.

The previous 1500 ding of strength had probably already reached 3000 ding!

Such strength was comparable to a normal Zongshi realm advanced stage!

If he were to meet with the Zongshi realm puppet once more, he would be able to destroy it with a single punch, just like what he did with the first puppet.

"You have reached Zongshi realm, so you do fulfill the condition!"

Elder Zhu nodded blankly in response to Zhang Xuan's question.

The condition for taking the 2-star master teacher examination was to reach Zongshi realm. Since Zhang Xuan already reached that level, Mo Hongyi could no longer use it as a reason to stop him.

"So what if you have reached Zongshi realm? Your Soul Depth is only 5.1! As long as you don't reach 6.0, you aren't eligible!"

Mo Hongyi clenched his fists tightly.

Since he had already offended the other party, he might as well go all the way through!

"That... There is indeed a condition stating that one's Soul Depth has to reach at least 6.0 before one can take the 2-star master teacher examination!" Afraid that the other party didn't know of the matter, Elder Zhu explained.

"That's true, I remember Liu Ling telling me about it!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

Back then, when he was still at Tianxuan Kingdom, Liu Ling and the others had raised the subject while they were talking about Soul Depth. They said that one's Soul Depth had to reach 3.0 to take the 1-star master teacher examination, 6.0 for the 2-star examination, 9.0 for the 3-star examination, so on and so forth.

Zhang Xuan's Soul Depth was only at 5.1, so he didn't have the right to take the examination.

"Even though I am incapable, my Soul Depth has reached 6.0, reaching the minimum requirement for the 2-star master teacher examination."

Finally triumphing over the other party on one aspect, Mo Hongyi heaved a sigh of relief. With a flick of his wrist, a Stone of Insight appeared in his hands. After a few moments, the number 6.0 appeared on it!

"His Soul Depth has really reached 6.0!"

"Fearsome! Soul Depth is the foundation of a master teacher, and if one's Soul Depth is unable to keep up, it is useless no matter how high one's cultivation is!"

"That's true. It seems like Zhang Shi's miracles will stop here!"

"This is already a miracle in itself! Look at how old he is, he isn't even in his twenties yet... To possess a Soul Depth of 5.1 at his age, it is just a matter of time before he reaches 6.0!"

...

Upon confirming that Mo Hongyi's Soul Depth had reached 6.0, everyone burst into an uproar.

At the same time, they felt pity for Zhang Xuan.

He could take the tests for the supporting occupations beforehand, and he could achieve a breakthrough in his cultivation on the spot, but it was impossible for him to raise his Soul Depth all of the sudden!

There was no way around it.

"Alright, since you don't meet the prerequisite, you should wait by the side. I have an examination to take now!"

After displaying his Soul Depth, Mo Hongyi placed his hands behind his back while displaying a haughty expression and calmly added.

"It is indeed a point for concern that my Soul Depth has not reached 6.0, but... don't be in such a hurry, give me a moment..."

After a moment of hesitation, Zhang Xuan said.

"Give you another moment?"

Hearing those words, Mo Hongyi staggered.

He was on the verge of going insane.

Is he for real?

Different to the case of one's cultivation, Soul Depth could only be raised slowly with time. I don't believe that a moment is sufficient for your Soul Depth to reach 6.0!

He glanced at the young man with unfriendly eyes, and this time, the young man didn't shut his eyes. Instead, he surveyed the surroundings, as though looking for someone.

Raising one's Soul Depth was an extremely difficult and lengthy process. It required one to put in hard work every day, year after year. It was impossible for Zhang Xuan to wait that long.

Since Elder Zhu was already going to prepare for the examination, it would be best for him to take it along with Mo Hongyi. Otherwise, he would have to make another trip here, and that would be troublesome.

Thus...

He thought of a way, the golden book!

This Book of Heaven's Path could easily raise one's Soul Depth, sparing one the trouble and time of doing so.

Initially, he intended to visit Tianwu Academy to accept a few students and induce their gratitude towards him. However, now that Zhao Ya and the others were here, he could simply call them over and find a way to form the golden page.

Just as he was surveying the area for Zhao Ya and the others, he suddenly froze. A familiar figure caught his eyes.

It was the master teacher he met in the mountains last night, Jiang Shu!

"He is also my student, and I have already won his gratitude and trust by helping him tame the Crimson Tiger. If I were to help him solve the hidden traumas in his body now, the golden page may just form!"

Such a thought flashed across Zhang Xuan's mind. With a slight smile, he walked up and beckoned, "Jiang Shu, come here for a moment!"

Initially, Elder Zhu, Mo Hongyi, and the others were filled with curiosity about what Zhang Xuan was up to after asking them to wait for a moment. However, when they heard his words, all of them staggered, and blood nearly spurted from their mouths.

Jiang Shu...

That is the pavilion master of our Master Teacher Pavilion!

As a 2-star pinnacle master teacher, everyone here has to address him respectfully as Jiang shi. Yet, you called him straight by his name!

Is there something wrong with you?

Not only was the crowd astonished, Pavilion Master Jiang was taken aback as well. He had no idea why the other party was calling for him.

Perplexed, he was just about to walk over when Jiang Chen stepped in front of him.

"Zhang Xuan, what are you up to? My father is a 2-star pinnacle master teacher, the

pavilion master of the Master Teacher Pavilion, who are you to order him about?"

This Jiang Chen is the son of Pavilion Master Jiang.

"He is your father?"

Zhang Xuan was taken aback. He didn't expect this situation at all.

However, thinking about it, everything made sense.

As a 2-star pinnacle master teacher and a Zongshi realm pinnacle cultivator, even the emperor of Tianwu Kingdom had to treat Pavilion Master Jiang with the utmost respect. It was no wonder why even though Mo Yu clearly detested Jiang Chen, she didn't dare to do anything about him. It was because Jiang Chen had a powerful background.

"That's right!" Jiang Chen tilted his head upward proudly.

As a 1-star master teacher, he possessed an esteem standing in Tianwu Kingdom. Furthermore, despite the fact that he wasn't much as compared to those who stand at the top echelon, because of his background, no one in the kingdom dared to disregard him.

Even the royal family held him in high regard.

He was extremely proud to have such a father.

Yet, this hateful fellow was actually commanding his father to come over. Naturally, he was displeased.

"You should go to the side first, I have something to talk to your father about!"

Although Zhang Xuan was surprised that Jiang Shu was the pavilion master of the Master Teacher Pavilion, and Jiang Shu was Jiang Chen's son, he was quick to recover his composure.

The book compiled on Jiang Shu in the Library of Heaven's Path only stated that he was a 2-star master teacher, it didn't mention that he was the pavilion master of the Master Teacher Pavilion. Even so, there were only three 2-star master teachers in the entire kingdom. He had already met with Elder Zhu and Vice Pavilion Master Guan, so

naturally, Jiang Shu had to be the pavilion master.

Zhang Xuan thought that he was lucky for the student he casually accepted to be the pavilion master of the Master Teacher Pavilion.

"You..."

Seeing the other party disregard him, Jiang Chen's face paled. Just as he was about to continue speaking, he was pulled to one side.

"Alright, you should step aside for now!"

Jiang Shu walked up to Zhang Xuan and faced him.

At this point, he was sure he had never met the young man before him.

Yet, the other party addressed him by his name. He couldn't help but feel slightly peculiar about the matter.

"May I know the reason why Zhang shi called me here?"

In spite of his slight displeasure towards Zhang Xuan's rudeness, he upheld his etiquette.

"Did you acknowledge a master teacher named Yang Xuan as your teacher yesterday?"
Zhang Xuan asked.

"How did you know?"

Jiang Shu's body jolted.

He didn't tell anyone about the events that happened last night. Yet, the young man knew of the matter. This shocked him.

"Pavilion Master Jiang has acknowledged someone as his teacher?"

"To become Pavilion Master Jiang's teacher, doesn't that mean that the person's ability is above that of a 2-star pinnacle master teacher?"

"He is probably a 3-star master teacher..."

"When did such a formidable figure appear in Tianwu Kingdom?"

...

Hearing the pavilion master admit to it, a commotion immediately broke out among the crowd.

Pavilion Master Jiang was the most skilled master teacher in Tianwu Kingdom, yet he had acknowledged someone else as his teacher. How skilled must that Yang Xuan be for Pavilion Master Jiang to submit to him?

"It's teacher!"

"It's grand-teacher!"

Hearing Zhang Xuan's words, the eyes of Liu Ling, Zhao Ya, and the others glowed.

"You are..."

After recovering from his shock, Jiang Shu asked carefully.

Since he didn't tell anyone about this matter... then it was likely that the news got leaked by his teacher.

Could the person before him... be related to his teacher?

"I am Yang Xuan, Yang shi's, direct disciple. Following the customs, you should call me..."

"Senior!"

Chapter 314

Soul Depth of Zero?

"Father's senior?"

Jiang Chen spurted blood.

Are you for real? When did father acknowledge someone as his teacher?

Furthermore, you are his senior? If that's true, then what am I?

Your junior nephew?

Jiang Chen's face distorted in agitation. Frustration clawed at him as he teetered on the edge of losing his mind.

The others quickly turned their attention to the pavilion master, as though trying to spot any signs of him joking.

"You are Yang shi's direct disciple?"

Ignoring the gazes from the surroundings, Pavilion Master Jiang took a moment to let this information sink in before he came to a realization. "It is no wonder you are so formidable despite your age. So you are teacher's student..."

He would never believe it easily if someone were to appear and claimed that to be his senior. However, if the other party wasn't Yang shi's student, how could he have known that he had become Yang shi's student?

And how could he possess such astonishing capability?

To be able to cause such a huge commotion just by taking an examination, he would never believe that Zhang Xuan didn't have a formidable teacher behind him.

He just met Yang shi yesterday, and Zhang Xuan appeared today. Considering the coincidence in timing, he judged that it was unlikely for the matter to be a lie.

"Indeed. Teacher said that you have met with some trouble while cultivating and that had left traumas on you. He had entrusted me with a cultivation technique and said that as long as you cultivate accordingly, your traumas will be resolved. In fact, reaching Half-Zhizun will not be a problem at all!"

Zhang Xuan sent a telepathic message to Pavilion Master Jiang.

"What?"

Pavilion Master Jiang's face flushed.

Yesterday, when Yang shi pointed out his problem, Jiang Shu thought that he would have to do several things for the other party before he would treat his affliction. He didn't expect the other party to send Zhang shi to relay the solution to him.

"Listen carefully!"

After seeing what affliction Jiang Shu was suffering from through the Library of Heaven's Path, he flipped through numerous books and finally found a solution to his problem. Since he wanted to obtain the gratitude of the other party to form the golden page, there was no reason for him to hesitate in telling him the solution.

Thus, he imparted the complete method without holding anything back.

Soon, he finished relaying the entire cultivation technique.

As a 2-star pinnacle master teacher, before Pavilion Master Jiang heard the entire cultivation technique, he could already tell that it would be effective on his affliction!

After hearing the complete formula, he trembled in excitement.

He could foresee that if he were to cultivate according to the other party's formula, not only would his trauma be treated, his cultivation would also progress swiftly. Reaching the level of his dreams was no longer an impossible feat!

Pavilion Jiang's knees caved in, and he kneeled onto the floor. Earnestly, he clasped his fist.

"Thank you, teacher, for the bestowment! Thank you senior for imparting this cultivation technique to me!"

The duo had been communicating through telepathy, so no one knew what the duo was talking about.

Just when they were perplexed over what was going on, Pavilion Master Jiang suddenly knelt on the floor.

Everyone was shocked.

"Pavilion Master Jiang actually knelt to this lad?"

"He isn't kneeling to this lad, but his teacher... Which means to say, Zhang shi is really his senior!"

"Who in the world is Yang shi? How strong is he?"

"Who knows? But to be able to get Jiang shi to willingly acknowledge him as his teacher, he must be at least 3-star, or perhaps even higher..."

...

The crowd clenched their fists tightly.

The highest ranking master teacher in Tianwu Kingdom was Pavilion Master Jiang at 2-star pinnacle. Yet, someone who he was willing to acknowledge as a teacher suddenly appeared. Anyone who heard of this would surely find the matter unbelievable.

"Father..."

Jiang Chen cried.

He thought that the fellow was just bragging and that his father would destroy him. Yet... it was real!

Furthermore, his father even knelt in submission?

Heavens, you shouldn't play with me like that...

At the same time, Zhao Ya and the others flushed in agitation.

It was just awhile ago that they thought that since their teacher was able to send Physician Bai Chan running in fear and Princess Mo Yu to clasp her fist to him respectfully, it was just a matter of time before the pavilion master of the Master Teacher Pavilion greets him, yet... Not only did the pavilion master greet him, he even kneeled down...

As expected of their teacher, he was indeed incredible!

Just when everyone was dying from shock, Zhang Xuan's eyes turned red with excitement.

As expected, diligence does not betray one. At the moment of Pavilion Master Jiang's kneeling, Zhang Xuan's mind jolted and the golden book appeared. Flipping it open, another golden page was in it.

Seemed like his previous conjecture was correct.

Only the earnest gratitude from a student could form the golden page.

"With this, I can finally raise my Soul Depth..." Zhang Xuan's lips curled up.

Boom!

His head jolted, and the golden page immediately burnt into ashes. Immediately, Zhang Xuan felt as though his head was filled with something. All of his doubts from before suddenly cleared up, and his flow of thoughts hastened as well.

"So this is the State of Insight..."

Many confusing issues that he was stuck with previously suddenly seemed clear and orderly to him. Without even checking, Zhang Xuan knew that his Soul Depth must have increased.

The greater one's Soul Depth, the easier it was for one to find and grasp the essence of something.

In the past, Zhang Xuan required the Library of Heaven's Path to look for flaws. However, along with the increase in his Soul Depth, he found himself being capable of finding flaws without using the Library of Heaven's Path, and he could even deduce the solution to them as well.

"My original intention was to use the page to assimilate the contents into my mind..."

Zhang Xuan shook his head.

He had recently collected a huge number of books in the Library of Heaven's Path, so he intended to use the golden page to assimilate their contents into his head.

Even though he ended using the golden page for his Soul Depth, it was of no consequence now that he knew of the method to form those golden pages, he could just find a way to form more of those.

Calming his mind, Zhang Xuan exhaled deeply. Then, he turned to Elder Zhu and smiled, "Alright, my Soul Depth is sufficient now!"

"Your Soul Depth is sufficient now? What do you mean?"

Mo Hongyi looked over.

Even though he wasn't present then, he had heard from the others that Zhang Xuan had tested his Soul Depth and it was at 5.1. Thus, he shouldn't be eligible for the 2-star master teacher examination. Yet, after speaking to Pavilion Master Jiang for a moment, he turned around and said that his Soul Depth had reached the requirement...

What do you mean? Surely you don't intend to say that... in this short period of time, your Soul Depth has exceeded 6.0?

If it was anyone else who said those words, Mo Hongyi would surely kill the other person on the spot. But... this fellow was different.

With a maximum score of 100, he was able to achieve a score of 130. Despite accidentally trespassing into the second stage, he was still able to find 30 flaws. Just by shutting his eyes for a moment, he was able to achieve a breakthrough to Zongshi realm...

He wasn't something that common sense was applicable to!

"You... mean to say that... your Soul Depth... has reached 6.0?" Elder Zhu's mouth twitched as he looked at Zhang Xuan doubtfully.

"I'm not sure..... But I think it should be enough. We can look for a Stone of Insight to

test it now!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

The golden page was capable of raising his Soul Depth, his previous experience had proved this. However, he couldn't confirm how much it would increase each time. After all, no one could guarantee that the previous increment of 5.0 wasn't an exception.

Thus, Zhang Xuan didn't dare to phrase it definitely.

When he said he wasn't sure, the crowd went speechless again.

You don't know?

Should be enough?

You don't even know your Soul Depth? You must be joking!

At my age, I had seen countless monsters and geniuses, but this is my first time seeing such a peculiar and frustrating one!

"I have one here, take it!"

Holding back his urge to vomit blood, Elder Zhu took out a Stone of Insight and offered it to him.

Grabbing hold of it, Zhang Xuan focused his mind to enter Heart of Tranquil Water.

Weng!

A light buzz.

"Quick, how much is it?"

"It can't be that it has really exceeded 6.0, has it?"

"Who knows? If it is anyone else, I will definitely think he is boasting. But this fellow..."

...

Everyone's eyes were gathered on Zhang Xuan. They wanted to know the result of the test.

Even Mo Hongyi's breathing hastened unknowingly.

Hu!

Zhang Xuan opened his palms expectantly and glanced downward. However, what he saw almost made him throw the Stone of Insight outward.

"This... What is going on?"

The glowing Stone of Insight had turned gray and lost its radiance. Moreover, there were no numbers on it.

No numbers?

Before he used the golden page, even his Soul Depth of 0.1 was reflected. Yet, nothing was shown on it now, not even a zero. What the heck was going on?

"Could it be..." Gedeng, Zhang Xuan's heart leaped a beat, and his mouth twitched.

Could it be that while the Soul Depth could increase his Soul Depth, it could cancel it out as well?

The 5.1 which he had painstakingly accumulated has been canceled out?

If that was the case, then it was really darned...

He had just boasted about the matter when this happened... Would he be beaten to death by everyone here?

"No numbers?"

"I thought that he would really reach 6.0. Seems like he's just bragging after all!"

"Indeed! How can it be possible for one to reach 6.0 from 5.1 in just an hour?"

...

Not only was Zhang Xuan stunned, the crowd was confused as well.

Didn't you just confidently declare that you had met the requirement for the 2-star

examination? Why does your test... reflect nothing at all?

"You sure know how to act. To think that I really believed you..."

"Seems like we're just thinking too much into it. Soul Depth has to be slowly cultivated, how can it increase on one's whim?"

Voices sounded from the crowd.

The matter of Zhang Xuan reaching Zongshi realm could still be attributed to his solid foundation. However, Soul Depth was different. The previous test had clearly reflected 5.1, so how could it reach 6.0 all of a sudden? Just the very thought of it was ludicrous.

"Since there are no numbers, this also means that your Soul Depth hasn't reached 6.0 yet. As such, you aren't qualified to take the examination. Elder Zhu, there's no need to delay it any longer. Let's begin!"

Seeing that the other party's Soul Depth had not reached 6.0, Mo Hongyi heaved a sigh of relief, and slowly, he regained his confidence.

Continue acting!

Hmph, you screw it up this time, right!

Since your Soul Depth has not fulfilled the requirement, you aren't eligible to take the examination. You wish to catch up with me? Try harder!

"Un..."

Looking at Zhang Xuan's Stone of Insight and noticing the lack of numbers on it, Elder Zhu shook his head. Just as he was about to speak, Pavilion Master Jiang walked over with a grim expression.

"Hold on for a moment!"

"What's wrong?"

Elder Zhu was bewildered. It was the first time he had seen such an expression on the pavilion master's face. The crowd also turned their gazes over as well.

Pavilion Master Jiang didn't reply. Instead, he walked up to Zhang Xuan and picked up his Stone of Insight.

The moment his fingers came into contact with the Stone of Insight, kacha!

A crisp sound and the Stone of Insight was reduced to powder.

"This..."

Everyone froze.

Just like jade, the Stone of Insight was incomparably resilient. Pavilion Master Jiang didn't even exert any force on his fingers, so why would it break?

"As I expected..."

As though having verified something, Pavilion Master Jiang nodded his head, and a bright gleam flashed across his eyes.

"Pavilion master, what is going on?"

Elder Zhu asked. The crowd also looked at him anxiously.

"As long as one possesses the State of Insight, when grabbing the Stone of Insight while in the state of the Heart of Tranquil Water, numbers should appear on it. All of you had personally witnessed Zhang shi's Soul Depth reaching 5.1 so don't you all think that it's weird that there's no result at all this time?"

Pavilion Master Jiang asked.

The crowd nodded.

This was indeed the case. As long as one possessed the State of Insight, there should be numbers reflected on the Stone of Insight. How could it be completely blank?

"There are only two possibilities for the Stone of Insight to not display a result. Firstly, one doesn't possess the State of Insight. Secondly... one's Soul Depth has surpassed the range which the Stone of Insight could bear. Thus... it isn't that there isn't a result, but that... it is unable to show it!" Pavilion Master Jiang explained slowly.

"Surpassed the range which the Stone of Insight could bear?"

Chapter 315

Soul Depth 10.1!

"The Stone of Insight that we use is known as the Inferior Stone of Insight, and it can only detect Soul Depth of 9.0 and below. That is to say, we can only check the Soul Depth of one below the level of a 3-star master teacher. Once it exceeds that level... the Stone of Insight will crumble."

Pavilion Master Jiang nodded as he pointed at the powder on the floor. "Otherwise, given how resilient the Stones of Insight are, how could it possibly shatter upon contact."

"Now that you speak of it, it does make sense!"

Everyone was stunned once more.

As a precious jade, the Stone of Insight was extremely tough. It would be difficult for even a sword to leave a mark on it. Yet, it crumbled upon contact. The situation was indeed bizarre.

"Pavilion master means to say that... Zhang shi's Soul Depth is possibly... above 9.0?"

Catching the gist of the other party's words, Elder Zhu said in a quivering tone.

What did 9.0 mean?

It was the standard of a 3-star master teacher! A fellow who wasn't even twenty yet had reached such a level?

Upon hearing those words, everyone immediately understood the underlying meaning behind this situation.

Everyone was dumbfounded.

The heck! Just moments ago, you were tested to have achieved 5.1, and it would already be astounding for you to breakthrough to 6.0. Yet, judging from Pavilion

Master Jiang's words, it wasn't capped at that level...

"It is simple to check whether the conjecture is true or not. I have an Intermediate Stone of Insight with me. We will know the answer once we put it to the test!"

With a grim expression, Pavilion Master Jiang flicked his wrist, and a jade stone appeared in his hand.

Unlike the Stone of Insight Elder Zhu just passed him, it assumed a more brilliant and eye-catching appearance. The lines on its surface were much more compact and those with low cultivation would find themselves suffering severe vertigo from a mere glance at it.

Intermediate Stone of Insight! Every single one of those was incomparably valuable.

In the entire Tianwu Kingdom Master Teacher Pavilion, there was only one of it.

"Senior Zhang, I will have to trouble you to give it a test!"

Pavilion Master Jiang handed the Stone of Insight over.

After the cultivation technique was relayed to him, he had already affirmed Zhang Xuan to be Yang shi's student. Thus, he began to call him senior.

The pavilion master of the Master Teacher Pavilion was a figure which could even disregard the emperor of the kingdom. If it was anyone else, he would definitely be troubled to have to call a fellow who was younger than his son as senior.

However, after personally witnessing 'Yang shi's' fearsome abilities, coupled with the saying among master teachers that 'Capability, instead of age, is what that determines one's seniority', he did not feel as awkward addressing Zhang Xuan as senior after addressing him once.

"Un!"

Zhang Xuan took the Stone of Insight and grabbed it in his hand. After which, he started to enter the Heart of Tranquil Water once more.

Weng!

Hearing a light buzz, Zhang Xuan glanced downward.

A bright radiance shot out from the Intermediate Stone of Insight, illuminating the surroundings. Slowly, a line of digits floated into appearance.

Upon seeing the numbers on it, everyone was stunned.

For a moment, the entire Master Teacher Pavilion went silent.

Then, an uproar broke out.

"Te-te... 10.1?"

"His Soul Depth is... 10.1?"

They had thought that the other party was bragging, but to think that... it had reached 10.1!

At 3.0, one was eligible for the 1-star master teacher examination. At 6.0, one could take the 2-star examination. At 10.1... It was more than sufficient for one to take the 3-star examination!

"Wasn't it... 5.1 just now? Why..."

Mo Hongyi was on the verge of tears.

He felt as though the other party was here just to embarrass him.

Putting aside the fact the other party broke all of his records, more importantly, he refuted every single thing that he doubted. When he said that his supporting occupations didn't meet the requirement, the other party took out his emblems. When he said that the other party hasn't reached Zongshi realm yet, he achieved a breakthrough on the spot. And the worse part... when he said that his Soul Depth was insufficient, he showed him a Soul Depth that was sufficient for him to even take the 3-star master teacher examination.

Couldn't you play fairly?

If there was a burrow in the ground, he would definitely dive in immediately. He didn't even feel like living on anymore.

Lu Xun also felt a sweet sensation at his throat as he nearly spurted a mouthful of fresh blood.

When he reached Heart of Tranquil Water and his Soul Depth was tested to be 1.8, he was so excited that he couldn't sleep for the entire night. He had thought that he was a genius and that he could wander around the vast world freely. However, when he saw Zhang shi's Soul Depth, he realized that... the little bit of Soul Depth he had meant nothing at all.

He turned to Mo Hongyi and shook his head in sympathy.

This number one genius had suffered so much blows that... it would be a huge blessing if he could recover this trauma at all.

Zhang laoshi, that's enough of you!

Even a powerful figure like Mo Hongyi had been reduced to such a state because of you.

Knowing that the gap between him and Zhang laoshi was irreconcilable, Lu Xun gave up on all thoughts of comparing with the latter.

"Reached 10.1?"

Zhang Xuan was also astonished for a moment before nodding in agreement.

Seemed like the golden page didn't cancel out his previously accumulated Soul Depth. Instead, it was as impressive as before, increasing his Soul Depth by 5.0 once more.

"..."

"..."

Originally, everyone was already despondent from this situation, but after seeing Zhang Xuan's look of realization, they spurted blood once more.

You didn't even know your own Soul Depth... Can you not be so dense?

"Zhang shi, it is hard to raise one's Soul Depth. This is..."

Suppressing his shock, Elder Zhu couldn't hold himself back any longer and asked.

Soul Depth assumed a similar concept as one's age. Even if one had a good method to cultivate it, one could only accumulate it bit by bit.

To increase it from 5.1 to 10.1 in an instant, wasn't this a little too fast?

Furthermore, to not even know the extent of the growth of his Soul Depth...

Could you be any more foolish?

Upon hearing Elder Zhu's question, everyone swiftly turned over to look, curious to know what had happened.

"This..."

Zhang Xuan hesitated for a moment, a look of difficulty apparent on his face, before he sighed, "Never mind, I doubt all of you will give up if I don't account for it today. It is indeed true that I don't know how much my Soul Depth had increased by. That's because back then when I reached Heart of Tranquil Water, my teacher sealed my Soul Depth, and he sternly instructed me to only unseal it when my strength reaches a certain level... It must be because I had reached Zongshi realm and regained some of my Soul Depth that my Soul Depth experienced a sudden leap!"

Zhang Xuan couldn't possibly speak about the golden page and the Library of Heaven's Path, so he had conjured up an excuse beforehand and pushed the blame to that imaginary teacher.

"Sealed your Soul Depth? There is such a thing?"

"How strong must your Soul Depth be that it had to be sealed?"

A commotion broke out.

A sealed Soul Depth was unheard of. But if that wasn't the case, then there was really no other way to explain the sudden increase by 5.0 of Zhang Xuan's Soul Depth!

Shocked, they surveyed Zhang Xuan as though examining a freak.

How high must one's Soul Depth be to require sealing?

And what master teacher rank had his teacher achieved to be capable of such a feat?

Initially, they had thought that Zhang Xuan was harboring some incredible method to raise one's Soul Depth. However, after listening to his explanation, they realized that his Soul Depth was something that came with him since birth, and it was impossible for them to match up to him.

"Some people are indeed born with overwhelming Soul Depth. Rumor has it that Empyrean Kong shi possessed Innate Saint Soul Depth, which was comparable to that of a 9-star master teacher. From birth, he was already destined to be extraordinary. Eventually, he went on to climb to the peak of the world and achieved many great things!"

Pavilion Master Jiang said.

"Innate Saint Soul Depth? Comparable to a 9-star master teacher?"

Everyone was shocked.

Although they didn't know how much Soul Depth one needed to become a 9-star master teacher, going by the 3.0 per rank convention, a 9-star master teacher should possess a Soul Depth of 27.0 or above.

A Soul Depth of 27 from birth?

"Kong shi wasn't the only one. There was a genius in Xuanyuan Conferred Kingdom Master Teacher Pavilion that reached Heart of Tranquil Water at seventeen. During his first test, his Soul Depth had already reached a frightening level of 9.3, which is sufficient for one to take the 3-star master teacher examination."

As the pavilion master, Jiang Shu was well-informed of a lot of secrets. "These talents may be rare, but they definitely exist! Even so, if one's Soul Depth is too high and one's cultivation is unable to catch up, it could possibly result in unwanted consequences. Perhaps it was due to this that your teacher chose to seal your Soul Depth."

With this, he turned to look at Zhang Xuan in envy.

It was no wonder why a formidable figure like Yang shi would take him in as his student. Possessing such Soul Depth from birth made him a rare genius destined to be a master teacher. As long as he doesn't die, he would definitely join the ranks of a 4-

star master teacher.

"So that's the case..."

"That's true. Soul Depth is extremely hard to raise. One could only raise it by zero point something or one point something with decades of effort. If everyone were to start out the same as us, how could there possibly be 6-star, 7-star, or even higher ranked master teachers in the world?"

"Indeed. The world is big, and there are countless experts. Even though Tianwu Kingdom is the largest country among the thirteen surrounding states, we are only a countryside kingdom to the truly powerful countries."

...

...

After hearing Pavilion Master Jiang's explanation, everyone came to a realization.

The world was big and it was filled with countless experts. Many things that seemed illogical to them was simply because of ignorance from their lack of exposure.

Similarly, the thought of anyone possessing such high Soul Depth at birth had never crossed Zhang Xuan's mind. Therefore, when he heard Pavilion Master Jiang's words, he too was surprised.

However, since Pavilion Master Jiang had justified his case for him, he couldn't be bothered to refute his words. With that, he turned to Mo Hongyi once more.

"Occupation, cultivation, and Soul Depth, I have fulfilled all them. Mo shi, is there any more prerequisites to taking the 2-star master teacher examination? Why don't you list them all out at a single go, so that I can make preparations for them together?"

"There isn't anything else..."

Mo Hongyi felt a burning sensation on his face. His body trembled, and his face was as bitter as a bitter gourd.

He wanted to stop the other party from taking the examination so that he could amaze others, yet... not only did he not amaze anyone, he only made a fool out of himself.

"Since there isn't anything else, then... I should be able to take the 2-star master teacher examination, right?" Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up.

"Of course..."

Mo Hongyi suppressed his urge to spurt blood.

He already knew how monstrous this fellow was, so why did he still pit himself against him for nothing? Not only did he lose his reputation as the number one genius of Tianwu Kingdom, he even became an egotistic laughingstock...

"Since the criteria are met, let's start the examination now!"

Afraid that Mo Hongyi would commit suicide if Zhang Xuan were to continue asking, Elder Zhu hurriedly interjected.

"There are also five tests to the 2-star master teacher examination, and they consist of the same Supporting Occupation Pavilion, Puppet Hall, Cultivation Technique Ocean, and Unerring Pavilion, albeit with a higher level of difficulty. For example, in the Supporting Occupation Pavilion, an apothecary will have to guide the puppet to forge a grade-2 pill, and a painter will have to guide the puppet to create a fourth level painting!"

"These four tests are the same, and the only difference is the House of Trust!"

"The first test, House of Trust, tests the Trust Level of a master teacher's students. In the 1-star examination, the chosen students can be under one's tutelage for several years with no age limit. Thus, many people chose to circumvent the rules by bringing a student whom they've taught from young. Naturally, the student would be extremely close to them, making it easy for them to pass the test... However, the 2-star examination won't be that easy."

"For the 2-star examination, the examinee has to accept a student on the spot and within ten days, one has to establish a Trust Level of 40 with them."

Elder Zhu explained the rules of the tests of the 2-star master teacher examination.

Chapter 316

The True Test of the House of Trust

"Accept students on the spot?"

"Have their Trust Level reach 40 within ten days?"

Mo Hongyi frowned.

Compared to the passing criteria of accumulating Trust Level of 50 for the 1-star master teacher examination, Trust Level of 40 sounds easier. However, in actual fact, the difficulty was several times greater.

For the 1-star master teacher examination, many examinees brought in young students whom they have taught for a minimum of three years to meet the Trust Level of 50.

But to pass the 2-star master teacher examination, they only had ten days to establish a Trust Level of 40 with their students. The difficulty of the matter was unimaginable.

"The House of Trust examination will be placed at the very last. Both of you can start with the other four tests now!"

After introducing the rules, Elder Zhu turned to Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi.

"Alright!"

Zhang Xuan nodded and took a step forward to enter the hall. However, he had barely taken two steps when Elder Zhu stopped him.

"Zhang shi, wait a moment..."

Intrigued, Zhang Xuan turned around.

"Ah... It's like this. Can you take the examination after Mo shi? I'm afraid that... after you enter, something might happen to the puppets. If so... Mo shi wouldn't be able to

take the test!" Elder Zhu said awkwardly.

This fellow broke almost all of the puppets during his examination. Who knows how long it would take before those puppets could recover.

Elder Zhu was already dreading the aftermath. He was afraid that Zhang Xuan would wreak havoc and damage the 2-star master teacher equipment as well.

If that was the case, Mo Hongyi wouldn't be able to take the examination.

"Ah... Alright!"

Zhang Xuan answered in embarrassment.

He didn't think that he would leave such a bad impression on the other party after just one examination.

Of course, if he were to know that everyone thought of his act of taking the examination equivalent to challenging and wrecking a dojo, he would be even more speechless.

Mo Hongyi was indeed worthy of his title as a genius of Tianwu Kingdom. He managed to storm through all of the examinations within a mere two hours.

Even though he didn't achieve astonishing results like Zhang Xuan, he did break several of the past records.

Then, it was Zhang Xuan's turn.

It was a total mess. Almost all of the tests mechanisms were wrecked by the time Zhang Xuan walked out.

Looking at the destroyed Master Teacher Pavilion, Pavilion Master Jiang, Elder Zhu, Wu shi, and the others were on the verge of tears... Even though the Master Teacher Pavilion puppets had the ability of self-regeneration, resources had to be devoted to it. Considering all the puppets for the 1-star and 2-star master teacher examinations were destroyed, who knows what kind of heavy price they had to pay before they could revert them back to their original state.

"You have both passed the first four tests. For the final one, House of Trust, I will give

both of you ten days to complete the task. You are allowed to accept one or several students, and as long as the Trust Level for any one of them in you is forty and above, you will officially become a 2-star master teacher!"

Elder Zhu began explaining the procedures for the final segment now that the duo had passed the other tests.

"One student is enough?" Zhang Xuan asked doubtfully.

"That's right!" Elder Zhu stroked his beard.

"Ten days..." Zhang Xuan contemplated for a moment. "Can I just accept a student right now?"

Ten days for a 2-star master teacher examination was simply too long for him. If possible, he wanted to accept a student on the spot and raise his Trust Level to 40. Zhang Xuan had the confidence to do so.

"Calm down, there are some requirements to the student you accept!"

Elder Zhu shook his head. He quickly surveyed the surroundings and said, "For the 2-star master teacher examination, I have another mission to assign to Zhang shi and Mo shi so I will have to trouble all of you to return for now. In addition, they will be leaving Tianwu Kingdom and will be uncontactable for a short period of time! However, please be at ease, there isn't any danger to this mission!"

"Another mission?"

"They need to leave the kingdom? Why haven't I heard of it before?"

"It's fine as long as there's no danger to it!"

Not expecting the 2-star master teacher examination to be so complicated, the crowd was stunned with the additional mission that even required the duo to leave the kingdom. Nonetheless, despite their urge to inquire more about it, they could only shake their heads while leaving the examination hall with Elder Zhu having no intention to shed light on the matter.

Zhao Ya and the others also glanced at Zhang Xuan before walking out.

Soon, only Zhang Xuan, Mo Hongyi, and the three 2-star master teachers were left in the room.

"Alright, Elder Zhu, you should tell them about it now!" Pavilion Master Jiang gestured.

"Un!" Elder Zhu nodded. Turning to Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi, he said, "Actually, what I just told to the others about you having to go out of the city to complete a mission is a lie. This is so that the both of you can complete the House of Trust test without causing unnecessary trouble!"

Confused by the situation, Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi exchanged glances."

"Just like what I previously mentioned, the House of Trust test requires you to accept new students and induce a Trust Level of 40 with them. However, both of you can't use your current identity to carry out the test. Otherwise, there will surely be countless people who will be willing to come under your tutelage, and it won't be difficult for you to reach the required Trust Level either!"

Elder Zhu said.

"This..."

The duo nodded.

Even though they didn't want to admit to it, but what the other party said was true.

Having passed the four previous tests for the 2-star master teacher examination, they were currently potential 2-star master teachers. If they were to accept students now, countless people would definitely rush up to them, begging to be their students. It would then be a walk in the park for the two of them to induce a Trust Level of 40 in their new students.

"If we can't use our current identity, then..."

Mo Hongyi asked doubtfully. He didn't seem to be well-versed in the rules of the 2-star master teacher examination either.

"The Master Teacher Pavilion will assign you two new identities and alter your appearances before sending you two into Tianwu Academy as ordinary teachers. Within ten days, the two of you have to use your new identity to recruit students and

bring their Trust Level up to 40 to pass the test. In this period of time, you two are not to reveal your identity or contact anyone. Otherwise... it will be taken as a fail!"

Elder Zhu said strictly.

"Hiding our identities and become ordinary teachers?"

"We are not to reveal our identities or contact anyone?"

Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi were taken aback.

They didn't expect the 2-star master teacher House of Trust test to be so bizarre.

But after giving it some thought, it made sense.

The identity of a master teacher was a huge trust booster in itself. If they were to accept students using their current identity, it wouldn't be too hard for them to pass the examination.

This was even more so for Mo Hongyi. As the number one genius of the kingdom, he would surely have many supporters. It would be a breeze for him to find a few people who had a Trust Level of 40 in him.

However, if they were to assume another identity for this task, it would be a whole new story.

If they were to start from scratch and still be able to raise their students' trust in them to 40, it would show that they truly possessed outstanding aptitude toward teaching and that they were worthy of the position of a 2-star master teacher."The reason why I intentionally told the others that you have to leave the city to accomplish a mission is so that no one will suspect anything even if two new teachers were to appear in the academy!"

Elder Zhu explained with a smile.

The duo immediately came to a realization.

With Elder Zhu announcing it, it probably wouldn't take long before the entire capital knew that they had to leave the city to accomplish a mission. In that case, little doubt would be cast on their new identities when they enter Tianwu Academy.

If no one carries any doubt toward their new identity, naturally, their previous identity would be completely useless.

It would be no different from starting anew.

"Alright, the Master Teacher Pavilion had already prepared your new identities, and these new identities would be able to pass any identity check in the city. Tomorrow morning, following the departure of a few teachers, Tianwu Academy will be conducting a public recruitment to add new blood to their team. Both of you shall attend the recruitment... Just a heads up, none of the staff in the academy, including the principal, is aware of your true identities. Therefore, the two of you can only depend on yourselves. After ten days, you will bring your newly accepted students here. As long as their Trust Level reaches 40, you will be considered to have passed the examination, and we will present the 2-star master teacher emblem to you straight away. There won't be any Question Symposium for the 2-star master teacher examination."

Elder Zhu said as he passed two books over.

Grabbing one of the books, Zhang Xuan started browsing through it.

"Liu Cheng, an ordinary teacher who passed the teacher examination in Tianwu Kingdom's Quanghai City. Twenty-four-year-old, Tongxuan realm primary cultivation, served as a relief teacher in Quanghai City for a year..."

The information of the person he had to disguise himself as was written in the book, all the way from his birth to his present state. The person he was disguising as couldn't be considered as a genius, but he wasn't mediocre either. He barely made it as a teacher, and even though there weren't any fatal flaws on him, there weren't any glorious achievements either.

Soon, he finished reading through the entire book and memorized everything regarding his assigned new identity.

The preparation made for the Master Teacher Pavilion examination cannot be underestimated. Liu Cheng was a true existent figure and anyone could easily uncover his background with little effort. However, no one knew where the real Liu laoshi was at the moment.

He probably signed some kind of agreement with the Teacher Guild, and in order to

allow smooth progression of the examination, he hid himself up.

Turning to Mo Hongyi, the other party had also finished browsing through the book. The content of his book was probably also the identity and the history of the person he would be disguised as.

"Alright, here is a mask from our Master Teacher Pavilion. After wearing this, you will take on the appearance of the person you will be disguised as. The examination will start tomorrow. Within ten days, you must bring your students here to take the Trust Level test. Otherwise, it will be considered as a fail!"

Elder Zhu passed the duo a human skin mask each.

The moment Zhang Xuan placed the mask on his face, he felt a surge of coolness as the mask fuse fully into his skin, making it impossible to touch or see it.

Zhang Xuan didn't know what his current appearance was like, but when he turned to Mo Hongyi, he realized that the other party's outer appearance was completely different from before. It was as though he was an entirely different person. Even his aura had changed.

As expected of an object from the Master Teacher Pavilion, it was indeed formidable!

"There is still some time left today for both of you to make any necessary preparations. You can use this time to tie up any loose ends on your side. However, you mustn't tell anyone where you are going and who you are disguising as!"

After which, Elder Zhu reminded them once more.

The duo nodded.

They were two potential 2-star master teachers for their Master Teacher Pavilion, and naturally, Elder Zhu hoped that they wouldn't be disqualified due to their carelessness.

Zhang Xuan had no qualms on the requirements of this test. Instead, he felt thrilled.

It just so happened that his original plan was to head to Tianwu Kingdom to accept a few students and earn their gratitude so as to form the golden page. In a sense, this examination coincidentally aligned with his goals.

"Elder Zhu, I would like to read some books regarding master teachers. May I know where they are?"

Before heading to Tianwu Kingdom, he wanted to visit the library of the Master Teacher Pavilion to look for information on Empyrean Kong shi, as well as Fighter 8-dan Zongshi realm cultivation technique manuals.

Previously in Red Lotus City, he had already collected quite a number of Zongshi realm secret manuals. At this point, he only needed a few hundred more books to form the Heaven's Path Divine Art before he could start cultivating.

In any case, he had ten days to spare. As long as he accesses sufficient cultivation technique manuals, he would be able to use this period of time to reach Zongshi realm pinnacle.

"You wish to browse through the books? The library is over there. However, you are only a 1-star master teacher, so you are only entitled to look through the 1-star library. The 2-star library is still out of limits to you!"

Elder Zhu casually pointed.

"Alright!" Zhang Xuan replied. Then, he started walking toward the Master Teacher Pavilion 1-star library.

Chapter 317

Respectful Bai Chan [2in1]

The 1-star library was vast. The colossal amount of information and techniques recorded in this extensive collection, spanning across the various occupations, was unimaginable.

With a mere glance, Zhang Xuan was filled with amazement.

This library was much larger than that of Tianxuan Kingdom's Book Collection Vault. Not only were there significantly more books, the knowledge contained within them was also spread over a wider range. Geography, savage beast pills, secret realms, artifacts... It felt as though everything that one could know was in here.

"So many books! I have to finish reading through them before tomorrow morning..."

Zhang Xuan sighed.

Previously, he had spent five entire days to finish duplicating all of the books in Tianxuan Kingdom's Book Collection Vault. Now, even with his new book duplicating method, it would take at least half a day of effort to finish copying the books in the 1-star library.

"Let's begin!"

Knowing that he was lacking on time, he started into a sprint.

With the increase of his Soul Depth and attainment of Zongshi realm cultivation, his endurance was much higher than before. Unlike before, he was able to collect books at a faster speed for a longer period of time before needing to rest.

Hualalala!

Rows after rows of books formed in his mind. Slowly, Zhang Xuan lost track of time.

...

...

Physician Bai Chan was on the brink of a mental breakdown.

He had found a residence near the Master Teacher Pavilion, but the price was terrifying. He had to devote almost all of the money he earned in his lifetime for it.

However, in comparison to his life, what did these material possessions count as?

"Young Master Zhang Xuan is at the Master Teacher Pavilion? Is he taking the master teacher examination?"

After finding a residence, he followed his supervisor, Sun Qiang, to the Master Teacher Pavilion.

"Un! The young master is the direct disciple of the old master. Naturally, there is no occupation more fitting for him than a master teacher..." Sun Qiang nodded. "Let's hurry. Perhaps, we might even see the young master amaze the crowd!"

"Amaze the crowd?"

Physician Bai Chan shook his head, "The master teacher examination isn't easy. Each of the five tests is harder than the previous. Your young master may be incredible, but he's still young. He may be able to pass the tests successfully, but it will be difficult for him to amaze the crowd, especially after Mo Hongyi had broken all of the previous records!"

"Mo Hongyi?" Sun Qiang glanced at Physician Bai Chan.

Yesterday, right after they arrived at Tianwu Kingdom, they had coincidentally bumped into this fellow. After which, he had busied himself the entire night looking for a suitable residence for the group. Thus, he hadn't caught wind of the reputation of this famous genius before.

"That's right. Mo Hongyi is the number one genius of our Tianwu Kingdom. When he took the master teacher examination, he broke all of the records, earning him the title of a 'Once in a Millennium Genius'!"

Reverence was reflected in Physician Bai Chan's eyes. "His Soul Depth even reached an unparalleled level of 6.0! Pavilion Master Jiang once said that it would be

impossible for anyone capable of surpassing him to appear in a century."

"Soul Depth of 6.0? Once in a Millennium Genius?" Sun Qiang was astonished.

He didn't expect there to be such a genius in the kingdom...

The two chatted while they walked and soon, they arrived at the Master Teacher Pavilion. Just as they were about to enter, a guard walked over.

"Physician Bai..."

Upon seeing the duo, the guard's eyes lit up and he hurried over to them.

"Squadron Leader Yao, you're here as well!" Physician Bai Chan nodded.

The identity of the guard was Squadron Leader Yao whom they just met last night.

However, at this moment, Squadron Leader Yao didn't have the authoritative aura he had yesterday. His face was still swollen, but in his eyes, one could see the irrepressible shock.

Putong!

Kneeling to the floor, Squadron Leader Yao said, "Thank you, Physician Bai, for saving my life!"

"Saving your life?" Physician Bai Chan was bewildered. He couldn't understand what was going on. "Squadron Leader Yao, what's wrong?"

When did he save the other party?

"If not for your advice, I might have arrogantly and foolishly tried to seek vengeance on Zhang shi. It's thanks to your words that I avoided a crisis..."

Squadron Leader Yao said.

As the guard of the princess, he was able to witness the entire process of Zhang Xuan's master teacher examination and he nearly fainted from shock.

Zhang Xuan was half a teacher to the princess, Pavilion Master Jiang's senior, the direct

disciple of a master teacher who was likely to be ranked above 3-star, an existence who was about to become a 2-star master teacher...

None of those identities was something a mere guard like him could offend.

If not for Physician Bai Chan's advice, he might have really tried to wreak havoc with the other party. Moreover, even if he were killed by the other party, probably no one would cry for him.

This was too frightening!

"Zhang shi?"

Bai Chan was confused, "You mean... Young Master Zhang Xuan?"

"That's right! Zhang shi is too incredible. Not only did he break all of Mo Hongyi's 1-star master teacher test records, he even broke all of the records of the 2-star examination as well. How could I be so blind to even think of wanting to exact vengeance on such a genius? I must be tired of living..."

"Breaking Mo Hongyi's records? What happened?" Physician Bai Chan was stunned.

"You don't know? Oh, you weren't at the Master Teacher Pavilion so it's natural for you not to know of it. Today, I came under the orders to protect the princess..."

Squadron Leader Yao hurriedly recounted what he saw and heard.

"Trust Level of 85, a score of 130 at the Supporting Occupation Hall, defeating the puppet in the Puppet Hall with a single move... reaching Zongshi realm on the spot, passing the four tests of the 2-star master teacher examination, Pavilion Master Jiang's senior..."

After hearing the other party's story, Physician Bai Chan's eyes reddened, and his body trembled. He was on the verge of crying.

What kind of monster did he offend?

He had just said that it would be difficult for the other party to break Mo Hongyi's record... Not only did the other party did, he even did so with such gusto...

He had intended to immediately turn against the other party once he purged the lethal poison from his body. Given his connections, it should be easy to teach that fellow a lesson. But after hearing Squadron Leader Yao's words, he realized that his connections meant nothing compared to Zhang Xuan!

With his 2-star master teacher and Pavilion Master Jiang's senior statuses, even the emperor would have no choice but to obey his commands.

It was laughable that he even tried to take advantage of the other party's student...

He had truly tightened the noose on himself... He must be tired of living!

"Zhang shi... Where is he now?"

With a tearful face, Physician Bai Chan asked.

"The Master Teacher Pavilion had assigned him a mission that might require him to leave the capital for a period of time!" Squadron Leader Yao contemplated for a moment before clasp his fist. "In gratitude for your assistance, I will treat you to a meal some other time. I still have something to attend to, so I'll take my leave now!"

After which, he turned around and left.

"I told you that young master would amaze everyone in the examination, see?" Sun Qiang lifted his head proudly.

"Yes, yes!"

Physician Bai Chan suddenly thought of something, and his eyes lit up, "Since Zhang shi has a mission to attend to, his students will be free. I should bring them to the residence and... serve them properly!"

After hearing Zhang Xuan's affairs, all thoughts of rebellion vanished from his mind. The tear in his relationship with the other party came from him trying to take advantage of his student, so he was considering of making use of this opportunity to mend the relationship.

"Ah, alright!"

Sun Qiang nodded and the duo walked into the Master Teacher Pavilion.

...

...

"Liu shi, Zhang shi told me to tell you all to find a place to rest first and take care of his students first. He might take some time for his 2-star master teacher examination!"

In the Master Teacher Pavilion, an apprentice walked up to Liu Ling.

"Thank you for relaying the message!"

After the apprentice left, Liu Ling turned to the crowd. "Since senior will still take some time, why don't we look for a lodging first!"

"Alright. But... where should we live at? We aren't too familiar with Tianwu Royal City and if we were to live in an area too remote, what if teacher is unable to find us after he returns?" Zhao Ya asked.

"This..."

Liu Ling frowned. "If nothing else works, we should just stay at the inn we stayed at yesterday..."

Before he could finish his words, a shout sounded behind them.

"Liu shi, young masters, and young mistresses, I have already prepared a residence for all of you. Please follow me..."

Turning around, they saw Physician Bai Chan, the person who had taken advantage of Zhao Ya and even acted haughtily in front of them the night before. Nonetheless, at this moment, he had assumed a subservient attitude of a servant, as though he was afraid he would incur their displeasure.

"..."

"..."

"What in the world is going on?"

Liu Ling and the others were stunned.

...

...

"What did you say?"

"Someone broke Mo Hongyi's records consecutively?"

"Pavilion Master Jiang's senior? His teacher is a master teacher ranked above 3-star?"

"Passed the 2-star master teacher examination?"

Like a hurricane, the events in the Master Teacher Pavilion swiftly blew onto the streets, and into the ears of the clan heads of the prestigious clans.

Master teachers were the foundation of a country.

And 2-star master teacher was an existence which stood at the zenith of Tianwu Kingdom.

Having passed the examination and broken all of Genius Mo Hongyi's record, it would be impossible to conceal the news even if the Master Teacher Pavilion wanted to.

"Such a formidable figure actually existed in our kingdom? Men, send an edict to bestow this Zhang shi the name of King Xuan. He will be permitted to enter the royal palace freely without requiring a summon..."

At the topmost throne in the royal palace, a middle-aged man declared after reading the report in his hands.

However, before he could finish his words, he shook his hands hastily. "Wait, these seem too crude. Send someone to stand guard at the Master Teacher Pavilion, and as soon as Zhang shi appears, inform me. I want to greet him personally!"

"Greet him personally? Your Majesty, this..."

The officials were taken aback by the emperor's words.

Regardless of the situation, he was the emperor of a Tier 1 Kingdom. To personally pay respects to a youngster who wasn't even twenty yet... Wasn't this making a big

fuss out of nothing?

"Say no more, I have made up my mind!"

The middle-aged man harrumphed.

Even though this Zhang Xuan hadn't passed the 2-star master teacher examination yet, given his potential, it was only a matter of time before he reached 3-star or even higher.

Such a figure would be a strong existence who wielded the power to reign supreme no matter where he goes. Therefore, despite him being an emperor, he didn't dare to be impolite to him.

"Yes!"

The crowd could only nod in agreement.

...

...

"With such splendid results, he would surely pass the 2-star master teacher examination. Help me prepare a luxurious gift! Send it over to Zhang shi as soon as he appears..."

In a luxurious residence in the capital, a middle-aged man, too, caught wind of the news and quickly instructed.

Seconds later, he slammed on the table and added, "No, I will send the gift over myself!"

"Yes!"

The guard before him nodded.

"Right, have you found the young master yet?"

After issuing his instructions, the middle-aged man asked.

"Reporting to the old master, we had found the young master. Someone had stripped

him naked and hung him on a tree outside the city..." The guard hesitated for a moment before clasp his fist and reporting on the matter.

"What? Someone dared to strip my son bare and hang him on a tree? Who is it? He is courting death..."

With a steeled face, the middle-aged man's face turned crimson and looked as though he was about to burst into flames.

For the son of the clan head of one of the Three Great Clans of the capital to be humiliated like that, the person was disregarding the prestige of their Ji Clan and challenging their authority!

"Young master didn't speak of it, so I don't know!"

Frightened by the clan head's sudden outburst, the guard bowed fearfully in haste.

"Bring him to me!"

The middle-aged man waved his hand.

"Yes!" The guard hurried out. Soon, a young man with a swollen red face walked in.

If Zhang Xuan was here, he would surely recognize the other party. He was the 1-star painter who had challenged him, Ji Mo gongzi.

However, the current Ji Mo was stripped of his carefree and dashing look. His body, covered with red swells, was only covered by a thin layer of clothes, draped over him. If he were to claim that he had just returned from begging for food on the streets, people would definitely believe him.

"Father, you have to exact revenge for me..."

Upon entering, tears immediately streamed down Ji Mo gongzi's face. Kneeling on the ground, he wailed sorrowfully.

"Rest assured! Whoever it was who dared to challenge the authority of our Ji Clan and humiliate my son, even if he is a god from the heavens, I will make sure to leave holes in him!" Upon seeing the state his son was in, the middle-aged man roared furiously. A frenzied and powerful aura gushed out from him.

"Thank you, father, for standing up for me!"

Hearing his father's words, Ji Mo gongzi's eyes reddened.

"Speak, who is the one who left you in such a state? I will send my men over to tear him apart now!"

Waving his hands grandly, the middle-aged man displayed the majestic disposition of the clan head of one of the Three Great Clans.

"It's those subordinates of mine. Oh, no, they aren't the mastermind. The mastermind is a fellow who had just passed the painter examination. I have no idea what he did, but he made my subordinates betray me and hang me on a tree. I want him dead..."

Ji Mo gongzi howled furiously.

"A painter? Hmph! A mere member of the Lower Nine Paths occupation dares to challenge our Ji Clan? I will find their guild leader right now and have him hand this fellow over!" A furious gleam shone in the middle-aged man's eyes as he exuded a domineering aura. "Has our Ji Clan has been keeping a low profile for too long that people are climbing over our heads? It's time to show them our might!"

"Indeed..." Hearing father's words, Ji Mo gongzi suddenly felt a gush of hot blood stream through his body. The excitement left his eyes red once more.

It had been long since the Ji Clan made a move in public and many people had already forgotten about its existence.

It was time to let them know that Ji Clan was still a huge existence in Tianwu Royal City. No matter how powerful the Painter Guild was, it was just an occupation of the Lower Nine Paths. What could they do to them?

"Right, what's the name of the person who did you in?"

The middle-aged man asked.

"Reporting to father, that person is called Zhang Xuan. Despite having just passed the painter examination, he dares to call himself a genius!" Ji Mo gongzi's eyes turned red. "Wait until I get my hands on him. I will show him what does suffering worse than death feels like..."

However, as he was howling ferociously, he suddenly felt that something was amiss. The room was too quiet. Turning around, he saw his father who was still shouting passionately a moment ago stare at him with widened eyes.

"Father, what's wrong..."

He was perplexed.

Before he could finish his words, a gigantic foot came flying at him. The middle-aged man roared.

"What's wrong your head! You profligate son, why don't you die outside..."

Peng!

Before Ji Mo gongzi could react, he was already sent flying.

"Men, tie this beast up. Present him to Zhang shi as an apology!"

The middle-aged man's lips quivered.

"Apology?"

The corners of Ji Mo gongzi's mouth twitched. His vision turned dark and unable to hold himself back, he cried.

Didn't you say that you would exact revenge for me? Didn't you say that you would show them the might of the Ji Clan?

What did kicking me and apologize mean?

Can anyone tell me... What in the world is going on?

...

...

After half a day and an entire night of effort, Zhang Xuan finally managed to duplicate all of the books in the 1-star library of the Master Teacher Pavilion into the Library of Heaven's Path.

Zhang Xuan was in a state of extreme fatigue.

He had expended his mental strength too vigorously. Despite his Soul Depth reaching 10.1, he still found himself on the brink of collapsing.

He had to rest on the spot for an hour before his fatigue alleviated.

Browsing through the Library of Heaven's Path, Zhang Xuan frowned.

"To think that there isn't any information on Empyrean Kong shi nor any Zongshi realm cultivation technique manuals..."

These were the two main purposes for Zhang Xuan's visit to the library. Yet... he didn't accomplish a single one of them.

"It must be because 1-star master teachers didn't have the right to come into contact with a figure of Kong shi's level yet. As for cultivation technique, 1-star master teachers mainly possesses Tongxuan realm cultivation. Half-Zongshi and Zongshi realm cultivation technique manuals are useless to them..."

After a short while of pondering, Zhang Xuan shook his head.

Seemed like he was expecting too much.

1-star master teachers stood at the very bottom of the master teacher occupation so it was natural that many secrets were out of their reach. After all, Kong shi was known as the greatest teacher in the world, the leader of all master teachers. How could the background of such an incredible figure be placed casually in such a place for the browsing of others?

Even if there were such books, it would only record his general details. It was impossible for the matter regarding Innate Fetal Poison to be recorded in it.

"Forget it. Even if I don't have any Zongshi realm cultivation technique secret manuals, there are still quite a number of Tongxuan realm and Half-Zongshi realm cultivation technique secret manuals. I can modify them slightly and pass them to Zhao Ya and the others to cultivate."

While there were no Zongshi realm cultivation technique secret manuals, there were thousands of manuals on the other cultivation realm. As long as he was given sufficient

time to arrange the information, he would surely be able to create a set of cultivation techniques suited for Zhao Ya and the others to cultivate.

After which, Zhang Xuan turned his focus onto the books on master teachers.

After a brief look, Zhang Xuan finally understood why master teachers were able to stand at the zenith of all occupations.

Seeing through flaws and weaknesses in one's cultivation technique weren't abilities that a master teacher was born with. It was developed through continuous hard work and study.

According to the books, there were several hundred thousand of methods to determine whether there was a problem in a person's cultivation technique. Similar to how a physician diagnosed his patients, there was a need for master teachers to know of all these to peer into what others couldn't see and solve the problem.

Due to the high difficulty level of the occupation, they were granted utmost respect.

"I should study them in the next ten days..."

While Zhang Xuan had assumed the status of a master teacher and solved many problems, he mainly relied on his Library of Heaven's Path to do so. In truth, he didn't know much about the techniques a master teacher used. Thus, it would be good to use the next ten days to learn more about master teacher as an occupation and augment his knowledge, so that he could be more fitting of his position as a 2-star master teacher.

After glancing through the books on master teachers, he proceeded to scan through the various other genres as well.

Even though there were many types of books in the Master Teacher Pavilion, they were mainly focused on the common occupations. There were very few books on the sidelined occupations such as poison master.

Seemed like the Master Teacher Pavilion wasn't omnipotent. Despite master teachers possessing the State of Insight, allowing them to learn and memorize things better than the average cultivator, it was impossible to them to be adept on every single occupation in the world.

"While there aren't many books on the other occupations, there are quite a few of them on blacksmiths here!"

His eyes fell on a pile of books.

They were books regarding equipment forging and they added up to several ten thousands.

Zhang Xuan could be said to be completely ignorant to the field of smithing.

There was a Blacksmith Guild in Tianxuan Kingdom, but he hadn't been there, so naturally, he hadn't read any books on it.

"All equipment can be divided into five levels, God, Saint, Spirit, Phantom, and Mortal. Each of these levels can be split further down to four tiers, low-tier, intermediate-tier, high-tier, and pinnacle..."

Casually flipping open the book, Zhang Xuan read through the introduction.

"Cultivators of the 9 dans of a Fighter would usually use only Mortal and Phantom equipment. On the other hand, only blacksmiths of 4-star and above are capable of forging spirit equipment..."

Zhang Xuan swiftly browsed through the book.

"I didn't know that there are so many levels for equipment..."

He had seen the puppet in the Master Teacher Pavilion, and he was perplexed over it as it was unlike any other equipment he had seen before. However, at this moment, he finally realized that it was a Spirit equipment.

Spirit equipment meant that the equipment possessed a soul.

For example, if there was a sword soul within a saber, it would be considered as a Spirit equipment.

The strength of this kind of equipment far surpasses that of any ordinary weapons.

However, due to their prohibitive value, there might not be more than a handful of them in the entire Tianwu Kingdom.

"This isn't just applicable for equipment. Even cultivation techniques and battle techniques have different levels as well!"

After browsing through the books on equipment, he was reminded of the book he just read about cultivation techniques.

Cultivation techniques were also divided into five levels, God, Saint, Spirit, Phantom and Mortal, and they were divided into four tiers as well, low-tier, intermediate-tier, high-tier, and pinnacle.

For example, the Hongtian Nine Dan Formula of the Hongtian Academy was only a low-tier Mortal cultivation technique.

Most of the cultivation techniques of the Tianxuan Kingdom royal family were only at intermediate-tier Mortal as well.

Due to the low level of these cultivation techniques, the speed of cultivation would be slow, and the purity of the zhenqi would be poor as well.

As Tianxuan Kingdom didn't possess higher level cultivation techniques, the differentiation between the tiers wasn't apparent. Only after reading through these books did Zhang Xuan gain enlightenment on this issue.

"I wonder what level the Heaven's Path Divine Art is at!"

Knowing that the cultivation techniques he had encountered in the past were lacking, Zhang Xuan suddenly thought about the Heaven's Path Divine Art which he was cultivating.

This Heaven's Path Divine Art was formed through the compilation of the correct cultivation method contained in innumerable books by the Library of Heaven's Path. Regardless of whether it was his cultivation speed or the quality of his zhenqi, it was far superior to that of any ordinary cultivation technique.

Even though Zhang Xuan wasn't too sure what level it was at, it was probably at minimum Saint level, or perhaps even God level!

It was because of this incredible cultivation technique that allowed him to cultivate the incomparably pure Heaven's Path zhenqi, allowing him to easily clear up blocked meridians.

"Alright, since I've already duplicated these books in the Library of Heaven's Path, I can slowly browse through them later on. It's getting late now, I should make my way to Tianwu Academy!"

Glancing outside, the night had already passed, and the sun had risen. Stretching his back, Zhang Xuan walked out with widened strides.

His priority now was to pass the final test of the 2-star master teacher examination. He could take his time to browse through those books later on.

"Zhang shi, the public recruitment exercise of Tianwu Academy is about to start. Let's hurry!"

The moment he stepped out of the library, he was approached by Mo Hongyi.

The Mo Hongyi at this moment looked like a completely different person. Around twenty-six to twenty-seven-year-old, his face was slightly ashen. There was a stark difference between his original cold but dashing face.

"Alright!"

Knowing that it would be hard to get into Tianwu Academy once he missed the public recruitment today, Zhang Xuan nodded.

After stepping out of the Master Teacher Pavilion, they walked along the streets for an hour before a majestic campus appeared before their eyes.

Built against the mountain and encompassed by a river, the academy was vast and grand! Countless students walked to and fro the gates, and the harmonious reciting could be heard. It had a tranquil and peaceful atmosphere.

In comparison to this academy, Hongtian Academy seemed no different from a countryside academy.

The duo stopped before the gates.

They had arrived at Tianwu Academy!

Chapter 318

Hell Mode

"Doesn't the academy usually only recruit new teachers at the start of the term? For a public recruitment to be conducted now, is it an intentional action of the Master Teacher Pavilion?"

Upon entering the academy, Zhang Xuan saw innumerable passionate students studying and training peacefully on the campus. Seemingly influenced by the environment, he suddenly felt relaxed. Turning to Mo Hongyi, he asked.

Most academies accept students at the start or the end of the term so that when new students arrive, they would get to choose among the teachers.

Judging from the current point in time, it had already been two months since the start of the term. If they were to accept teachers now, who would they teach? Were the other teachers expected to 'donate' students to them?

This didn't seem practical.

Probably, only the Master Teacher Pavilion wielded such influence.

"That's not it!"

Mo Hongyi shook his head. "Some teachers of the academy have left for some unknown reasons, resulting in vacancies for their classes. Thus, they decided to recruit new teachers to take charge of these classes so as to not delay their lessons."

"Vacancies for their classes? You mean that... once hired, we'll take over their classes? It's not a schoolwide student and teacher selection exercise?"

Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

Taking a class straight and having a student choose you were two different concepts.

Taking a class meant that everything was already decided beforehand, and one had no

choice even if one was displeased with the students. As for the latter, one was allowed to choose freely and take in students of one's liking.

"Student and teacher selection exercise? How can that be possible? It is not the start of the term, so there's no student for you to choose. Besides, given our current identity, it is unlikely that students will choose us either!"

Mo Hongyi rolled his eyes.

Knowing that it was impossible for him to surpass this monster before him, he no longer viewed him hostilely. As such, his attitude became much more amiable than before.

He wouldn't live up to his reputation as a genius if he couldn't even adjust his state of mind.

"That's true..."

Zhang Xuan scratched his head.

He was currently in disguise as a person named Liu Cheng. He didn't have a striking reputation and didn't have any impressive qualifications either. Even if it was at the start of the year, it was unlikely that any students would want to come under his tutelage.

But even so, this was already a much higher starting point as compared to his experience in Hongtian Academy.

Back then, he had to shoulder the notoriety as the worst teacher in the academy. In any case, he still managed to accept a few outstanding students.

"How are the grades divided in Tianwu Academy?" After pondering for a moment, Zhang Xuan asked.

"You don't even know that?" Mo Hongyi looked at Zhang Xuan as though he had lived under a rock all this time.

At times, this fellow seemed so monstrous that it made others despair. Other times, he seemed so innocent and pure, knowing nothing at all, as though a newborn infant.

Tianwu Academy was the kingdom's number one academy! All of the teachers know about it, so how could a master teacher like you not know such elementary knowledge?

"To enter Tianwu Academy, one's cultivation must at least be at Fighter 3-dan Zhenqi realm! There are a total of four grades, and they correspond to Zhenqi, Pigu, Dingli, and Pixue respectively. Upon reaching Pixue realm, one can apply for graduation."

After hesitating for a moment, Mo Hongyi continued explaining. "Teachers are allowed to accept new students every year. As such, most teachers will have students of all four grades."

Zhang Xuan nodded.

These rules were similar to those of Hongtian Academy. If his previous self hadn't caused his student's cultivation to go berserk, Zhang Xuan would have had old students as well.

"We're here!"

Just as Zhang Xuan was musing over this matter, Mo Hongyi's voice sounded. Lifting his head, he realized he had arrived right before Tianwu Academy Elder Hall.

New teachers had to be approved by the elders to be recruited.

An entire row of around a dozen elders was seated in the center of the courtyard. The weakest of them was at Half-Zongshi while the strongest one had reached Zongshi realm pinnacle.

"The one sitting at the center is Principal Xie Bi, one of the top ten experts of our Tianwu Kingdom. He is a 1-star master teacher and is extremely famous in our kingdom. Even I would find it hard to defeat him in a duel!"

Mo Hongyi discreetly pointed across and sent a telepathic message to Zhang Xuan.

His finger was pointed toward a white-bearded old man seated at the very center of the row. His eyes were large like a ferocious tiger. Even though he wasn't young, it didn't seem his vigor had declined in the least. On the contrary, he exuded a spirited and powerful aura.

This was a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert!

However, Zhang Xuan didn't see him in Mo Yu's Question Symposium yesterday.

Standing before the white-bearded elder was a row of people lined up in order, the numbers seeming to exceed a hundred.

"If you two are here for the teacher interview, please write down your personal details here and line up over there!"

Upon entering, a student immediately walked up to them.

The both of them walked in and filled up a form.

The content was simple. They only had to fill up their name, gender, cultivation, and their qualifications as a teacher.

They had memorized the background of the person they were impersonating yesterday, so it didn't take them long to fill the form up.

"May I ask if everyone here is for the teacher interview?"

After passing the form over, Zhang Xuan pointed to the hundred people lining up and asked.

"That's right!" The student nodded.

"So many people?" Zhang Xuan was astonished. "Then... how many teachers is Tianwu Academy recruiting?"

If they were recruiting a sizeable amount, it shouldn't be a problem for Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi to get in. Otherwise, they would have to fight with the others for the placing.

"Oh. We are accepting a total of five teachers. Three had already passed the interview, so there are only two slots remaining!" The student said.

"Only two slots remaining?"

Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi glanced at one another.

Over a hundred teachers were competing for two slots...

Wasn't the test supposed to be on increasing the Trust Level of the students we accept? Why did it suddenly become a recruitment test instead?

If we were to fail the interview, does that count as an immediate failure?

"Yes!" The student nodded.

"Aren't these teachers still queuing up? Why had three of them passed already? What are the prerequisites for the recruitment of these teachers?" Zhang Xuan continued asking.

The others were still queuing, but three of them had passed already?

Shouldn't they go through everyone before choosing carefully?

"Oh, the principal looked over their interview, and after determining that they are suitable, he immediately brought them in. Those three who were accepted are Half-Zongshi experts, so they are more than qualified to become teachers!"

The student smiled.

"Half-Zongshi?"

Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi smiled bitterly.

With that level of cultivation, one was already qualified to become an elder at Tianwu Academy. It wasn't surprising that they would be accepted immediately.

On the other hand, the Liu Cheng whom Zhang Xuan was impersonating as only possessed a cultivation of Tongxuan realm primary stage, which was significantly much weaker than them.

A Half-Zongshi cultivator against a Tongxuan realm primary stage cultivator, no matter how foolish one was, it was clear which one would be chosen.

The person Mo Hongyi was impersonating also only possessed a cultivation of Tongxuan realm primary stage. Thus, they were both on the same starting line.

Initially, Zhang Xuan thought that once he became a teacher, he just had to lead a few students so it wouldn't be too difficult. He didn't expect to be thrown into a 'Hard Mode' stage which one might die even before seeing the dungeon.

One of them was the number one genius of Tianwu Kingdom while the other one was a rising star who broke numerous records of the Master Teacher Pavilion...

For the 2-star master teacher examination, they actually had to compete with a bunch of normal teachers... Just the thought in itself felt bizarre.

"Alright, you two should queue up as well. If you meet the criteria, the academy will pick you!" The student urged them on.

Nodding, Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi proceeded forward.

"You two are here for the interview as well? Tongxuan realm primary stage, I think the both of you should just leave. Even the worst of the lot here have reached Tongxuan realm intermediate stage!"

The moment they walked over, a young man turned to look at them disdainfully. At the same time, he revealed his cultivation. Tongxuan realm advanced stage!

Due to the disguise, they had to suppress their cultivation to be visibly at Tongxuan realm primary stage.

Otherwise, given how pure Zhang Xuan's Heaven's Path zhenqi was, even Pavilion Master Jiang would be unable to discern his cultivation realm, needless to say, this fellow.

"The ability to impart knowledge is the most important ability of a teacher. If a teacher is incapable of doing so, what's the use of having a high cultivation?"

Mo Hongyi harrumphed.

As a top-notch genius, he had been admired by others from young. Other than suffering a setback inflicted by Zhang Xuan, he had never been underestimated before. Yet, this fellow spoke such words to him the moment they met. Mo Hongyi's blood boiled with anger.

"Despite your young age, you sure have a fiery temper!"

The young man harrumphed, "I am saying these words for your welfare. I'm afraid that you will just waste your time!"

After which, he turned around haughtily.

Disregarded by the other party, Mo Hongyi's face turned pale. On the other hand, Zhang Xuan chuckled.

To be able to send the number one genius into a fit of anger, that person could also be considered a talent.

Just as he was about to say something, the voice of an elder sounded from the front.

"I, Xie Bi, thank the teachers here for attending this public recruitment!"

Everyone immediately fell silent upon hearing the principal's voice and focused their attention on the front.

"I believe everyone here had heard about the shortage of teachers in the academy. Since all of you are here for the recruitment, I believe all of you are informed of the situation of the classes in question."

Principal Xie Bi surveyed the surroundings, "However, I should still say a few things about these two classes in advance. Their previous teachers were Hu Yi laoshi and Bai Fang laoshi. Thus, the students of these classes are outstanding. I hope to recruit a worthy teacher so that their talents don't go to waste."

"Hu Yi and Bai Fang?"

Upon hearing those names, Mo Hongyi frowned.

"You know them?" Zhang Xuan turned to look at Mo Hongyi.

"They are famous star teachers in Tianwu Academy and their teaching skills are outstanding. Furthermore... They are Pavilion Master Jiang's apprentices!" Mo Hongyi told him through telepathy.

"Pavilion Master Jiang's apprentice?"

To be capable of becoming the apprentice of a 2-star pinnacle master teacher, it was

impossible for their teaching skills to be mediocre.

"That's right. I've heard that their classes are the two most outstanding classes in the entire Tianwu Academy. The students they accept are also top-notch. Seems like our test isn't as easy as we thought!"

Mo Hongyi rubbed his glabella.

An outstanding student had a tendency to be complacent and as a result, they often would feel less attached to a teacher.

It was just like if one taught a genius and a normal student. Assuming that you helped the both of them advance from Zhenqi realm to Dingli realm, the latter would be thankful to you while the former might think that you were merely a mediocre teacher who was impeding his talent.

Giving a rich man a thousand gold coins was a completely different notion of giving a beggar a thousand gold coins.

Delivering charcoal in winter was a completely different concept from gifting blankets in summer. It would be hard for Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi to win the favor of their students.

These two classes were the most outstanding classes of the academy and their students were also top-notch. If one was more talented than them, one might still be able to win their respect... However, given that they had to carry out this test with their fake identity, keeping them in control was already a challenge, needless to say, winning their trust...

How could those geniuses be willing to submit to two average teachers?

The heck!

Zhang Xuan had thought it would be a piece of a cake. He had thought that what was required of him was merely to come here to teach a couple of students. He had thought that the ten days was more than enough for him to win their trust. But what he hadn't expected was that it wasn't just 'Hard Mode', but 'Hell Mode'.

As expected, the 2-star master teacher examination... wasn't as easy as he thought.

Chapter 319

Aversion Toward Studying?

"I know that all of you present here have an extensive amount of teaching experience and are official teachers qualified by the guild. If I were to make a decision based on your resume by asking a few questions, no matter who I choose, it will be hard for all of you to accept the result."

Principal Xie Bi glanced at the surroundings before continuing. "Since that's the case, I'll choose based on your teaching standards."

"Choose based on our teaching standards?"

Everyone looked at Principal Xie Bi in bewilderment.

"That's right! A teacher is responsible for imparting knowledge and clarifying the doubts of the students! The fundamental responsibility of a teacher is to guide a student onto the right path so that he will be able to reach greater heights! I have two students here and each of them are facing some problems. The academy will recruit whoever who manages to solve their problems. If two people were to solve their problem, the one who does it better will have the priority!"

Principal Xie Bi said.

"The fundamental responsibility of a teacher is to teach. If one is inept in teaching, then it is useless even if he is proficient in everything else!"

"No matter how high a person's cultivation is, if he is unable to verbalize it, he will still be an inept teacher!"

Upon hearing the selection criteria, the crowd nodded their heads.

"This kind of test is indeed fitting for a teacher interview!"

A satisfied expression appeared on Mo Hongyi's face.

There were different types of expertise required for different occupations. Without the experience of teaching students and comprehension of teaching theories, no matter how high one's cultivation may be, it would be difficult for them to impart their insights to their students.

Many scholars who stood at the top of their fields had conducted lessons. Although they were able to go on and on, at the end of the lesson... the students ended up learning nothing at all.

"Bring them in!"

Principal Xie Bi shouted and two fifteen to sixteen-year-old students were brought in.

A male and a female.

The female had a cold and haughty expression whereas the male had sharp eyes reminiscent of an eagle.

Despite standing before a huge crowd, there wasn't any sign of fear present in the two students' eyes. Seeming to know the reason why they were here, they remained extremely quiet.

"These are the two students. Who wants to take a look first?" Xie Bi surveyed the crowd.

"Me!"

The young man standing in front of Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi shouted and stepped forward haughtily.

"Not bad. A teacher should have this kind of adventurous attitude. It is impossible to bring up good students by cowering fearfully!"

Xie Bi nodded his head in satisfaction.

Upon hearing those words, a wave of regret struck the crowd.

If only they knew that was the case, they would have definitely rushed up. That fellow had managed to win himself some brownie points from Principal Xie. If things go well, he might even pass the examination.

Having been complimented, the young man's eyes lit up brightly. He strode up to the two students and circled around them before instructing, "Show me your battle techniques!"

"Yes!"

With a casual expression, the female student began first.

Her movements were exceptionally precise, forceful and nimble, hinting of superior talent. Soon, she finished displaying her battle technique. After which, the male student took her place to demonstrate his.

His movements weren't as nimble as the former but they were straightforward, swift and was executed with overwhelming strength. In fact, one could sense a slight killing intent behind his actions.

While the duo was executing their battle techniques, the other candidates looked on intently by the side and contemplated silently over the matter.

It wasn't long before the both of them finished demonstrating their battle techniques. Clasping their fist, they bowed and went back to standing upright.

"Alright, you can give your evaluation now!"

Xie Bi gestured.

"Alright!" The young man replied. Placing his hands behind his back, he explained haughtily, "The battle technique that this lady executed was [Clear Water Fleeting Cloud Hands] that prided itself on its nimble and smooth movements. Although her demonstration of the movements exuded elegance and also displayed her solid foundation in that technique... she is lacking in zhenqi. When she was moving about, her movements seemed slightly strained. If I'm not wrong, it hadn't been long since she attained the Zhenqi realm. As such, she isn't too adept with the utilization of zhenqi!"

After which, he turned to the female student and asked, "May I know if I am right?"

"I just reached Zhenqi realm three months ago!" The female student nodded.

"It is clear that she had trained hard to perfect the battle technique. Her movements

are skilled, beautiful and precise, but due to her lack of zhenqi, they are just empty movements. If she is my student, I will ask her to immerse herself in her cultivation and try her best to gather zhenqi first. Only after her zhenqi fills up will she be able to execute the full might of the techniques!"

The young man smiled, "She has an elegant, refined figure and a pure aura so I will recommend her to cultivate the academy's [Lucid Jade Technique]. It is in line with her disposition, so it should be easy for her to cultivate it!"

"The technique I am cultivating is Lucid Jade Technique!" Hearing his words, the female student said in surprise.

"Hehe!"

Gleeful, the young man then turned to the male student. "You possess great brute might. As such, you have good affinity with strength-based cultivation technique and battle technique. I think that [Searing Bamboo Art] is the most suitable for you!"

"Teacher, the cultivation technique I am currently training with is Searing Bamboo Art!"

The male student nodded his head.

"Alright, I'm done with my evaluation..."

Flinging his sleeves, the young man walked back to the crowd with a gleeful expression. When he returned to his original position and saw Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi, he intentionally tilted his head upward haughtily.

"I have also seen through all of that. I should have volunteered myself earlier!"

"Indeed! He got the opportunity to step up first. If I were to go up now, it would just look forced and this will just look bad on me!"

"Damn it..."

...

...

Hearing the young man's words, the crowd felt regretful.

As official teachers who passed the examination, they were able to see this much. However, since someone else had already spoken for them, others would just suspect one to be copying his words if one were to come up with a similar analysis, and that would look bad on one.

"Un!"

Contrary to the others' expressions, Principal Xue Bi seemed to be indifferent to the situation and a sliver of disappointment even flashed across his face. Surveying the crowd, he continued, "Is there anyone who wants to add on?"

"Allow me!"

After hesitating for a moment, another man walked up.

It was a middle-aged man in his forties.

"It is Tianquan Academy's Du Xun laoshi!"

"I heard that he is a star teacher and is already accepted as an apprentice by a master teacher!"

"Indeed! I've attended his lessons before. He is truly incredible..."

"Seems like we will lose another slot!"

...

...

A commotion burst out as soon as the middle-aged man walked out. Everyone couldn't help but feel tense.

He didn't stand out much from the crowd. However, the moment he walked out, quite a handful of people immediately recognized him.

To be able to become a star teacher and a master teacher apprentice, he was bound to possess capability that surpassed others.

Moreover, those who answered the public recruitment were mostly ordinary teachers, so there was a huge gap between them and him.

"I have seen the battle techniques they executed and I can also tell that the movements of this female student here are nimble. The teacher before is right to say that she is suited to cultivate Lucid Jade Technique... However, he neglected a point. This female student has only reached zhenqi realm for three months, yet she was able to master such a powerful battle technique. Given how she is able to complement her body and zhenqi so well... this shows that she is talented and that she possesses aptitude far surpassing the others! In other words, she is a... genius!"

Du Xun laoshi walked up to the duo, examined them for a moment before giving his evaluation.

"The Lucid Jade Technique can only be considered an ordinary cultivation technique for the ladies. If one's talent is mediocre, there is no problem cultivating it. However, given her high aptitude, cultivating such a technique is a waste. I think that it will be better if she cultivates[Maiden Method] instead!"

"As for this male student, his movements are forceful. Indeed, strength-based techniques such as [Searing Bamboo Art] are more suitable for him. However, his moves are direct, sharp and pointed straight toward one's vitals. This shows that he has outstanding battle experience. While Searing Bamboo Art is still acceptable in terms of raising one's cultivation, it causes one's zhenqi to move slowly. For someone like him who is skilled in the offense, it isn't the best skill for him to learn. I think that it will be more suitable for him to cultivate [Domineering Heaven's Might] instead. This cultivation technique allows one's zhenqi to burst at short intervals and this better augments his strengths!"

At which, Du Xun laoshi clasped his fists and said, "I'm done!"

"Good!"

After hearing his words, Xie Bi nodded his head in satisfaction.

When the other young man before him spoke, he flashed a look of disappointment. On the other hand, he actually complimented Du Xun. It was clear that he regarded Du Xun higher than the young man before.

"Damn it!"

Taking the other party's expression into sight, the young man's gleeful face darkened and he clenched his fists tightly.

As expected of an expert. There was nothing wrong with the young man's analysis, but compared to Du Xun, it was clear that he was lacking. He could tell that Du Xun's solution was at a much higher level than his.

"Alright, is there anyone who wants to add on?" Xie Bi glanced at the crowd once more.

A few more people walked up, but what they spoke of was mostly similar to that of the first two teachers, demonstrating a lack of novelty in their words.

"If no one has anything else to add on, the slots will be given to the first two teachers!"

With a slightly disappointed expression, Xie Bi said.

"Allow me!"

Mo Hongyi walked up.

Surprised that someone would still volunteer himself when there was already nothing to be said, everyone's gazes immediately gathered toward the source of the voice. However, when they saw his cultivation realm, they immediately shook their heads in disappointment.

Many Tongxuan realm advanced stage and pinnacle teachers had spoken, but they weren't able to come up with anything new. How could a mere Tongxuan realm primary stage be more insightful than them?

Even Xie Bi and the other elders didn't have much hope in him.

Even though cultivation didn't necessarily relate to one's teaching abilities, there were still some links between them.

The higher one's cultivation, the deeper the understanding of cultivation one has, the more knowledge one could impart to one's students.

Ignoring everyone's gazes, Mo Hongyi walked up to the two students, examined them carefully before turning to the principal, "Principal, if I'm not wrong, the problem you spoke of earlier wasn't referring to their cultivation, but something else!"

"Something else?"

"What can a teacher teach other than cultivation?"

"Ridiculous! Don't spout nonsense if you know nothing at all..."

...

...

Hearing his words, the faces of the other teachers darkened. The young man who spoke up first earlier looked at him disdainfully.

What else could the students' problems be other than their cultivation? Their background?

"Oh? Tell me about it!"

The disappointed Principal Xie Bi abruptly raised his head up.

"Regardless of whether this female student cultivates the Lucid Jade Technique or Maiden Method, there isn't too much of a difference. Just like what Du Xun laoshi said, she possesses great talent, so the difference in cultivation technique won't affect her too much."

Mo Hongyi glanced at the female student, "Besides, even if the Lucid Jade Technique is slightly weaker, she has already cultivated it for many years and is already familiar with it. Changing it abruptly will just impede her progress. Besides, as long as she is given proper guidance, there isn't too much of a difference between the two cultivation techniques!"

"Thus... In my opinion, her greatest problem isn't her cultivation technique or the need to reinforce her Zhenqi realm cultivation. It is instead her... aversion to studying!"

"Aversion to studying?"

Principal Xie's eyes lit up and he hurriedly turned to look at Mo Hongyi, "That's right, continue on!"

"This..."

Hearing the principal admit to the matter, everyone widened their eyes.

Aversion to studying?

What the heck! How in the world can one tell such a matter?

Chapter 320

I Can Solve Their Problems

Contrary to everyone's reaction, Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

As expected of the number one genius of Tianwu Kingdom and a potential 2-star master teacher, he was able to grasp the essence of the matter instantly.

"Yes!"

Reverting to the aura of a genius, he gestured grandly, "This female student possesses superior talent, but she has a cold disposition and she seems unwilling to interact with others. Since her talent is not bad, how can she still be at Zhenqi realm given her age? Clearly, she isn't serious about her training!"

Everyone was taken aback.

That was indeed the case! Everyone had said that her talent was good, but reaching Zhenqi realm primary stage at sixteen to seventeen-year-old, she barely even met the prerequisites to enter the academy. Theoretically, it didn't make sense at all.

The only possibility was that she was talented, but she wasn't interested in training.

Despite her reluctance to cultivate, she was confined to the academy. It couldn't be helped that she would grow an aversion towards studying as time goes by.

To deduce this based on the mere difference between her aptitude and cultivation level...

Your discernment ability is way too incredible!

The face of the arrogant young man from before immediately turned ghastly white.

As a teacher, he knew that such situations were common.

Cultivation is an extremely boring process and it isn't uncommon for one to detest it.

Even in this world where strength reigned mighty, there were still a lot of people who were unwilling to cultivate.

As a teacher, one would hope for all of his students to be outstanding. However, if a student is unwilling to cultivate, there's no way that a teacher could cultivate in his stead!

Teaching is a two-way thing. It is one thing for a teacher to teach well, and it is another thing for a student to learn seriously. This female student's aversion toward studying was probably the problem that Principal Xie was talking about previously.

All of the teachers here had been tackling the wrong problem from the very start. It was no wonder why the principal wasn't happy.

"What about him?"

Hearing Mo Hongyi's rational and clear analysis on the situation, Principal Xie stroked his beard and pointed to the male student.

"If I'm not wrong, he's probably a problematic youth who often gets engaged in battle, causing him to face the threat of expulsion!" Mo Hongyi chuckled.

"Oh?" Principal Xie looked at Mo Hongyi with interest. "The reason for thinking so?"

"Simple. I have examined the battle techniques he displayed just now and even though it is modeled from the knowledge one learns in a classroom, his movements were aimed straight for the vitals. Clearly, he had undergone quite a few battles, refining his movements to be swift and precise."

Mo Hongyi spoke casually, "But of course, that isn't the main point. More importantly, when he executes the battle techniques, there is a savage gleam in his eyes and one could easily feel killing intent from him. Given his personality, it is normal for him to fall out with his classmates easily... This kind of problematic youth often causes trouble for an academy and it is within expectations for him to be facing the threat of expulsion."

Everyone was stunned again.

Musing over his words, his analysis seemed to be correct.

To deduce so much from a mere battle technique, the fellow's eye of discernment and analysis ability was beyond that of an ordinary teacher.

"Good, good!" Principal Xie's eyes shone with admiration.

Mo Hongyi was right. This was exactly the test he was posing to all of the teachers here. If it was just guiding those students on their cultivation, any single teacher would be capable of it. There would be no need to conduct a selection exercise at all.

A truly outstanding teacher would be capable of seeing what others overlook.

"How can that problem be solved then?" An elder asked.

"Since she has an aversion toward studying, we have to look for a way to invoke her interest in cultivating. On the other hand, since the male student faces the threat of expulsion, we just have to suppress his urge to fight with other students... However, this isn't something that can be accomplished in a day or two. It requires continuous hard work over a period of time!"

Mo Hongyi said.

"Un!"

"Good, you've been recruited!"

Principal Xie and many other elders nodded their heads.

To be capable of seeing through the problem in the students' attitude through their battle techniques bore testimony to his eye of discernment.

A teacher had to first find the root of a problem before he could deal with them specifically.

If they didn't recruit such a talent, who else would they recruit?

"Is there anyone who still has anything to say? If so, then the ones recruited for this selection exercise will be this Sun Cheng laoshi and Du Xun laoshi."

Principal Xie gestured as he confirmed the names.

Sun Cheng was the name of the identity Mo Hongyi was impersonating as.

"I don't have any objections!"

"There is nothing more we can say, so we might as well not humiliate ourselves!"

Even though the other teachers felt reluctant to give up, it was true that the analysis of the two were the best. They had no choice but to give up. They weren't able to value add to their answers anymore, so there was no point in saying anything else.

"Un, good. Then I announce the ones who have passed this selection exercise to be..."

Just as Principal Xie was about to declare his decision, a voice interjected, "Wait a moment! Why don't I... say something as well!"

After which, the young man who came with 'Sun Cheng laoshi' walked up.

Zhang Xuan.

He would have failed the examination if he were to remain silent. Thus, he had no choice but to step up.

Seeing him walk over, Mo Hongyi chuckled.

He had already said all that he could see, making it impossible for Zhang Xuan to say anything else. If this genius who had exceeded him was unable to say anything deeper than that, he would surely fail this selection exercise.

Knowing his thoughts, Zhang Xuan shook his head.

This fellow sure had no sense of camaraderie.

He could have left something for him to say, but he chose to touch on everything, leaving Zhang Xuan in a spot.

"This Sun laoshi and Principal Xie had already revealed the purpose of the test, so there's no use for me to repeat their words once more!"

Suppressing his dismay, Zhang Xuan said, "Since there's no use in repeating their words, why don't I... solve the problems of these two students on the spot!"

"Solve their problems on the spot?"

"What kind of joke is this!"

"One of them has an aversion toward studying while the other one is facing expulsion. These are the two most difficult problems for a teacher to solve, what kind of solution can you have?"

"Even if there is a solution, it has to be done over a long period of time, just as Sun Cheng laoshi has said. Solving it now? How arrogant!"

...

...

An uproar broke out.

As a teacher, the greatest problem one could face was an unmotivated student and a student who often engages in fights.

These two problems had occurred on these two students and even if one knew the problem, it wasn't an easy feat to solve them. One would have to invest quite a bit of time into it.

Yet, this fellow claimed that he was able to solve it on the spot. This made most of the crowd think that he was being overly boastful.

Even Principal Xie and the other elders frowned upon hearing Zhang Xuan's words.

Even they were helpless before them. Yet, this young fellow dared to utter such big words. Wasn't he being too arrogant?

"Why don't you tell us your solution to their problems?"

With a darkened face, Principal Xie looked at him with a face of displeasure.

"Simple!"

Zhang Xuan walked forward to the female student and whispered a few words in her ears. The female student was first stunned, then a bright shade of red began creeping

over her face. After which, she kneeled to the floor and clasped her fist, "Teacher, please accept me as your student. I am willing to learn seriously under your tutelage!"

"Ah?"

"What is going on?"

Upon seeing this sight, the crowd, who thought that he couldn't possibly succeed, nearly keeled over.

They had just said that this fellow wouldn't be able to solve this problem when he whispered a few words in her ears and the attitude of the female student immediately changed, even kneeling on the floor and pleaded with him to accept her as his student.....

I thought you have an aversion toward studying?

Your attitude sure changed faster than the weather!

The displeased Principal Xie and the elders widened their eyes in shock, as though they had seen a ghost.

Since they found these two students to serve as the topic of the test, it was natural that they knew of their conditions beforehand. This female student's aversion toward studying was exceptionally severe. She was unwilling to listen to her teacher regardless of what her teacher said, needless to say, study.

They had thought that it would be impossible to change her attitude in the short term, yet with a mere few words by the teacher before them, she immediately kneeled down. What in the world happened?

If not for the fact that they knew it was impossible for Zhang Xuan to have cheated, they would have truly suspected that the two of them knew each other in advance and intentionally played out this show.

"That... What did you just say to make her attitude change so abruptly?"

Unable to hold himself back anymore, one of the teachers asked.

Instantaneously, everyone's gazes gathered on Zhang Xuan. Even Mo Hongyi couldn't

help but look over with a perplexed expression as well.

He could discern that the other party has an aversion toward studying, so naturally, he knew that it was difficult to alter such a mindset. Yet, to change the other party's attitude with just a few words... He, too, wanted to know what kind of words it was that possessed such magical powers.

"She does have an aversion toward studying, but it isn't because of her disinterest. It is because of her physical condition."

Zhang Xuan smiled. "I saw through her problem and promised her that I will solve it for her, so naturally, she is willing to study under me!"

The reason why this female student was averse to studying was that of a physical condition. Every time she tried to cultivate, an intense pain would torture her entire body. It is natural that no one would be willing to suffer pain willingly, so eventually, she became averse towards the idea of cultivating that culminated into her disinterest.

Given that Zhang Xuan was able to see through her condition and even promised to solve it for her, it wasn't surprising for the female student to bow down to him immediately.

"That simple?"

"If she has a physical condition, why didn't she mention it before? Why did she keep it to herself?"

Another doubt flashed through everyone's mind.

If she had incurred a problem in her cultivation, she could have discussed it with her teacher. Yet, this female student had never brought the matter up before...

"This is a matter regarding her privacy, so how could she be willing to speak of it?" Zhang Xuan shook his head.

The other party's condition was similar to Zhao Ya's affliction, making it difficult for her to speak of it. Naturally, she found it hard to raise the subject to her teacher.

"If that's the case, then I won't ask any further!"

Even though he was curious, Principal Xie knew that it would be inappropriate for Zhang Xuan to divulge the other party's private condition, thus he chose not to ask any further. Instead, he turned to the male student and said, "What about his problem? If you can make him promise not to fight with other students anymore, we will take it as you have passed this selection exercise and the academy will recruit you as an official teacher!"

"Alright!" Zhang Xuan smiled.

Everyone immediately turned to him once more.

If it was really that easy to get that male student to make such a promise, Principal Xie wouldn't be so troubled over this issue and wouldn't have set it as the test question for the selection exercise either.

They wanted to see what tricks the young man who had just dispelled the female student's aversion toward studying had up his sleeves to stop the male student from fighting with others.

Under the watchful gaze of the crowd, Zhang Xuan walked up to the male student with a smile, "Do you like fighting with others?"

"Yes!"

The male student nodded.

"That's simple!"

With a narrow smile on his face, Zhang Xuan suddenly slapped the other party.

Peng!

Before the male student could react, he felt an ache on his face before he was sent flying upward.

"The heck!"

"Beating up a student? Doesn't he know that it is forbidden to get physical with a student..."

"What the heck is this fellow up to?"

Just when they thought that the young man had some good idea to deal with the problem, he suddenly started getting physical. Shocked by the sight before them, they nearly blacked out.

Peng peng peng peng!

Despite the criticisms, the young man continued delivering punches and kicks onto the other party. Every single move of his was brutal and he didn't hold back at all.

Principal Xie's face darkened. However, just as he was about to step forward to stop him, the pummeled student suddenly kneeled onto the floor.

"Teacher, I... promise to never fight with anyone ever again..."

"Ah?"

Everyone was stunned. Had the world gone insane?

Chapter 321

You Have Been Recruited

"Done!" Zhang Xuan clapped his hands with glee.

Seeing how casual the other party was, everyone suddenly felt dizzy and an urge to spew blood welled in them.

Wasn't he being too eccentric?

The Teacher Guild had explicitly stated that one was not to punish a student physically, yet you had to the cheek to beat the other party up so severely. If the Teacher Guild were to pursue the matter, no one would be able to shoulder the responsibility.

"Liu laoshi, you..." Mo Hongyi was speechless. He nearly fainted from anger, "Teachers aren't allowed to beat students up!"

Is this fellow for real! It is one thing for you not to know the rules of the master teacher examination, but you would have at least taken a class before, you would have at least taught some students before... As a 2-star master teacher examinee, how could you not know these fundamental rules?

A teacher was supposed to win over his students by virtue. If the Teacher Guild were to realize that one had punished a student physically, it is very likely that one's teaching license would be revoked.

"Beat students up? Who said that I had beaten a student?" Zhang Xuan glared at the male student. "Did I beat you up?"

"No! I am indebted to teacher. You did it to save me, you did not beat me up!" The male student quickly kowtowed as he explained through his now-incomplete set of teeth.

"..."

The crowd was thrown into a frenzy.

Brother, can you be any more arrogant?

Do you think that we are all blind?

All of us personally saw you beat the other party up. It is one thing for you not to admit it, but you even threatened the student! This is truly atrocious and deplorable!

They had seen ridiculous people, but they had never seen someone who left them so speechless.

"Hmph!"

Flinging his hands, Principal Xie's face steeled.

As the principal and a 1-star master teacher, a teacher had beaten up and threatened a student before him. He couldn't simply remain motionless to this matter.

"Liu laoshi, punishing a student physically is already a violation of the responsibilities of a teacher. I will report this matter to the Teacher Guild, so you should prepare yourself for the sanction from the guild! Also, our Tianwu Academy is unwilling to recruit a deplorable and irresponsible teacher like you, so please leave immediately!"

After which, he pointed to the doors.

"Sanction? Irresponsible?"

Zhang Xuan was taken aback. He turned to Principal Xie and asked, "Is this your judgment on the matter?"

"That's right!" Principal Xie harrumphed.

"Fine!" Zhang Xuan shook his head. "Given your eye of discernment, you still call yourself a 1-star master teacher? Honestly speaking, I would really like to ask... Are you blind?"

Pu!

"Did this fellow just insult Principal Xie?"

"The heck! He physically punished a student and insulted a 1-star master teacher. Is

this fellow insane?"

...

...

The other teachers' eyeballs were about to pop out from their sockets.

This is the principal of Tianwu Academy, a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert. In terms of strength, he is ranked in the top ten of the academy. Not to mention, he is a 1-star master teacher as well. To say that he is blind...

The heck!

They had only thought that he was arrogant a moment ago, but now, they realized that he was insane!

Otherwise, how could a teacher who came for a public recruitment beat up a student in public and insult a 1-star master teacher?

Master teachers were not to be sullied. Just this crime was sufficient to have him killed!

The corners of Mo Hongyi's mouth twitched as well.

However, he knew that even though Zhang Xuan had an eccentric personality and a vile mouth, he had the capability to back it up. Based on his understanding of the latter, it was impossible for him to be insulting Principal Xie for no good reason.

Reexamining the male student's condition, he suddenly froze. "This..."

Meanwhile, Principal Xie was already spurting blood.

He was so furious that all of his hairs stood at its end and it felt as though he would erupt at any moment.

"Liu laoshi, do you know that you are insulting a master teacher!" Suppressing his rage, Principal Xie spat through gritted teeth.

If not for his identity, he would have charged up and taught this arrogant fellow a lesson.

"Insulting a master teacher? Me?" Zhang Xuan looked at him with a look of pity. "Someone is insulting the identity of a master teacher, but it isn't me. It is you!"

"You..." Infuriated, Principal Xie was just about to step forward to teach this conceited brat a lesson when the other party walked up to the male student with his hands behind his back and explained calmly.

"Blood Calamity Spider. It is a unique type of savage beast around the size of a human's thumb. It feeds on the blood of living beings and favors dark and cold habitats. It often moves around in the dark and most importantly, it carries a lethal poison on it."

Everyone thought that this fellow was going to say something important, but he talked about an unrelated savage beast instead. Everyone was baffled.

Principal Xie came to a halt and his eyebrows furrowed together. He wanted to see what this fellow had up his sleeves."

"If a cultivator were to fall prey under this spider's poison, he won't die immediately. However, the venom will numb his nerves and cause a change in his personality. He will become violent and an urge to battle with others would overwhelm him... This is because only battle could alleviate the boiling poison in his body and bring him peace!"

Zhang Xuan continued.

"There is actually such a savage beast?"

"Is there really such a peculiar poison in the world?"

Upon hearing the effects of the poison of the Blood Calamity Spider, a conjecture appeared in everyone's mind. However, they didn't dare to confirm it. Rather, their gaze remained fixated on the young man before them.

"That's right, this male student had fallen prey to this poison and it was already at an extremely severe stage! Thus, he couldn't help but fight with others to alleviate his raging emotions. Did you all realize that even though the movements of his battle techniques were sharp and lethal, there was a trace of redness in his eyes? No matter how many battles a cultivator undergoes, it isn't possible for their fights to affect their mental state and change the color of their eyes."

Zhang Xuan surveyed the surroundings.

"Trace of redness... I noticed it too, but I thought that it was because of his agitation!"

"That's right, I saw it too. I thought that it was because of his unique battle technique... Could it really be because of a lethal poison?"

"How is that possible? If he was poisoned, why couldn't any of us detect it?"

...

...

Recalling the sight they saw when the male student was displaying his battle technique, everyone froze.

There was something bizarre about that male student's gaze, but there were some battle techniques which could change one's gaze as well. Thus, they didn't consider such a possibility.

Besides, who would have known that there was a poison in the world which could affect a person's mental state and make them aggressive?

"I wasn't beating him up just now. I was using a unique method to force the poison out of his body. If you don't believe me, you can look at the blood on the floor!"

Zhang Xuan casually pointed.

Following his finger, the crowd saw the blood that flowed out from the apertures of the male student when Liu laoshi beat him up just a moment ago.

To their horror, the blood was thick and black in color. The blood had curdled on the spot and the stones in contact with it corroded, causing a dent to appear. It was an extremely eerie sight.

"There was really lethal poison..."

Principal Xie's face turned pale.

It was impossible for normal blood to curdle so quickly, even less so, corrode stone.

Such a situation would only occur if the blood was harnessing a lethal poison.

Which meant to say...

There was lethal poison within the male student! And Liu laoshi wasn't beating him up just now, he was... expelling his poison!

"Usually, one would die within three months of falling prey to the Blood Calamity Spider's poison. Judging from his current state, he should only be a month in, so he isn't in any danger. That's also the reason why he was still able to suppress the poison with his cultivation, making it impossible for anyone to notice it."

Zhang Xuan turned to Principal Xie and said, "Even so, despite being the top academy in Tianwu Kingdom, how could you all not know that one of your students had fallen prey to lethal poison! It is out of kindness that I saved him, yet you framed me of beating him up and even threatened to report this to the Teacher Guild... You're the principal of the academy as well as a 1-star master teacher. How could you fail to see through this much? May I ask... If you aren't blind, what else could it be?"

"I..."

Principal Xie's face paled.

The black poisoned blood was an extremely clear sign that the male student had been poisoned. However, overwhelmed by rage, Principal Xie actually overlooked the matter. He even bellowed at the other party for beating the male student up. Embarrassed, his face flushed. He wanted to explain but words evaded him.

"Liu laoshi, please calm down. Poison master is an uncommon occupation and very few people have knowledge of it. It's normal for one not to know of it!"

Sensing the awkwardness of the situation, Mo Hongyi interjected.

He was right. Most of the information regarding poison had been sealed by the Poison Hall so most people were uninformed about the matter.

Furthermore, teachers prided themselves on being righteous. As such, they rarely came into contact with something as vile as poison, so naturally, they would have very limited knowledge on them.

Knowing that it was impossible for Zhang Xuan to insult the other party for no good reason, he had reexamined the condition of the male student. When he saw the poison in the blood he spat, he was also thrown into a state of shock.

To be able to tell that the other party had been poisoned just through his battle technique, and even solve it... This meant that Zhang Xuan's mastery of poison had most probably reached the level of a grandmaster.

3-star painter, 2-star beast tamer, and pill forging skills exceeding that of a 4-star apothecary... How many hidden capabilities was this fellow hiding up his sleeves?

Initially, he had thought that even though the other party was superior in terms of pill forging and teaching, it would just be limited to those. However, after this incident, he realized that... the other party was skilled in many other occupations as well, just that he hadn't displayed it before him.

"Even if you didn't know that it was lethal poison, that student had already said that I am saving him. Yet, you still chose to doubt me. Is this the discerning ability that a 1-star master teacher should have?"

Oblivious to Mo Hongyi's attempt to alleviate the atmosphere, Zhang Xuan continued.

"..."

"..."

Upon hearing those words, everyone went speechless.

The male student did say that you were saving him, but you had just finished beating him up then, not to mention, your ferocious glare. No matter who saw this, they would have thought that you were threatening him. Intimidated, he would have no choice but to answer that way.

Who would have known that... he truly meant it.

"It's due to my lack of observation. I am truly unworthy of the title of 1-star master teacher..."

Under Zhang Xuan's intense interrogation, Principal Xie's face paled and he looked as though he had aged a decade.

He was supposed to be the one conducting the test for the public recruitment, but little did he know that he himself had failed to notice so many crucial details.

"Alright, there's no need to be depressed. Just continue learning earnestly and don't come to a conclusion recklessly before clarifying the situation!" Zhang Xuan shook his hands casually.

Everyone staggered.

This was the principal of Tianwu Academy! Yet, he was being lectured as though he was a student by a mere ordinary teacher...

Everyone was completely speechless, but at the same time, they were also astonished by this Liu Shi's means...

Not only did he manage to locate the root of the problems of the two students, something that even Principal Xie overlooked, he was even able to treat the two of them easily. Be it his eye of discernment or his means, it was at an astounding level. If not for them witnessing this sight personally, they would have never believed it to be possible.

In an instant, they were all filled with amazement and respect for this young teacher.

Just when everyone's gazes were gathered on him, wanting to know how he managed to notice the lethal poison in the male student's body, Liu Shi's majestic aura suddenly dissipated. Like an expectant student waiting for his examination results, he scratched his head awkwardly and asked, "This... So, will I be accepted into the academy?"

"Of course, of course, you're accepted into the academy!" Hearing Zhang Xuan's question, Principal Xie's vision suddenly turned dark, but he hurriedly nodded his head anyway.

If you're not accepted into this academy even with such high-level capabilities, then I would really be unworthy to be the principal of the academy...

Chapter 322

Mu Xueqing's Countermeasure

Mu Xueqing was a talented student of Tianwu Academy.

Despite being only eighteen this year, she had already reached Pixue realm with over a dozen acupoints opened up.

Given her fame and the bright future laid before her, she should have been happy. Yet, she had been in low spirits recently.

This was because her teacher had left the academy.

Since the new teacher wasn't here yet, she was left to her own devices and was currently lazing around.

Stretching her back, a beautiful curvature which could easily send any man into frenzy appeared.

"Senior!"

At this moment, a youngster walked over.

"Meng Tao, what news have you uncovered? Is it reliable?"

Upon seeing the approaching person, Mu Xueqing immediately turned to face him with a serious expression etched on her face.

"I have looked into the matter, and... that Master Teacher Zhang Xuan is indeed an incredible figure! In fact, based on what I've just found out, he seems to be even more amazing than how you made him out to be! However, I heard that he is in the midst of his 2-star master teacher examination and has to leave the capital for a while."

The eyes of the youngster named Meng Tao gleamed in reverence.

"Tell me about it!" Mu Xueqing's blushed.

Last night, when the news of Genius Mo Hongyi's records being broken reached her ears, the name of Master Teacher Zhang Xuan was also brought to her attention.

Despite being under twenty, he had achieved many outstanding feats, leaving others amazed and frenzied. In fact, he was even already in the midst of taking his 2-star master teacher examination... even though she heard it directly from an elder in her clan, she still found the matter hard to believe.

After confirming the matter several times, she decided that from then onwards, Zhang shi would be her number one idol!

Thus, when she arrived at the academy this morning, she immediately told her juniors of this matter, and the news left all of them gasping in amazement as well. The junior before her, Meng Tao, had refused to believe this matter, so she had him check for himself.

"I heard that when Zhang shi arrived at the capital, he went to the Painter Guild to take the painter examination. Over there, he was met with provocation by the Ji Clan's Ji Mo gongzi and eventually, he used a savage beast to create a fifth level painting, earning him the rank of a 3-star painter..." Meng Tao said.

Initially, he couldn't believe that someone could be more impressive than Mo Hongyi. After all, Mo Hongyi's reputation as the number one genius of Tianwu Kingdom was already deep-rooted in the capital.

However, after looking into the matter, he realized that not only was Zhang shi more capable than Mo Hongyi, the gap between them was huge as well. Even after verifying the news personally, he still found it hard to believe. He had to pinch himself to make sure that it wasn't just a dream.

"Using a savage beast to paint a fifth level painting?" Mu Xueqing clenched her fists tightly.

As a genius, she revered other geniuses as well.

Although the name of Zhang shi was only established the day before, the number of legendary feats he had achieved was overwhelming, leaving her with no other choice but to be awed.

"Say... now that our teacher has left, if the academy can get Zhang shi to be our

replacement teacher, how wonderful will that be..."

Even though the news gathered by her junior was identical to what Mu Xueqing had heard last night, she couldn't help but feel another surge of admiration for the young master teacher.

"Bring him in? Senior, Zhang shi is a figure who is going to become a 2-star master teacher, how can the academy afford to hire him..."

Meng Tao was speechless.

There were only three 2-star master teachers in Tianwu Kingdom, and every time they held a lecture, all teachers, including the principal, would attend it. To invite the other party over as their teacher...

It was nothing more than a pipe dream.

"I know it as well, but I can't help but hold such expectations. I really wish that I can listen to his lecture once. Given how talented he is, his lessons must be deep and profound. Perhaps I might even achieve a breakthrough in my cultivation just by listening to one of his lessons!" Mu Xueqing said with a dreamy look.

"Right, isn't the academy recruiting teachers today? Are the results out yet?"

"There's not much news circulating at the moment, but from what I gathered, there is only a handful of star teachers applying for the position. The rest of them are just some ordinary teachers. I doubt they will be able to teach us anything good..." Meng Tao shook his head. He didn't bear much expectations for the new teachers.

"That's true..."

Mu Xueqing nodded as well.

If they were good, they would have long been brought into Tianwu Academy. They wouldn't have the need to attend the public recruitment at such a timing.

"Bad news, bad news..."

Just when the two of them were discussing the matter of the new teacher, they heard an anxious voice. Then, a lady rushed in with a reddened face.

"Calm down, don't panic. What's wrong?" Mu Xueqing frowned. "Didn't I ask you to camp outside the Elder Hall to check out the accepted teachers? Why are you already back? Wait, could it be that the results are already out?"

"Yes!" Panting, the lady hurriedly nodded her head.

"So fast?" Mu Xueqing was taken aback.

According to the news, there were over a hundred teachers who attended the public recruitment today. By right, it should have taken a significant amount of time to sieve through them.

"I saw the principal pass the identity tokens of our class over to a young teacher..."

After taking a few deep breaths, the lady finally managed to catch her breath and she started recounting the situation.

"A young teacher?"

"Un. That teacher seems to be in his twenties. Since I was too far away, I didn't manage to hear anything. However, I saw..." even now, the lady still found it hard to believe what she saw to be true.

"You are murdering us with anxiety! What did you see?" Mu Xueqing glared at her and hurriedly urged her on.

"I saw... the teacher beating up a freshman to the point the other party was vomiting blood..." the lady said.

"He beat up a freshman to the point the other party was vomiting blood?"

Mu Xueqing and Meng Tao glanced at one another in horror.

A teacher beating up a student?

Such violence was unheard of in Tianwu Academy.

"It's true! I've seen it with my own eyes... this is what I've secretly recorded down previously, look!"

With a flick of her wrist, the lady produced a Record Crystal. Infusing zhenqi into it, two figures instantly appeared on it. Taking a closer look, a young man was beating up a student.

Peng!

The student spurted a mouthful of blood, and eventually, he kneeled before the young man.

As the scene was recorded from a distance, they were unable to hear the conversation taking place inside the Elder Hall. Even so, they could clearly see the tragic state of the pummeled student.

"You said that... the principal gave our identity tokens to this fellow?"

After seeing that sight, Mu Xueqing's face turned ashen.

What in the world was going on?

How could they hire such an aggressive person to be their teacher?

"Indeed, I witnessed it myself! Furthermore..." The lady uttered nervously before she pausing for a brief moment. "After grabbing the tokens, he immediately started walking toward our class. He should be arriving soon!"

"Arriving soon?"

Mu Xueqing clenched her fists tightly. "Doesn't the Teacher Guild prohibit teachers from getting physical with students? Why would the academy hire this kind of teacher?"

"This..." The lady shook her head. "I don't know either!"

"Senior, could it be that the academy knew that our class... is uncontrollable, so they intentionally found such a teacher to teach us a lesson and beat us into submission?" Meng Tao scratched his head.

"Beat us into submission? Hmph, let's see if he has the capability to do so!"

Mu Xueqing's face darkened.

"Meng Tao, get everyone to stop cultivating and gather here!"

"Alright!"

Meng Tao nodded and hurriedly left. Soon, slightly more than a dozen students gathered around Mu Xueqing.

"Senior!"

"Un! I believe that Meng Tao should have told you about what happened earlier. The academy has hired that vile fellow who gets physical with students on a whim to be our teacher. About this issue, what thoughts do you all have?"

After saying so, Mu Xueqing glanced at the crowd.

"If he were to become our teacher, our lives will become a living hell! I oppose to it!"

"However, what can we do about it? The academy has assigned him to us, and our identity tokens are already in his hands. Unless we head to the Administrative Office to request for a teacher switch, there's nothing we can do in this situation!"

"Since the academy has sent him to us, it definitely won't allow us to switch to the other classes. Since it came down to this, let's think of a way to chase him away so that we can get a better teacher here!"

"Even if we can't get a genius like Zhang shi, we have to at least have a star teacher. If we were to come under the tutelage of an aggressive fellow like him, our future will be ruined!"

...

The crowd harrumphed indignantly.

Meng Tao had already explained the situation, and he had shown them the recording in the Record Crystal as well. Every single one of them felt infuriated upon seeing the teacher laying his hands on a student, especially since it was to the point that the student was vomiting blood.

Given how brutal he was in treating his students, how could he be worthy of being a teacher?

They expected them to become the students of such a person?

Dream on!

"Alright, there's no use talking about it. Since the academy has passed our identity tokens to him, we are already his students. We have to find a way to chase him away!"

Mu Xueqing raised her hand to get the others to calm down.

"Why don't we intentionally go against him to trip him up!"

"Trip him up? How do you intend to do it?"

"For example... let's refuse to follow all of his instructions! As a teacher, realizing that he is powerless in the class, he would surely leave on his own accord soon."

"This might be useful against others, but that fellow is an aggressive person. If we were to really disobey his instructions and he were to get physical with us, who would be able to stand against him?"

"This..."

The group fell silent.

Regardless of what plans they had, the main problem was that this new teacher was an aggressive person. If he were to lay his hands on them, given the disparity in their strength, it would be impossible for them to stand up against him.

After all, even the strongest person among them, Mu Xueqing, was only at Pixue realm. Given their strength, it was impossible for them to stand against a Tongxuan realm cultivator.

"How about this? If he were to really lay his hands on us, let's record the scene down using a Record Crystal and find a way to send it to the Teacher Guild. I don't believe that the guild will ignore such a matter!"

"It is a good idea, but given how that teacher dared to beat up a student before the principal, elders, and so many teachers, he must have connections there. Or perhaps he might even be backed by the academy. If we were to screw this matter up, he might make things worse for us!"

"Indeed! If he were to know that we are plotting his downfall, won't he oppress us even further?"

...

The crowd proposed several more plans, but they were all vetoed.

Given how their new teacher was able to beat up a student before so many teachers, he must have had the backing of the principal. Otherwise, he wouldn't dare to act so brazenly.

The idea of recording down the scene was not bad, but if it were to land in his hands before reaching the Teacher Guild, they would have a tough life ahead of them.

They had devise a plan properly so as to solve the problem once and for all. Otherwise, once they were to alarm him, their life would just get worse.

"What should we do? Senior, do you have any ideas?"

After racking their brains, they found that they were unable to think of a feasible plan. Eventually, everyone turned their sights to Mu Xueqing.

She was the de facto leader of the class, and everyone obeyed her words.

"I do have an idea!" Mu Xueqing's eyes suddenly lit up. Looking at the crowd, she said, "We are all students, and if we were to try to torment our teacher, once the Teacher Guild learns of it, we'll surely be punished. Or even worse, if the word of the matter were to spread, our reputation might fall to the gutters!"

The crowd nodded.

In this world, teachers were an esteemed existence and students were expected to obey their teacher's commands. If it was discovered that they tried to harm their own teacher, they would definitely suffer the condemnation of the public, and their families wouldn't let them off easily as well.

"Then what should we do?" Meng Tao asked anxiously.

"Since we can't do anything to our teacher, then... we should still be allowed to ask questions, right?"

A mischievous glint appeared in Mu Xueqing's eyes. "There are quite a few students in our class who like painting, tea ceremony, formations, equipment forging, pill forging... we can ask questions about these! If he is unable to answer those questions, let's see if he still has the cheek to remain here!"

"That's a good idea!"

"This way, not only will we not offend him, he will also be too embarrassed to remain here. Two birds with one stone!"

"That's a good plan..."

Hearing Mu Xueqing's idea, everyone's eyes lit up.

This was indeed a good plan.

Not only would they not offend the other party, they could also humiliate him at the same time.

"Wait... he is supposed to be a teacher guiding us on our cultivation. If we were to ask about these, he could just say that he isn't adept in those occupations. If so, our plan will be foiled!"

One of the female students spoke up.

Every teacher had their own expertise. Given Tianwu Academy's size, it was natural that they had teachers specializing in the various occupations as well. It was clear that they were up to something if they were to pose all of these questions to a single teacher.

Besides, as a teacher specializing in cultivation, it wasn't embarrassing for him to be unable to answer questions on other occupations!

After all, it wasn't possible for one to be adept in all occupations!

"I have already thought of that as well. We can just exert some pressure on him!" Mu Xueqing seemed to have already thought of a countermeasure, and a hint of a smile flashed across her beautiful eyes.

"Exert some pressure on him?"

"That's right! Later, when that teacher arrives, I will say that I have met with Master Teacher Zhang Xuan and he has expressed the intention to accept me as his student!" Mu Xueqing smiled.

"If that's the case, with Zhang shi as a backing, that teacher will surely be intimidated. He probably will be hesitant to go too far, and he will be too embarrassed to admit to knowing nothing at all as well... just that, if Zhang shi were to realize that we had made use of his name, won't we be in trouble?"

A student asked hesitantly.

"How is that possible? Zhang shi is an amazing genius, not to mention, he's a 2-star master teacher as well. We probably won't even get a chance to meet him in our entire life! Who asked him to suddenly become so famous all of a sudden, so much that everyone in the streets is talking about him? Besides, it's just a name, he probably won't ever find out about it!"

Mu Xueqing flung her hair.

The world that Zhang shi lived in was vastly different from theirs, it was impossible for them to ever be associated with him. Since he had become a huge topic in the past two days, they could make use of his name to intimidate that aggressive teacher.

"Alright, let's do it this way then..."

After contemplating for a moment, the group felt that there wasn't too much of a problem with the plan and they nodded in agreement.

"Un, when that teacher arrives, make sure not to display your hostility. All of you must be respectful to him so as to not allow him to grab hold of any of your handles!"

Mu Xueqing instructed.

"Yes!" The group answered.

...

"Is this the class I will be taking?"

Just when the group was busy plotting against Zhang Xuan, Zhang Xuan himself was

currently standing outside the classroom, looking around to verify that he had come to the right location.

Chapter 323

You're Expelled!

After Liu laoshi had settled the problems of the two students, Principal Xie no longer doubted his capability and passed the class token over.

Based on his teaching experience in Hongtian Academy, he knew that each of these tokens represented a student. Placing them in his storage ring, he started walking toward his classroom.

The school was vast, and he got lost several times. It was only after grabbing a passerby and verifying the directions several times that he finally reached his classroom.

Jiya!

Pushing the door open, he walked in.

The classroom was much wider than those in Hongtian Academy. It was around seven to eight hundred meters square big, and the ground was forged using smooth bluestone. On the two ends, there was a sculpted savage beast each, adding an aura of grandness to the classroom.

In the center of the room, there were slightly more than a dozen of students surrounding a beautiful lady. They were absorbed in a discussion, and as such, none of them seemed to sense his presence.

Zhang Xuan shook his head.

The sound of him pushing the open wasn't loud, but it wasn't soft enough for him to go unnoticed either. For all of them to be oblivious to his presence, they were truly lacking in alertness.

Walking forward, he was just about to address them when he heard the content of their conversation.

"Senior, did you really meet Master Teacher Zhang Xuan yesterday? And he said that he wanted to take you in as his student?"

"That is Master Teacher Zhang Xuan, the number one genius of Tianwu Kingdom! I really want to meet him too... Senior, if you were to become his student, you must bring me to meet him. I am his loyal fan!"

"Same here..."

The students surrounding that lady had faces flushed with excitement, as if they were fans talking about their idol.

"Met me? And I intended to take her in as my student?"

Zhang Xuan was stunned. He hurriedly took a closer look at that lady.

He was certain that he had never met that girl before, needless to say, accepting that lady as his student.

Besides, he spent the entire day at the Master Teacher Pavilion yesterday, and he came here for the public recruitment right after leaving the library. Thus, how could he have met a Tianwu Academy student?

After all, he was someone who didn't even know where the academy was at...

"Zhang shi is currently in the midst of conducting a mission for his 2-star master teacher examination, and by the time he's back, he will already be a 2-star master teacher. Even though it'll be difficult, I will plead with him to conduct a lecture for us..."

The lady in the middle grinned. However, halfway through her words, she suddenly noticed Zhang Xuan and she frowned, "Who are you? Why are you in our classroom?"

Huala!

The moment she said those words, the students surrounding her immediately turned around to stare at Zhang Xuan with a guarded expressions.

"I have come under the dispatchment of the academy to be your teacher for this term!" Facing their gazes, Zhang Xuan said.

"Our teacher?"

The students were taken aback.

As the recording in the Record Crystal was taken from quite a distance away, they weren't able to see Zhang Xuan's appearance clearly. However, after hearing that he had beaten a student up, they thought that he would be a bulky person. They didn't think that he would look so refined.

Liu Cheng, whom Zhang Xuan was impersonating, was a twenty-four-year-old young man with a slim build. Even though Zhang Xuan thought that the other party's appearance was far from a match to his, at the very least, it was still pleasant to the eye.

"Paying respect to teacher!"

The lady in the center coughed, and only then did everyone recover from their daze. They hurriedly bowed and greeted Zhang Xuan.

"Un! My name is Liu Cheng, and you all can call me Liu laoshi. I will be guiding you all on your cultivation from now onward!"

After that, Zhang Xuan walked up to the lecture stand and sat down. Then, he turned to the lady in the center and asked, "You have met Master Teacher Zhang Xuan?"

"Reporting to Liu laoshi, it was just a stroke of good luck!"

Mu Xueqing hurriedly nodded her head.

"So you really met him? May I know how he looks like?" Zhang Xuan continued asking.

"This..."

Not expecting Liu laoshi to ask such a question, Mu Xueqing hesitated for a moment before answering, "He is slightly taller than Liu laoshi, and he has a muscular build. When I met him then, he was dressed in a green robe. His eyes are electrifying and his smile is charming. He gives a feeling of one who is unsullied by the world, as though a deity in the heavens..."

Even though she had heard numerous stories about Zhang shi, no one had ever

described his appearance!

Even so, she had no choice but to answer Liu laoshi's question. If she didn't, it would definitely incur the other party's suspicion. Thus, she could only describe him based on her imagination.

A bizarre expression appeared on Zhang Xuan's face.

Zhang Xuan was at least aware of how high he stood. Since when did he possess such outstanding appearance?

"Based on my knowledge, if a 2-star master teacher intends to accept a student, countless people would definitely jump at that opportunity. Furthermore, Master Teacher Zhang Xuan is a genius among geniuses, so there must be many talented students interested in coming under his tutelage. So, why would he accept you as his student?"

He was already sure that the other party was lying, and based on the expressions of the crowd, he could roughly deduce what they were up to. Thus, Zhang Xuan continued questioning.

"I..."

Not expecting this aggressive teacher to ask such difficult questions, Mu Xueqing swayed from side to side. Suppressing the urge to spurt blood, she mustered her courage and continued on with the story, "I helped him on a minor affair yesterday, and upon realizing that my talent is still acceptable, Zhang shi decided to take me in. As for the details... I don't really know either!"

"I see... since Zhang shi is willing to take you in, as a normal teacher, I don't think that I'm qualified to vie with him over a student. You do have the right to choose your teacher as well. Here is your identity token, you should go to him!"

Flicking his wrist, Zhang Xuan took out a token and threw it over.

Zhang Xuan didn't know who the lady was, but her blood was infused into the token. By matching the aura of the two, Zhang Xuan was still able to find her token easily.

"What do you mean..."

Mu Xueqing subconsciously grabbed the token, but she was in a daze.

This wasn't how it should have gone.

It was impossible for one to only have a single teacher in his entire life. It should be an honor for a student to have a master teacher value his students.

Shouldn't Liu laoshi value her more after hearing that Zhang shi was interested in accepting her?

What did he mean by throwing the token over?

"I don't mean anything!" Zhang Xuan shrugged casually. Lifting his eyelid slightly, he said, "It just means that... you're expelled!"

"Expelled..."

Mu Xueqing's body shuddered, and she nearly spurted a mouthful of blood.

I am a genius! Regardless of where I go, I am someone who all teachers want under their tutelage. Yet, to expel me at first sight?

Are you sure you aren't joking?

"That's right. As a student, instead of studying, you choose to use your wits to fool your teacher... of what use are you to me? Don't worry, I'll report this matter to the academy and have them post an announcement to inform all students of the matter. You can feel free to go to Zhang shi!"

Zhang Xuan said calmly.

"I..."

Mu Xueqing's body trembled.

Due to her appearance and her talent, she was one of the most celebrated students in the academy. If the entire school were to know of her expulsion, how could she face others in the future?

She knew that this teacher was eccentric, but... this was way too much!

Based on her predictions, even if the other party didn't believe that she was acquainted with Zhang Shi, he would at least be intimidated.

After all, what if, against all odds, she was really acquainted with Zhang Shi? Even the principal would have to take her seriously if that was the case.

Yet, this fellow... he didn't even bother to weigh the consequences before expelling her from his class...

If scoring poorly in the Teacher Qualification Examination was the most shameful matter for a teacher, being expelled would be the equivalent for a student.

Even if her cultivation were to reach a high level, this blemish would continue to remain with her no matter where she goes.

"I am not fooling teacher..."

Gritting her teeth, Mu Xueqing hurriedly spoke up.

"You aren't fooling me?"

Zhang Xuan shook his head. Standing up, he placed his hands behind his back and walked slowly around the classroom. "Firstly, despite the sound I made coming in, you, as a Pixue realm cultivator, didn't notice me at all. Instead, you continued chatting with the others. Do you think that makes sense?"

"You chose to blatantly disregard the presence of a teacher, this is flouting Clause 17 of the student guidelines of Tianwu Academy—disrespecting one's teacher. In severe cases, one is even liable for expulsion!"

"Also, to intentionally say that you know Master Teacher Zhang Xuan before me... let's put aside the question of whether it is real or not. If it is real, it means that you are using Zhang Shi's reputation to oppress me. Based on Clause 42 of the student guidelines, making use of your background to disrespect one's teacher or even threaten him is prohibited. In severe cases, one might even be expelled!"

"On the other hand, if it is false, that means that you are lying to your teacher. This is flouting Clause 45 of the student guidelines, spreading false rumors to mislead or deceive a teacher. This is also a clause going against whom calls for expulsion!"

"Regardless of which it is, if we were to operate strictly by the rules, you will be expelled. What else do you have to say for yourself?"

The student guidelines of Tianwu Academy were pasted all over the academy. On his way here, Zhang Xuan had passed by it numerous times, and he had long memorized them all.

This bunch of children wanted to climb over his head... since that was the case, he should first teach them that he wasn't one to be trifled with!

"I..."

Mu Xueqing's face became devoid of color. Staggering backward, she stared at Zhang Xuan as though he was a monster.

Didn't he just arrive at the academy?

Why is he so familiar with the student guidelines?

More importantly... I thought that he is a person who settles matters physically! Why are his verbal skills equally powerful?

"Pack up your things and leave! I welcome students with their own opinions and thoughts, but I don't welcome students who fan others to stand against me!"

Zhang Xuan gestured.

With just a single word, this lady was able to get the other students to greet him. It was clear that she wielded great prestige among the group.

If he didn't intimidate them on the first meeting, it would be impossible for Zhang Xuan to control them in the future.

Teaching wasn't confining one's students to follow strictly by one's instructions. However, if Zhang Xuan failed to establish his superior position on the first meeting, he wouldn't be able to control them once they rebelled. More importantly... the students wouldn't learn anything like that.

They would underestimate you, and naturally, they wouldn't learn properly from you as well.

"Teacher... Senior Mu is the most talented student in our class. Despite being only eighteen this year, she has already reached Pixue realm. She is our goal and direction, so we beseech teacher to rescind your order!"

Seeing that the new teacher was going to expel their leader as soon as he arrived, Meng Tao immediately stood forward.

"Most talented student? Goal and direction?"

"She started training when she was seven, and it has been eleven years since then. During that time, she consumed three Acupoint Soothing Pill and ten other pills, but even so, she only managed to open twelve acupoints, giving her a strength of 16 ding."

"Despite having learned the Floating Water Palm for three years, she has only reached Minor Accomplishment in it. Furthermore, she isn't adept in it yet, and in a battle, she is unable to bring out its full might!"

"On top of that, at least seven of her acupoints are completely sealed by her turbid zhenqi, making it difficult for her to advance in her cultivation. Even reaching Tongxuan realm will be a huge hurdle for her..."

At that point, Zhang Xuan turned to Meng Tao and spoke composedly, "This... can be called talented as well? You must be joking!"

"I..."

Mu Xueqing's face immediately turned as pale as a sheet of paper.

Chapter 324

The Dumbfounded Students

Everyone knew that her cultivation speed was amazing, and that she was a genius.

However, none of them knew that it was because of her clan. Furthermore, due to the excessive number of pills she had consumed in the past few years, pill poison had accumulated in her body, making it extremely difficult for her to raise her cultivation.

Otherwise, she could have long applied for graduation upon reaching Pixue realm. She wouldn't have to remain in the academy all this while.

Not a single teacher had noticed her condition, not even the previous teacher who she was fond of. Yet, this person was able to point out her condition accurately despite having just met her. This was way too fearsome!

Could it be that... he wasn't an aggressive teacher, but someone who possessed true capability?

Mu Xueqing's body trembled.

If that wasn't the case, how was he able to tell that seven acupoints had been sealed with her turbid zhenqi and that it would be hard for her to reach Tongxuan realm with just a single gaze?

Meng Tao also didn't expect this teacher to know so much either. Even though he had been with Senior Mu daily for several years, he didn't know of this matter either. Frozen on the spot, he wanted to speak up for his senior, but couldn't find the words to say.

"In the previous academy tournament, Senior Mu was ranked number ten. She is one of the most talented geniuses in the academy, and everyone agrees on it. Why... are you saying that she isn't a genius?"

A female student couldn't accept Zhang Xuan's judgement.

"Being a genius isn't about how far one can progress in a limited period of time, but how far one is able to go! It is incredible that she has reached Pixue realm at her age, but due to pill poison accumulating in her body and the fact that she has cultivated a mindset of reliance on them, her future growth is limited!"

Zhang Xuan shook his head.

Since he was taking over the class, he was given basic information on the students. Matching it with the students, he could tell that this lady with appearance that could match Wang Ying's was the strongest student in the class, Mu Xueqing.

Knowing her name, it wasn't too difficult to look into her background.

Mu Xueqing's father was a famous 2-star apothecary. What others deemed as incomparably valuable pills wasn't anything much to her.

While it provided her an edge over the other students, it also created a fatal flaw for her future cultivation.

Even though Zhang Xuan didn't use the Library of Heaven's Path, given his Soul Depth of 10.1 and his expertise as an apothecary, he was able to discern and deduce Mu Xueqing's condition with a glance.

After all, he used his own strength to take the 2-star master teacher examination. If he couldn't even see this much, it would have been impossible for him to pass the first four tests.

This Mu Xueqing's cultivation was not bad, but she was too reliant on pills. This was detrimental to her future growth.

All medicine possessed poison, and the same applied for pills as well. Of course, that was assuming that the pills didn't reach the level of an Inscribed Pill.

Be it Formation, Satiation, or Perfection... considerable amount of impurities still remained in those pills. Without pure zhenqi to wash away these impurities, it was very easy for the pill poison to accumulate and block one's acupoints, slowing down the progress of one's cultivation.

This was precisely the reason why many people choose not to consume pills unless they were unable to achieve a breakthrough with their own strength.

It was just like with an illness. If one could tide through it easily, very few people would choose to resort to medicine even if they knew that medicine would help them recover faster.

Her current cultivation speed was outstanding. Furthermore, with a 2-star apothecary of a father guiding her along, her foundation was strong as well. However, as time passed, she would slowly lose out to her peers.

In fact, it was a huge question whether she could even reach Tongxuan realm or not.

The pill poison was one problem, but the mindset she formed which made her reliant on pills was another one. As she achieved breakthroughs in her cultivation relying on medicine, she had already lost confidence in herself.

"She isn't a genius. In fact, you are in a much better position than her!"

Zhang Xuan turned to the female student who had just spoken up for Mu Xueqing and said, "Even though your cultivation is only at Pigu realm primary stage, you have trained your physical body well, and your State of Mind is steady as well. If I'm not wrong, there's a beast tamer in your family who used the blood essence of a savage beast to help you raise your cultivation."

"Such a method is similar to consuming medicine to raise one cultivation, but as the blood essence of savage beasts is more compatible with the human body, not only will it not hinder your cultivation, it will even make your muscles more compact, thus raising your strength!"

"If I'm not wrong, you should be capable of battling against Pigu realm intermediate stage opponents!"

"I..."

The female student nearly leaped in shock.

Her father was a 1-star beast tamer, and before she reached Pigu realm, she had consumed the blood essence of a savage beast. This made her physical body significantly stronger than an ordinary cultivator's, thus granting her the strength to fight against those with cultivation exceeding hers.

She had only told this matter to a few good friends, so it was impossible for the

academy to know of it. Yet, this teacher was able to point it out with a single glance...

This was way too scary!

"However... while the blood essence of a savage beast is not bad, there's a saying that 'the weak must be slowly nourished'. There won't be severe side effects if a male were to consume it, but for you... the body of a female is already weak, and while triggering your physical functions through the blood essence might grant you significant strength in the short run, as time goes by, all kinds of invisible side effects will start appearing."

"It is just as if a severely ill patient consumed a thousand-year-old ginseng, not only will his illness not be treated, it might even claim his life!"

Zhang Xuan shook his head.

The female student's skin was slightly red, and her blood was boiling forcefully. Her condition showed signs of the beast tamer secret arts. Even though it wasn't written in the information provided by the academy, it wasn't too difficult for Zhang Xuan to deduce this much.

"You as well!"

After speaking on the two ladies' circumstances, Zhang Xuan's gaze landed on Meng Tao. "You have a reserved personality, and there is a shroud of scholarly aura around you. Also, I can see several calluses between your thumb and your middle finger, and I don't think that there's any battle technique that would result in that. Furthermore, there is a slight patch of darkness at the corner of your shirt. If I'm not wrong, you should be fond of painting, and you often imitate the drawings of experts!"

"However, it is a pity that you aren't looking deep enough, resulting in your failure to capture the essence and spirit of whatever you see. If you are to continue painting like that, it is unlikely that you will ever create a Spiritual Canvas or Infused Intentions level painting."

"As for you, you must be interested in tea ceremony! I can catch a slight aroma of tea from you and it smells refreshing as well. However, you have been spending more time on the Way of Tea than your cultivation, causing the latter to stagnate and become unstable... if I'm not wrong, you haven't achieved a breakthrough in a year's time. Furthermore, your will in cultivation is lacking. You often ignore your teacher's

instructions and spend your time thinking about other matters. You are the typical example of a person who gets easily distracted by toys..."

With his hands behind his back, Zhang Xuan pointed out the conditions of four students straightforwardly, and there was no mistake in his words at all. Everyone was shocked and dumbfounded; the entire room fell silent.

What in the world was going on?

They had just decided to intentionally ask him questions on their other occupations so as to embarrass him, but... before they could say anything, he had deduced their occupations and spoke about them casually!

Could it be that this teacher... was skilled in all occupations?

If that wasn't the case, how could he deduce so easily based on an ink mark on the corner of his shirt and the scent on the other's body that Meng Tao liked painting and the other male student was interested in tea ceremony?

This... was way too scary!

"Alright, show me your battle techniques!"

Seeing that he had managed to amaze everyone, Zhang Xuan turned to the remaining students and said.

The situation with the first four was more apparent, and he was well-versed in their occupations as well. Thus, he was able to speak of them easily.

On the other hand, he couldn't do the same for the remaining students.

Tianwu Academy was completely different from that countryside Hongtian Academy. Other than cultivating, most students would take on an occupation that they liked as well.

Even though most of them wouldn't even reach the level of an apprentice, it could serve as a hobby and a way to train their State of Mind.

It was just like Liu Shi and the others learning the Way of Tea from Elder Tian.

Their understanding of tea ceremony hadn't reached the level of an apprentice, but this didn't hinder their interest in it at all.

These fellows were the same as well. Even though they had learned a little of their supporting occupation, they were still a considerable distance away from reaching the level of an apprentice.

"Yes!"

Amazed by the teacher before them, the others immediately executed their battle technique, not daring to hesitate at all.

In an instant, the howling of the wind roared in the entire classroom.

A moment later, Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

He had to say that the students in Tianwu Academy were at a much higher caliber than those in Hongtian Academy. Regardless of whether it was their battle techniques, cultivation techniques, or their understanding toward their supporting occupation, it wasn't something that Zhu Hong, Mo Xiao, and the others could compare to.

"The battle technique [White Canary in the Clear Skies] you practiced has swift and powerful movements, but you aren't able to catch up with their pace. Furthermore, your zhenqi is too lacking to train in this technique. If you were to meet with a slightly stronger opponent, without even moving, if he were to attack your armpit, you would immediately fall in defeat!"

"The reason why there is such a situation is because you aren't serious about your training. If I'm not wrong, your supporting occupation should be a blacksmith! A blacksmith needs to refine all kinds of ores and metals, and this requires great strength. Wielding the hammer for extended periods of time caused the strength of your right arm to far surpass your left, resulting in imbalance. A bird has a pair of wings, and if one wing is stronger than the other, it would be weird if a problem didn't occur!"

"You must be interested in appraising. However, it is a pity that appraising is a money-burning occupation. Judging from how tattered your uniform is, you must have worn it for more than half a year already. Which is to say... your family isn't too well off. Despite not possessing the money, why are you learning appraisal? Without coming into contact with true treasures, will you be able to identify a treasure if you see one?"

"As for you, you are dedicated to your cultivation training, and as such, you didn't pick any supporting occupation. This isn't anything much, but did you realize that even though you are diligent in your training, you didn't improve much? This isn't because you aren't working hard enough or are lacking in talent. It is because you are cultivating wrongly! It should have been a wide and open cultivation technique, but you cultivated it as though a close and confined technique..."

...

Walking among the students, every single seemingly casual word of Zhang Xuan would cause a student to pale and sweat profusely.

This Liu laoshi was able to tell the problems in their cultivation and supporting occupations through their battle technique, and his words were spot-on!

His discerning ability was truly at a frightening level.

It was almost... terrifying!

Their supporting occupations were at a very low mastery, barely coming into contact with the basics, but they spanned over seven to eight occupations. Furthermore, Zhang Xuan spoke the same words as those said by their supporting occupation teachers. This wasn't a feat that a normal cultivation teacher should be capable of.

In fact... they felt that even a master teacher might not be as discerning as him!

"T-this..."

Mu Xueqing was completely dumbfounded.

It was just a moment ago that she confidently said that as long as they asked him some questions on their occupations, this new teacher would definitely back down. Yet...

Before they could say anything, the other party had already stripped them bare, pointing out to them all their flaws.

Aren't you a teacher who dealt with students through violence?

Aren't you just a normal teacher, one who hasn't even reached the level of a star teacher?

Why do you seem to know everything?

Why do you seem to be adept in everything?

This...

What kind of monster did the academy send them?!

Chapter 325

The Shocked Elders

Elder Hall.

The teachers who came for the public recruitment had all left and Principal Xie was gone as well. All that were left were the elders.

"The class Bai Fan laoshi left behind is one of the best classes in the entire academy, as well as the one that's the hardest to take. I wonder if Liu laoshi can subdue them and make them listen to him obediently!"

Upon recalling the arrangements made previously, an elder shook his head.

The students in the class possessed superior talent, and on top of their high cultivation, most of them had strong backgrounds as well.

Putting everything aside, their leader Mu Xueqing was the only daughter of a 2-star Apothecary Mu Dan of the Apothecary Guild, and she was well doted on by him. Putting aside her high cultivation, she had many tricks up her sleeves as well. No ordinary teacher would dare to offend her.

"I'm afraid that it will be difficult. Those students are troublesome. Have you forgotten the teachers we sent to them before? They didn't even last for a day!"

Another elder flashed a bitter smile. "If that wasn't the case, we wouldn't have to conduct a public recruitment for them!"

The main reason why a public recruitment was conducted during the term wasn't just because of the departure of those teachers.

After all, if a teacher could take ten students, taking twenty wasn't too much of a problem either. They could simply scatter the class and spread them out over the others, and assign a few teachers over to take them.

However, the main problem was that... these students refused to cooperate!

Especially this class.

They had sent several teachers already, but none of them lasted for more than a few days before being chased away.

Furthermore, due to backgrounds of the most of them, the academy wasn't in a position to punish them too harshly as well. After a few rounds, no teachers were willing to accept them anymore.

Left without a choice, they could only hire teachers from the outside.

"I think that there's still a chance though. Those two students from before, one of them had an aversion toward studying while the other one was prone to violence; these were the most difficult problems a teacher could face. Yet, this Liu laoshi easily solved them and even reprimanded the principal at that. He isn't any simple figure as well. He might really be able to subdue all of these students!"

"This Liu laoshi is indeed gutsy, but each of those students is a thorny one. I wonder what kind of conflicts would emerge when the two of them meet one another!"

"Say, do you all think that they will fight?"

An elder suddenly asked worriedly.

"This..."

Everyone suddenly froze.

If it was any other teacher, in fear of the Teacher Guild and in consideration of their identity, it would be impossible for them to lay their hands on the students. However, they couldn't say the same about that Liu laoshi.

He even dared to insult the principal, a 1-star master teacher, to be blind. Not to mention, he had beaten that male student in front of their eyes...

If Mu Xueqing and the others went overboard, it seemed very likely that he would get physical with them!

If these students were volatile chemicals, then this Liu laoshi must be an explosive one... didn't you see the principal's brooding expression? He left as soon as the public

recruitment came to an end.

"This is bad! If they were to fight, given the background of those students, it might cause a huge uproar!"

"That's right, we have to stop them!"

At this, the elders' faces immediately twisted in fear. Unable to remain still, they hurriedly stood up and rushed over.

If the incident of a teacher beating up a student were to occur here, then Tianwu Kingdom would surely become the laughingstock of all surrounding kingdoms!

The Master Teacher Pavilion might even be urged into action!

Realizing the graveness of the matter, the elders hurriedly rushed to Zhang Xuan's classroom.

"It's over, look!"

Before even reaching the classroom, an elder wailed in agony.

Hearing the shout, everyone hurriedly turned their gazes over and saw a female student kneeling motionlessly outside the classroom.

Upon seeing her appearance, everyone staggered and they nearly keeled over.

This was the most troublesome student in the class, Mu Xueqing!

This lass had good talent, and her cultivation was high as well. She was already a handful of trouble normally, but to have her kneel at the door... Liu laoshi, you are about to smash through the heavens!

They hurried over.

"Xueqing, why are you kneeling outside? Hurry up and get up!"

An elder walked up and tried to help her up.

As this elder wasn't even a master teacher apprentice, he had to address Mu Xueqing's

father as Apothecary Mu respectfully whenever he saw the other party. Upon seeing this shocking sight, how could he remain motionless.

"I can't!"

Mu Xueqing shook her head. "I've done wrong so it's only deserving for me to be punished. If I were to stand up now, Liu laoshi will surely expel me. If so, how can I face my father?"

"We will deal with that Liu laoshi for you, so don't worry..."

They thought that she would plead with them to deal with Liu laoshi, but never in their wildest imaginations did they expect her to say such words. Stunned, Elder Bai found the words he was about to say stuck in his mouth. With widened eyes, he asked, "Ah, what did you say?"

"It's... deserving for you to be punished? You have done wrong?"

The other elders were stunned as well.

Mu Xueqing was nicknamed the 'Little Demoness' in the academy due to her unruliness. Yet, to be kneeling at the door and admitting her mistakes...

Why did it seem so inconceivable?

"Indeed! After Liu laoshi's guidance, I realized my own inadequacies, and I am willing to study under him as his student. Elders, there's no need to persuade me anymore." There was a determined look in Mu Xueqing's eyes.

That Liu laoshi was able to point out her physical problems, as well as those of other students, with a single glance. Without a doubt, he was a person of great capabilities.

She had heard her father mentioning the issue of pill poison as well. It was something unavoidable when one consumed pills.

Given how Liu laoshi was able to point out her problems so easily, he might have a solution to it. It wasn't easy for her to come by such an opportunity and such a formidable teacher. If she allowed this chance to pass her by, she would definitely regret it for life.

She might be rebellious, but she wasn't a fool.

"Guidance? Realized your own inadequacies?"

Elder Bai and the others were perplexed.

When did this Mu Xueqing become so obedient?

If she was like from the start, she wouldn't have scared away several teachers.

"Elder Bai, is it possible that Liu laoshi has already... started?"

An elder suddenly thought of something and he paled.

A shudder suddenly ran through everyone's bodies.

Given that it was Liu laoshi they were talking about, it was possible!

That male student from before also changed his attitude after being beaten up. Could this Mu Xueqing be the same as well?

As such a thought ran through their mind, they subconsciously turned to look at her. However, they couldn't find a single injury on her.

Jiya!

Just when they were perplexed over the matter, the doors suddenly opened.

A student walked out. It was Meng Tao.

"Senior, teacher has asked for you to come in!"

"Yes!"

Hearing that she had obtained her teacher's permission, Mu Xueqing's eyelids leaped and she immediately charged in excitedly without even bidding the elders farewell.

"This... it doesn't seem like she has been beaten up..."

Baffled by the entire situation, an elder commented.

If she was beaten into submission, there should at least be some injuries on her! Even if she wasn't injured, she should harbor some resentment toward the other party. To run in excitedly the moment the teacher called for her to enter, to the point that her face was red in agitation...

Who in the world could look so happy and excited after being beaten up?

But... if she wasn't beaten up, why in the world would this wilful lass be kneeling obediently at the door?

"You're called Meng Tao, right?"

An elder hurriedly stopped Meng Tao before he could return to the classroom. "Your grandfather, Meng Fan, is a good friend of mine. We've met the other time as well!"

"Elder Jin!"

Only upon hearing someone call him did Meng Tao realize that there were so many people at the doorstep. Shocked, Meng Tao's body stiffened and he hurriedly clasped his fist.

This Elder Jin was a good friend of his grandfather and they've met many times.

"Did Liu laoshi... inflict any physical punishment on you all?"

Elder Jin asked.

The other elders pricked up their ears as well.

"Inflict physical punishment?" Meng Tao was taken aback. "Liu laoshi is such an amiable person, why would he inflict physical punishment on us?"

"Then... Mu Xueqing..." Elder Jin pointed.

"Oh, Senior Mu did it of her own volition. Teacher got her to pack up and leave this classroom to join the other classes, but senior was unwilling to. Thus, she kneeled outside in hope that teacher would change his mind!" Meng Tao said.

"Of her own volition?"

The elders glanced at one another.

Based on their previous experiences, if a teacher dared to talk to her like that, this young miss would have already rushed to the Elder Hall to cause a ruckus.

Why was she keeping silent this time, even willingly kneeling at the door?

"Elders, Liu laoshi is still in the midst of the lesson and I have to get back now. Farewell!"

After saying so, Meng Tao hurriedly rushed back into the classroom.

"This..."

Seeing that the fellow was the same as well, the elders couldn't help but open a slit in the classroom doors and peer in.

Through the slit, they could see the students standing respectfully before Liu laoshi. No matter what Liu laoshi asked them to do, they would immediately carry it out without protesting or hesitating at all.

Was this really that most unruly and troublesome class of the academy?

How did it suddenly change so abruptly?

Even if Liu laoshi was capable, how long has it been since he left the Elder Hall?

Adding it up, it was only an hour at most. In this time, he managed to whip the most rebellious students in the academy into obedience...

Can anyone tell me what is going on?

All of the elders felt dizzy.

Chapter 326

Three Sentences

In the classroom.

Mu Xueqing was staring straight forward without blinking at all.

She thought that Liu laoshi would say something after calling her in, but he only got her to stand by in the corner while he continued to offer pointers to the other students one by one.

"During your cultivation, do you feel a slight blockage when your zhenqi flows through your chest?"

Walking up to a youngster, Liu laoshi said.

"Yes!" The youngster was shocked to hear Liu laoshi's words, but he still nodded.

"The cultivation technique you took up at the start is [Tianwu Fundamental Formula]. There isn't too much of a problem with your cultivation technique, but when you were trying to break through to the Zhenqi realm, you directed your zhenqi into the wrong meridian, causing a problem to occur with your body. Am I right?"

"That's right..."

The youngster clenched his fist and nodded.

That was true, but it was a matter of two years ago, and his previous teacher had already solved this trauma for him.

"After which, you switched to [Four Tributaries True Martial Formula]. This cultivation technique is slightly calmer than the former, and it did help to alleviate your problem. However, it doesn't solve the root of your problem, and as time went by, your hidden trauma worsened.

Liu laoshi looked at him calmly, "Listen to me, switch to [Eastern Blaze Art]!"

"Eastern Blaze Art?"

The corners of Mu Xueqing's mouth twitched.

That was the most violent cultivation technique Tianwu Academy had. Even ordinary cultivators had to be careful when practicing it, fearful that it might inflict some grievous injury on them. Given that the other party had already sustained a trauma, wasn't practicing this cultivation technique no different from courting death?

"I..." the youngster also realized that something was amiss, and his face distorted in distress.

"Rest assured, I am here. Nothing will happen to you!" Liu laoshi gestured grandly.

"Alright!" Clenching his teeth, the youngster nodded.

Eastern Blaze Art couldn't be considered a valuable cultivation technique, and there was a copy in the classroom. Taking the copy, the youngster flipped through it and started cultivating.

Driving his zhenqi according to the formula written inside the manual, the youngster's flushed and paled at intervals, as though he was suffering from irrepressible pain. Just when Mu Xueqing thought that he would fail to hold on and his cultivation would go berserk, his aura suddenly rose.

Boom!

The sound of zhenqi exploding resounded, and the aura within the other party's body suddenly soared swiftly.

"A br-breakthrough?"

Mu Xueqing uttered with quivering lips. Unable to comprehend the sight before her, her body trembled in shock.

The other students also stared at the seemingly inconceivable sight with eyes widened as though a gong.

As fellow peers who were together on a daily basis, they knew the situation of that youngster well. He had been stuck at his current cultivation realm for more than half

a year without progressing at all.

The previous teacher had tried many methods, and even Mu Xueqing had pleaded with her father for a precious pill for him... but it was all to no avail.

His previous teacher said that he could only persevere and progress slowly. It would take at least two years before his cultivation could start to advance... in the end, just by getting him to change a cultivation technique, Liu laoshi managed to induce a breakthrough in his cultivation...

Did it have to be so exaggerated?

"Do you find it difficult for you to harness your strength? It is because of your zhenqi..."

Ignoring everyone's shock, Liu laoshi acted as though he had only done something insignificant and immediately went on to the next student.

Ten minutes later, the student's aura also rose suddenly, and with a 'boom!', he broke through his bottleneck and achieved an advancement in his cultivation realm.

Peng! Peng! Peng! Peng!

In less than four hours, all of the students in the classroom had their cultivation raised significantly.

This Liu laoshi was as though an enlightened sage. With just a few words, he was able to point out the problems in their cultivation and resolve them.

With a pale face, Mu Xueqing's entire body stiffened.

This sight was too shocking.

Those who were weak-minded would have probably gone insane on the spot.

Her father was a 2-star apothecary, and due to his esteemed standing, she had met with numerous star teachers and even master teachers!

But even the master teachers she met weren't so incredible as to get a person to achieve a breakthrough in their cultivation with just a few casual words...

This was completely beyond her comprehension.

"How could he be so incredible? He is... probably on par with Zhang Shi..."

Swallowing a mouthful of saliva, at this moment, Mu Xueqing felt nothing but reverence for Liu laoshi.

When she first heard of how this teacher inflicted physical punishment on a student, she was extremely angry, and she even found herself loathing him.

Yet, after seeing the other party inducing a breakthrough in each of them with just a few casual pointers, she realized that he was an extraordinarily capable teacher

He didn't pale in comparison to her idol, Master Teacher Zhang Xuan.

When did the academy recruit such a monster?

Looking at the other students, Mu Xueqing trembled once more.

The gazes they directed toward Liu laoshi had changed as well--they were filled with admiration and respect.

From the looks of it, even if she were to try to incite them to stand against him, none of them would listen to her.

In less than four hours, he managed to surpass her position in the group's hearts...

Even though this was all happening before her eyes, she couldn't help but suspect that her eyes were playing tricks on her.

...

"It's your turn!"

Disregarding the frenzied Mu Xueqing, Zhang Xuan walked up to another youngster.

This was the final student in the class, Lu Chong. He was currently at Fighter 5-dan Dingli realm primary stage.

Upon seeing the teacher, the youngster didn't say anything. He simply clasped his fist

and stood silently on the spot.

"Liu laoshi, Lu Chong doesn't like to speak..." Meng Tao hurriedly walked up.

"Un! I heard that his cultivation and family background are ordinary, and it is because he kneeled at the entrance of Tianwu Academy for seven days straight that an exception was made for him?"

Recalling the information provided by the academy, Zhang Xuan asked.

Most of the students in this class had huge backgrounds, but this Lu Chong was an exception. The part on his background and family was vague, and the only thing detailed was that he had kneeled outside for seven days straight before his admission.

"Yes!" Meng Tao nodded.

"To be able to kneel for so long to become a student of the academy, you do have the tenacity. However, cultivation isn't all about tenacity!" Zhang Xuan shook his head.

Without a doubt, the student before him was the most stoic student in the class. However, despite having being admitted into the academy for two years, he had only managed to progress from Pigu realm primary stage to Dingli realm primary stage.

"The cultivation technique you are currently practicing is Frost Martial Technique, right?"

Zhang Xuan continued looking at Lu Chong.

The youngster nodded silently.

"Please don't blame him, Liu laoshi. He is like that. We have been together for more than two years, but he hasn't spoken more than three sentences..."

Seeing how the fellow was still reluctant to talk, Meng Tao quickly explained awkwardly.

"Oh? He hasn't spoken more than three sentences in two years?"

Zhang Xuan chuckled softly, "I will make him speak more than three sentences now!"

Meng Tao was taken aback, and the others expressed their disbelief as well.

Even Mu Xueqing couldn't help but shake his head.

This Lu Chong was no different from a mute. Even her, as Tianwu Academy's famous beauty, was unable to pry his mouth open. The previous teacher also failed to make him speak as well.

If not for the fact that they had heard him speak before, they would have thought that he was mute!

He hadn't even spoken three sentences in two years! To make him speak more three sentences now? How was that possible!

"You all don't believe me?"

Sensing the crowd's disbelief, Zhang Xuan asked. Then, he turned to the youngster before him and asked him as well, "You don't believe me as well?"

Lu Chong was still silent.

"Fine then..."

Not minding it, Zhang Xuan placed his hands behind his back and said, "If you were to cultivate on like that, you won't even reach Pixue realm in ten years. At this rate, you will be dead before you can... exact your vengeance!"

"Exact vengeance?"

Everyone was taken aback. Why did Liu laoshi suddenly bring up exacting some vengeance?

They had been with Lu Chong for two years, but they had never heard that he had a grudge against anyone!

Just when they were perplexed over the matter, they saw the seemingly mute youngster suddenly turning pale, and his body trembled in agitation. "Tea-teacher, how did you know that my goal is to exact vengeance?"

"You don't have to bother how I know of it! Your vengeance is both a motivation as

well as a hindrance to your cultivation. You are suppressing your worries too deep within, and it has suppressed your cultivation, making it difficult for you to achieve a breakthrough. I know that the reason you refuse to speak is because you're afraid that you might accidentally speak of your enemy's name and make them aware of your existence."

Zhang Xuan said calmly.

"Don't worry, as long as you believe in me, I promise you that you will be able to exact your vengeance within ten days!"

"Ten days?"

Lu Chong found his words hard to believe, "This enemy... is a Tongxuan realm expert..."

He was only at Dingli realm primary stage whereas his enemy was a Tongxuan realm expert. There was a huge gap between the two, and it couldn't be covered that easily. Let alone ten days, even five years would be insufficient for him to catch up!

"It's your choice to choose whether you want to believe me or not! However... You only get this one chance!"

Zhang Xuan said.

"I..."

Conflicted, Lu Chong hesitated for a moment before gritting his teeth. His knees caved in and 'putong!', he kneeled on the floor.

"Liu laoshi, please guide me..."

"It has been more than three sentences..."

Hearing the duo's conversation, everyone flew into a frenzy.

...

Near the Master Teacher Pavilion, in a grand residence.

"Liu shi, how long will it take before teacher finishes his 2-star master teacher

examination and returns?"

Zhao Ya asked.

"I don't know either. I've tried looking into the affair at the Master Teacher Pavilion this morning, and based on what I've got, he has already left the capital to conduct the mission, and they estimated that it would take at least ten days!"

Recalling the answer from the Master Teacher Pavilion, Liu Ling replied.

"That is quite long..." Zhao Ya's eyebrows furrowed into deep creases.

"Ten days isn't really long, it depends on how you look at it. How about I bring you all around Tianwu Royal City so that you all can expand your horizons?" Seeing the bitter look on the faces of Zhang Xuan's students, Liu Ling chuckled.

"Expand our horizons? Sure! Where are we going?" Yuan Tao's eyes lit up.

Tianwu Royal City was a city far grander than any of those in Tianxuan Kingdom. He had already wanted to explore the city, and upon hearing Liu Shi's words, he could no longer hold back his excitement.

"Why don't I bring you all to Tianwu Academy first? That is the greatest academy in the thirteen surrounding kingdoms, a sacred land for cultivators. From time to time, the master teachers from the Master Teacher Pavilion would head there to conduct lectures. It might be good for you to take a look around there!"

Liu Ling pondered for a moment before replying.

"Master teachers conduct lectures there as well?"

"The greatest academy?"

"Zhang Shi would take a minimum of ten days anyway, it would be good to take a look!"

...

Upon hearing that master teachers would conduct lessons there and that it was a sacred land for cultivators, everyone was moved.

"Furthermore, I heard that Tianwu Academy promotes a free learning environment, so we can enter the lesson of any teacher freely without reporting in advance. It would be good for you to listen to the lectures of other teachers as well!"

Liu Ling smiled.

"Alright!"

Hearing that they could listen in to any lessons they wanted, the crowd was excited.

Thrilled, Zhao Ya and the others immediately set off for Tianwu Academy.

Chapter 327

Teacher, I Was Wrong!

"Teacher, can I... really exact vengeance within ten days?"

In the one-to-one tutoring room, Lu Chong kneeled before Zhang Xuan. Until now, he still found the situation hard to believe.

Shouldering a debt of bloodshed, he had never told anyone about his burden, and he never expressed it either. In order to prevent himself from revealing it in his dreams or such, he even feigned a mute. He was confident that he had hidden it well.

But this Liu laoshi was able to conclude that he was shouldering a huge grudge just by hearing of his past affairs and his cultivation state. His capability was way too fearsome!

More importantly... the other party promised him that he would be able to exact his vengeance within ten days!

His enemy was a Tongxuan realm cultivator! If it was that simple, he wouldn't have to cultivate as though his life was at stake for the past two years!

"Since I have promised you as such, I have my own ways. However... my method will be excruciating, and whether you can take it or not will be up to your will!" Zhang Xuan looked at the youngster.

He was extremely satisfied with this student of his.

In order to learn under a teacher to raise his cultivation, he was willing to kneel for seven days straight; for fear of revealing his secret, he pretended to be mute for two years straight. Regardless of which it was, it was a clear sign that he had strong mental fortitude and a resolute will.

His talent might not be anything much, but as long as he was groomed properly, his cultivation would definitely soar. It was just a matter of time before he surpassed Mu Xueqing.

Otherwise, Zhang Xuan wouldn't have said that much to him.

When accepting students, he valued mental fortitude and will more than anything else. As for talent, with his capability, it didn't mean anything to him.

"As long as I can have my revenge, I am willing to suffer any kind of pain!" Lu Chong clenched his fists tightly. His eyes were determined.

"Alright!"

Placing his hands behind his back, Zhang Xuan stared at him with deep eyes. "There's a special occupation which none is willing to come in contact with or bring up. Have you heard of poison masters?"

"I have!" Lu Chong nodded.

He had wanted to learn the art of a poison master back then, but he didn't have the connections to look for the Poison Hall.

"Teacher, could it be that..."

Lu Chong hesitated for a moment before asking doubtfully.

Wasn't poison master a job which was looked down on by the others? Could it be that Liu laoshi was a poison master?

Or did he want to impart to him the skills of a poison master?

"I am not a poison master, and I won't teach you that either!"

Seeing through his thoughts, Zhang Xuan shook his head. "I have a way that can raise your strength swiftly, but it will require the use of poison. Even though it won't be detrimental to your future cultivation, you will have to suffer excruciating pain. Furthermore, if you fail to endure it, you will die."

What he was referring to was the method to cultivate the Poison Body which he saw in the books in the Poison Hall.

Once one managed to successfully cultivate the Poison Body, not only would one be immune to the toxicity of poisons, one's strength, spirit, and agility would be enhanced

significantly as well, granting one significantly higher fighting prowess.

Other than the Heaven's Path Divine Art, the only way to raise his strength immensely within the limited time he had was this.

Usually, when poison masters cultivated the Poison Body, they would consume poison and this would affect their longevity. Back then, the reason why Gu Mu sustained a trauma was due to this as well.

However, after the compilation of the Library of Heaven's Path, the detriments to the cultivation method had been reduced to the bare minimum. Even so, without the support of Heaven's Path zhenqi, it wouldn't be easy to cultivate it. One would have to suffer a great pain.

Since Lu Chong possessed strong mental fortitude, it was worth a try. Perhaps, he might produce outstanding results.

"Regardless of how much pain it puts me in, as long as it allows me to exact vengeance, I am willing to give it a try!"

Lu Chong's eyes were filled with resolve.

He only had this one opportunity.

While he was cultivating, his enemy wasn't resting either. Given his talent of only a single rise in a cultivation realm every two years, it was impossible for him to ever surpass the other party.

Since this Liu laoshi said that he could give him the strength to exact vengeance within ten days, he was willing to believe in the party.

He had seen with his own eyes how his fellow peers grew visibly stronger under his guidance. No matter how foolish he could be, it was obvious that he was a person of great means.

Seeing the resolve in the other party's eyes, Zhang Xuan nodded in satisfaction. Then, with a deep and slightly cold voice, he warned, "The cultivation technique that I am about to impart you must not be leaked to anyone. Otherwise, even if I don't do anything, you will suffer a recoil from your zhenqi and you will die tragically!"

"Yes!"

Lu Chong nodded. Raising a hand, he swore, "I, Lu Chong, swear to never impart the cultivation technique and secret arts Liu laoshi impart me to anyone else, and if I were to break my vow, may my soul dissipate!"

"Un!"

Zhang Xuan tapped on an acupoint on Lu Chong's body and discreetly sent a surge of zhenqi into his body.

The cultivation technique he was imparting to the other party was too powerful. If it were to leak out, it would bring trouble to him, as well as the world. Even though the other party had sworn to it, he himself needed to prepare a countermeasure as well.

After his study and research of poison, his Heaven's Path zhenqi was capable of turning into a tonic or a poison with a single thought.

If the other party were to seal his mouth tightly, this surge of zhenqi would clear away all of the obstacles lying in his meridians and raise his cultivation. However, if he were to abuse his strength, this surge of zhenqi could also have him killed in an instant.

"Cultivating the Poison Body requires the complementation of poison. I don't have such medicinal herbs on me at the moment, so I will impart the cultivation technique to you tomorrow! However, I will teach you another technique that can strengthen your physical body. You should learn it well as a strong physical body is required to withstand the lethal poison!"

After making preparations, Zhang Xuan looked him in the eye and said, "I will only recite the cultivation formula once. How much you remember and understand will depend on your ability. Don't let me down!"

"I won't let teacher down!" Lu Chong nodded.

"Very well, this physical body enhancement technique..."

Zhang Xuan started explaining.

The technique he was referring to was the Heaven's Path Golden Body. Of course, he imparted the simplified version which he imparted to Zhao Ya and the others as well.

Cultivating the Poison Body required one's body to come into contact with lethal poison. If one's body wasn't strong enough, it would be hard for one to hold on.

Even though this Heaven's Path Golden Body was inferior to the one which Zhang Xuan cultivated, it was still a product of the Library of Heaven's Path and it mustn't be underestimated. As long as one cultivated it seriously, it wouldn't be a problem for one to grow stronger swiftly.

"...and this is what we call a complete body!"

Soon, Zhang Xuan finished reciting the cultivation formula.

"Teacher, thank you for your bestowment!"

After hearing the formula of the technique, Lu Chong's body trembled and his face flushed in agitation.

Having studied in Tianwu Academy for two years, he had seen quite a few cultivation techniques and he also knew of a few physical body enhancement technique formulas.

Compared to the one which Liu laoshi had just taught him, they were all trash.

At the very least, this technique was at Phantom pinnacle or above!

If Liu laoshi were to auction it, it would definitely fetch an astronomical sum. Even the Tianwu royal family would go in a frenzy for it...

It was such a valuable technique, yet Liu laoshi taught it to him without asking for anything... This was a huge debt which he would never be able to repay.

"You should start cultivating!"

Ignoring the other party's agitation, Zhang Xuan waved his hands casually.

"Yes!"

Knowing that teacher didn't like to waste his words, Lu Chong hurriedly sat on the floor and started cultivating.

Following the Heaven's Path Golden Body's formula, Lu Chong drove his zhenqi on a

specific path in his body, and after a moment, he felt an extremely comfortable and relaxing sensation gush through his body; all of the traumas he had sustained before instantaneously disappeared.

"Incredible!"

After an unknown period of time, a cracking sound echoed in the muscles throughout Lu Chong's body, and his strength rose significantly.

Hu!

Lu Chong opened his eyes.

At this moment, he felt as though he harnessed boundless strength in his body.

"Un, not bad. You managed to achieve Minor Accomplishment within two hours. This shows that you have a good foundation!"

Zhang Xuan nodded his head in satisfaction.

For revenge, the other party was willing to take all kind of pain, so he must have trained his body for this goal as well. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to reach Minor Accomplishment for the simplified version of Heaven's Path Golden Body within two hours.

"You can go out now. Your other classmates are probably anxious for you!"

After he was done with the cultivating the physical body enhancement technique, Zhang Xuan pushed the door and walked out.

It had been more than two hours since the duo entered, and the students outside were probably anxious from waiting already.

...

In the classroom.

"Liu laoshi said that... he would grant Lu Chong the strength to defeat a Tongxuan realm expert within ten days. Do you think that... it is possible?"

Until now, that student was unable to believe it.

"I don't know either. However, judging from how Liu laoshi was able to help us achieve breakthroughs in our cultivation just by giving us a few casual pointers, I doubt that his discernment is inferior to that of a master teacher!"

"I have heard the lessons of a master teacher before, and it is only slightly deeper than the lecture of our previous teacher. Compared to Liu laoshi... I think that their lessons are lacking!"

"Indeed... is he really just an ordinary teacher?"

Discussions sounded in the classroom.

Initially, they harbored deep hostility toward this teacher. However, the moment he started guiding them, everyone immediately realized that they had met with a good teacher and fell to his side.

"At Tongxuan realm, one's strength exceeds 100 ding, granting them the might to easily split open a tree. Lu Chong is currently only at Dingli realm primary stage, and that is two whole realms away from Tongxuan realm... how can he possibly reach Tongxuan realm in ten days under such conditions?"

Mu Xueqing shook her head.

She was at Pixue realm, and she knew how difficult it was to raise one's cultivation. It would already be incredible if Lu Chong could reach Dingli realm intermediate stage within ten days. To advance two whole realms and match a Tongxuan realm expert...

To her, it sounded no different from boasting.

"Indeed..." Meng Tao nodded as well.

Back then, it took him an entire year of effort to advance from Dingli realm primary stage to advanced stage. To reach Tongxuan realm within ten days... he didn't think that it was possible either.

Jiya!

Just when they were discussing, the door suddenly opened and Liu laoshi and Lu

Chong walked out.

At this moment, Lu Chong looked spirited, and his eyes were filled with energy. Explosive power could be felt from his body, and it felt like the mighty waves in the ocean, exerting great pressure on the one looking at him.

"Dingli realm... pinnacle?"

Upon sensing his aura, Mu Xueqing and Meng Tao fell silent. Their eyes grew so wide that they were about to pop out from their eyes.

How long had it been since he entered the room with Liu laoshi?

To advance from Dingli realm primary stage to pinnacle in two hours...

The duo felt like spurting blood.

Compared to him, their cultivation speed was no different from a snail's. It took them several months before they could see a slight progress in their cultivation, yet Liu laoshi simply brought Lu Chong in for just a while and he had already broken through two smaller realms...

Did it have to be that exaggerated?

Furthermore, they were oblivious to the fact that Lu Chong's simplified Heaven's Path Golden Path had granted him the strength exceeding that of an ordinary Dingli realm pinnacle!

Adding his physical strength along with that of his zhenqi, he possessed an astounding might of five ding!

An ordinary Dingli realm pinnacle could only wield a might of four ding.

"This... this is too incredible... Senior, I think it is best that you admit your mistake. It is impossible to find such an incredible teacher anywhere else..."

Suppressing his shock, Meng Tao hurriedly sent a telepathic message to Mu Xueqing.

Halfway through his words, Meng Tao realized that the other party wasn't responding. Thinking that his senior's proud nature was acting up again, he hurriedly turned

around to persuade her, but the unexpected sight before him nearly caused him to faint.

Putong! The incomparably arrogant Little Demoness Mu Xueqing who would never admit her mistakes was already kneeling before Liu laoshi with an earnest expression on her face.

"Teacher, I am in the wrong... please forgive me! I will do whatever you ask of me in the future. I won't disobey you ever again! Even if that genius Master Teacher Zhang Xuan were to come over, I will disregard him as though he is just mere air!"

"..." Zhang Xuan.

Chapter 328

Brawl of the Two Ladies

"Stand up!" Even though he felt dismayed at Mu Xueqing's words, Zhang Xuan walked over to help her up.

He didn't intend to quarrel with a student over this affair. The only reason why he threatened her with expulsion was to warn her so that she would listen obediently in the future.

Due to her consumption of pills from young, the pill poison had already permeated deep into her body, blocking her meridians tightly like shackles. He needed her unreserved trust to clear away the impurities in her meridians.

Thus, he intentionally gave her the cold shoulder so that she could think it through and cherish this opportunity. If she was willing to grasp this opportunity, Zhang Xuan didn't mind saving her. However, if she decided to remain obstinate, Zhang Xuan didn't think of it as a huge loss either. At worst, he would just lose a student. If he wanted, he could easily groom students with cultivation surpassing hers within ten days.

"Even though there is poison in the pills, it isn't a severe problem. Otherwise, the standing of alchemists won't be that high either!"

Zhang Xuan explained, "Your cultivation method has the effect of swiftly propelling the medicinal energy through your body, allowing it to take effect swiftly. However, at the same time, it also causes the pill poison to be absorbed into your body swiftly as well, thus causing your condition to become so severe. Over the years, the pill poison accumulated in your meridians, making it difficult to expel it!"

"Write down your cultivation technique, I will modify it for you. As long as you cultivate according to it, the pill poison that has sunk into your body should be expelled in less than ten days and you will experience a rise in your cultivation as well!"

Pill poison was a difficult problem for even a 4-star master teacher. However, given that Zhang Xuan had cultivated the Heaven's Path Divine Art—the cultivation

technique closest to perfection—it wasn't too difficult for him to solve it.

"Yes!" Not daring to hesitate, Mu Xueqing quickly copied down her cultivation technique on a piece of paper.

After taking a look at it, he did a few modifications before passing the paper back to her and instructing her to cultivate according to it.

An hour later, Mu Xueqing felt a refreshing sensation gushing through her body. The shackles which seemed to be binding her body before seemed to have been released, and a relaxing feeling surged to embrace her body from within. In fact, she even managed to achieve a small breakthrough in her cultivation, opening up another acupoint.

Sensing the change in her body, Mu Xueqing finally understood how incredible this Liu laoshi was. Instantaneously, she was filled with gratitude for him.

"Alright, we'll end the lesson here. You all may leave now!"

After settling Mu Xueqing's issue, Zhang Xuan casually waved his hands.

The crowd nodded and left the classroom.

Leaving the classroom, the group could no longer suppress the excitement in their hearts.

"Liu laoshi is simply too formidable! After his guidance, I realized that my cultivation method was entirely wrong. If I were to cultivate according to his instructions, I will surely be able to reach Dingli realm in less than three months!"

"It's the same for me as well. After cultivating according to the formula teacher gave me, I feel relaxed all over, and my strength is also progressing swiftly. I didn't expect that a problem I didn't think much of would weigh me down so much.

"This is what a truly incredible teacher is like! Did you notice that we actually know about the things he had pointed out, but we have never thought of putting them together..."

"I thought that the academy would send another mediocre teacher over, but to think that Liu laoshi would be this formidable..."

...

Everyone's eyes were glowing.

Even though it hadn't been long since they met with their new teacher, they were already completely amazed by him.

"To be able to raise our cultivation with just a few casual pointers, even master teachers might not possess such capability!" Hearing the group's discussion, Meng Tao couldn't help but add in.

"Indeed! I've had the honor of meeting with several master teachers, and I even once obtained Pavilion Master Jiang's Tutelage Jade Token and listened to two hours of his lecture. His lecture was impressive, but he was still lacking compared to Liu laoshi's precise guidance!" Mu Xueqing nodded.

Due to her family background, she had come into contact with numerous master teachers from young, to the point that she had even listened to Pavilion Master Jiang's lesson before. However, his guidance wasn't as spot-on as Liu laoshi's, the latter pointing straight to the crux of the problem and allowing one to improve immensely once they corrected it.

"Even Pavilion Master Jiang's lesson is lacking compared to his? Does this mean that our Liu laoshi's teaching ability is already above that of a 2-star master teacher?" Meng Tao asked in disbelief.

"Not only Pavilion Master Jiang, I think that the genius Master Teacher Zhang Xuan also pales in comparison to him! He only managed to cause a huge uproar in the master teacher examination due to his talent... the cultivation of his students aren't anything much. Based on what I've heard, they are all at Dingli realm, and even the strongest of them was only at Pixue realm!"

Mu Xueqing continued.

"If he was really as proficient in teaching as Liu laoshi, how could his students be so weak?"

With a new idol, Mu Xueqing was no longer blinded in her reverence for the genius master teacher.

Recalling the news she had heard, she made a comparison between Zhang Xuan and Liu laoshi, and arrived at this conclusion.

Master Teacher Zhang Xuan was a talented individual, but in terms of teaching, it was impossible for him to match up to Liu laoshi.

Otherwise, how could his direct disciples be so weak?

One had to know that Liu laoshi had claimed that he could make Lu Chong defeat a Tongxuan realm expert within ten days. Regardless of how short the duration when Master Teacher Zhang Xuan's students had been with him, it was definitely more than ten days.

It was clear who was the superior one.

"Who did you say was mediocre in teaching? I dare you to repeat your words!"

Mu Xueqing had just finished speaking her piece when a cold voice sounded out behind them. Turning around, they saw an incredibly beautiful lady who was around Mu Xueqing's age standing in the distance. Her eyebrows were knitted tightly together in displeasure.

Upon seeing this lady, Mu Xueqing, who always prided herself on her looks, couldn't help but gasp in admiration. However, envy soon welled up in her.

"What business of yours is it whomever I speak of?" Mu Xueqing harrumphed coldly.

She was the Little Demoness who feared nothing at all. She might have become an obedient lamb facing Liu laoshi's authority, but if a random stranger thought that she could climb over her head, then she must be dreaming!

"Did you just say that Master Teacher Zhang Xuan is mediocre in teaching, and his students are weak?"

The beautiful lady opposite to her stared at her with eyes burning with fury.

"Why? Have I said anything wrong? There is nothing to be said about Zhang shi's talents, but the students he taught are truly ordinary. Just by looking at their cultivation, one can tell that his teaching abilities are subpar!"

Mu Xueqing was a person who favored the carrot over the stick. Even though she revered Zhang Shi a lot, she couldn't help but retaliate verbally upon sensing the threat the lady's voice.

"You... since you said so, let's not waste any words. Do you dare to duel with me!?"

The lady's face steeled and she gritted her silver teeth.

"Duel with you?"

Mu Xueqing was taken aback.

She must be sick!

She only casually said that Master Teacher Zhang Xuan's lessons couldn't compare up to Liu laoshi's, yet this lass was acting as though she had killed her entire family. What in the world was she up to?

However, as the Little Demoness and one of the top students in the entire Tianwu Kingdom, she couldn't back down a duel!

"Let's fight then, do you think that I will be scared of you?" Harrumphing coldly, Mu Xueqing flung her sleeve.

"Senior..." seeing the Little Demoness flying to a rage, Meng Tao and the others were shocked. They hurriedly tried to stop her.

On the other hand, another lady beside the beautiful lady looked a little worried as well.

"Zhao Ya, Liu Shi told us not to cause any trouble..." The female said feebly, worried that they would get into trouble.

"Wang Ying, they have already insulted our teacher, are we to tolerate it?" A young man stepped forward. With a flick of his wrist, he whipped out the spear behind his back, and the joints of the spear started fixing itself together.

"Indeed, we can't tolerate it. They have insulted our teacher and us. So what if this is Tianwu Academy?" A plump-faced fatty stepped forward.

They were Zhao Ya, Zheng Yang, and the others who came to Tianwu Academy for a leisurely stroll.

They had been walking around Tianwu Academy, and the grandeur of the top academy of the thirteen surrounding kingdoms had indeed left them stunned. After walking for an entire afternoon, just as they were about to return, they heard someone insult Zhang laoshi!

How could they watch by the side as the respected figure in their hearts was being sullied?

They could tolerate being insulted themselves, but they couldn't allow anyone to insult Zhang laoshi!

In their hearts, Zhang laoshi was an existence equivalent to a god. What Liu laoshi and Jiang Chen... all of those meant nothing to them at all!

"I..."

Seeing Zheng Yang and Yuan Tao fervently supporting Zhao Ya's decision, Wang Ying hesitated for a moment before nodding her head, "Alright!"

Zhang Xuan's five students always had a fearless personality. Otherwise, they wouldn't have dared to challenge Lu Xun publicly during the Teacher Evaluation.

Even though they were at Tianwu Academy, and they had no connections or backing here, they couldn't forgive the fact that someone had dared to insult their teacher.

"There is a sparring ring right in front. Whoever loses must apologize to the other party!" Zhao Ya's pitch-black hair flew in the air, and in an instant, she felt as though a pure and valiant goddess. "Do you dare to accept the challenge?"

"What is there to fear? Rather, I'm afraid that you will go back on your words when you lose!" Mu Xueqing didn't back down at all.

"Then cut the crap, let's go!"

Zhao Ya couldn't be bothered to argue with the other party, and she began to walk toward the dueling ring.

As an academy for cultivators, Tianwu Academy had average-sized sparring rings throughout the entire campus to allow students to spar with one another and raise their cultivation.

"What's wrong?"

"It seems like Little Demoness Mu Xueqing is sparring with someone!"

"Sparring with someone? Who would be so daring as to fight with her? Zhao Wuxing? Or is it Liu Changyan?"

"It isn't them... I haven't seen the other party before either. It is an extremely beautiful lady, so beautiful that I couldn't believe my eyes!"

"The battle between two beauties? I have to take a look then..."

...

Sensing the strong smell of gunpowder between the duo, the other students, who were walking leisurely around the campus, were immediately roused and innumerable people gathered around the sparring ring.

Mue Xueqing was both beautiful and strong, and she had always been in the center of attention in the academy. Not to mention, the lady she was facing was even more beautiful than her. In an instant, the attention of the entire academy was focused on this duel.

Large circles of crowd gathered around the sparring ring.

"She's indeed beautiful!"

"That... why haven't I met her before?"

"She must be new. Otherwise, given her beauty, it is impossible for me to not have heard of her!"

...

Upon seeing Zhao Ya, the eyes of the student population lit up.

After triggering her Pure Yin Body, her disposition and appearance became refined, and she stood out from the typical ladies. In an instant, she attracted everyone's gazes, and the eyes of many male students were glowing.

"Damn it..."

Seeing those male students directing furious glares at her, Mu Xueqing's face steeled, and she was about to explode with fury.

In the past, regardless of where she went, she was the center of attention. But at this moment, her spotlight was being stolen by some other lady. How could she take this lying down?

"If I don't smash your head to the point that you forget your own name, I'll forsake my surname..."

Clenching her jaws forcefully, Mu Xueqing clenched her fists tightly.

Chapter 329

Duel Agreement

"Zhao Ya, even though there isn't much to be said about the other party's character, she isn't weak. You must be careful!"

Zheng Yang stepped forward and told Zhao Ya with a hushed voice.

"Un, don't worry!" Zhao Ya responded.

After Zhang laoshi's guidance yesterday, she opened up another ten acupoints. Even though the lady before her wasn't weak, she could only be considered to be on par with her. When it comes down to it, it was hard to say who would lose.

Hu!

Leaping forward, Zhao Ya landed lightly on the sparring ring. Staring at Mu Xueqing with her black beady eyes, she gestured with her hands and said, "Let's begin!"

"Hmph!"

Refusing to back down, Mu Xueqing leaped onto the sparring ring as well. She unleashed her might, which had just risen from her breakthrough just a moment ago, and strength gushed through her as though a flowing river.

"It's beginning!"

"The battle between the two beauties..."

Seeing the two beauties facing each other on the sparring ring, the crowd immediately fell silent, fearful that they would interrupt their concentration.

"I will make you apologize!"

With a clear thud, Zhao Ya pushed against the floor and charged forth. At the same time, a howling aura which bore some reminiscence to the gleam of a sword shrouded

her arms.

"The one to apologize will be you!"

Refusing to yield, Mu Xueqing also charged forward.

Peng peng peng peng!

Soon, the duo had already traded blows several times. As Pixue realm cultivators, the might of their blows caused a violent sonic boom to burst in the air.

"Incredible! Where did this lady come from? Despite her young age, she is actually able to match Mu Xueqing!"

Amidst the crowd, a young man looked at the battle with a perplexed expression.

It was the student who was ranked first in the student tournament, Zhao Wuxing.

"I have no idea as well. It seemed as though she suddenly appeared today!" Beside him, another person looked at the stage with a doubtful expression as well.

If Mu Xueqing saw this person, she would definitely recognize him as the one who was placed second in the student tournament, Liu Changyan.

Despite being the two most famous students in the academy, Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan couldn't hold back their curiosity to spectate the battle.

"Who do you think will win?"

After looking for a moment longer, Liu Changyan chuckled.

"In just a few days, Mu Xueqing's cultivation has improved, and the restraint in her movements has also disappeared, causing her fighting prowess to soar greatly. Even though the lady she is facing is using inferior battle techniques, her movements were forceful. Furthermore, there seems to be some kind of frosty aura to her moves, making it difficult for one face it head on... I can't really say for sure who will win!"

After hesitating for a moment, Zhao Wuxing said.

As the number one student in the entire academy, his eye for such matters was

astonishing. However, regardless of whether it was their cultivation or their means, the two ladies on the sparring ring seemed to be on the same level. He couldn't say for sure who would win either.

Liu Changyan nodded in agreement. Then, he suddenly frowned, "That lady who abruptly appeared has a strong foundation, but why are her battle techniques so weak? All of the moves she has used were at intermediate-tier Mortal or so. If her battle techniques were slightly more advanced, she might have won already!"

"Indeed!"

Zhao Wuxing was also perplexed by the sight.

These two beautiful ladies had both reached Pixue realm. As long as they wished, they could easily access the high-tier or even pinnacle Mortal battle techniques. To still be using intermediate-tier Mortal at her cultivation realm, that was indeed a little lacking.

If not for the frosty aura in her body limiting the other party's movements, rendering Mu Xueqing unable to gain on her, she would have already lost.

"This isn't good!"

Zheng Yang and the others could also see the problem.

Zhao Ya's Pure Yin Body granted her a huge advantage against cultivators of the same cultivation realm. However, as the battle techniques she knew were still limited to the level of Tianxuan Kingdom, there was still a huge distance between both parties.

More importantly, it had only been two months since Zhao Ya advanced from Fighter 1-dan Juxi realm to Pixue realm. The rapid rise in her cultivation caused her to lack actual combat experience.

On the other hand, as the Little Demoness who had caused innumerable storms in Tianwu Academy, Mu Xueqing had plenty of battle experience.

Lacking battle techniques and battle experience. If not for her overwhelmingly powerful physical constitution and her powerful zhenqi, she would have already lost by now.

"Don't panic. Even though Zhao Ya is lacking in practical battle experience, it isn't that

easy for the other party to triumph over her!"

Liu Yang said.

Back then, Zhao Ya's physical constitution could even suppress Lu Xun laoshi. No matter how powerful this lady was, could she be stronger than Lu Xun?

"Don't worry. Once she gets used to the tempo of the battle, it will just be a matter of time before she defeats the other party!"

Zhao Ya's disadvantage was due to her lacking battle experience. As the battle continued on, Zhao Ya would slowly get used to the flow of the fight, and by then, it wouldn't be difficult for her to defeat the other party.

"Damn it!"

Since the crowd below was able to realize this, naturally Mu Xueqing could notice it as well, and her face steeled.

Even though she wasn't the strongest female in her age group in Tianwu Kingdom, she wasn't too far from it. She thought that it should have been easy for her to teach a lass younger than her a lesson, but never in her dreams did she expect for the other party to be this formidable!

When did such an incredible freshman appear in Tianwu Academy?

"If this continues to drag on, given how condensed her zhenqi is, I will surely lose. I have no choice but to use that technique!"

Mu Xueqing gritted her teeth, and a ferocious glint appeared in her eyes.

Even though the other party was in a disadvantageous position at first, as time went by, she found the tables being slowly turned on her.

In the end, her cultivation was forcefully pulled by pills, so her zhenqi was still a little thin.

"Hmph!"

Harrumphing lightly, Mu Xueqing frowned. Her aura suddenly surged, and she

released a forceful punch.

"It's Apothecary Mu's [Fallen Flower Fist]!"

A grim look appeared on Zhao Wuxing's face.

"Fallen Flower Fist?" Liu Changyan turned to Zhao Wuxing and asked.

"Indeed. It's a high-tier Phantom battle technique. It's said that when Apothecary Mu reached Zongshi realm, in remembrance of his dead wife, he created this technique. There is a total of three moves to this technique, and every single one has overwhelming strength. Even Mo Hongyi was filled with praises for it!"

Zhao Wuxing stared at the lady on stage and commented, "To think that Apothecary Mu would pass this technique onto his daughter and that she would have already mastered the first move!"

"High-tier Phantom battle technique? Techniques of such level are rare even in the capital, the other lady Mu Xueqing is facing is in trouble!"

Amazed, Liu Changyan nodded his head.

Even in Tianwu Kingdom, a high-tier Phantom battle technique was considered to be top-notch. On top of that, the other lady was lacking in good battle techniques, making it difficult for her to withstand this move.

As they expected, facing the savage pressure from the other party, Zhao Ya's face warped in shock.

"I have to go all out!"

Gritting her silver teeth, she knew that she would definitely fall in defeat if she were to continue executing normal moves. Thus, with a bellow, she pumped her zhenqi furiously through her veins.

She was putting her all into this single move.

Peng!

The Fallen Flower Fist met her palm.

Deng deng deng deng!

The duo's faces reddened, and they retreated seven to eight steps consecutively before fresh blood spurted from their mouths.

It was a draw!

"Zhao Ya!"

"Senior!"

Zheng Yang and Meng Tao dashed up to the stage.

"Seems like I have underestimated you. It is a draw today, but do you dare to fight against me three days from now?"

Flinging her arms, Mu Xueqing pushed Meng Tao and the others aside before glaring at Zhao Ya coldly.

"So be it! If you lose at that time, you have to apologize!" Zhao Ya stared back at her as well.

"Apologize? I only said that Zhang shi isn't good at teaching, what business of it is yours?"

At this, Mu Xueqing suddenly realized something and she froze. "It can't be that... you all are Zhang shi's students?"

"That's right! He is our teacher! Your action of insulting him is equivalent to insulting all of us!" Zhao Ya replied.

"I see!"

Finally understanding the reason why the other party was so furious as to challenge her to a duel, Mu Xueqing shook her head. "I am also filled with respect for Zhang shi, just that... I am being objective here. In terms of teaching, I can guarantee that our Liu laoshi is definitely superior to your Zhang shi!"

"Liu laoshi? I've never heard of him!" Zhao Ya shook her head. Then, with a proud look, she declared, "Our Zhang laoshi is definitely the best in teaching! No one is able to

match up to him!"

"You..."

Mu Xueqing gritted her teeth. "Since none of us is willing to concede, then let our fists do the talking! Let's meet again three days from now on, and whoever loses has to admit that their teacher is inferior to the other party's teacher! Do you dare to accept my challenge?"

"Why wouldn't I dare to accept your challenge?" Zhao Ya nodded.

"Fine, it's a deal then! Let's go!"

Seeing that the other party had agreed to it, Mu Xueqing flung her arms, turned around and left.

It hadn't been long since she came into contact with Liu laoshi, but she felt grateful to the other party for solving the trauma in the body and raising her cultivation. Given that a student of Zhang shi was challenging his prestige, she felt a need to guard his honor!

She wanted to let people know that even though Liu laoshi wasn't a master teacher, he was in no way inferior to a master teacher!

"Let's go!"

Zhao Ya also left with Wang Ying and the others.

"These few people are Zhang shi's students?"

"This is a huge affair..."

"I've heard of Zhang shi! He's the genius who broke all of Genius Mo Hongyi's records, taking over his position as the number one genius of Tianwu Kingdom! No wonder that lady was so incredible, she is his student!"

Upon learning that Zhao Ya and the others were Zhang shi's students, the crowd below broke into a commotion.

Those students who harbored ideas on Zhao Ya immediately vanquished all of their

thoughts.

Master Teacher Zhang Xuan was a rising figure in the city, and many influential powers were eager to build a connection with him.

Laying hands on his students was no different than suicide!

"Right, isn't Mu Xueqing's teacher Bai Fan laoshi? Who is Liu laoshi?"

"You still don't know about it? Bai Fang laoshi has already left the academy, and this Liu laoshi is a teacher who was just recruited today!"

"Just recruited today?"

"That's right. I was in charge of attending to the interviewees, so I personally saw the scene back then. That Liu laoshi is indeed a capable teacher..."

...

The student recounted the events during the public recruitment.

"With a single word, he fixed a student's aversion to studying, and with a beating, he fixed a student's violent tendencies?"

"You must be joking! There's actually such a person in the world?"

After hearing those words, the crowd was dumbfounded. They couldn't help but doubt that the other party was lying to them.

"It's true!" The student said indignantly. "You all know Mu Xueqing's personality as well. If it's not true, how could she be willing to fight with another person for him when she has only come into contact with him for such a short period of time?"

"This..."

"Now that you speak of it, I suddenly thought of something. When I met the students in their class this morning, their cultivation didn't seem to be that high yet. How in the world was all of their cultivation raised in just a few hours?"

"That..."

"Could this really be due to Liu laoshi's guidance? For him to be so formidable, who in the world is this Liu laoshi?"

The more the crowd discussed, the more curious they were about Mu Xueqing's new teacher.

"Ah choo!"

After leaving the classroom, just as Zhang Xuan was walking on a pavement, he suddenly sneezed. Perplexed, he rubbed his nose.

What's wrong? Did I catch a cold?

Chapter 330

Physician Guild

Not long after Mu Xueqing and the others stepped out of the classroom, Zhang Xuan left as well.

To raise Lu Chong's cultivation in the shortest time possible, he had to purchase sufficient medicinal herbs to concoct the poison. It was impossible for him to obtain these herbs just by waiting in the academy.

"There are only two sources where one can obtain medicinal herbs. The herb kings and the Physician Guild!"

Zhang Xuan contemplated as he proceeded forward.

Herb kings referred to wholesaler of medicinal herbs, and the Great Herb King of the Red Lotus City was the largest wholesaler in the thirteen surrounding kingdoms.

"If Tianwu Royal City has a herb king, Bai Chan and the others wouldn't have to go through so much effort to travel to Red Lotus City to purchase medicine... I better head to the Physician Guild!"

Given how Bai Chan and the other physicians traveled all the way to Red Lotus City to purchase medicinal herbs, it was clear that there was no herb king in Tianwu Royal City. Even if there was, it was unlikely for him to have a wide variety of herbs.

Since that was the case, Zhang Xuan decided to head for the Physician Guild straight.

The Apothecary Guild and the Physician Guild both expended huge quantities of herbs on a daily basis. The pills the former forged were mostly related to raising one's cultivation, and thus, the medicinal herbs they possessed were mostly tonics and Spirit medicinal herbs. On the other hand, the latter concocted medicine with the purpose of saving and treating others, and poisonous herbs frequently appeared in their prescriptions. Therefore, it was more likely that latter would possess the poisonous herbs that Zhang Xuan was looking for.

After asking around in the academy, Zhang Xuan soon found out where the Physician Guild was located.

It wasn't too far from Tianwu Academy, and he arrived at its doorstep within an hour.

The Physician Guild wasn't as grand as the Master Teacher Pavilion, but still, it was larger and more imposing than the Painter Guild.

Upon walking into the lounge, Zhang Xuan immediately saw a group of people lining up neatly within. There were apprentices seated at the front diagnosing the patient. It was quite similar to the hospitals in his previous life.

Walking around the crowd, Zhang Xuan walked up to the reception and a young lady in her twenties walked up to welcome him with a sweet smile.

"May I know what gongzi hopes to enquire..."

"I wish to buy some medicinal herbs!" Zhang Xuan said.

"You wish to buy some herbs?" The lady hesitated for a moment before asking politely, "Can you show me your prescription?"

"Prescription?"

He was just here to buy medicinal herbs, so how could he possibly have something like that?

"You can only buy medicinal herbs with a prescription..." Seeing the confused look on the other party's face, the lady frowned.

"Where can I obtain a prescription?" Zhang Xuan asked.

"Physicians and apprentices have the right to issue a prescription!"

The lady looked at Zhang Xuan with a bizarre gaze, "However, apprentices can only issue prescriptions consisting of low-tier medicinal herbs. If you wish to purchase high-tier medicinal herbs, you will have to look for a physician!"

To dare to come up here to buy medicinal herbs when you don't even know where to get a prescription from... It is fortunate for you that my temper is good, otherwise you

would have already been kicked out as a troublemaker!

"Oh, the medicinal herbs I want to buy can't be considered as high-tier but they are still quite rare. I will recite them for you, so can you tell me whether I should look for an apprentice or a physician to issue a prescription?"

Seeing the long queue before the apprentices and a longer one before the physicians, Zhang Xuan decided to clarify everything properly before deciding on a course of action.

He didn't want to leave in disappointment after lining up for several hours at the apprentice queue only to realize that the other party was unable to issue the prescription.

"Alright!"

The lady nodded.

"I want to buy White Angelica Flower, Crimson-edged Leaf, Wolf Venom Grass..." After pondering for a moment, Zhang Xuan listed out over a dozen medicinal herbs.

Before he could finish his words, the lady's eyes widened into large circles. Alarmed, she took a step back and knocked a bronze gong. "Guards, someone is causing trouble..."

"..." Zhang Xuan.

Hualala!

A few armored guards rushed over.

"Ya Rou xiaojie, what's wrong?"

The guard leader was a tall and bulky man. With a physique as though a steel tower, his presence exerted a huge pressure on those around him.

Tongxuan realm expert!

"That man is causing trouble..."

Receptionist Ya Rou pointed.

"Cough cough..." Zhang Xuan didn't expect that he would be taken for a troublemaker when he only intended to purchase medicine. Shaking his head, he said, "I am a teacher of Tianwu Academy, I am really here to buy medicinal herbs!"

After which, he flashed an emblem indicating his identity as a teacher.

He didn't want to be thrown out from the guild despite having only entered a moment ago.

"Oh, so it's Liu laoshi. Pardon our disrespect!" After taking a glance at the emblem, the guard leader clasped his fist. He then turned to Ya Rou and asked doubtfully, "What is going on?"

Tianwu Academy was known as the sacred land for cultivators, and the teachers possessed immense prestige in the capital. No one dared to look down on them.

Since the other party was a teacher, it was unlikely that he would cause trouble here given his esteemed standing.

"He... Despite not having a prescription, he said that he wanted to buy prohibited medicinal herbs like White Angelica Flower, Crimson-edged Leaf, and Wolf Venom Grass. If this isn't causing trouble, what else is...?"

Not expecting that this ignorant fellow to be a teacher of Tianwu Academy, Ya Rou was taken aback for a moment. However, she soon recovered and explained the situation.

"Buying prohibited medicinal herbs?"

After hearing the reason, the guard leader turned to Zhang Xuan, "Liu laoshi, medicinal herbs like the Wolf Venom Grass possess lethal poison, and thus, the guild deems them as prohibited herbs. Even with a prescription, we aren't allowed to sell them to you. Unless... Unless a physician vouches for you personally, otherwise it will be impossible to purchase those herbs!"

"I'm unable to purchase those herbs even with a prescription?"

"Yes! These prohibited medicinal herbs possess lethal poison, and in order to prevent people from abusing these medicinal herbs to conduct vile deeds, the guild decided to

impose strict rules on their distribution. I seek your understanding on this matter." The guard clasped his fist and explained respectfully.

If not for the fact that the other party was a teacher of Tianwu Academy, he would have thought that he was here to cause trouble as well.

Despite knowing nothing at all, to head to the guild to purchase prohibited medicinal herbs... He sure was brazen!

"Oh!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

He could understand the rationale behind their actions. In his previous life, some of the more potent medicine, such as sleeping pills, weren't available to the general public even with a prescription.

They were simply trying to prevent widespread use of these lethal medicinal herbs, which could potentially cause unrest in the city.

"Since Liu laoshi understands this matter, I have to ask you to leave and not make things difficult for us..." Seeing that the other party comprehended their plight, the guard leader continued.

However, before he could finish his words, the young man before him knitted his eyebrows tightly together. With a helpless expression, the other party shook his head, "Seems like... I have to try taking the physician examination then. Sigh, to think that even purchasing medicinal herbs would be such a hassle..."

"Taking the physician examination?"

"Purchasing medicinal herbs would be such a hassle?"

Upon hearing those words, Ya Rou and the guards nearly keeled over.

Physician was one of the higher ranked occupations of the Upper Nine Paths. As such, the difficulty of the examination was extraordinary.

Despite not even being an apprentice, not to mention how you didn't even know that a prescription was required to purchase medicinal herbs, how could you boast so arrogantly that you are going to take the physician examination? Furthermore, for you to do so just to purchase medicinal herbs...

Brother, will you die if you act a little humbler?

Ya Rou's complexion immediately turned awful.

She had seen many braggarts before, but she had never seen one who was capable of bragging to the stars.

Even if you don't know that a prescription is required to purchase medicinal herbs, you should at least know that taking the physician examination requires an in-depth knowledge of medicinal herbs!

To not even know that the White Angelica Flower, Crimson-edged Leaf, and Wolf Venom Grass are prohibited medicinal herbs... and you still wish to take the physician examination? You must be joking!

"Liu laoshi, the physician examination isn't as easy as you think..."

The guard leader was infuriated by how lightly the other party was taking the occupation, but in consideration of his identity as a teacher of Tianwu Academy, he suppressed his anger and tried to explain the matter to him.

"Un, I understand! How can becoming a member of an occupation of the Upper Nine Paths be easy?" Zhang Xuan nodded.

Hearing the other party's words, the guard leader nodded, thinking that the other party had given up on the idea. However, upon hearing the words that followed behind it, he staggered and nearly spurted blood.

The young man looked at him with a serious face and asked, "So... may I know where the physician examination is held?"

To not even know where the physician examination is held... and you still want to take the examination?

"It's at the Physician Hall over there..." The guard leader was seething with rage, but he still managed to hold himself back. Pointing to the front, he replied with a trembling voice.

Looking toward where the other party's finger was pointed, Zhang Xuan saw a huge hall, and a plaque placed on top of the entrance that wrote 'Physician Hall'!

"Alright, thank you. May I trouble you to prepare the medicinal herbs that I just spoke of? I will come and claim them after I'm done with the physician examination!"

Upon knowing the location, Zhang Xuan instructed the receptionist, Ya Rou, before heading over.

"Braggart!"

Upon seeing the other party leave, Ya Rou could no longer hold herself back and harrumphed with clear disdain in her voice.

She was already absolutely certain that this fellow was here to wreak havoc.

Otherwise, who would attempt the physician examination despite knowing nothing at all?

"He does seem somewhat unreliable. Given the prestige associated with being a physician, how can it possible for anyone to pass the examination that easily?" The guard leader shook his head as well.

It is one thing if you have studied the Way of Medicine before, but to not even know where the physician examination is held and that a prescription is required to purchase medicinal herbs, it can't be clearer to see that you are a newbie! And yet, you still want to take the examination...

Aren't you underestimating this occupation a little way too much?

"That may not necessarily be so. I recall that there's a person in our guild who managed to pass the 1-star physician examination despite not being an apprentice!"

A guard spoke up.

"Oh, you're speaking of 3-star Physician Mu Hong? He is an exception. Having come from a lineage of physicians, he has been learning the Way of Medicine since young. He possesses true ability, that's why he's able to pass the 1-star physician examination straight!"

The guard leader said.

The other party was right, there was indeed an exception in the guild.

It was the famous Physician Mu Hong.

Even though Physician Mu Hong had never taken any examination prior to passing his 1-star physician examination such that he wasn't even an apprentice then, he had been accompanying his father on diagnosis and treatment runs and he was already famous by then.

"He is just an arrogant lad, how can he be compared to Physician Mu Hong?" Ya Rou harrumphed coldly.

Physician Mu Hong had begun learning Way of Medicine from young, and by the age of thirteen, he was already treating patients by himself. Even though he had never taken the examination prior to that, he practically grew up in the Physician Guild and he was well aware of everything here.

On the other hand, that fellow clearly knew nothing at all. Given the foolish and ignorant look on his face, and how he didn't even know of the prohibited medicinal herbs... how could the two of them possibly be the same?

"But no matter what, the other party is a teacher of Tianwu Academy. I don't think that he will completely not care for his reputation like that!"

The guard leader said.

"This..."

Ya Rou fell speechless.

The standing of a teacher was beneath that of a physician, but due to their relationship with master teachers, it was an esteemed occupation as well. As an official teacher of Tianwu Academy, it was unlikely for him to abandon his pride to cause trouble at the Physician Guild.

"He might really possess true ability!"

"Indeed, it's possible that he might, like Physician Mu Hong, pass the 1-star physician examination straight and amaze everyone!"

The two guards held deep respect for teachers.

"Now that you speak of it, it isn't entirely impossible..." Hearing the analysis of the others, Ya Rou hesitated for a moment before nodding her head. Just as she was about to continue speaking, the young man who just left a moment ago returned and asked sheepishly.

"May I know... what procedures are there to the physician examination? Also, what books do I have to read?"

"..." Ya Rou.

"..." The guards.

Chapter 331

Challenging the Guild Leader?

Initially, they thought that the other party might really possess true capability as it was unlikely that a teacher would cause trouble given their esteemed standing. However, after hearing the other party's words, they realized...

They were overthinking it!

To not even know the procedures to the physician examination, the heck was he taking the examination for!?

Suppressing his anger, the guard leader said, "Liu laoshi, since you don't even know the procedure for the physician examination, I think... it is better for you to just drop the matter..."

"Drop the matter?"

Zhang Xuan shook his head, "I don't want to take the examination as well, but you just told me that it is impossible to buy those medicinal herbs if I'm not a physician! Alright, you just have to tell me what is tested on the physician examination, I'll settle the rest!"

The crowd tugged on their hair.

We don't want to bother you either... Just that, don't you think that you are going a little too far, attempting to take the physician examination despite knowing nothing at all?

However, since you are so adamant to shame yourself, we'll wash our hands clean of this matter then...

Displeased, the complexion of the guard leader darkened further. Even so, he still explained the procedures of the examination, "Similar to the examinations of other occupations, the physician examination tests one's theoretical knowledge and practical skills... After you enter the Physician Hall, there will be some specialized

personnel to bring you around..."

Hearing those words, the young man nodded, turned around, and walked to the Physician Hall.

"Physician Hu, the one in charge of the Physician Hall, detests this kind of ignorant examinee who banks on sheer luck to pass. That fellow is probably in for a round of misfortune!"

"I thought that teachers will at least conduct themselves with propriety in consideration of their standing. But from the looks of it, it seems like I was expecting too much... To not even know the procedures of the physician examination, how can he possibly pass the examination?"

"Indeed! If it was so easy to become a physician, there wouldn't be just thirty physicians in the entire city!"

...

Seeing how that fellow walked into the Physician Hall despite knowing nothing at all, everyone shook their heads.

The guard leader initially thought that the other party might truly possess true capability. However, upon realizing that the other party was truly ignorant, he felt disdain toward the other party as well.

It was often said that the academy's teachers were respectable and modest. After seeing this teacher, he realized that it was all bullshit!

Have you seen a person who would dare to take the physician examination despite not knowing a single thing at all?

"Alright, Ya Rou xiaojie, we will continue our patrol. See you later..."

Eventually, the guard leader clasped his fist and prepared to leave. But just as he was about to leave, the ground beneath him suddenly shook. A loud chime reverberated within the Physician Guild.

Dong!

It seemed to originate from a huge bell, and under the deafening reverberation, even the ground tremored.

"What's going on?"

"I've got no idea, but it sounds like it came from the Physician Hall!"

"Physician Hall?"

"That seems to be the case..."

...

After hearing the sound, the patients who were lined up for a diagnosis burst into commotion.

In contrast to the confusion of the patients, the guard leader's face turned ghastly pale, and he began to tremble uncontrollably. With a fearful voice, he uttered, "This fellow... it can't be that he barged into the [Wall of Dilemma]..."

"Wall of Dilemma? What's that?"

Ya Rou asked doubtfully.

She was just a front receptionist. While she was roughly aware of the rules surrounding the physician examination, she didn't know the specific tests on the examination.

"The Wall of Dilemma... is a place where the incurable illnesses are recorded... The illnesses that no one in the Physician Guild has been able to cure for the past century!" The guard leader seemed as though he was about to cry.

"The illnesses that no one in the Physician Guild has been able to cure for the past century? Even a 3-star physician like Mu Hong?"

Ya Rou was taken aback.

In their Physician Guild branch, the most skilled physician was 3-star Physician Mu Hong!

If the illnesses that no one could cure were recorded on the wall, didn't that mean that even 3-star Physician Mu Hong was helpless before them as well?

"Indeed..."

The guard leader nodded his head, "Not just him, the physicians in our guild for the past few generations had been unable to do so as well. That's why it is called the Wall of Dilemma..."

"If that's the case, why do you look so worried? Since it's a place where difficult illnesses are recorded, it shouldn't be a problem for him to enter, right?"

Ya Rou was perplexed.

She thought that it was a huge affair. In the end, didn't that teacher just enter the place where difficult illnesses were recorded?

At most, the teacher could just back off after realizing his ignorance. As the guard leader of the Physician Guild, do you really need to be trembling uncontrollably like this over such a small matter?

Ya Rou wasn't the only one, the other guards were bewildered as well.

Their leader had always been a calm person. Taking the encounter from a moment ago as example, even though he was infuriated by the other party's arrogance, he still remained calm and responded to his queries patiently and politely.

Why would someone as calm as him become so nervous upon finding out that the other party had barged into this Wall of Dilemma?

"You all don't know what that place represents..."

Seeing the casual look on everyone's faces, the guard leader shook his head.

"What that place represents?"

"That's right! The Wall of Dilemma is a place... where only the guild leader of each generation is qualified to enter! Entering such a place means to challenge the incumbent guild leader for his position!"

With pale, trembling lips, the guard leader explained.

"Challenging the guild leader... for his position?"

Everyone felt their vision turning dark.

What in the world was going on?

Why would barging into the Wall of Dilemma equate challenging the guild leader?

"Written on the Wall of Dilemma are problems that had stumped the physicians of the guild for a long period of time."

Seeing the doubt in everyone's eyes, the guard leader smiled bitterly and explained, "In order to become the guild leader, one has to possess medical skills far surpassing the others so as to win the respect of the entire guild!"

Everyone nodded.

It was natural that one had to possess skills far surpassing other members to become a guild leader of an occupation!

"Unlike cultivation, the Way of Medicine isn't something that can be quantified. You can't simply gauge a person's medical skills by how long the treatment takes. After all, a complete treatment involves many aspects such as the post-recovery care and checking whether any trauma was inflicted in the process of the treatment... A person might be able to treat a patient within two days, but in the end, he might only be treating the symptoms rather than the root of the problem, thus leaving room for the illness to make a comeback. On the other hand, another physician could take a whole month to treat the same patient but he could be treating the root of the problem instead..."

Everyone nodded in agreement.

The strength of a cultivator could be easily gauged via a fight. But for physicians, it was harder to quantify one's ability. Different physicians had different specializations, and the fastest treatment might not necessarily be the most effective one.

This was even more so when the two physicians were around the same level.

"Thus, the Physician Guild came up with a way to determine if a physician was superior to another—the Wall of Dilemma!"

The guard leader continued, "Recorded on the wall are the most difficult problems the physicians of the guild have faced throughout the years, and only those who intend to challenge the current guild leader would enter its premise. The more problems one solve, the more advanced one's medical skill is deemed to be, and thus, the easier it will be for one to gain the respect of the entire guild! If one couldn't even solve a single problem, it will be taken as that the other party was causing trouble and challenging the guild leader's authority. As such, that person will be punished!"

"This..."

Everyone blinked their eyes as they came to a realization.

It was no wonder why he was so anxious.

Despite knowing nothing at all, the other party barged into the Wall of Dilemma—an action taken as a challenge against guild leader. If he were to fail to solve any of the problems listed, he would be subjected to a severe punishment.

On the other hand, they, who had 'misled' him, might be implicated as well.

"But since the illnesses listed on the Wall of Dilemma are problems that no one in the guild is able to solve, even if he were to answer them wrong... No one should know of it, right?"

After a moment of silence, Ya Rou asked.

Since it was a wall full of questions that no one could solve, no one should be able to say for sure whether a person's answer was right or wrong!

Even if that fellow were to answer randomly, he might just be able to smoke his way through.

"If only it was that simple..."

The guard leader smiled bitterly, "The Wall of Dilemma is a unique Spirit artifact that is linked to the headquarters. If someone challenges the Wall of Dilemma, a 4-star physician on the other side of the wall will check the answer personally. If he deems it

to be correct, an orange glow will appear on the wall; if he deems it to be wrong, a red glow will appear instead!"

"Linked to the headquarters?"

"Glow?"

Everyone was stunned.

If that was the case, it was impossible for that Liu laoshi to falsify his results. Given how ignorantly that fellow acted just now, red glows would only appear again and again, and then... it would be the end of them!

"Then that bell is..."

Ya Rou asked.

"That bell informs the entire Physician Guild that someone has triggered the Wall of Dilemma to challenge the guild leader..." At this, the guard leader froze and pointed forward, "We're done for..."

Looking toward where his finger was pointed at, the edges of everyone's mouths twitched.

More than a dozen of the top echelons of the guild were currently walking toward them.

"Guild Leader Mu Hong, 3-star Physician Du Rao, Physician Cheng Feng..."

Every time a name was called, Ya Rou's eyebrows would twitch once.

They were all figures in the upper echelon of the Physician Guild. The chiming of the bell had summoned all of them here!

For someone to challenge him... it was clear how awful the Guild Leader Mu Hong's complexion would be.

"What happened?"

Guild Leader Mu Hong immediately walked to the Physician Hall and asked

imposingly.

"Reporting to the guild leader, a person has just entered, and he seems to be challenging... the Wall of Dilemma!" An apprentice who was done diagnosing a patient replied.

He didn't see the situation clearly, but after hearing the bell, he heard a thing or two from the discussions in the surroundings.

"Challenging the Wall of Dilemma?"

Guild Leader Mu Hong's eyebrow twitched.

Someone was eyeing his seat!

"Who is it?"

"I... I didn't get a good look at him. However, he seemed to come from over there so the front receptionist might know something!" The apprentice hesitated for a moment before replying.

"The receptionist? Call those guys over!"

Guild Leader Mu Hong instructed. Ya Rou and the guards had no choice but to walk over with tearful faces.

"Speak, what happened? Who is the one who challenged the Wall of Dilemma?" The guild leader spoke authoritatively.

"Reporting to the guild leader, it's a teacher from Tianwu Academy who goes by the surname of Liu..."

The guard leader trembled in fear, but he mustered his courage and answered.

"A teacher who goes by the surname of Liu?"

Physician Mu Hong blinked, "Why would a teacher enter the Wall of Dilemma?"

"He is here for the physician examination, so we directed him to the Physician Hall... We also have no idea how he managed to enter the Wall of Dilemma..."

The guard leader said with a quivering voice.

"He is here for the physician examination? How many stars is he? To challenge the Wall of Dilemma, is he a 3-star physician? But this doesn't make sense..."

Guild Leader Mu Hong frowned as he contemplated over the matter.

Since the other party dared to challenge the Wall of Dilemma and him, he had to be at least a 3-star physician, but when did... such an incredible physician appear in Tianwu Academy?

"3-star?" The guard leader nearly fainted. "Reporting to the guild leader... he doesn't have a rank yet, and he isn't even an apprentice!"

"He isn't even an apprentice? And yet, he dares to challenge me?" A dark line streaked across Physician Mu Hong's forehead. "Is his medical skills outstanding?"

"Outstanding..." The guard leader cried. "It... it's possible that... he doesn't know medicine at all!"

Chapter 332

Perfect Solution

"He doesn't know medicine at all?" Guild Leader Mu Hong's body trembled.

To dare to challenge him despite not knowing the slightest thing about medicine at all... When did the position of a guild leader become so cheap?

"What happened? Explain everything to me clearly!"

With a complexion so dark that it seemed as though one could squeeze ink from it, he bellowed.

"It... it's like that..."

The leader of the guards and Ya Rou explained the situation with Liu laoshi in detail to Guild Leader Mu Hong.

After hearing the words of the duo, regardless whether it was Mu Hong, Du Rao, Cheng Feng, or the other physicians, they were all dumbfounded.

How could there be such an eccentric person in the world...

To manage to stumble into the Wall of Dilemma like that, wasn't he lucky!

"Guild Leader, given that he has triggered the Wall of Dilemma, connection with the headquarter must have already been established. What should we do now?"

Physician Cheng Feng asked.

Upon the activation of the Wall of Dilemma, a bell would chime and the Wall of Dilemma would attempt to establish connection with the headquarter. Most likely, a 4-star physician would have already been stationed on the other side, waiting to assess the challenger. If they were to intrude into the test halfway, it was highly probable that they would incur the ire of the headquarters.

"What else can we do? We can only wait here until he's done. Since he doesn't even know the slightest thing about medicine, he would surely be unable to answer any of the questions. Once he fails, we'll teach him a lesson and kick him out!"

Mu Hong's complexion looked awful.

Challenging the Wall of Dilemma didn't just undermine his authority and sully his prestige... More importantly, the headquarter would be alarmed of this farce as well!

To allow such an ignorant oaf to challenge the Wall of Dilemma... Just the thought of what the headquarter would think of them made Mu Hong tempted to kill the other party...

For such a blemish to appear on a Tier 1 Kingdom Physician Guild, could the situation be any more darned...

"Yes!"

Knowing that the guild leader was truly enraged over this matter, the crowd didn't dare to even breathe loudly.

"Can we see the results of the Wall of Dilemma from here?"

While a gloomy atmosphere was looming in this area, there was huge bustle over at the apprentices and patients' side. The apprentices had finally understood what was going on and they immediately put aside their work to observe the abrupt situation out of curiosity.

"Un!" One of the more knowledgeable people in the crowd nodded. "The Wall of Dilemma of the Physician Hall is constructed with a unique material similar to that used in the examination hall of the Master Teacher Pavilion. If the challenger inside were to submit an erroneous answer, the exterior wall of the room will flash red. On the other hand, if a correct answer is submitted, an orange glow will appear. Furthermore... there are different tiers to the answer as well!"

"Tiers?"

"That's right. Different techniques and medicinal herbs used in the treatment of the same illness would yield different effectiveness. As such, treatment methods can be classified as Subpass, Pass, Good, and Excellent. A ray of orange light represents

Subpass, two rays represent Pass, three rays represent Good, and four rays represent Excellent! Back then, Guild Leader Mu Hong consecutively solved four illnesses on the Wall of Dilemma, and on top of that, every single treatment method he submitted ended up inducing three rays of orange light, dazzling the entire Physician Hall. It was truly an unforgettable sight for all that was present back then..."

Recalling that incredible scene back then, the faces of a few veterans of the guild reddened in agitation.

Those illnesses were problems that had remained unsolved by the geniuses of the guild throughout the years. Those problems might not be anything much to those 4-star physicians of the headquarter, but to Tianwu Kingdom, they were questions of absurd difficulty!

Guild Leader Mu Hong's feat of solving four questions with three orange rays of light each had left everyone both awestruck then.

"Guild Leader Mu Hong sure is incredible!"

"Indeed!"

"Given how that fellow who just barged in knew nothing at all, a red light will probably appear very soon..."

Discussions could be heard around the room.

Weng!

Suddenly, the wall of the Physician Hall trembled, and an imposing aura emanated from it.

"That fellow has just finished answering a question on the Wall of Dilemma, and the physician on the other side is currently checking it. I think he'll be in for a round of misfortune soon..."

Halfway through his words, that person's eyes suddenly widened. A reverberation echoed in the room, and he suddenly froze.

The wall before him emanated a bright light, but it wasn't red... It was orange!

"How is this possible? Did he answer it correctly? But... how can that be? These questions have remained unsolved over the course of so many years, and innumerable 3-star physicians had attempted them only to end in failure. How could he possibly succeed? Isn't he an ignorant oaf who knows nothing at all...?"

Rubbing his eyes, that person stared at the sight before him in disbelief.

"It seems like not only did he provide a correct answer, it seems to be... above the level of Subpass..." A voice sounded among the crowd.

After which, before the light on the wall could fade completely, another burst of light took its place!

The two rays of light overlapped with one another, filling the room with tremendous brilliance.

Weng!

Before everyone's gaze of disbelief, the wall shook once more and yet another ray of light burst forth. For a moment, it was as if a sun had descended upon the room, blinding everyone's eyes with its radiance.

Three rays!

Four rays!

Five rays!

A total of five rays of orange light had appeared from the wall!

"This is... Perfect! A perfect answer..."

Upon seeing the sight, the mouths of a few veterans in the room twitched. They were rendered completely speechless by the sight.

It was common knowledge that there were only four levels to a treatment method: Subpass, Pass, Good, and Excellent! But in truth, there was another level that few knew about, a level that only existed in the legends. A treatment method of that level was capable of solving an illness completely in the shortest period of time while using the most inexpensive and common medicinal herbs!

It was known as Perfect Treatment Method. Such treatment methods possessed absurd compatibility with the illness that not the slightest side effect would be derived from the treatment. Compared to this, all other treatment methods were no different from dirt.

However, such level of treatment method existed only in the legends. In the several thousand years of history since the establishment of Tianwu Kingdom, no one had ever heard of the existence of a Perfect Treatment Method!

Yet, not only did that ignorant oaf actually managed to come up with such a treatment method... Are my eyes playing tricks on me?

"Five rays of orange light?"

"What in the world is going on?"

"A Perfect Treatment Method?"

The entire room burst into an uproar.

Upon seeing this sight, Guild Leader Mu Hong felt a little light-headed. He immediately turned to Ya Rou and the guard leader and glared at them.

The heck!

Didn't you say that the fellow who went in was an ignorant fellow?

Explain to me what is going on...!

"I..."

Tears streamed down the face of the guard leader.

Brother, I thought you didn't know anything at all?

How in the world did you manage to solve the incurable illnesses of the Wall of Dilemma? Furthermore... for it to induce five rays of orange light, a Perfect Treatment Method?

"He... he... is probably just lucky. Perhaps he will fail at the next question..."

Biting his tongue, the guard leader could only force his way through.

However... before he could finish his words, the wall shook once more.

Weng weng weng weng weng!

Another five rays of orange light burst into the surroundings once more.

"Another Perfect Treatment Method?"

"What the heck is he!"

...

Seeing the second instance of five rays of orange light, another huge uproar exploded in the hall. The guard leader felt a stinging sensation on his face, and he nearly spurted blood and died from frustration.

He had just said that the other party was only lucky when the other party immediately overthrew his words with his actions. Even if you are so eager to slap my face, surely you don't have to do it so quickly...

Weng weng weng weng weng!

However, that wasn't the end of it yet. The light grew brighter and brighter, and the intervals between them grew shorter and shorter. It was as if they had stepped into a festive firework celebration; wave after wave of orange light assaulted their vision.

"Three times!"

"Four times!"

"Five times..."

"Eighteen times..."

...

It was only less than an hour since the appearance of the first instance of the five rays of orange light, and it had already appeared consecutively for another seventeen

times.

Slowly, the shock grew into numbness.

Guild Leader Mu Hong's lips quivered. At this point, he was already on the verge of tears.

He thought that he could already be considered as a genius given how he induced three rays of orange light for four times. He thought that no one in Tianwu Kingdom would be able to match his feat. However, after seeing this sight... he realized that his accomplishment was truly nothing at all!

The other party doesn't know medicine?

What a joke! If the other party doesn't know medicine, then what do I count as?

Am I worse than an ignorant oaf?

"Guild leader..."

Seeing Mu Hong's current state, the guard leader called cautiously after noticing the latter's daze.

"Guild leader your head! I am no longer the guild leader, that fellow inside is!" Mu Hong flung his sleeves furiously.

As long as one's result in the Wall of Dilemma surpassed that of the previous guild leader, one would automatically take his place. Mu Hong had only managed to induce three rays of orange light four times, but the other party had achieved the level of Perfect for eighteen times straight. At this point, there was already no way to dispute this!

In other words, that fellow inside was already the guild leader!

"Yes..."

The mouth of the guard leader twitched, and he hurriedly shut his mouth fearfully.

He was afraid that this Physician Mu Hong would go on a rampage and kill him on the spot if he were to speak any further.

"H-he..."

Ya Rou shuddered fearfully. She felt so much regret that her guts were turning green.

If only she knew that the fellow inside possessed incredible medical skill that was superior to even that of the guild leader, she would have never dared to act so rudely to him!

Considering how disdainfully she treated him at the start, it was about time for her to resign from her job and go into hiding.

In contrast to the gloomy atmosphere floating around Guild Leader Mu Hong and the others, the majority of the crowd in the hall was rowdy, excited by this incredible sight.

"Five rays of orange light! All eighteen of those solutions are a Perfect Treatment Method!"

"To be able to see such a formidable physician overcome the Wall of Dilemma, I feel like I haven't lived my life in vain..."

"Hurry up and inform the old master! Wasn't his illness listed on the Wall of Dilemma? There is finally a cure for him..."

...

The commotion slowly crescendoed as everyone's eyes burned with excitement.

The explanations and descriptions from the apprentices and veterans had given them a rough idea of the current situation.

To actually solve eighteen difficult illnesses listed on the Wall of Dilemma, and on top of that, for all of them to reach the level of Perfect Treatment Method, the medical skill of the person inside had already surpassed the capability of a 3-star physician!

It was a huge benefit to have such an incredible physician in Tianwu Kingdom.

After all, no matter how much money they had, if they couldn't find a sufficiently capable physician to treat them, it would be for naught.

...

"There are only a total of twenty questions on the Wall of Dilemma. Could he really... solve all of them in one go?"

Putting aside his dismay, Physician Mu Hong stared at the wall before him intently.

Other people might not be aware of how many questions there were on the Wall of Dilemma, but as the previous guild leader and someone who had challenged the Wall of Dilemma, it was natural that he was aware of the situation on site.

Even though these questions had accumulated over several centuries, every succeeding guild leader would always strike a few questions off the wall, leaving only a total of twenty questions.

The other party had already solved the eighteenth, and every single answer was on the level of Perfect. Could this fellow really solve all twenty questions in one go?

"Impossible... The final question is an illness who no one was able to solve in the past several centuries. It is impossible for him solve it..."

Recalling the final question, Mu Hong clenched his jaws.

Even though the other illnesses were difficult as well, this concept of 'difficult' was only limited to Tianwu Kingdom. To the physicians in Xuanyuan Kingdom or other more advanced regions, those problems were nothing more than a walk in the park.

However... the final question was an illness that stumped even the physicians of Conferred Kingdoms!

It was an extremely rare and troublesome illness. Rumor has it that a 5-star physician had once attempted to find a solution to the illness, but in the end, he wasn't even able to find the root of the problem, leaving him at a loss to even where he should start.

Weng weng weng weng weng!

Just as his thoughts were wandering around, orange rays of light filled the hall once more. The nineteenth question was also solved with a Perfect grade.

"It's down to the last question now..."

Physician Mu Hong's breathing quickened.

Chapter 333

We Don't Know Either

A middle-aged man was seated on the lofty throne within Tianwu royal palace.

The emperor of Tianwu Kingdom, Mo Tianxue!

"You say that someone challenged the guild leader in the Physician Guild, and that he solved nineteen consecutive questions on the Wall of Dilemma?"

Mo Tianxue was staring at a guard in disbelief.

He was well aware of the fact that the questions on the Wall of Dilemma were difficult illnesses which had baffled innumerable genius physicians over the years. Even if a 4-star physician came, he would definitely be unable to solve all of them in a single go. Yet, a seemingly unimpressive fellow had solved nineteen successive questions. On top of that, his solutions were on the level of Perfection...

This is insanity!

"It is the unmistakable truth!" A gray-robed man clasped his fist respectfully.

This gray-robed man's aura was rather irregular, but one could still tell that he was a Zongshi realm expert.

Those who were familiar with the kingdom's workings would definitely recognise his identity as a member of the most secretive army in Tianwu Kingdom —— Shadow Squad!

The Shadow Squad was an organization directly controlled by Mo Tianxue, and they often carried out unhonorable missions in the darkness.

With such a huge affair at the Physician Guild, all of them rushed to the royal palace in first time to inform the emperor of the news.

"To be capable of solving so many questions on the Wall of Dilemma and provide

perfect treatment methods over and above all, that person's mastery in the Way of Medicine has most probably already reached the standard of a 4-star or even 5-star physician!"

Mo Tianxue clenched his fists tightly.

"Indeed. If he were to offer his services to the kingdom, the traumas that occur in the guards' training would be resolved easily. Perhaps, with his help, Your Majesty might even be able to achieve a breakthrough to reach that level!"

The gray-robed man said.

"You're right!" Mo Tianxue's eyes lit up. Then, with an anxious look, he asked, "Have you found out who he is?"

There was no such thing as a perfect cultivation technique. As such, all kinds of traumas would appear in one's cultivation.

Even though most of them do not pose a threat to one's life and do not affect one's ability to exert their strength, it locks down one's cultivation, making it difficult to progress further.

If one can solve his traumas, there is a high possibility that he will be able to advance another step in his cultivation.

But of course, that is only a possibility. After all, a physician is only capable of treatment. Unlike master teachers, a physician is incapable of offering pointers for one to achieve a breakthrough. Even so, resolving one's trauma would extend one's longevity and make one more spirited.

This is also the reason why physician is one of the top occupations of the Upper Nine Paths.

"We have already looked into the matter. His name is Liu Cheng, and he is a newly recruited teacher in Tianwu Academy! At twenty-four this year, his cultivation is at Tongxuan realm primary stage. He passed the teacher examination in Quanghai City's Teacher Guild, and he once took a class at Quanghai City for a year! Here is his information!"

After which, the gray-robed man passed a piece of paper over.

The fact that the Shadow Squad was able to gather comprehensive information on Liu Cheng so quickly bore testimony to their fearsome prowess.

"Un!" Grabbing the paper, Mo Tianxue swiftly browsed through the contents.

All kinds of personal information on Liu Cheng had been recorded on the document.

The identity that the Master Teacher Pavilion created for Zhang Xuan was truly impeccable. There were no flaws, and even the Shadow Squad was only able to gather this much.

"To think that an ordinary teacher in Quanhai City would possess such astounding medical skills! Help me prepare another identical set of the gift that was meant for Master Teacher Zhang Xuan, and as soon as he leaves the Wall of Dilemma, we will head over to greet him!"

After browsing through his information, Mo Tianxue affirmed that there was nothing wrong with his background and he gestured excitedly.

"The present for Zhang shi?" The gray-robed man was taken aback.

As a close aide of the emperor, he knew how valuable the gift prepared for Zhang shi was.

"Indeed! A talent of his level is already on par with Zhang shi. In fact, his usefulness surpasses even that of Zhang shi!" Mo Tianxue reasoned.

"Yes!" The gray-robed man nodded.

"Alright, let's go. Accompany me to the Physician Guild!" After which, Mo Tianxue dismounted his throne and began forward without any hesitation.

...

Tianwu Academy.

Principal Xie was sitting gloomily alone in his courtyard.

No matter who it was, it would be hard for one not to feel embarrassed getting criticized by a new teacher.

"Principal, principal..."

He was thinking of a way to vent his frustration when an elder rushed into his courtyard.

"What's wrong?"

Principal Xie frowned.

"That... Liu laoshi went to challenge the Wall of Dilemma!" An elder said.

"Challenge the Wall of Dilemma? To provoke Guild Leader Mu Hong, is there something wrong with that fellow's head?" Principal Xie's body swayed, and he nearly blacked out.

Instead of teaching your class properly, what are you doing over at the Physician Guild? On top of that... challenging their Wall of Dilemma and provoking their guild leader, you must be mad!

"He is truly a problematic teacher. Nevertheless, he possesses true capability and will become a pillar of the academy in the future. We mustn't allow anything to happen to him!"

The other party had embarrassed him in public, but as fellow teachers, he felt obligated to stand up for him. "Bring me my name scroll, I will visit Guild Leader Mu Hong now. Hopefully, he won't pursue the matter on my account!"

"No, that's not enough. Challenging the Wall of Dilemma is equivalent to an attempt to wrest authority from the current guild leader. Guild Leader Mu Hong won't allow this matter to simply rest... Let's go to the Master Teacher Pavilion to look for Pavilion Master Jiang. With his help, the situation should be much easier to resolve"

Thus, Principal Xie stood up and prepared to rush to the Master Teacher Pavilion.

"Cough cough... Principal, wait for a moment. Allow me to finish my words first..."

The elder felt stifled. The principal had reacted violently after hearing a single sentence. He couldn't find a chance to cut into his words at all.

"What's the use of talking about it? I know Guild Leader Mu Hong's temper well, he

will definitely fly into a rage upon seeing someone eye his position! Even though that Liu laoshi is a little arrogant, he is still a member of our Tianwu Academy. We mustn't allow anything to happen to him. Otherwise, the pride of our academy will be sullied!"

Principal Xie swung his hands and rushed out of the courtyard.

However, barely after he took two steps, the elder stopped him.

"Principal, allow me to first finish my words..."

The elder felt faintheaded.

Why are you so agitated? Can't you allow me to finish my words?

"Speak! Can it be that... we're already too late and that Guild Leader Mu Hong has already laid his hands on him?" Seeing the anxious look on the other party's face, an ominous omen loomed over his mind. Gedeng, Principal Xie's heart skipped a beat.

"That's not it... Liu laoshi has solved nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma consecutively, and he provided a perfect treatment method for every single one of them... Right now, the entire Physician Guild is in an uproar!"

Afraid that the other party would jump into conclusion once more, the elder spoke quickly.

"Solved nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma? Provided a perfect treatment method for each of them..." Principal Xie was taken aback. It took him moments before he managed to digest the other party's words, and his eyes nearly popped out from its sockets. "You mean to say that... Liu laoshi has already broken Physician Mu Hong's record and he is now the new guild leader of the Physician Guild?"

"Yes..."

The elder flashed a bitter smile.

When he first heard this news himself, he also felt as though the world had gone mad. His condition then wasn't any better than that of the current Principal Xie.

"How-how-how is this possible?"

Principal Xie froze in shock.

...

Oblivious to the huge uproar he had caused, Zhang Xuan was staring at the final question on the Wall of Dilemma.

The Library of Heaven's Path could only reflect flaws, it couldn't provide a solution to these flaws.

When a person is ill, it means that a flaw has appeared on him, resulting in his current condition. As long as one is able to identify the crux of the problem and work backward, it isn't too difficult to treat an illness.

That was precisely the reason why even though the first nineteen questions had stumped many talented physicians, Zhang Xuan was able to solve them easily, providing perfect treatment solutions without thinking for long.

"Innate Muscular Deficiency resulting in the lack of strength in one's body and a lifespan of only twenty years. How do we treat this?"

The final question carved on the Wall of Dilemma was just two short sentences, and it seemed to be simple.

"Innate Muscular Deficiency?"

With a will of his mind, a book appeared in Zhang Xuan's head.

Zhang Xuan had taken in a substantial number of books in the Master Teacher Pavilion. As physician was one of the top occupations of the Upper Nine Paths, there was a substantial collection within. It just so happened that there was an introduction on the illness.

"Innate Muscular Deficiency results in the stagnation of the growth in one's muscles. A person born with such a condition can only lie on the bed, unable to exercise or cultivate..."

There was only a brief introduction to the illness in the book. There wasn't a solution provided.

"Let's see whether there is any solution to it. Flaws!"

Placing his hand on the wall, Zhang Xuan thought.

Weng!

A book appeared in his mind.

"Innate Muscular Deficiency refers to a lack in strength in one's muscles. Flaws: An inborn damage in one's meridians..."

On the portion of the book detailing the flaws of Innate Muscular Deficiency, the locations of the damaged meridians, acupoints, and body parts were stated.

"This..."

With a glance, Zhang Xuan suddenly froze. "This illness is actually the opposite of the Heaven's Path Golden Body?"

He had never heard of the illness, but based on the flaws, he realized that it bore striking resemblance to the cultivation method of Heaven's Path Golden Body.

That was to say, one could easily solve this illness through the cultivation method of Heaven's Path Golden Body.

"The Heaven's Path Golden Body shouldn't be leaked out, but this is a part of the physician examination. If I were to answer this question inaccurately, I might not be able to become an official physician..."

Feeling distressed, Zhang Xuan rubbed his glabella.

He didn't know about the Wall of Dilemma, and up until now, he still thought that he was only taking the physician examination.

"Since I know the specific points where the flaws appear in, as long as one uses zhenqi to nourish these few spots, the illness should still be treated even without the cultivation method of Heaven's Path Golden Body!"

After hesitating for a moment, Zhang Xuan suddenly slapped his forehead.

All along, he had been thinking in the capacity of an individual, neglecting the fact that the zhenqi could come from an external source.

As long as he wrote down points that needed to be nourished with zhenqi and avoid mentioning the formula in detail, the Heaven's Path Golden Body would not be leaked.

After all, the crux to all cultivation techniques lies in the formula to propel one's zhenqi.

"Alright!"

After confirming the treatment, Zhang Xuan picked up a brush and started writing on the wall.

...

"It'll probably be impossible for him to solve this question!"

Physician Mu Hong stood stiffly before the Physician Hall with his hands clenched by his sides.

The other party had already surpassed his feat, replacing him as the new guild leader. No matter how depressed he got over this matter, this was already a fact. At this moment, all he wanted to know was whether this Liu fellow would be able to solve all twenty problems on the Wall of Dilemma with a Perfect grade.

If that really happens, the Tianwu Kingdom Physician Guild would gain great prestige because of this.

However... Even 4-star physicians would be puzzled by the final question. Is it even possible for that Liu laoshi to succeed?

Weng!

Just as they were anxiously waiting for the result, the wall before them started to tremor once more.

"The results are out..."

Everyone waited with bated breaths. Physician Mu Hong stiffened in nervousness.

Hu!

A bright ray of light radiated from the wall.

"It's... a ray of white light? What does white light means?"

"Red light should indicate failure while orange light reflects a correct answer. Why would there be a white light?"

Upon seeing the light, everyone became flabbergasted.

Even Physician Mu Hong widened his eyes in astonishment.

The answers should either be right or right. In other words, the light should either be red or orange. For a white light to be emanated instead... What the heck?

"Can the wall in the Physician Hall have spoiled?"

"That should be impossible, right..."

Everyone blinked in disbelief.

"Wait, something seems to be appearing..."

Just when everyone was overwhelmed with shock, someone from within the crowd shouted suddenly.

Swiftly turning toward the smooth wall, four words slowly floated into appearance—
—

We don't know either!

Chapter 334

Guild Leader

"We don't know either? What does that mean?"

"I have no idea too!"

"It is said that answers to the Wall of Dilemma are appraised personally by 4-star masters... For 'we don't know either' to appear, does that mean that... even 4-star physicians are unable to determine whether the answer Liu laoshi gave is correct?"

"That... can't be true, right? If that's the case, doesn't that mean that Liu laoshi's medical skill surpasses that of a 4-star physician?"

"This..."

...

Everyone stared at the wall before them dumbfounded.

The four words 'we don't know either' left everyone faint-headed.

The ones on the other side of the Wall of Dilemma are 4-star physicians. And, even they are unable to determine whether the answer is correct or wrong...

The heck.

Liu laoshi, exactly what kind of answer did you give? Such that other side does not dare to reject it outright, even admitting its ignorance?

The corners of Physician Mu Hong's lips twitched. He found himself swaying from side to side, unable to maintain his balance.

He thought he had imagined every circumstance possible, even that of five rays of orange light. Never in his wildest dreams had he expected that the other party would admit to... not knowing the answer!

Don't know your head!

All of you are 4-star physicians! To speak of such words before so many people... Are you still in your right mind?

Weng!

Before they could recover from their shock, the four words on the wall had faded and another line appeared.

"We will announce our judgement ten days later!"

These words disappeared slowly as well.

"Seems like... the other side is truly unsure. They will need to report to a higher level branch or look for a patient with Innate Muscular Deficiency in order to test out the treatment method!"

Even though it was said that the Wall of Dilemma was connected to the headquarter, this headquarter actually referred to another branch which was just a tier higher than that of the Tianwu Physician Guild branch. After all, the headquarter was a incomparably powerful, filled with 8-star to 9-star physicians. How can it possibly be connected to small place like Tianwu Kingdom Physician Guild?

It was just like how Zhang Xuan requested for a Unravel Yin Pill from the headquarter in the Tianxuan Kingdom Apothecary Guild back then. In truth, their communications had merely reached Tianwu Kingdom, and Apothecary Hong Yun was dispatched.

Otherwise, if everyone were to contact the headquarter for all random and miscellaneous matters, wouldn't it die from exhaustion?

"We will give our judgement ten days later... So does it mean that he solved the question... or not?" The crowd was stunned.

"Even if he answered the last question wrongly, this Liu laoshi has already answered nineteen questions with a Perfect grade. He has already surpassed Guild Leader Mu Hong, making him... the new guild leader!"

Someone commented.

Everyone came to a realization.

So what if that fellow got the final question wrongly? The results had already far surpassed that of any previous guild leader!

Without a doubt, he had already become the new guild leader.

"However, wasn't his purpose here the physician examination? If he doesn't have a rank beforehand, what rank should he be assigned?"

Someone raised his doubt.

Suddenly, the entire room fell silent.

Indeed, if he doesn't possess any rank as a physician from before, how should we handle this situation?

He was able to solve all of the questions on the Wall of Dilemma, even forcing 4-star physicians to admit their ignorance...

The level of mastery of his medical skill definitely far surpasses that of a 3-star, perhaps even reaching the level of a 5-star!

However... Since even the guild wasn't able to evaluate such a high ranked physician, how can they issue such an emblem to him?

"Don't worry, the answer will be out in ten days. Once the answer is determined, the headquarter will decide his rank personally, so we don't have to worry too much!"

A 2-star physician said.

"Un!" The crowd nodded.

That made sense as well. This shouldn't be a matter within their consideration. Given how the other party challenged the Wall of Dilemma and solved so many questions, even jotting down an answer beyond the understanding of 4-star physicians, this problem should be one for the headquarter to bear.

There wasn't a need for them to think so much.

Jiya!

They were still discussing when the door to the Physician Hall opened and Zhang Xuan walked out.

Upon seeing the huge crowd gathered outside, and that all of the gazes were on him, Zhang Xuan was given a shock.

"What... is going on?"

He had merely taken a physician examination, why was there such a huge crowd, and why were all of them looking at him?

Glancing around, he finally found the leader of the guards and Ya Rou, and he hurried over, "Why is the examination different what you told me... So, have I passed the examination?"

According to their words, the physician examination should be no different from that of other occupations. Yet, after he went in, he didn't see anyone, only a wall which kept posing questions to him.

It was completely different from what they said. It can't be that I took the wrong examination? Will they fail me for this...

"Gu-guild leader, you are jesting..."

The leader of the guards trembled uncontrollably.

"Guild leader?" Zhang Xuan was stunned. He stared at the duo, and just he was about to ask them what they meant, more than a dozen of physicians with an emblem pinned on their chests walked over and clasped their fists, "Paying our respects to Guild Leader Liu!"

"Guild Leader Liu? What does this mean..." Zhang Xuan was dumbfounded. He had no idea what was going on.

It is just a physician examination... Why is everyone calling me guild leader? Did they eat something wrong this morning?

"Guild Leader Liu challenged the Wall of Dilemma and solved nineteen questions

consecutively. As such, you have become the new leader of our Physician Guild!"

Physician Mu Hong stepped forward.

"New guild leader?"

Zhang Xuan blinked his eyes.

Becoming a guild leader just by answering a few questions? Isn't this too much of a child's play?

The others swiftly explained the situation to him, and upon comprehending what was going on, Zhang Xuan went speechless.

He had only intended to take the physician examination. Never in his dreams did he expect to cause such a huge commotion and become the guild leader of the Physician Guild...

Even so, everything had already happened, and there was nothing much he could do. Remembering the initial aim he had in mind coming to the Physician Guild, he turned to Ya Rou and asked, "Then... since I became the guild leader, do I have to right to purchase White Angelica Flower, Crimson-edged Leaf, Wolf Venom Grass... All of these medicinal herbs?"

"..." Ya Rou cried.

She had just said that the other party didn't have the qualifications to purchase it, and he went on immediately to become the guild leader of the Physician Guild...

This face slap!

"Since you are the guild leader, of course you do have the qualifications to purchase these medicinal herbs. However, we don't have all of the herbs you want here!"

Upon knowing about the entire situation, Mu Hong hesitated for a moment before explaining to the other party.

Physicians do utilize poison in their treatments, but it is extremely rare. While the guild had White Angelica Flower, Crimson-edged Leaf, and such medicinal herbs, it didn't have the more potent poisonous medicinal herbs.

"Then... Bring me those that can be found here first!" Zhang Xuan said.

"Un!" Mu Hong replied and issued some instructions to Ya Rou. It didn't take long for Ya Rou to return with a huge bag of medicinal herbs.

After taking a look, Zhang Xuan verified that all except two of the medicinal herbs he needed were inside.

"Goldleaf Spark Twig and Nine Worms Flower are lethal poison, so we don't have any of them here. However... the Poison Hall will definitely have them!" Mu Hong said.

"Poison Hall?" Zhang Xuan shook his head.

Naturally, Zhang Xuan knew that the Poison Hall had them as well.

However, it would take him four to five days just for a to-and-fro trip to the Red Lotus City. On top of that, he would require an additional ten days to tread through the Red Lotus Range to arrive at and return from the Poison Hall. In total, the journey would take at least half a month. By the time he returned, it would already be way past ten days.

"Right, I heard that Pavilion Master Jiang likes collecting valuable medicinal herbs. You might be able to find those two herbs from him!"

After hesitating for a moment, Mu Hong suddenly recalled something and said.

"Pavilion Master Jiang? Alright!"

Zhang Xuan nodded.

It might have been difficult for him to obtain those two valuable medicinal herbs from anyone else, but Pavilion Master Jiang... was his student! As long as he appeared before the other party as 'Yang Xuan', obtaining these two medicinal herbs shouldn't be a problem at all.

"How much do all of these medicinal herbs cost?"

Keeping the medicinal herbs into his storage ring, Zhang Xuan asked.

"A total of fourteen million gold coins!" Mu Hong clasped his hand.

"Fourteen million gold coins?" Zhang Xuan was astounded.

He thought that it would only cost a few hundred thousand gold coin. For it add up to fourteen million gold coin, this was daylight robbery...

But considering that he was already the guild leader, it was impossible for the other party to lie to him blatantly in public. Thus, he could only hand over a huge wad of cash helplessly.

Ten million might be a huge sum, but Zhang Xuan accrued quite a substantial wealth back when he was still in Tianxuan Kingdom. As such, he was still able to bear with such expenditure.

"I still have matters to attend to so I'll be leaving now. Physician Mu Hong, I will only serve as an honorary guild leader, so I'll be depending on you to deal with the matters of the guild!"

Zhang Xuan only came here just to buy medicinal herbs. Since he had already achieved his goal, there was no need for him to remain here. Thus, he clasped his fist and bided farewell.

"Ah?"

Everyone thought that the new guild leader would immediately attempt to conduct a reorganization of the entire guild. After all, most newly appointed leaders tended to flaunt their authority by trying to instill new changes to the organization. Yet, contrary to their expectations, the other party simply dumped everything on Physician Mu Hong and left. This left everyone dumbfounded.

"Farewell!"

Ignoring the bewildered gazes of the crowd, Zhang Xuan walked out of the Physician Guild. It didn't take long before he disappeared from their sight.

He wasn't interested in being a guild leader or whatsoever. His only goal at the moment was to successfully advance as a 2-star master teacher so as to gain the authority to look up the affairs of Empyrean Kong shi and find the solution to his Innate Fetal Poison.

There was nothing more important than this.

"What happened?"

After Zhang Xuan left, everyone was silent for a long time. At this moment, a perplexed elder suddenly walked into the guild.

"Physician Hu? You... aren't at the Physician Hall?" Upon seeing the elder, the crowd froze in shock.

Physician Hu was the physician in charge of the physician examinations. How in the world was he only walking into the guild at this moment?

"I just went out for a moment. What's going on?" Physician Hu had been away the entire time so he had no idea what was going on. He was just perplexed as to why such a huge crowd, not to mention, Guild Leader Mu Hong and the other influential elders, was gathered here.

"Went out for a moment..."

Everyone was speechless.

They had considered the possibility that Liu laoshi might have intentionally challenged the Wall of Dilemma. But judging from how Physician Hu wasn't around then... there was a high chance that the other party really stumbled into the room accidentally.

But yet, he still managed to solve all of the questions on the Wall of Dilemma...

Does it have to be so darned?

"You all are saying that... in the hour I was gone, someone barged into the Physician Hall and solved all of the questions on the Wall of Dilemma with Perfect Treatment Methods?"

Soon, someone explained the situation to Physician Hu, and in that instant, Physician Hu could only hear thunder rumbling in his head.

For such a matter to happen while he was gone, it seems like he wouldn't be able to escape the blame for neglecting his responsibility...

...

The ruckus that Zhang Xuan's successful challenge of the Wall of Dilemma caused wasn't just limited to Tianwu Kingdom.

On the other end of the Wall of Dilemma, a few elders were gathered together. They were all staring at one another blankly.

"The Innate Muscular Deficiency is a terminal disease. Back then, Physician Fei Qing attempted to solve this affliction but even he fell in defeat before it. In the end, he could only watch as his patient fell into death's embrace. The answer that physician gave us... Can it really be the right treatment method to the illness?"

"That... I don't know either, but there are two ways to check on it. We can either report it upward or we can try the solution on someone with Innate Muscular Deficiency!"

"I remember that the second princess of the alliance suffers from Innate Muscular Deficiency!"

"Indeed! Prepare the carriages, let's head off to the Alliance Head Residence now!"

The few elders stood up simultaneously.

Chapter 335

Myriad Kingdom Alliance

There were countless kingdoms like Tianxuan and Tianwu scattered all over the continent.

The ranks of a kingdom are as follows—Unranked (Tianxuan Kingdom), Tier 2 Kingdom (Beiwu Kingdom), Tier 1 Kingdom (Tianwu Kingdom), and Conferred Kingdom (Xuanyuan Kingdom).

Due to the multitude of kingdoms, conflict and war were inevitable. Thus, in order to mediate the conflicts among the kingdoms, an existence transcending beyond the system of kingdoms emerged.

Myriad Kingdom Alliance!

The Wall of Dilemma was connected to the Physician Guild of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance!

The alliance head who those elders spoke of was the most authoritative figure within the alliance, the one whom all emperors bowed down to and dared not defy.

Soon, the carriage arrived at the Alliance Head Residence.

"Report to the alliance head that Guild Leader Meng and Physician Hong from the Physician Guild requests an audience!"

"Yes!"

Soon, under the lead of the guards, the physicians walked into the palace-like Alliance Head Residence.

"You're saying that you found a way to treat Lian-er?"

Arriving at the main hall, a middle-aged man looked at them with glowing eyes. He exuded an aura of authority and power which all would defer to.

"We aren't sure about whether the treatment method is effective or not, so we would like to..." Guild Leader Meng's face flushed as he hesitated for a moment before continuing, "...try it out..."

"Audacious!"

As the most authoritative man in the Myriad Kingdom Alliance, it was already a huge torture for him to watch helplessly as his daughter suffer. Yet, these physicians were saying that they want to experiment an unverified treatment method on his daughter. If something wrong were to happen, who could bear the responsibility?

"Are you suggesting to experiment with my daughter's life?"

Raising his eyebrows, a menacing aura emanated from that middle-aged man. In an instant, the two physicians felt as though they were suddenly plunged into massive storm, and the world was ripping apart before them.

The alliance head of the Myriad King Alliance wasn't a hereditary position but a nominated one. Without absolute strength, it was impossible for one to rise up to the position.

"I dare not to!"

Guild Leader Meng's face paled. Exhaling deeply, he said, "Alliance head, please allow me to finish my words first. If you don't wish to have the princess take on this risk, then we won't say any more on the matter!"

"Un!" The middle-aged man nodded gravely.

"We are indeed helpless before the illness the princess is suffering from, but just today, a physician from a Tier 1 Kingdom has delivered us a plausible treatment method to verify!" Guild Leader Meng said.

Upon hearing that it was a treatment method from a Tier 1 Kingdom, the middle-aged man's complexion turned even more awful.

Even a 5-star physician of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance was unable to solve the matter, what kind of solution could a measly physician from a Tier 1 Kingdom possibly offer?

Are you jesting with me?

But even though the middle-aged man was infuriated, he didn't say a thing. He simply stared at the duo coldly, waiting silently to see what they had to say.

"Alliance head, you must be thinking how absurd it must be for us to take the treatment method from a measly Tier 1 Kingdom for real... But if you were to see the treatment methods that person sent prior to that, you won't be thinking the same!"

As though reading the thoughts of the other party, a bitter smile flashed across Guild Leader Meng's face, "That person challenged the Wall of Dilemma, and in a single hour, he solved nineteen questions. On top of that, all of the solutions he gave... reached the level of Perfect!"

"All nineteen solutions are at the level of Perfect?"

The middle-aged man was taken aback, "Are you certain of this?"

The Physician Guild's Wall of Dilemma was where all the difficult illnesses uncovered over the years were recorded. One could already be considered as a genius among geniuses if one could solve a question or two on it. To solve nineteen at once, and for all of the solutions to be Perfect...

This meant that the other party's comprehension of the Way of Medicine had already reached an incredibly high level.

"Yes. This is the treatment method he proposed for the last question. His idea is extremely novel, and none of us here have ever seen something like this before. Upon recalling that the second princess is afflicted with the same illness, we came over in hopes of trying it... If it's really effective, the princess will be able to recover from her affliction!"

Guild Leader Meng said.

The middle-aged man hesitated.

There wasn't a single person in the world who would be willing to allow his own daughter act as a guinea pig.

"Other than the method he proposed, we truly can't think of any other solutions. Furthermore... the second princess doesn't have much time left. Thus, I beseech you to give it a try!"

Guild Leader Meng clasped his fist.

Those afflicted with Innate Muscular Deficiency were fated to be unable to reach their twenties. The princess was already nineteen this year, and her condition was deteriorating with every single passing day. Even if this treatment method was ineffective, it was much better than doing nothing at all!

"Alright. I'll be troubling you then!"

After a long moment of silence, the middle-aged man closed his eyes and exhaled deeply.

If there was any other choice, he would have never allowed his daughter to undergo such risk.

Soon, the princess was brought over.

"Pardon my rudeness!"

Taking a deep breath, Guild Leader Meng recalled the treatment method written on the Wall of Dilemma and drove the zhenqi in her body.

Wu wu wu wu!

The wind howled!

The strength of a 4-star physician had already surpassed that of Zhizun realm. Even if he didn't come into direct contact with the other party, he was still able to send a surge of zhenqi into the other party's acupoints to clear her trauma.

Peng peng peng peng!

Soon, an immense amount of zhenqi was sent through the other party's acupoints and meridians according to the treatment method detailed on the Wall of Dilemma.

Hu!

Exhaling deeply, Guild Leader Meng wiped the sweat off his forehead.

There was simply too many acupoints and meridians one had to deal with in the

treatment method. Furthermore, many of these meridians and acupoints were narrow, and thus, he had to concentrate deeply. It was fortunate that he possessed superior medical skills and a high cultivation, otherwise, a single careless mistake could easily spell the other party's death.

"I wonder if it's effective..."

After carrying out the instructions on the treatment method strictly, Guild Leader Meng glanced at the second princess worriedly. But with just this single glance, his entire body shuddered and his eyeballs were popped out from their sockets.

The second princess, who was still lying completely motionless a moment ago, suddenly leaped off the bed and smashed her fist into the ground, causing stone fragments to fly everywhere.

"..."

Rendered speechless by the sight before them, the other physicians trembled in astonishment as their lower jaws fell to the ground.

The middle-aged man stared at the situation with a dumbfounded expression. At this point, he was already on the verge of going insane.

His second daughter had been diagnosed with Innate Muscular Deficiency at birth. Pain and suffering followed her as though they were her shadows, and immobility had always been something she had to cope with. Making use of his connections as the most influential person in the Myriad Kingdom Alliance, he had invited the most formidable of physicians from all locations, but all of them were helpless before her affliction.

He thought that it would be yet another disappointment. Never in his dreams did he expect that she would really be cured of her affliction this time around...

More importantly... Shouldn't recovery be a slow process? Shouldn't one start from moving their fingers before walking around?

How in the world was she able to... leap off the bed right after the treatment was completed, and not to mention, smash through rock with her fist?

This was way too exaggerated!

"Lian-er, you've... recovered?"

Unable to believe his eyes, the alliance head asked.

"Father, I have recovered fully. Furthermore... I feel boundless strength surging through my body!"

The lady chuckled as she stomped on the ground.

Hu!

A rock tile flew up, and the lady struck the tile with her palm.

Peng!

Fragments flew around the room.

"..." The crowd.

For an Innate Muscular Deficiency patient to abruptly become a powerful person with overwhelming muscle strength with just a short treatment...

Even if the treatment method was effective... wasn't this way too effective!

"Guild Leader Meng, may I know from which kingdom did the person who presented the treatment method come from? I would like to thank him personally!"

Seeing her daughter walking around healthily as though an ordinary person, the middle-aged man was so excited that his eyes were gleaming.

"Yes... He came from a remote Tier 1 Kingdom near Xuanyuan Conferred Kingdom!" Guild Leader Meng pondered for a moment before replying.

"Father, there's no need for you to do so. Since I have recovered, I would like to go out and walk around. I will meet and thank the person who saved me personally!"

The lady chuckled.

"Alright then!"

The middle-aged man nodded his head.

...

Naturally, Zhang Xuan was oblivious to the matters occurring at the Myriad Kingdom Alliance. At this moment, he had already altered his features to take on the appearance of 'Yang Xuan', and he was currently on his way to the Master Teacher Pavilion.

After taking a few steps, he suddenly stopped.

"Wouldn't it be inappropriate for me to meet Jiang Shu like that?"

Yang Xuan, who he was impersonating at, was supposed to be a master teacher ranked above 3-star.

Given his standing, if he were to travel all the way to the Master Teacher Pavilion to look for Jiang Shu, he might incur the other party's suspicion instead.

He was confident in fooling others, but having taken the master teacher examination, he understood how fearsome the eyes of master teachers could be.

The slightest carelessness might possibly cast doubt upon his identity or even give him away.

"I should look for Liu Ling and the others and have them bring Jiang Shu over to me!"

After hesitating for a moment, Zhang Xuan decided on another course of action.

It was perfectly normal for a master teacher of 'Yang Xuan's' level to summon his student if he wanted to meet him. It would hurt his prestige instead if he were to head there personally to look for the other party.

As Zhang Shi's students, Zhao Ya and the others were considered as celebrities in the capital. As such, it wasn't too easy for him to find their residence.

"Looks like that fellow Bai Chan at least knows how he should act!"

Upon seeing the residence, Zhang Xuan chuckled. He immediately knew that his threat was effective.

Otherwise, it would surely be impossible for Liu Ling, Zhao Ya, and the others to find such a huge residence in the vicinity of the Master Teacher Pavilion.

After ascertaining the location, Zhang Xuan walked over. Soon, he was already standing at the entrance.

"Old master, you're back..."

Just as Zhang Xuan was thinking about how he should explain his identity to the guards to enter, Sun Qiang suddenly appeared and welcomed him. The latter was so agitated that the fats on his face were bouncing around vigorously.

"Un!"

Sun Qiang had appeared at a timely moment, saving Zhang Xuan of the hassle. Nodding his head, he walked into the residence.

"Old master, I heard from the young master that you're coming as well. I thought that it will take a while longer before you arrive here..."

Sun Qiang spoke agitatedly as the duo walked along the corridor of the residence.

Bai Chan's ability to accomplish tasks was indeed splendid. This residence was several times larger than the one Zhang Xuan rented at Tianxuan Kingdom.

"Teacher!"

Soon, he arrived at the main hall. After receiving news of Yang Xuan's arrival, Liu Ling and the others also hurried over.

At this moment, Bai Chan had an anxious look on his face.

The person before him was the teacher of Pavilion Master Jiang and Zhang shi. No matter how brazen he might be, he didn't dare to act out of place before him.

"Un!"

Nodding his head, Zhang Xuan surveyed the surroundings before frowning, "Where are the students of Xuan lad?"

Bai Chan, Liu Ling, Lu Xun, and Huang Yu were all here. Why were all of his students missing instead?

He was currently assuming the identity of Yang Xuan, the teacher of their teacher. In other words, their grandteacher!

How could they not greet their grandteacher? They were being too impertinent!

"They..."

Liu Ling and the others were just about to speak when flurried footsteps sounded beyond the hall.

"Liu shi, bad news! Zhao Ya has been injured by someone. Please save her..."

After which, Zheng Yang and the others walked in while supporting Zhao Ya.

Chapter 336

Medicinal Herbs Obtained

Zhao Ya's injury was far more severe than they expected. If not for her resilient physical constitution, she might not have even survived the journey back.

Liu Ling didn't expect someone to end up so severely injured on a trip to the academy. Shocked, he hurriedly went up to them.

"What happened?"

"She was injured by a vile woman. Liu shi, please save her!" Zheng Yang said.

"Un!" After taking a look, Liu Ling heaved a sigh of relief. "Her zhenqi is in an erratic state having suffered violent tremors. It isn't a serious problem, she should recover after half a month of recuperation."

"Half a month? This won't do. She has to duel with that woman once more three days later..."

Taken aback, Zheng Yang was about to plead with Liu shi to do something about the matter when the latter waved his hands and clasped his fist toward Yang shi, "This is your grandteacher, Yang shi. Hurry up and greet him!"

"Grandteacher?"

"Yang shi?"

Only at this moment did Zheng Yang and the others notice the middle-aged man who was sitting at the center of the room.

Yang shi was a man who had produced innumerable miracles in Tianxuan Kingdom. But more important than that, their teacher was his direct disciple.

They had heard of the other party's legends, but they never had the chance to meet him.

Upon hearing Liu Shi's words, they trembled in shock, hurriedly knelt on the floor, and bowed deeply.

"Grandstudent Zhao Ya (Zheng Yang, Wang Ying, Liu Yang, Yuan Tao) pays respect to grandteacher!"

"Un!"

Zhang Xuan nodded his head. Then, with a frown, he turned to Zhao Ya and said, "What's wrong?"

He didn't expect that someone would actually dare to beat up Zhao Ya when he had barely left for just a single day. Who in the world had such guts so as to lay their hands on his student?

"Reporting to grandteacher, my injuries are a result of a loss to another in a fair duel. It's only due to my lacking cultivation that such a situation arose!" Zhao Ya explained.

"A fair duel?" Zhang Xuan frowned.

If she lost in a fair duel, it could only mean to say that she was lacking as compared to the other party. Even as her teacher, it wasn't appropriate for him to stand up for her such a situation.

"Come over!" Zhang Xuan beckoned.

"Yes!" Zhao Ya walked forward.

Placing his finger on the other party's pulse, he sent a surge of pure zhenqi through the latter's body via her meridians.

Pilipala!

Under the nourishment of the Heaven's Path zhenqi, Zhao Ya's erratic zhenqi gradually calmed down, and her wounds healed at a speed visible to the eye.

"Thank you grandteacher for treating me!" Feeling strength returning to her body, Zhao Ya's eyes gleamed in excitement.

Their grandteacher was indeed as incredible as the rumors put him out to be. With

such a casual action, not only did the other party manage to heal her injuries, he seemed to have triggered her cultivation as well. At the current moment, Zhao Ya suddenly felt that an urge to achieve a breakthrough.

"Incredible!"

Upon seeing this sight, Liu Ling's admiration toward Yang shi soared once more.

He could tell that Zhao Ya's injury was a result of her forcefully tapping into her strength, overexerting herself, thus resulting in a backlash. Her internal organs had been jolted, and her zhenqi had been dissipated forcefully. It wasn't really a huge matter, but it would take at least half a month for her to recover fully.

Yet, Yang shi managed to heal her completely just by placing a finger on her pulse for a few breaths. His means were truly unfathomable. If not for witnessing the sight personally, he would have never thought of this to be possible.

"What do you mean by dueling with someone else three days later?"

After waving his hands to show that it wasn't a huge matter, Zhang Xuan suddenly recalled Zheng Yang's words and frowned.

What was with these little fellows? Why were they always pitting themselves against others, arranging duels even?

"Reporting to grandteacher, we were outside strolling when we heard a woman publicly sully the reputation of our teacher. Unable to tolerate it, Zhao Ya stepped forth and challenged her to a duel to uphold our teacher's honor. Who could have known that the other party wasn't weak, and Zhao Ya was eventually beaten into such a state!"

Before Zhao Ya could reply, Yuan Tao had already opened his mouth.

Upon hearing his words, the crowd was taken aback.

Most master teachers detested seeing their own students causing trouble.

Picking a fight with another was already a folly in itself. Yet, they were still unwilling to admit their mistakes and even complained so brazenly. Zhang shi might still be willing to overlook it, but to utter such words before a master teacher whose rank was

likely to have exceeded 3-star... There was no doubt that the other party would be displeased. In the worst case scenario, Zhang shi might even suffer a severe reprimand from the latter...

Knowing this, everyone rolled their eyes at Yuan Tao. They were all nervous that Yang shi would get angry.

"Sullyng the reputation of your teacher?"

Yang shi's eyebrows shot up, "Not bad, a student should indeed uphold the honor of his teacher. You all did well!"

"Did well?"

They thought that they would have to suffer a severe lashing, but Yang shi ended up praising them instead. Everyone was stunned, and even Liu shi couldn't help but stagger.

Did this mean that he was encouraging them to fight with others?

The ideology that this teacher of his had was... way too extreme, wasn't it!

"However, it is shameful to get beaten up when you were the one who challenged the other party to a duel!" Zhang Xuan harrumphed.

"Actually... Zhao Ya didn't lose out to her in terms of cultivation. It was just that the other party's battle techniques were too strong..." Zheng Yang hesitated for a moment before speaking.

In truth, the other party won only due to her superior battle techniques.

Tianwu Kingdom was a Tier 1 Kingdom whereas Tianxuan Kingdom was an Unranked Kingdom. Given their different ranks, there was a world of difference in the battle techniques available in the two kingdoms as well.

It was already an incredible feat for Zhao Ya to withstand the other party's moves for so long.

"Battle techniques?"

Only at this moment did Zhang Xuan recall that he had never imparted Zhao Ya any battle technique before.

He had imparted Wang Ying the Heaven's Path Leg Art and Heaven's Path Movement Art, Zheng Yang the Heaven's Path Spear Art, and Liu Yang the Heaven's Path Fist Art. After awakening the unique constitutions of Yuan Tao and Zhao Ya, he didn't impart them any battle technique. It was no wonder why they would suffer a huge disadvantage when battling others.

"Since your teacher is currently taking the 2-star master teacher examination, I will impart you a battle technique on his behalf. Are you willing to learn it?"

Thus, Zhang Xuan turned to the lady before him and asked.

"I am willing!" Hearing that grandteacher was going to impart her a battle technique personally, Zhao Ya hurriedly clasped her fist and bowed.

What a joke! This was the teacher of her teacher! The battle technique he was going to impart her was definitely incredibly profound.

"Since you've been using a sword since young, I'll impart you a sword art!"

After contemplating for a moment, Zhang Xuan said.

"However, my sword art is sharp. You've just gotten injured so it's not suitable for you to cultivate for the time being. You should just rest for today, I'll impart the sword art to you tomorrow!"

Even though Zhao Ya had learned some kicking and punching battle techniques, those weren't her expertise. Her true specialty lies in swordsmanship instead, which she had been learning from young. Thus, she would be most suited to learn a sword art.

"Yes!" Zhao Ya nodded.

She had just gotten injured, and she was indeed not in a good condition to be learning a formidable sword art at the moment. Only when in her top condition would she be able to learn better and bring out greater might from the sword art.

"Alright, you should rest for now. Sun Qiang, send someone to the Master Teacher Pavilion to get Jiang Shu over. Tell him that I have something I need him for!"

After dealing with Zhao Ya's matter, Zhang Xuan waved his hands and dismissed them.

He had browsed through many books in the Master Teacher Pavilion, and there were a substantial number of them on swordsmanship. However, those techniques were rather profound, and it might be difficult for Zhao Ya to master them if he were to impart them straight. Thus, Zhang Xuan decided to learn them for himself and test their might before modifying it to suit her.

If he didn't attempt to comprehend every aspect of the sword art before imparting them to Zhao Ya, it might affect her fundamentals, thus causing potential problems in the future.

Sun Qiang moved swiftly and in less than an hour, Pavilion Master Jiang was already before him.

Looking at Yang Shi, who was seated at the main seat in the hall, he excitedly kneeled down and bowed, "Jiang Shu pays respect to teacher!"

Not only did the person before him help him to tame a powerful savage beast, the other party even imparted him a cultivation technique to clear away the trauma in his body. As such, he was filled with gratitude for the other party.

"There are two medicinal herbs that I need, Goldleaf Spark Twig and Nine Worms Flower. Do you have them?"

Cutting straight to the point, Zhang Xuan asked impassively.

"Goldleaf Spark Twig and Nine Worms Flower? I do happen to have them!"

With a flick of his wrist, two medicinal herbs appeared on Jiang Shu's palm. These were the medicinal herbs that Zhang Xuan was looking for.

"Un!" Taking the medicinal herbs, Zhang Xuan waved his hands. "I won't take advantage of you. How much do these two medicinal herbs cost? I'll have Sun Qiang pass you the money later on!"

"I am heavily indebted to teacher. It's just two medicinal herbs, please treat it as a filial gesture of mine..."

Jiang Shu hurriedly said.

Without Yang Shi's cultivation technique, it was just a matter of time before his trauma acted up. His life would have been constantly at risk. But now, not only did he manage to tame a powerful savage beast, he even managed to clear up his trauma. For this, he would be willing to even run through a mountain of flames for the other party! In comparison to that, two medicinal herbs were truly nothing.

It was this kind of earnest gratitude that induced the formation of a golden page in the Library of Heaven's Path.

"Fate brought us together, that is the only reason why I helped you. I won't take advantage of you." Zhang Xuan frowned. With an imposing tone, he said, "I will pay you however much the cost!"

Seeing his teacher insist on the payment, Jiang Shu was impressed.

Did you see that?

This is the true magnanimity of a master teacher.

It was impossible for one to not respect him.

"Yes!" Nodding his head, Jiang Shu rummaged through his memory before replying, "I got these two medicinal herbs from the Great Herb King back then. As both of their maturity exceeds a hundred years, they are worth a total of twenty million gold coins!"

"Twenty million... cough cough!"

Zhang Xuan had intended to pass the money to the other party grandly, but upon hearing those words, he nearly coughed blood and fainted.

Twenty million gold coin?

The heck!

Even if he were to sell himself, he wouldn't be able to earn this sum of money!

He thought that it would just be a few million gold coins, that was why he offered to pay for it so generously. Never in his dreams did he expect these two medicinal herbs to be even more expensive than all of the other herbs added up together.

What the hell could these herbs be to cost so much money...

All he wanted to do was to accept a student, raise his strength, and earn his trust. To think that just doing so would result in his bankruptcy...

This was way too darned!

"Money is just material possession. As a master teacher, thinking about money all day long... will affect your mental resilience!"

With a reddened face, Zhang Xuan waved his hands grandly.

"..."

Jiang Shu was baffled.

I said that there was no need to pay but you insisted on it. So why are you saying that thinking about money will affect one's mental resilience now?

Seeing the bizarre expression on the other party's face, Zhang Xuan coughed awkwardly. Waving his hands casually, he said, "You should condition yourself well for the next few days. I'll find some time to help you achieve a breakthrough in your cultivation... Treat it as the payment for these two medicinal herbs!"

He had promised the other party to pay him, only to realize that he had insufficient money. As the unfathomable expert Yang Shi, he couldn't afford to lose his reputation over such a minor matter. Thus, he could only promise the other party some other benefits.

"Help me achieve a breakthrough?"

Just as Jiang Shu was curious as to why his teacher would have such a sudden change in attitude, he heard those words and his excitement then instantaneously erased all doubts that were on his mind. He hurriedly knelt to the floor and kowtowed.

"Thank you, teacher..."

He had been stuck in Zongshi realm pinnacle for many years. If he could achieve a breakthrough and reach Half-Zhizun, his lifespan and strength would be increased significantly.

"You can leave now!"

Having collected all of the medicinal herbs, Zhang Xuan was anxious to return to the academy. Thus, he bided everyone farewell.

"I still have matters to attend to so I'll be leaving first. I'll come by once more tomorrow!"

Saying so, Zhang Xuan stepped out of the residence.

After leaving the residence, he walked into an isolated alley. Looking around to ensure that there was no one around, he reverted back to the appearance of Liu laoshi and headed straight back to Tianwu Academy.

The residence that Bai Chan acquired was right between the Master Teacher Pavilion and Tianwu Academy. Thus, it didn't take him too long to return back to his classroom.

However, before he could enter the classroom, Meng Tao rushed up to him and said in a fluster, "Teacher, you're back. Please save senior! She's... injured!"

"Mu Xueqing is injured?"

Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

Chapter 337

Raising Lu Chong's Strength

In less than a day after leaving his students, Zhao Ya was injured by someone. Then, in less than four hours since leaving the classroom, Mu Xueqing was injured as well?

Wasn't this too coincidental? Was the God of Misfortune lingering around him?

"Yes!" Meng Tao's face was flushed.

"Bring me to her!"

Shaking his head, Zhang Xuan followed him into the classroom.

Upon entering the classroom, he saw Mu Xueqing leaning against the wall of the classroom with a pale face.

Walking up to her, Zhang Xuan took a look and...

He suddenly felt dismayed.

Indeed.....

He couldn't discern anything at all!

Zhao Ya was cultivating a cultivation technique he imparted, and the technique could be considered as an offshoot of Heaven's Path Divine Art. Furthermore, he had been with her for a significant period of time, thus even without knowing the illness, he was able to cure her easily.

On the other hand, Mu Xueqing was a student he had just accepted today. As such, he didn't have a clear idea of her physical condition and thus, was unable to see through the root of her affliction in a glance.

If he couldn't even discern the root of her problem, how could he possibly treat her?

"Execute a battle technique!"

After hesitating for a moment, Zhang Xuan could only decide on the crudest course of action.

"Yes!"

Even though Mu Xueqing was perplexed over her teacher's instructions, she still nodded out of trust for the other party. Clenching her fist tightly, her arm shot out swiftly.

Her offense caused the book of her in the Library of Heaven's Path to be refreshed. After taking a look, Zhang Xuan heaved a sigh of relief.

This lass had forcefully used battle techniques beyond her and injured her meridians. This wasn't a big problem for him.

With a flick of his fingers, a few silver needles appeared and flew toward several parts of her body.

A moment later, Mu Xueqing felt a surge of comfort gushing through her body. The injuries she had sustained from forcefully executing battle techniques beyond her had disappeared without a trace.

Sensing the change in her body, Mu Xueqing widened her eyes in disbelief.

Her father was an apothecary who often formulated pills to treat the traumas of others. She knew that injuries caused by forcefully using battle techniques beyond one's capability were hard to resolve. A single mistake in the treatment could potentially cause one's cultivation to be crippled.

Yet, why did this complicated problem seem so easy in the hands of Liu laoshi?

"I apologize for adding to teacher's troubles..."

Mu Xueqing understood that Liu laoshi's means far surpassed that of ordinary physicians or apothecaries, and her admiration for the latter deepened.

"It's nothing. How did you get injured?"

Zhang Xuan asked doubtfully.

"Senior got..."

Meng Tao was about to explain when Mu Xueqing raised her hand and interrupted.

"I was trying out battle techniques and forcefully used battle techniques beyond my cultivation out of my negligence... Teacher, sorry for worrying you!"

Zhang Xuan could tell that that Mu Xueqing was hiding something, but since the latter was unwilling to talk about it, Zhang Xuan decided not to ask any further. "Alright! If there's nothing else, Lu Chong, you stay behind. As for the rest, you should return and rest for the day!"

"Teacher..."

Mu Xueqing hesitated.

"Is there something?" Zhang Xuan turned to look at her.

"Teacher, can you impart me a battle technique..." Mu Xueqing asked with a reddened face.

She was the one who tried to turn the entire class against him at the very start. Thus, she felt embarrassed asking the other party to impart her a battle technique at this moment.

However, she knew that if she didn't learn a new battle technique, it would be impossible for her to triumph over that lady.

Her father's battle technique was too powerful for her. If she didn't execute it well, she would sustain heavy injuries just like how she did earlier.

More importantly...

It was impossible to become adept at a battle technique without several years of effort. She was going to fight against that person three days later. If she were to ask this of anyone else, she would never make it in time. Thus, she could only pin her hopes on Liu laoshi, who had created miracle after miracle.

"Battle technique?"

Zhang Xuan turned to look at her doubtfully. "What do you want to learn?"

"I specialize in saber, so if possible, I hope that teacher can impart me a saber art..."

Mu Xueqing said.

"Saber art?"

Zhang Xuan was surprised.

Ladies tended to prefer swords due to their lightness and elegance which complemented their disposition. Yet, this lass favored sabers instead. This was something that was beyond Zhang Xuan's expectations.

"Alright, I'll think about a suitable saber art and impart one to you tomorrow. You should leave for now!"

Zhang Xuan nodded.

"Alright!"

Mu Xueqing bowed in gratitude before leaving with Meng Tao and the others.

"Senior, why didn't you allow me to say it?"

After leaving the classroom, Meng Tao couldn't hold himself back and immediately questioned.

She obviously got injured while trying to uphold Liu laoshi's honor, so why did she stop him from saying it?

"Say? What do you intend to say? That I got injured while sparring with Zhang shi's student? If I were to say so, Liu laoshi would most probably drag me to the other party to apologize!"

Mu Xueqing harrumphed.

"This..."

Meng Tao froze.

The standing and influence of a master teacher mustn't be underestimated. A genius like Zhang shi wasn't someone that an ordinary teacher like Liu laoshi could stand up against.

If Liu laoshi were to find out that his students had conflicts with other party, it was highly possible that he might drag senior there to apologize.

"It's not a big deal for me to lower my head and apologize, but I earnestly feel that Liu laoshi isn't inferior to Zhang shi in any way... In fact, I think he is even more capable than the latter! How can there be such a huge difference between their reputations? I must defeat that fellow and bring honor to Liu laoshi's name!"

Determination gleamed in Mu Xueqing's eyes.

How could Liu laoshi, despite his capability, remain as an unknown figure in the capital? Clearly, it was due to the lack of a suitable platform for him to display his prowess. The duel with Zhang shi's student was an excellent platform to prove Liu laoshi's ability. As long as she wins against the other party... Liu laoshi's name would be known throughout the entire capital instantly.

Everyone would know that even though Liu laoshi wasn't a master teacher, his capability wasn't inferior to one!

"I agree with you!"

Meng Tao nodded his head in agreement.

Indeed.

If senior were to report this matter to Liu laoshi, it would be impossible to continue on with the duel. If so, how could she bring honor to Liu laoshi's name? How could she make everyone understand that he is an incredible teacher?

Of course, he also knew that she was only trying to justify her actions. That wasn't her primary aim at all.

Mu Xueqing was a mini tyrant in the academy, having chased away several teachers. Someone had crossed her path and even wounded her. If she didn't get her revenge

and make the other party apologize to her, she wouldn't be able to let this matter rest.

"Alright, don't let Liu laoshi know about this matter. I'll teach whoever who dares to babble to him a lesson!"

Mu Xueqing glared at her juniors menacingly.

"Yes!"

Everyone hurriedly nodded their heads.

"We won't say anything, but what if Lu Chong..."

Meng Tao suddenly thought of something and pointed toward the classroom.

Lu Chong was currently alone with Liu laoshi in the classroom. Even if they were to seal their mouth, it would be for naught if Lu Chong revealed the matter.

"Lu Chong? That fellow is reluctant to even open his mouth! Do you think it is possible for him to babble to Liu laoshi?" Mu Xueqing rolled her eyes.

"That's true..." Meng Tao scratched his head awkwardly.

In the two years that they had been with Lu Chong, the latter had spoken less than three sentences. How could he possibly start gossiping about this matter...

...

And just like they had guessed, Lu Chong didn't say anything.

At this moment, he was staring cautiously at Liu laoshi... The request that Liu laoshi raised had put him in a difficult position.

"Take off your clothes..." His teacher's voice sounded.

"Take off my clothes..."

Scratching his head in embarrassment, Lu Chong was at a loss.

"The cultivation of Poison Body is extremely difficult. For that, the physical body

enhancement technique that I taught you has to reach Major Accomplishment at minimum. You are still lacking in mastery, and I'll have to give you a boost!"

Zhang Xuan said.

Cultivating the Poison Body was an extremely difficult and dangerous matter. Otherwise, countless poison masters wouldn't have died in the midst of doing so.

"Yes!"

Upon hearing that his teacher was only getting him to strip for cultivation purposes, Lu Chong heaved a sigh of relief.

If Zhang Xuan were to know what the other party was thinking, he would definitely die of rage.

The students nowadays... Do they all mature that early?

What in the world is going through their minds...

Soon, Lu Chong took off his clothes and lay horizontally on a bench in the classroom.

Frowning slightly, Zhang Xuan flicked his wrist and a few silver needles appeared on his palm.

With a slight movement, the silver needles immediately pierced into Lu Chong's acupoints. The pure Heaven's Path zhenqi started flowing through his body.

Lu Chong's talent was nothing short of ordinary. Given his current cultivation speed, it would take at least two days or so before he could reach Major Accomplishment for the simplified version of Heaven's Path Golden Body. After reinforcing his cultivation, around four days would have already passed.

Zhang Xuan had already boasted that he would grant Lu Chong the ability to exact vengeance within ten days. If Lu Chong were to spend so long a time on the Heaven's Path Golden Body, it would be difficult for him to form the Poison Body within the deadline.

Thus, in order to hasten the process, he intended to use his own zhenqi to drive the other party's and raise the other party's cultivation.

If he were to do so for Zhao Ya and the others, they might grow reliant on him, and this kind of mindset could potentially limit their future accomplishments. However, Lu Chong was different.

He had kneeled at the entrance of the academy just so to come under the tutelage of a teacher. Furthermore, to prevent himself from revealing anything, he could even play off as a mute for two years... His mental fortitude was far beyond Zhang Xuan's other students.

With such mental fortitude, how could he possibly lose his confidence even if his rate of growth of his cultivation was slow after this?

More importantly, the method of forcefully raising one's cultivation would expose one in excruciating pain. Zhao Ya and the others, and this was including Yuan Tao as well, would be unable to endure such grievous pain.

Peng peng peng peng!

Zhang Xuan flicked his five fingers, and silver needles danced around.

Surge after surge of zhenqi flowed through Lu Chong's body via his meridians, and the previously narrow meridians began to tear apart.

It was as though thousands of knives were lodged into his body, slicing his flesh simultaneously into innumerable pieces. It was fortunate that Lu Chong possessed a strong will. Otherwise, his mind could have broken down by now.

"Endure it!"

The zhenqi in Zhang Xuan's body pumped furiously as he shot all of the silver needles in his hands out.

Zhang Xuan was well-versed in the pathways that one's zhenqi had to flow through for the cultivation of the Heaven's Path Golden Body. The silver needles seemed lodge into Lu Chong's body in a certain pathway, heading upward until it eventually reached the cap of his head.

Boom!

Under the guidance of Zhang Xuan's silver needles, zhenqi gushed into Lu Chong's

head. In that instant, Lu Chong felt as if an explosion had occurred in his head, as though he had broken through a bottleneck.

"Pixue realm... I have actually reached Pixue realm?"

He instantly realized that he had broke through Dingli realm pinnacle, reaching Pixue realm.

"Don't move, it's not over yet!"

Feeling the agitated trembling of Lu Chong's body, Zhang Xuan's eyebrows shot up. With a flick of his hands, the medicinal herbs that Zhang Xuan obtained from the Physician Guild appeared in his hands. With a sudden burst of zhenqi, he reduced all of those medicinal herbs into powder.

Tzzzzzzz!

The powder melded together, and a reaction immediately occurred. Swiftly, it morphed into an extremely toxic substance.

With a grasping action, the silver needles across Lu Chong's body flew back and plunged into contact with the toxic powder. In an instant, the entire needle turned black.

Then, with another flick, these poison needles flew back into Lu Chong's body.

"AH..."

The lethal poison flowed through the silver needle and seeped into the Lu Chong's body. An excruciating pain several times greater than that of the previous one struck him. His face immediately paled, and unable to hold himself back, he yelled in agony.

Hu!

After striking all of the silver needles back onto the other party's body, Zhang Xuan heaved a sigh of relief. Wiping the sweat off his forehead, he kept the remaining medicinal powder back into his storage ring.

He was done conducting the first round of poison tempering. Whether the other party was able to pull through would depend on his mental fortitude.

If he failed to hold on, he would fall into death's embrace!

But if he held on, he would be able to metamorphose from a cocoon into a butterfly, becoming one of the strongest experts in Tianwu Kingdom!

Chapter 338

Zongshi Realm Heaven's Path Divine Art

As the lethal poison seeped into his bloodstream, Lu Chong found himself reaching the limits of his sanity.

The intense pain that assaulted his mind was too hard for him to endure.

"Father, mother, sister, brother..."

Many figures flashed across his head, as though attempting to summon him over to the other side. A powerful force threatened to pull his soul into the eternal darkness, a place where he would never be able to return from.

"No, I can't faint now. The moment I give in, teacher's hard work would be in vain... How can I face father, mother, and the others like that?"

Clenching his fists tightly, he yelled tenaciously within.

For two years, he had played the role of a mute. It wasn't because he didn't want to speak of the matter, but... his enemy was simply too strong and influential! He didn't want to be killed before he became sufficiently strong to exact vengeance.

He was at the age where bustle posed an irresistible attraction to him. Yet, he forcefully held himself back and stayed away from social interactions, as though a reticent old man. This had caused great stress to weigh on his heart.

Yet, why did he still continue to push on?

It was because that resentment in his heart didn't allow him to rest!

His father, mother, sisters, brothers... His entire family consisting of 137 people died in agony... If not for his coincidental absence during that tragedy, he might have been reduced to a corpse as well.

He thought that his vengeance would be a hopeless cause, especially given his subpar

talents... But Liu laoshi had presented a chance to him. He mustn't let go of it!

"Persevere! I have to persevere on!"

Howling furiously in his mind, the will that he had tempered over the course of the past two years intensified. His drowsiness and weakness abruptly vanished, replaced by tenacity.

"Not bad!"

Seeing how the other party was still able to hold on despite the intense pain, Zhang Xuan nodded in satisfaction.

His evaluation of Lu Chong turned out to be spot-on. The latter's mental fortitude was indeed impressive. If he could persevere on with the same tenacity, it was highly likely that he would be able to successfully cultivate the Poison Body. If so, his strength would be raised tremendously.

"The effects of the lethal poison will continue on for an entire night. This night will be painful, so find some way to persevere on. Don't worry, you'll soon realize that your suffering isn't in vain!"

After instructing so, Zhang Xuan placed a blanket over Lu Chong and walked out of the classroom.

The cultivation for the Poison Body had already started, and there was no stopping now. Whether Lu Chong could persevere on or not would depend solely on his mental fortitude. No one could help him through this. Since Zhang Xuan was of no use here, he decisively left the room.

After leaving the room, he realized that the sun had already set.

Thus, he found a restaurant and ate some food.

"I have to impart a sword art and saber art to Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing tomorrow respectively. I should give it a try first..."

He had promised the two ladies that he would impart them battle techniques, but the current him was incapable of utilizing either weapon. Thus, he had to quickly cultivate and master these two battle techniques so that he could impart them well.

"I should begin with swordsmanship!"

Zhang Xuan's consciousness delved in the Library of Heaven's Path and he started browsing through the sword-related battle techniques he saw in the Master Teacher Pavilion.

"Correct!"

Soon, a complete sword art secret manual was formed.

"Sword, the sovereign of the hundred weapons. Nimble and flexible, as though a snake or a phantom..."

A complete cultivation method of a sword art was detailed in the book.

Casually picking up a tree branch from the ground, Zhang Xuan drove his zhenqi according to the formula written in the book.

However, a short moment later, he stopped and frowned.

"That's not right... There are still some flaws in the sword art. It isn't complete yet..."

The battle techniques in the Master Teacher Pavilion were at a higher level than those in Tianxuan Kingdom. Even the weakest of them was at least of Mortal pinnacle, and many of them were at Phantom low-tier.

The more profound a battle technique was, the rarer and more valuable it was. There were only several dozen of sword art manuals in the entire library. With this quantity, it was impossible to even form a single perfect move after compiling all of the correct portions together, lest to say, a Heaven's Path battle technique.

"Forcefully cultivating this kind of incomplete sword art might cause one's cultivation to go berserk..."

Looking at the incomplete sword art manual, Zhang Xuan felt dismayed.

He thought that he would be able to form Heaven's Path Sword Art with just the sword art manuals in the Master Teacher Pavilion. From the looks of it, he was underestimating the matter.

It was fortunate that he didn't impart this sword art to Zhao Ya. If he did, the latter might have probably died from cultivating this technique before she could dueling with her opponent.

"Forget it, I should take a look at saber art manuals first..."

Holding back his dismay, he turned his attention to the saber art manuals.

Soon, the frustration on his face deepened.

Just like for sword art, there were too little saber art manuals here as well. It was impossible for a complete move to be formed with this meager quantity.

Other people required profound secret manuals for their battle technique, but Zhang Xuan was different. All he needed was quantity. As for quality... it was of negligible difference.

As the greatest occupation in the world, master teachers didn't think highly of ordinary battle techniques. As such, they didn't bother collecting them.

While this wasn't anything much to other master teachers, to Zhang Xuan, this was extremely bad news.

"Where in the world can I find fundamental manuals on saber art and sword art?"

After organizing his thoughts, Zhang Xuan scratched his head in frustration.

"Right! How could I forgot that I am at Tianwu Academy! There must be quite a few fundamental saber art and sword art manuals here!"

Zhang Xuan's eyes suddenly lit up.

It might be difficult to find battle technique secret manuals elsewhere, but this wasn't an issue for Tianwu Academy. As a school for cultivators, there must be plenty of such items on the campus.

Thus, Zhang Xuan grabbed a nearby student, asked for the location of the teacher's library, and started walking over with widened strides.

Soon, he arrived in a huge vault filled with books.

After flashing his identity token, he walked into the room.

As expected of the location where the secret manuals of the academy were stored! Even though it wasn't as large as the Master Teacher Pavilion's library, it was still of formidable scale. Cultivation technique and battle technique manuals of all kinds filled the shelves, and in just a single glance, it was clear that the number of books definitely numbered beyond a million.

There were many books on the other occupations in the Master Teacher Pavilion, but over here, the books were mostly cultivation technique and battle technique manuals; the books on the other occupations numbered in the minority.

Cultivation techniques beneath Zongshi realm were useless to Zhang Xuan. Thus, he went straight for the sword art manuals.

Soon, he found the shelves where the sword art manuals were held. There were more than several thousand books on those shelves.

He quickly collected them into the Library of Heaven's Path.

"Compile!"

This time, the sword art that was compiled was in perfect condition, thus safe for cultivation.

Instead of testing it out immediately, Zhang Xuan went to the section on saber art and collected the respective books into the Library of Heaven's Path as well.

"Hm? Zongshi realm cultivation technique?"

Walking along the shelves, Zhang Xuan collected a few other battle technique manuals when he suddenly saw the books on a row of shelves and his eyes lit up.

To think that there would be... Zongshi realm cultivation technique manuals here!

In Hongtian Academy, Zongshi realm secret manuals were incomparably valuable. As such, they were placed in an isolated vault and only elders were qualified to browse through them. Zhang Xuan didn't expect Zongshi realm cultivation technique manuals to be accessible to all teachers in Tianwu Academy.

Casually picking up a book, Zhang Xuan browsed through it. Soon, a bitter smile spread across his face.

He thought that Tianwu Academy was truly practicing equality in education, granting both elders and ordinary teacher access to the same resources. But after flipping through a book, he realized that... it was just wishful thinking on his part...

Even though those were indeed Zongshi realm cultivation technique manuals, no doubt about that, those were the most ordinary and simplest cultivation technique. In terms of quality, they were around Mortal low-tier.

Using these cultivation techniques, even if one was incredibly talented, it would take at least a decade or so before one would be able to advance a single realm.

It seemed like the truly incredible cultivation techniques were still kept in an isolated vault. Those that were available here were the useless ones.

It was a waste to throw it away, but no one cultivated them anyway.

Even so, this was a huge treasure trove to Zhang Xuan.

Sliding his finger across those manuals, he swiftly collected them all in his mind.

"Correct!"

He had collected quite a few Zongshi realm cultivation technique manuals back when he was at Red Lotus City. Adding all of these into the mix as well, the Library of Heaven's Path immediately formed the Zongshi realm Heaven's Path Divine Art.

"I should go out first before starting to cultivate!"

Holding back his urge to cultivate on the spot, he strolled around the library and collected some other useful-looking books before leaving.

Returning back to the classroom, Zhang Xuan went over to examine Lu Chong's condition, and upon seeing that the latter was still trying his best to withstand the poison, he nodded his head in approval. After which, he walked into the small classroom and sat down cross-legged.

Flipping open the Zongshi realm Heaven's Path Divine Art, he closed his eyes and

started cultivating.

Tzzzzzzzz!

Along with the flow of his zhenqi, spiritual energy in the air began to gush into his body, flowing through his acupoints and meridians.

"Un?"

After cultivating for a moment, Zhang Xuan abruptly opened his eyes.

His cultivation didn't feel as smooth as before. In the past, achieving breakthroughs felt as easy as simply drinking a cup of water. But now, he felt starved instead. It was as if he was trying his best to gobble down whatever that was before him, but whatever that was before him was simply insufficient to satiate his appetite.

"It's spiritual energy..."

After pondering for a moment, Zhang Xuan came to a conclusion.

The first seven realms of a Fighter, Juxi, Dantian, Zhenqi, Pigu, Dingli, Pixue, Tongxuan... The cultivation of these realms didn't require much spiritual energy. For example, in Pixue realm, one only had to open up one's acupoints to raise one's strength. In Tongxuan realm, one only had to connect all of one's meridians together. In Dingli realm, one only had to temper one's physical body...

However, it was different once one reached Zongshi realm. The accumulation of spiritual energy and storage of zhenqi became the priority instead.

Every slightest increase in one's cultivation realm required a vast supply of spiritual energy.

Using an analogy, a Zongshi realm cultivator's dantian was like a pond whereas the spiritual energy in the air was like a stream flowing into the pond. If one wanted to fill the pond, naturally, the greater the flow, the better it was.

Cultivating a high-tier cultivation technique would cause this stream to expand. With Heaven's Path Divine Art, Zhang Xuan's 'stream' was no different from a ridiculously wide river. Naturally, the volume of water that could flow through it at any given moment was much greater than a small stream... But of course, that was only if there

was sufficient water being supplied to the river in the first place.

Without sufficient water, no matter how vast the river was, the rate at which it filled the pond wouldn't be much faster than a stream.

That was to say... while there was no problem with the Heaven's Path Divine Art, due to the lacking spiritual energy in the environment, Zhang Xuan would be unable to leverage the advantages of his cultivation technique to the maximum extent.

In other words, Zhang Xuan was no longer able to raise his cultivation by an entire realm in just two hours like he did in the past!

"Given how thin the spiritual energy in the air is, it will take at least three to five months before I reach Zongshi realm pinnacle!"

Zhang Xuan thought in dismay.

The prowess of Heaven's Path Divine Art was incredible, but it had no way of making up for the lacking spiritual energy in the air. Given the current rate of absorption, it would take at least three to five months before he reached the peak of Zongshi realm.

Of course, if others were to know of his thoughts, they would definitely raise their pitchforks and light their torches.

Reaching Zongshi realm pinnacle within three to five months is already an incredible feat, you know? To be unsatisfied with such speed...

"Forget it. I should go to the Apothecary Guild tomorrow to see if I can find any pills harnessing spiritual energy. With the help of such pills, I should be able to advance my cultivation realm faster..."

Knowing that it would be terribly inefficient to cultivate normally, Zhang Xuan chose to put the matter aside for now.

The lack of spiritual energy in the environment was a huge problem to Zhang Xuan, but this problem could be alleviated by consuming pills. The Apothecary Guild had many pills that harnessed concentrated spiritual energy within them.

Thus, Zhang Xuan turned his attention away from the Zongshi realm cultivation technique to the sword art manuals and saber art manuals in the Library of Heaven's

Path.

Four hours later.

Hu!

Casually grabbing a sword from the weapon rack in the classroom, Zhang Xuan drove his zhenqi according to the formula in his head and flicked the sword in his hand lightly.

Sss-la!

The zhenqi Zhang Xuan imbued into the sword formed a blinding radiance on the tip of the sword.

And with a light slash...!

A sword qi flew for more than a dozen meter before coming to a stop. A narrow but deep cut appeared on the hard ground.

Dantian refers to a place in the abdomen. Usually, this is where the core of a cultivator's energy come from, somewhat similar to how our blood has to be pumped from our heart. In Fighter 2-dan Dantian realm, what one does is to open up this dantian so that they could accumulate zhenqi.

Sword qi refers to a visible emanation of a slash from the edge of the sword.

Weapons, Battle Techniques and Cultivation Techniques follow the same power system.

Mortal, Phantom, Spirit, Saint, God. Each level can be divided into low-tier, intermediate-tier, high-tier, and pinnacle. There are exceptions, especially when it comes to the higher tiers due to the massive difference in prowess between tiers. For example, there additional tiers between ranks.

For a Battle Technique, there is the concept of mastery as well (i.e. how adept you are at using the technique). The higher the rank of the battle technique, the harder it is to gain mastery in it. Mastery is divided into Novice, Initiate, Minor Accomplishment,

Major Accomplishment, and Consummation.

Chapter 339

Lu Chong's Deep Grudge (1)

Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up. He immediately picked up a saber and attempted a light swing as well.

Just like with the sword, an imposing white emanation formed flew forth the saber, leaving behind a deep cut on the ground.

"As expected of a battle technique compiled from high-tier battle techniques! These two techniques are much stronger than the Heaven's Path Fist Art and Heaven's Path Spear Art!"

Zhang Xuan was satisfied with the force of the sword qi and saber qi.

After reinforcing his understanding of the techniques, Zhang Xuan finally heaved a sigh of relief and a slight smile crept onto his face. "After I simplify these techniques and impart them on to Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing, they would surely be able to emerge victorious regardless of who their opponents are!"

He had no idea who Zhao Ya's opponent was, but he knew the primary reason behind Zhao Ya's loss was due to her disadvantage in terms of battle techniques. Once she learns this sword art, no matter how powerful her opponent may be, it would be impossible for the other party to withstand her attacks.

Zhang Xuan was certain that there was no battle technique in Tianwu Kingdom that could surpass those created through the Library of Heaven's Path.

As for Mu Xueqing, even though she didn't say a thing, it couldn't be any clearer to Zhang Xuan that her injury originated from a brawl. After imparting her this saber art, she should be able to protect herself from any opponent.

...

Mu Xueqing returned to her residence.

Recalling what that had happened today, she couldn't help but doubt that everything was just a dream.

Even though she had witnessed Liu laoshi's capability with her own eyes, she still found it way too unbelievable.

With just a few casual pointers from him, all of the students in the class achieved a breakthrough in their cultivation, and the problem of the pill poison that had accumulated in her body was resolved. On top of that, he even declared that he would grant Lu Chong the strength rivaling that of a Tongxuan realm cultivator within ten days... Even a master teacher wouldn't be able to rival those feats!

Walking into the living room, she stretched her back and prepared to return back to her room to rest. But just then, her father suddenly rushed into the living room with an agitated look on his face.

"Qing-er, you're back! I've good news for you!"

"What's wrong, father?"

Her father, Apothecary Mu, had always maintained his composure regardless of the situation. What in the world could have happened for him to get so agitated?

"There's a cure for you!" Apothecary Mu's eyes were gleaming with excitement.

"A cure?" Mu Xueqing was perplexed.

A cure? It wasn't like she was terminally ill! What did 'a cure for you' mean?

"You have been consuming pills since young to augment the speed of your cultivation. Even though you managed to improve swiftly, due to your physical constitution and the nature of your cultivation technique, a significant amount of pill poison has accumulated in your body, thus making it extremely difficult for you to advance to higher realms! I only managed to notice this problem last year... and by then, it was already too late."

Apothecary Mu looked at her daughter apologetically. "In order to solve your trauma, I've visited the Physician Guild and consulted them on your problem. However... none of them had a feasible solution for your problem! Even Guild Leader Mu Hong is helpless before this matter, and he even inscribed the question on the Wall of

Dilemma..."

"I thought that it would be nigh impossible to find a cure for your problem, but... today, an incredible physician appeared, and he solved all of the questions on the Wall of Dilemma with perfect treatment methods! In other words... there's a cure for your pill poison..."

Apothecary Mu's eyes were glowing.

He had always felt guilty to his daughter over the issue of the pill poison, and thus, he had gone to great extents to find a cure to his daughter's affliction. Upon realizing that the new guild leader of the Physician Guild could solve the problem easily, he could no longer hold back his agitation.

"Pill poison?"

Mu Xueqing blinked. She was just about to say that she had been cured of her pill poison when her father continued speaking.

"You don't know how talented this new guild leader is. He solved nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma consecutively, achieving a Perfect grade for each of them. In the end, he even came up with an answer that even 4-star physicians were incapable of evaluating..."

Apothecary Mu praised in amazement.

Even though he had heard the news from a reliable source, he still found it hard to believe.

If not for his friend in the Physician Guild swearing on the matter, he would have surely thought the other party was just pulling his leg.

"Ah, right! I heard that... the new guild leader is a teacher in your academy. Help me look into it tomorrow so that I can make some preparations. I'll pay him a visit and beseech him for the treatment method to cure you of your affliction..."

Apothecary Mu turned to his daughter and said.

"There's such a formidable teacher in our academy? What's his name?" Mu Xueqing asked doubtfully.

She had heard of the Physician Guild's Wall of Dilemma as well. To be able to solve nineteen questions with a Perfect grade, that person was indeed an incredible genius!

His feat was in no way inferior to that of Master Teacher Zhang Xuan.

But Mu Xueqing knew all of the teachers in the academy, and she was certain that none of them were capable of such a feat.

After all, how could a person possessing such formidable capability possibly remain unknown!

"If I recall correctly..." Apothecary Mu pondered for a moment. "His surname seems to be Liu..."

"Liu?" Gedeng, Mu Xueqing's heart skipped a beat. A figure suddenly appeared in her mind, and her face flushed in agitation. Staring intently at her father, she asked, "It can't be that his name is... Liu Cheng?"

This was the name Liu laoshi introduced himself with when he entered the classroom.

"That's right, his name is Liu Cheng. He seems to be a new teacher in Tianwu Academy..." Recalling the contents of his conversation with his friend, Apothecary Mu nodded.

"Liu Cheng..."

Mu Xueqing's widened into large circles, and at that moment, she looked as though she had seen a ghost.

Was her teacher a physician too? Not to mention, he actually solved nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma and became the new guild leader of the Physician Guild?

Even though she had already guessed the answer before her father said anything, she was still astonished when she heard the confirmation.

"You know this teacher? Great! I'll pay him a visit tomorrow and beseech him to solve your pill poison..." Oblivious to his daughter's shock, Apothecary Mu continued speaking excitedly.

"There's no need to pay him a visit... He has already cured my pill poison affliction..."

It took awhile before Mu Xueqing managed to digest this news. Smiling bitterly, she said.

"He has already cured you?" Surprised, Apothecary Mu swiftly turned to look at his daughter.

"Yes..." Mu Xueqing nodded.

"Why... would he help you?" The situation was much too sudden for Apothecary Mu to accept.

Given Liu laoshi's standing, there shouldn't be any reason for him to solve his daughter's affliction for free.

"That's because..."

Hearing her father's doubt, Mu Xueqing tilted her face upward and a proud expression appeared on her face.

"He... is my teacher!"

"Your teacher?" Apothecary Mu was stunned.

The same situation was also occurring with Meng Tao and the other students of Liu laoshi. That very night left innumerable people astonished.

...

Waking up from his sleep, Zhang Xuan felt revitalized.

He had spent the entire night modifying the Heaven's Path Sword Art and Heaven's Path Saber Art for Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing's usage.

The battle techniques created through the Library of Heaven's Path were formidable, but without Heaven's Path zhenqi to sustain one, not only would one be unable to bring out the full might of the technique, one might even sustain severe injuries from it.

Just like a baby swinging a hammer—Without sufficient strength to wield it, a formidable tool would just hurt oneself.

The two ladies would be able to better bring out the might of the battle techniques after Zhang Xuan made some modifications to the respective techniques according to their needs.

After walking out from the small room, Zhang Xuan saw Lu Chong panting heavily on the bench. The latter had managed to survive the first round of torture in cultivating the Poison Body.

"Teacher!"

Upon seeing Liu laoshi, Lu Chong hurriedly clasped his fist.

"Un!"

From the very start, Zhang Xuan had expected that Lu Chong would be able to tide through the pain. Thus, he wasn't too surprised by the matter. Nodding his head, he smiled, "How do you feel?"

"I..."

Lu Chong hesitated for a moment before replying, "I don't feel anything different from before. I am still at Pixue realm primary stage. Why didn't my cultivation rise..."

As soon as the poison started to fade, he immediately took an internal look at his condition. Just like how he was yesterday night, he was still at Pixue realm primary stage. There wasn't any advancement in his cultivation at all. If not out of trust for Liu laoshi, he would have thought that the pain he suffered yesterday night was for naught.

Upon recalling the pain he felt then, he couldn't help but shudder.

It was as if he was plunged into the deepest abyss of hell, subjected to the worst tortures that could exist in this world. Many a time he felt that it would be better for him to just let go of everything and give up. If not for the grudge in his heart fueling his determination, he would have surely caved in.

"There's a Strength Measuring Rock Pillar there. You should give try hitting it!"

Zhang Xuan smiled lightly.

"Yes!"

Even though Lu Chong was perplexed by the instructions, he still nodded his head and walked over to the rock pillar. Clenching his fist, he struck it with all of his might.

Weng!

The rock pillar trembled, and a line of digits slowly floated into appearance.

"44 ding? Pixue realm pinnacle... H-how is this possible?"

Upon seeing the numbers on the pillar, Lu Chong's body trembled and his eyes widened in shock.

He could clearly sense that his cultivation didn't rise at all. How did he manage to achieve a might of 44 ding?

This was too scary!

A normal Pixue realm cultivator's strength would only increase by one ding for every acupoint opened. Going by that calculation, 44 ding was equivalent to having 40 acupoints opened. However... Lu Chong had only cleared one acupoint to date. So, how in the world could he possibly possess such tremendous strength?

"The strength originates from your physical body!"

Zhang Xuan nodded his head as he explained. He was rather satisfied with the outcome.

What the Poison Body augmented was the might of one's physical body, not one's zhenqi cultivation.

Upon reaching a certain level of strength for one's physical body, one could gain the strength to rival zhenqi cultivators. In fact, some of the formidable poison masters were even able to tear Zongshi realm cultivators apart without using their zhenqi at all.

By tempering his physical body through lethal poison, in the course of a single night,

Lu Chong's strength rose from 5 ding to 44 ding!

"I..."

Seeing the number on the stone pillar, Lu Chong's eyes reddened.

Back then, when Liu laoshi said that he would grant him the strength to exact vengeance within ten days, he still bore some doubts to the other party's words. But now, not even the slightest trace of doubt lingered in his mind!

In just a single day, his fighting prowess rose from the level of a Dingli realm primary stage cultivator to a Pixue realm pinnacle cultivator. This rate of growth was completely unheard of! Even though Lu Chong was experiencing it firsthand, he couldn't help but doubt if it was all just a dream.

"Thank you, teacher!"

All that was left in his mind at this moment was awe and gratitude for the young Liu laoshi.

"So, can you tell me about your matter now?"

Zhang Xuan asked.

"I..."

Lu Chong clenched his fists tightly.

"Remember, you are Liu Cheng's student, my student. Even if your enemy is the emperor of Tianwu Kingdom, as long as he is at fault..."

Placing his hands behind his back, Zhang Xuan exuded an aura of indubitable confidence. "I'll blast a hole through him for you!"

"Teacher..."

Having lost his family, Lu Chong had to learn to be independent swiftly. In the past two years, he trusted no one and relied on no one. He chose to shoulder all of his burden alone. But despite his incredible mental fortitude, in the end, he was just a young child.

In an instant, all of Lu Chong's pent-up emotions suddenly came bursting forth, and tears started streaming down his face.

If it was anyone else who said such words to him, he would have surely laughed it off, thinking that the other party was just bragging.

But for some reason, he couldn't help but feel inclined to trust the words of this Liu laoshi.

He had lost all of his pillars of support with his death of his parents. He didn't expect to find the feeling of wanting to rely on someone on Liu laoshi.

Even though the teacher before him was young, he felt like an indomitable mountain that pulled his floating heart back to the ground, allowing to him to find calmness. For once in a very long time, he felt that he wasn't alone.

"Go on, speak!"

Zhang Xuan looked at Lu Chong.

"Yes..."

Thus, Lu Chong began talking about his history.

Chapter 340

Lu Chong's Deep Grudge (2)

It wasn't too different from the cliché plots one would see in soap opera.

The Lu Clan, which Lu Chong was born in, wasn't exactly a prestigious clan in Tianwu Royal City, but still, it was a sizeable one.

Lu Chong's talent had been average since young. On the other hand, his elder sister was the star of the clan, becoming an apprentice formation master at just seventeen-year-old. Back then, she was the talk of the town.

However, that was also the origin of the disaster.

Talented and beautiful, she caught the eye of a certain scion.

Love eventually grew into hate, and the story ended in a tragedy.

"Eventually, our entire family of 137 people was all killed in the span of a night. Back then, I happened to be out hunting and coincidentally avoided the calamity..."

Recalling the matter, the resentment he sealed in his heart burst forth, and his entire body trembled in agitation.

"Your clan used to be in Tianwu Royal City?" Zhang Xuan asked.

If his clan wasn't located in Tianwu Royal City, there would be no need for him to act so cautiously here, going to the extent of even playing mute.

"Yes!" Lu Chong nodded. "Given my weak cultivation, I knew that I would never be able to escape from the other party's pursuers. Thus, I decided to join Tianwu Academy instead and cooped myself within its compounds. I think that it is likely that the other party didn't think that I would pose much of a threat that I was able to survive until now."

"The most dangerous place is always the safest place. Perhaps the other party didn't

expect you to hide in the prestigious Tianwu Academy. However... given that a clan of 137 people was killed, there should have been a huge uproar in the city. Didn't the Master Teacher Pavilion and Tianwu Kingdom attempt to investigate the matter and return justice to the Lu Clan?" Zhang Xuan realized that there were some doubtful aspects to the matter.

The Master Teacher Pavilion was a powerful organization spread across innumerable nations. Not only was it responsible for grooming master teachers and guiding the populace, it also took on the role of maintaining order in the region. While they typically didn't interfere in fights of minor scale, an entire clan being slaughtered overnight was a huge matter. Given such, the Master Teacher Pavilion should have sent someone to look into the matter.

Besides, even if the Master Teacher Pavilion chose not to interfere, how could the royalty of Tianwu Kingdom stay out of the matter as well? How could they allow the murderer to get away scot-free when an entire clan was killed in the capital right beneath their eyes?

"I am not sure about the details either. After everyone else died, I went undercover. I didn't dare to look into the matter out of fear that the other party would notice my existence." Lu Chong had a savage expression on his face, and deep resentment burned in his eyes.

Zhang Xuan continued asking a few more questions, but after realizing that Lu Chong didn't know much about the matter as well, he stopped.

"There's no need to bother all these first, just focus on your training for the time being. Use the method I taught you yesterday to cultivate. As long as you persevere on for five more times, you should attain the strength to kill Tongxuan realm pinnacle experts easily. You should rest well for now and prepare for the second round tonight!"

"Yes!" Lu Chong clasped his fist before returning back to his dormitory.

Even though Lu Chong had worded it lightly, Zhang Xuan knew that the matter wasn't as easy as it sounded.

Given how the royalty of Tianwu Kingdom stood idle when an entire clan was killed, his opponent must either possess immense strength or be of high standing.

More importantly, if it was only a matter of love turning into the hate, the other party

could have just killed his sister. Was there a need to wipe out the entire clan?

There was probably something deeper to it.

It seemed like his student was still hiding several matters from him.

"I shouldn't pressure him if he doesn't wish to say it. I will ask him when he's willing to talk about it!"

Shaking his head, Zhang Xuan decided not to dwell on the matter.

Even though he had decided to help the other party, their time together was still too short. It was normal for Lu Chong to not have absolute trust in him. Thus, Zhang Xuan wasn't angry.

In the book compiled on Lu Chong in the Library of Heaven's Path, it was only reflected that Lu Chong carried a deep grudge against him. It didn't state who his enemy was, and what exactly happened back then.

It was just like the case with Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing. He could tell that the duo was injured, as well as how they were injured, but he wasn't able to tell who was the one who did it.

...

Walking out of the classroom, Lu Chong turned around and glanced at the young Liu laoshi. His eyes reddened, and he tightened his fist.

It wasn't that he didn't trust Liu laoshi, but he... didn't dare to tell him the truth!

He knew very well the standing and influence his enemy wielded. He didn't want the only person in the world who treated him sincerely to be harmed because of him.

"Liu laoshi, I am indebted to you. It seems like I won't be able to repay you... I really hope that you won't be implicated in this matter. After all, you're just an ordinary teacher in the academy! If they were to realize that you have taken me as your student and imparted me with knowledge, they might lay their hands on you!"

"Allow me... to settle my grudge myself!"

Coming to this decision, Lu Chong turned around and left.

The sudden surge in his strength had reignited his hope for exacting vengeance.

...

Not long after Lu Chong's departure, the other students arrived.

After imparting them some basic knowledge and giving them pointers on their cultivation one by one, Zhang Xuan called Mu Xueqing into the small room and imparted her with the Heaven's Path Saber Art.

Initially, when Mu Xueqing heard that there was only one move, she was slightly disappointed. However, after learning it, she realized that it was an exceedingly profound and high-level skill. Agitated, her body couldn't stop shaking.

Even though she was unable to tell the tier of this saber art, she knew that it was at a much higher level than the Fallen Flower Fist that her father imparted her.

They weren't even comparable to one another.

This saber art seemed to harness the fundamental laws of the universe. Profound concepts were concisely expressed through this single move, making one feel as though it was impossible to withstand it.

"Thank you, Liu laoshi for your generous bestowment!"

After practicing it for two hours, Mu Xueqing finally opened up the zhenqi pathway required for the Heaven's Path Saber Art. Filled with gratitude and reverence for her teacher, she knelt onto the floor and kowtowed.

The other party had solved her pill poison issue and imparted her with such an incredible battle technique...

It was impossible to express her gratitude through words.

"I must defeat that lady and bring honor to Liu laoshi's name!"

Gritting her silver teeth, she strengthened her resolve.

She had no other way to repay her teacher but to bring glory to him, and defeating Master Teacher Zhang Xuan's student was the most effective way to do so.

Oblivious to the fact that this newly accepted student of his had already made up her mind to give Zhao Ya a good thrashing, Zhang Xuan instructed for the other students to cultivate properly before leaving the classroom.

It wasn't easy for him to create the Zongshi realm Heaven's Path Divine Art, but due to lack of spiritual energy, he could only cultivate slowly. Now that he had some free time, he decided to head to the Apothecary Guild to find some suitable pills with concentrated spiritual energy.

...

"Is that Liu laoshi really as incredible as they say? Helping others achieve a breakthrough with just a few casual pointers?"

Not too far away from Zhang Xuan's classroom, two young men were discussing.

If any other students were here, they would surely recognize the duo to be the two stars of the academy, the champion of the academy's tournament, Zhao Wuxing, and the first runner-up, Liu Changyan.

The one who had just spoken was Zhao Wuxing.

"There must be a reason behind these rumors! It's not like you don't know Mu Xueqing's temper. To be able to make her listen obediently and even fall out with Zhang Shi's students, that Liu laoshi must possess exceptional means." Liu Changyan replied.

After witnessing the brawl between the two ladies, the duo grew interested in the legendary Liu laoshi.

"No matter what, we should see for ourselves whether it is real or not. I don't believe that there's any teacher in this academy who can surpass Bai laoshi in terms of teaching!" Even though the Liu Changyan's words were logical, Zhao Wuxing still found it hard to believe the matter.

As they lived on the campus, they were unaware of the ruckus that Liu laoshi had caused in the Physician Guild. Otherwise, they wouldn't have been doubtful of the

other party's capability.

As for Bai laoshi, he was the most famous star teacher in the academy. His standing was similar to that of Lu Xun in Hongtian Academy.

"Hm? Why is the carriage of the royal family here?"

Just as the two of them were discussing the matter, Liu Changyan abruptly pointed to the road.

Tracing the other party's finger, Zhao Wuxing was stunned.

A golden carriage was slowly heading toward the academy from the streets.

The insignia of the royal family was on the exterior of the carriage.

"Eight horses... This is the carriage that only the core members of the royal family are entitled to ride on. Is this the crown prince or... the third princess?"

Speaking of the third princess, Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan's eyes immediately burned in passion.

Third Princess Mo Yu was the ideal goddess in their mind. Not only was she beautiful, she was blessed with great talents as well... Despite her young age, she had already passed the master teacher examination, causing her name to be known throughout the capital.

If not for Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi, she would definitely be the brightest star in the city.

Hu!

The carriage came to a stop and an elegant figure alighted from it.

"It is indeed the third princess..."

Upon seeing the figure, the two geniuses immediately flushed in agitation.

However, puzzlement soon replaced their agitation. "Why would she be at the academy?"

As a 1-star master teacher and an incredible genius, if Princess Mo Yu was planning to conduct a lecture in Tianwu Academy, they would have definitely heard of the news beforehand. But if she wasn't here to conduct a lecture, what other reasons could she be here for?

Perplexed, they saw her walking toward Liu laoshi classroom and bowed.

"Tianwu Kingdom's Mo Yu is here to pay respect to Liu Cheng laoshi!"

A crisp voice sounded clearly in the surroundings.

"Pay respect to Liu laoshi?"

"Princess Mo Yu is a 1-star master teacher, 2-star apothecary, and 1-star beast tamer. Despite all of these, she still has to pay respect to this Liu Cheng?"

Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan were stunned. They were so shocked by the sight that their lower jaw nearly fell to the floor.

In Tianwu Kingdom, Princess Mo Yu's talent was only second to Mo Hongyi and Zhang Xuan. On top of being a master teacher, she was also a Tongxuan realm pinnacle expert... Yet, she came to the academy to pay respect to an ordinary teacher?

Surely they were seeing things?

Didn't that Liu Cheng just entered the academy yesterday?

For a 1-star master teacher and the princess of the kingdom to visit him personally, who exactly was he?

Before they could recover from their shock, they saw Liu laoshi open the door, walk out, and glance at Princess Mo Yu.

"What are you doing here... Cough cough, do you need something of me?"

Putong!

Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan fell to the ground. A mouthful of blood welled up in their throat.

What in the world was with that attitude!

Even if you are capable, it is only right for you to bow in greetings to the princess!

At the very least, you should at least address her respectfully... To immediately say 'what are you doing here' and 'do you need something of me' upon seeing the princess...

Who do you think you are?

You aren't even a star teacher, you are just an ordinary teacher in the academy. The other party is a 1-star master teacher, but not only is your attitude completely disrespectful, there is even a questioning edge to your voice. Aren't you disregarding the other party a little too much?

Infuriated, the duo was thinking about how they should report this matter to the academy to send a strict warning to this conceited fellow so that he would learn to follow the rules of the Teacher Guild when Princess Mo Yu stepped forward and said, "My father is waiting outside for you. He hopes that Liu laoshi can spare some time for him..."

"Father? His Majesty Mo Tianxue?"

"He hopes that Liu laoshi can... spare some time? What in the world is going on? His Majesty is actually paying a visit personally to an ordinary teacher?"

Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan's eyes were widened to the maximum. At this moment, they really felt as though the world had gone mad.

Chapter 341

Spirit Stone

The two geniuses weren't the only ones who were maddened by Zhang Xuan's casual and impertinent reaction. Mo Yu's eyebrows were also twitching and she nearly flew into a rage.

She already felt indignant for having to come over personally to invite this fellow, and yet, the other party still acted like that.

It was as if she meant nothing to him at all!

At the first meeting, others would at least greet her politely with 'paying respect to Princess Mo Yu' or 'my pleasure to meet you', trying their best to be as gentlemanly as they could be. Yet, the other party immediately came with a 'what are you doing here' as soon as he saw her...

Are we close buddies?

If not for my father nagging me, do you think that I'd be here?

I've met rude people before, but to think that you would top the list!

Breathing heavily in anger, Mo Yu gritted her teeth.

Upon recalling her father's instructions, she felt even more dismayed. Even so, knowing the identity of the man before her, she could only suppress her rage.

Her father's intentions for demanding for her presence couldn't be any clearer... He wanted the both of them to have some time with one another, and it would be best if there was any spark between them!

After all, this would be greatly beneficial to her.

The fight for the throne was callous. Even though Mo Hongyi's surname was Mo, he was neither from the main family nor was he a close kin. As a talented individual who

was about to become a 2-star master teacher, if he truly set his eyes upon the throne, neither the crown prince nor the other princes would be a match for him.

Mo Yu, as a fellow master teacher, was the only one who could stand against him.

Thus, Emperor Mo Tianxue intended to groom Mo Yu for her to become the empress so as to prevent the royal insignia from falling into the hands of an outsider... And to do so, her husband would play an important role in consolidating her power.

In the entire capital, the two most talented individuals other than Mo Hongyi was Master Teacher Zhang Xuan and Liu laoshi.

Master Teacher Zhang Xuan possessed high standing and powerful cultivation. On top of that, he also had the backing of a powerful teacher. Even if some spark were to be ignited between Mo Yu and him, it would be difficult for Mo Yu to keep him in check.

But Liu laoshi was different.

Mo Tianxue had sent some men to look into his affairs and confirmed that the other party was a true-blue Tianwu Kingdom civilian. Due to the lack of talent, he was unable to take the master teacher examination... At the same time, his cultivation was also only at Tongxuan realm primary stage, which was considerably weak compared to the geniuses in the city.

Normally, this kind of person wouldn't be able to match up to Mo Yu. But no one could have imagined that he would possess divine medical skill which paved his way into becoming the head of the Physician Guild all of the sudden.

Even though physician wasn't a combat occupation, very few were willing to step on their toes. After all, no one could ensure that they wouldn't fall ill.

If some kind of relationship were to really sprout between him and Mo Yu, Mo Yu's seat on the throne would be further stabilized. At the very least, Mo Hongyi would have to think twice before vying for the top seat.

Thus, Mo Yu held back her displeasure and came here personally to invite Liu laoshi over. She thought that the other party would be flattered and overwhelmed by her presence, but in the end, the other party simply disregarded her.

She was a princess and a master teacher...

What was with this attitude toward her?

Gritting her teeth tightly, she harrumphed.

After bringing up her father, she thought that no matter how arrogant Liu Cheng was, he would at least defer to her father's standing. Yet, the other party simply frowned, "Your father? Why is he looking for me? I still have something to attend to so I don't have much time!"

Zhang Xuan wasn't too bothered with the emperor of the kingdom.

As a potential 2-star master teacher, he had the qualifications to do so as well.

However, when Mo Yu heard those words, she flew into a frenzy.

Even if you are the guild leader of the Physician Guild, your physician rank is still limited by your weak cultivation. Without a concrete rank to augment your standing, your position can only be considered to be an honorary one. What rights do you have to act so arrogantly?

Don't have much time?

How don't you just take the time to die...

On the other side, Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan were about to spurt blood as well.

The other party being disrespectful to the princess was already sufficient to leave them speechless. To think that he would go as far as to disregard the emperor...

Aren't you afraid of incurring Princess Mo Yu's wrath by doing this? Aren't you scared that she would kill you with a single slap?

"Father has come here specially to meet you, it wouldn't look good if you were to turn him down like that!" Gritting her silver teeth, Mo Yu harrumphed.

"Ah... Fine, bring me over!" Zhang Xuan gestured.

He wasn't intentionally trying to anger this proud princess. Rather, the days with her in the Beast Hall and Red Lotus City had made him feel relatively close to her, and thus, he forgot about his identity as Liu laoshi upon seeing her.

From the looks of it, it seemed like the mask and fake identity that the Master Teacher Pavilion prepared for the examination was truly impressive. After all, even Mo Yu was unable to find anything amiss about him.

"Hmph!"

Flinging her sleeves, Mo Yu led the way.

Seeing the two of them leave, Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan stared at one another in shock.

Wasn't this fellow just an ordinary teacher? Why would the emperor pay him a visit personally? Also, why would Princess Mo Yu tolerate him despite being at the peak of her anger?

Even Principal Xie didn't wield such prestige!

"Let's go over and take a look..."

Unable to hold back their curiosity, the duo hurriedly followed behind them.

...

Parked at the entrance of the academy was a massive carriage. Before Zhang Xuan and the others could reach the carriage, the yellow drape veiling the interiors of the carriage parted, and a middle-aged man carrying a majestic disposition walked down.

His eyes were filled with energy and his aura felt imposing as if a mighty dragon. Even from a distance, Zhang Xuan could already feel a strong pressure from him.

The middle-aged man was a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert, an existence who was just a step away from reaching Half-Zhizun.

"You must be Guild Leader Liu..."

Mo Tianxue walked up to Zhang Xuan with a smile.

As he proceeded forward, he examined the other party carefully.

A moment later, a commendatory gleam flashed across his eyes.

As the emperor of a country, he naturally carried a disposition which exerted immense pressure on others. Even if an expert of the same cultivation realm were to face him, the other party wouldn't be able to avoid feeling intimidated and anxious.

As expected of the person who solved nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma. Despite his young age, the other party was extremely composed. Just his mental fortitude in itself was something incomparable by most.

"May I know the reason behind His Majesty's visit?" Zhang Xuan asked doubtfully.

"Liu laoshi has solved nineteen questions of the Wall of Dilemma consecutively, thus becoming a legend in the kingdom. I happened to pass by here today, and out of admiration for you, I would like to invite you to the royal palace!"

Mo Tianxue said.

"Royal palace?" Zhang Xuan shook his head. "I appreciate your goodwill but I have some affairs to attend to at the Apothecary Guild today. Thus, I will have to turn down your offer!"

Zhang Xuan still had to look for pills containing spiritual energy at the Apothecary Guild before heading to the residence to impart Zhao Ya the Heaven's Path Sword Art. He truly didn't have the time to be visiting the royal palace at the moment.

"He rejected the emperor's invitation?"

Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan had been following behind Zhang Xuan and Mo Yu stealthily, and as soon as they caught up, they immediately heard those words and shuddered in fear.

Liu laoshi sure was daring!

It was bad enough to be disrespectful to Princess Mo Yu, but to reject the emperor's invitation to his face...

"Since Guild Leader Liu has something up, I won't impose on you then. Here is a token of my sincerity, please accept it!"

Despite the other party rejecting his goodwill, Mo Tianxue didn't fly into a rage. Instead, he simply gestured with a smile, and a eunuch quickly walked forward to

present a jade box over.

As the head of the Physician Guild, the other party was worthy to be considered as a fellow peer.

Mo Tianxue waved his hand, and the eunuch opened the jade box. Concentrated spiritual energy immediately gushed out from within, stimulating one's blood.

A transparent rock of the size of a walnut was placed neatly within the jade box. Reflecting the rays of the sun, it was as brilliant as a diamond.

"Spirit stone?"

"It's a spirit stone!"

Upon seeing the object, Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan's body trembled. At the same time, a flame ignited in their eyes.

Spirit stone was an ore mined from regions where spiritual energy was dense, and it was a commodity rarely seen even in Conferred Kingdoms. Every single one of them was incomparably valuable and rare, and it was an unparalleled treasure in boosting a cultivator's cultivation.

According to the rumors, only higher tiered kingdoms possessed the right to trade spirit stones, but even so, the demand still severely outstripped the supply! Even a 2-star master teacher would find it hard to obtain one... To think that the emperor would give such a valuable object to this Liu laoshi!

This gift was simply too big!

If they were in his place, they would have immediately become so agitated that they might even forget their own names.

They hurriedly turned to look at Liu laoshi... and he still had the same impassive expression on, as though he was unmoved by the other party's gift.

"No wonder... Just Liu laoshi's ability to maintain his composure in such a situation itself makes him already worthy of respect!"

Upon seeing this sight, the duo suddenly found themselves in awe of Liu laoshi.

That was a spirit stone! There was no cultivator whose breathing wouldn't hasten upon seeing it. Just by how Liu laoshi could remain calm before it already made him worthy of the emperor's respect...

Just as they were lamenting the innate difference among fellow humans, they heard the young teacher ask with a doubtful tone, "What's this?"

Putong!

The duo's vision darkened, and they suddenly found themselves on the verge of tears.

To think that they felt deep respect for Liu laoshi when the truth was that... he didn't even recognize what it was!

They had wasted their respect on him...

"Cough cough!"

The proud Mo Tianxue, who was looking at Zhang Xuan expectantly in hopes of seeing the shock on the other party's face, choked on his saliva. He was rendered completely speechless by the other party.

Even if you haven't seen a spirit stone before, you should have at least heard of it!

Despite being so skilled in the Way of Medicine... how could you have never heard of spirit stones before...

Zhang Xuan had read many books in the Master Teacher Pavilion, but he had yet to assimilate the content of these books for his own. As such, he was still lacking in the common knowledge in the world.

The Library of Heaven's Path was similar to the search engines in his previous life. While one could easily search for answers on it... one had to know what to search for first. Otherwise, it would be useless!

That was to say, even though he could easily access the books in the Library of Heaven's Path, he didn't have perfect grasp over the knowledge contained within them yet.

The current situation was as such. A brilliant and extraordinary-looking stone was

before him, but there were countless other stones in the world as well. How was he supposed to find this single stone among innumerable others among countless books?

"This is a spirit stone. It contains concentrated spiritual energy within it, allowing to cultivate efficiently..."

Mo Tianxue explained.

"Spirit stone?"

Upon hearing the name, Zhang Xuan immediately submerged his consciousness into the Library of Heaven's Path and a book instantaneously appeared before him. He quickly browsed through it.

A detailed description on the subject was written within the book: Spirit stones are ores formed from a dense congregation of spiritual energy, and they contain a concentrated volume of spiritual energy within it. The spiritual energy within it could be absorbed by a cultivator to increase the efficiency of his cultivation, thus solving the problem of limited spiritual energy in his environment...

"This..."

Blinking his eyes in astonishment, Zhang Xuan's face gradually reddened in agitation.

Wasn't this what he was looking for? With this, he wouldn't have to head to the Apothecary Guild anymore!

He could just absorb the spiritual energy within the stone to reach Zongshi realm pinnacle!

"Thank you!"

Knowing how valuable this object was, Zhang Xuan hurriedly grabbed the spirit stone and kept it in his storage ring without even waiting for the other party to finish his explanation.

"..."

It was just a moment that he was nonchalant to the spirit stone, but in the next instant, he swiftly snatched it away, as though afraid that someone would take it away from

him. Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu immediately flew into a frenzy.

The heck, your attitude is even more fickle than the weather!

Just as they were thinking that the other party was suffering from dissociative personality disorder, they saw the young man placing his hands behind his back and looking into the distance with a deep look, as though an expert who had seen through the vicissitudes of life.

"I won't take your item for free. How about this, I can conduct a free treatment for you!"

"..." Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu.

"..." Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan.

Chapter 342

Imparting Sword Art

The spirit stone was extremely important to Zhang Xuan at this moment. Since the other party was offering it to him, he had no reason to refuse it.

However, Zhang Xuan wouldn't accept the other party's gift for free either. Thus, he offered him to treat them once for free in return.

"Speaking of treatment, I really do require Guild Leader Liu's help!"

Recovering from his astonishment from the other party's actions, Mo Tianxue clasped his fist and said.

The main reason why he had chosen to befriend Liu laoshi was because he wanted to borrow the latter's medical skill. Since the other party had brought up the topic, he decided to grasp the opportunity.

"Execute a battle technique then!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

"Execute a battle technique?" Mo Tianxue was rendered speechless once more. Shouldn't you ask about the illness instead? What do you mean by execute a punching technique?

Laughing awkwardly, Mo Tianxue said, "It's not for me but... How about this, if Guild Leader Liu is free now, I would like to invite you to the royal palace."

"I have some matters to attend to at the moment. I'll head there after I'm done!" After hesitating for a moment, Zhang Xuan said.

"Isn't Guild Leader Liu heading to the Apothecary Guild? Xiao Yu, you should accompany him there. As a 2-star apothecary, you should be well-versed with the matters there!"

Seeing the other party agree to his request, Mo Tianxue stroked his beard with a smile. "Besides, the both of you are incredible geniuses. It'll be good for you to get acquainted

and learn from one another."

Mo Tianxue thought that it was a good opportunity to give the duo some time together. If sparks were to fly from their interaction, that would be for the best.

"The emperor is asking Princess Mo Yu to accompany him?"

"Clearly, he is trying to pair the princess with Liu laoshi..."

Upon seeing this sight, tears streamed down Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan's faces.

Regardless of whether it was her standing, beauty, or talent, Princess Mo Yu seemed to be favored by the heavens. No man could possibly reject her accompaniment.

The emperor's intentions couldn't be clearer. If not for fear of being too abrupt, he might have even betrothed her to him at this very instant. As secret admirers of Princess Mo Yu, their hearts shattered.

Just when they thought that Liu laoshi would agree delightfully to the matter, the latter frowned and shook his head, "There's no need for that..."

"No need?" Mo Tianxue was caught by surprise by the other party's response. "Isn't Liu laoshi heading to the Apothecary Guild? Even though my daughter isn't the best apothecary there, she is still a 2-star apothecary. With her connections there, you should be spared some hassle in obtaining what you need!"

Even the most skilled apothecary in Tianwu Kingdom Apothecary Guild, the guild leader, was only at 3-star. Thus, 2-star apothecaries possessed immense say within the guild.

"Oh, I'm not heading to the Apothecary Guild anymore. I still have matters to attend to, so I'll be bidding you all farewell here. After I'm done with my business, I will definitely pay the royal palace a visit!" Zhang Xuan clasped his fist and left.

The reason why he wanted to visit the Apothecary Guild was to look for a pill concentrated in spiritual energy for his cultivation. Having obtained a spirit stone, there was no need for him to do so anymore.

His greatest priority at this moment was to return to the residence to impart sword art to Zhao Ya.

After all, she was going to duel with someone two days later.

"You aren't going there anymore?"

Mo Tianxue blinked his eyes blankly.

On the other hand, Mo Yu gritted her teeth.

Her father's intentions couldn't be made any clearer, and yet, this fellow actually rejected the offer... On top of that, it was just a moment ago that he insisted on heading to the Apothecary Guild. But upon hearing that she was tagging along, he immediately changed his mind...

Am I that ugly? Do you have to be that frightened of me?

"Farewell..."

Oblivious to the misunderstanding he had caused, Zhang Xuan turned around and left.

Master teachers did possess sufficient prestige to disregard royalty. Even though the other party was the emperor of a Tier 1 Kingdom, he still had to think twice before doing anything to even an ordinary 2-star master teacher.

Putting aside the fact that master teachers were backed by the Master Teacher Pavilion, just the ability of a 2-star master teacher to rally experts was sufficient to wreck havoc in the kingdom.

All those who had benefited from their lessons in the past could be considered as their student. With the influence they wielded, destroying the royal family was nothing more than a walk in the park.

"Father, this fellow is getting out of hand!" After the other party disappeared in the distance, Mo Yu bellowed furiously.

"It is perfectly normal for talented people like him to be proud and unruly. The Zhang shi that you spoke of seems to be even more unruly than him, isn't that so?" Mo Tianxue replied.

With superior talents, it was inevitable that geniuses would tend to be proud and unruly. Besides, they had the qualifications to act in such a manner as well.

"Zhang shi possesses true capability. He isn't someone that fellow can compare with!" Mo Yu harrumphed.

Having accompanied Zhang shi from the Beast Hall to the Red Lotus City, she had a firsthand view of the other party's capability. While she couldn't say that his talents were unparalleled, she didn't think that he was too far from it. In a sense, Mo Yu viewed him as her idol. But this Liu Cheng... He was just an insignificant figure who hadn't even seen the wider world outside. He only happened to possess outstanding medical skills, how could he compare up to her idol?

"This isn't necessarily so. Not only is that Guild Leader Liu skilled in Way of Medicine, his aptitude for teaching is also top-notch!" Mo Tianxue chuckled. With a flick of his wrist, he produced a confidential document and passed it over. "Take a look at this!"

Mo Yu took it with a doubtful expression, and with a single glance, her eyes immediately widened. "He-he... With a single day of guidance, he made all of his students achieve a breakthrough in their cultivation? On top of that, he settled Mu Xueqing's pill poison?"

Mu Xueqing's father, Apothecary Mu, was one of Mo Yu's examiner during her apothecary examination, and she had met him several times. Through their interactions, she learned that Apothecary Mu was looking for a cure for his daughter's pill poison.

Given how Liu laoshi was able to become the head of the Physician Guild, his medical skill had to be outstanding. As such, while it was amazing for him to have resolved Mu Xueqing's pill poison, it wasn't beyond expectations. However, for the other party's entire class to achieve a breakthrough in just a single day of guidance... This wasn't something that just anyone was capable of!

Even her, a 1-star master teacher, was incapable of such a feat!

"Indeed. If he wasn't that formidable, I wouldn't have tried to pair him with you!" Mo Tianxue chuckled. "You should continue on reading. There's something even more interesting beyond that!"

Princess Mo Yu continued browsing downward and her hands suddenly trembled, "Zhang shi's student, Zhao Ya, fought with Mu Xueqing in a duel, and the result is a draw? And they are fighting once more two days later?"

"Un. If Mu Xueqing wins in this duel, it would mean that Liu laoshi's teaching capability has surpassed that of Zhang shi! Even if he isn't a master teacher, he would definitely contribute greatly to the country. Try thinking about it, if he were to conduct lessons in the military... What kind of effects would there be?"

Mo Tianxue said.

"That..." Mo Yu fell silent.

In just a single day of guidance, the other party's entire class managed to achieve a breakthrough in their cultivation. The benefits of the other party lecturing in the military were unimaginable. He might just singlehandedly induce the military might of the country to rise exponentially.

"Liu laoshi possess incredible medical skills and amazing teaching capability. Even though he is unable to match up to Zhang shi in pill forging and beast taming, the extent of his talent isn't inferior to the other party. It would definitely be beneficial to you to get close to such a person. But of course, you should also try to become closer with Zhang shi as well. If he were to speak up for you, regardless of how incredible Mo Hongyi is, he wouldn't be able to shake your position anymore!"

Mo Tianxue instructed gravely.

"Yes!" Mo Yu nodded. Suddenly, she thought of something and hesitated for a moment before asking, "Since we are intending to get on close terms with the two, should we stop the duel between Mu Xueqing and Zhao Ya?"

"Why should we stop it? Not only should we not stop it, we should even propagate it. We should make everyone aware of this matter and create a huge uproar! This way, we will be able to win his goodwill!"

Mo Tianxue declared confidently.

"The other party's intentions are clear. Since he didn't attempt to stop the duel between Mu Xueqing and Zhao Ya, then clearly, he wishes to make use of this matter to strike his name out. Since that's the case, we should give him a helping hand!"

Hearing Mo Tianxue's words, Mo Yu came to a realization. To be honest, she was also curious whether Zhang shi's student, Zhao Ya, or Guild Leader Liu's student, Mu Xueqing, would win?

But regardless of who wins, the fact that the two of them came to a draw in their first fight showed that Guild Leader Liu's teaching capability was in no way inferior to Zhang shi!

"I should watch their duel two days later..."

Mo Yu made up her mind.

...

After leaving the academy, Zhang Xuan double checked that no one was following him before diving into an alley and transforming into 'Yang shi'. Then, he walked into the residence.

"Old master, a few guards came by yesterday night to seek refuge with the young master. However, young master is away now, so what should we do with them?"

Upon seeing Yang shi, Sun Qiang stepped forward and greeted him before asking.

"Seek refuge with the young master?" Zhang Xuan asked doubtfully.

"That's right. They said that they were once guards of the Ji Clan and they have come here due to a promise with the young master..."

Sun Qiang added.

"Oh!" Zhang Xuan nodded as he recalled the matter.

Two days ago, when he just arrived in the capital, he offended a painter, Ji Mo gongzi, and the latter sent his men after him. In the end, the other party's men ended up being thrashed by him instead. He then fed them poison and commanded them to teach Ji Mo gongzi a lesson.

Given that Zhang Xuan was away due to his 2-star master teacher examination... These people had no choice but to escape here to prevent themselves from being killed by the men of the Ji Clan.

"I have heard this matter from Xuan lad, and it seems like he intends to have them serve as guards. As for the trauma they are suffering for, I will resolve it for them!" Zhang Xuan shook his hands casually.

While the cultivation of these people was nothing compared to Zhang Xuan, they were still Tongxuan realm experts. The residence would be much safer under their protection.

Even though it was unlikely that anyone would cause any matter here in deference to Zhang Shi's name, it would still be best to prepare for the unexpected.

"Yes!" Even though he wasn't too sure what the old master was speaking of, Sun Qiang took note of it.

"Call Zhao Ya over!"

Walking to the hall and sitting down on the center seat, Zhang Xuan instructed.

Sun Qiang nodded and left. Soon, Zhao Ya walked into the hall.

"I have found a sword art compatible with you and I will impart it to you now. Regardless of who you are fighting with two days later, I hope that you can emerge victorious. Don't let me and your teacher down!"

Looking at the girl before him, Zhang Xuan spoke impassively.

"Grandteacher, rest assured! Zhao Ya will not disappoint you!" Zhao Ya clenched her jaws in determination.

"That's good. This is the secret manual for the sword art. After you've read through it, feel free to look for me to clarify any doubts!"

Zhang Xuan passed Zhao Ya the manual of the simplified version of the Heaven's Path Sword Art.

Knowing that the battle technique imparted by the grandteacher was couldn't be ordinary, she immediately started browsing through the technique seriously.

The Heaven's Path Sword Art had condensed innumerable profound concepts into simple ones that pointed straight toward the essence of swordsmanship. As such, it wasn't too difficult to learn the technique. In two hours, Zhao Ya managed to grasp the basics of the technique. However, it would still take some time before she manages to become adept in it.

Even so, she could already feel the overwhelming strength of the sword art.

It was even superior to Zheng Yang's spear art.

"Teacher, Pavilion Master Jiang requests an audience!"

Just as Zhang Xuan was done imparting Zhao Ya the Heaven's Path Sword Art, Liu Ling walked into the room.

"Bring him in..."

Zhang Xuan shook his hands casually when he suddenly froze. Slapping his head, an idea popped into his mind.

He was too used to operating in his identity as Zhang Xuan that he neglected Yang Xuan's standing.

As a 1-star master teacher, Zhang Xuan wasn't qualified to enter the 2-star library of the Master Teacher Pavilion. However, it should be easy for 'Yang shi' to enter!

In any case, this wasn't a huge matter in itself. If Yang Xuan were to raise the idea, Pavilion Master Jiang surely wouldn't stop him!

Chapter 343

Solution to the Innate Fetal Poison

Following behind Liu Ling, Pavilion Master Jiang entered the hall.

"Paying respects to teacher!" Pavilion Master Jiang clasped his fist and bowed. Before he could speak, he heard his teacher ask, "Is there any books regarding 'Empyrean Kong shi' in the Master Teacher Pavilion?"

"Empyrean Kong shi?"

Pavilion Master Jiang was taken aback. "There are some records about Kong shi in the 2-star library, but it isn't too detailed..."

"Bring me there!" Hearing the other party confirm the matter, Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up.

Even though the Innate Fetal Poison was still dormant at the moment, he couldn't rest easy knowing that there was a ticking time bomb on him.

It would be best if he could solve it as soon as possible.

"Yes!" Pavilion Master Jiang nodded.

The 2-star library of the Master Teacher Pavilion was only open to 2-star master teachers. However, given his teacher's capability, he was definitely a master teacher who surpassed 2-star. Thus, he was qualified to enter freely.

Thus, under Jiang Shu's lead, the duo headed to the Master Teacher Pavilion.

The residence wasn't too far from the residence, so it didn't take them too long before arriving at the 2-star library.

Insisting that Pavilion Master Jiang stay outside, Zhang Xuan walked in.

Even though the number of books in the 2-star library paled to that of the 1-star

library, the quantity was still astonishing. Since Zhang Xuan had nothing urgent at hand, he began collecting them all into the Library of Heaven's Path.

It took him around half a day to collect all of the books in the 2-star library.

"Kong shi!"

As soon as that thought popped in his mind, two books appeared before him.

He casually flipped it open.

"Empyrean Kong shi possesses Innate Saint Soul Depth..."

A few matters concerning Kong shi were written on the two books.

Looking through the matters regarding Kong shi before he reached thirty-year-old twice, Zhang Xuan realized that something was amiss.

Not only was Kong shi talented, he was also extremely diligent in his cultivation. In order to raise his strength, he put himself in precarious situations; entering the deep sea, stepping into the wilderness, infiltrating underground caverns... At an age below thirty, he had already reached the level of a 9-star master teacher!

But after that, he seemed to have suddenly toned down. He traveled around the world to enlighten the masses, established the Master Teacher Pavilion, and brought order to the entire continent... While his deeds were still spectacular, he clearly wasn't as driven as he was in the past.

"Could... becoming a 9-star master teacher be the key to solving the Innate Fetal Poison?"

Gedeng, Zhang Xuan's heart skipped a beat.

Unlike other occupations, master teachers had a strict requirement of one's cultivation. When Zhang Xuan was still at Tongxuan realm, he was still able to receive 2-star emblems from the Beast Hall and the Painter Guild. However, in the Master Teacher Pavilion, he wasn't even eligible to take the examination.

To become a 9-star master teacher, on top of possessing overwhelming Soul Depth, Zhang Xuan's cultivation had to reach an unimaginable level as well.

If he had to reach this level to solve the Innate Fetal Poison, then this was truly terrible news!

"I should test my hypothesis!"

A blank book appeared in his palm, and fetching a brush, Zhang Xuan wrote, "Reaching 9-star master teacher can solve the Innate Fetal Poison!"

He touched the book with his finger.

Weng!

A book appeared in the Library of Heaven's Path. Quickly flipping through it, Zhang Xuan's eyebrows shot up.

There weren't any errors reflected in the book. In other words... this sentence was true!

"I have to reach 9-star master teacher to solve the Innate Fetal Poison... In other words, if I don't reach 9-star master teacher before thirty, I will die?"

Zhang Xuan's body swayed weakly and he found himself on the verge of tears.

The heck, did the world have a grudge with him?

Other cultivators like Zhao Ya and Yuan Tao possessed all kinds of amazing physical constitutions, and by awakening them, their cultivation would be raised exponentially as if riding on a rocket.

On the other hand, he was cursed with the Innate Fetal Poison which threatened to claim his life if he didn't become a 9-star master teacher before thirty!

Are you for real?

9-star master teachers were the greatest experts who could shake the entire continent with their stomp.

Every single one of them only managed to reach that realm after countless years of accumulation. To reach that level before thirty...

Even though the Library of Heaven's Path allowed him to raise his cultivation swiftly, where in the world was he supposed to find sufficient spiritual energy to sustain his cultivation? More importantly, where in the world was he supposed to find so many secret manuals for the compilation of subsequent levels of Heaven's Path Divine Art?

Dismayed, Zhang Xuan wrote another line.

"Other than becoming a 9-star master teacher, there are other solutions to solving the Innate Fetal Poison!"

He touched the book once more.

Weng!

The book refreshed, and there were still no errors on it.

"There are other solutions to it..."

Upon seeing this, Zhang Xuan immediately grew agitated.

However, his agitation only lasted for a short moment before bitterness crept onto his face.

So what if he knew that there were other solutions? If he didn't know what they were, they were no different from being non-existent.

Even if you know that transforming into a bird can allow you to soar in the skies... it doesn't mean a thing if you are unable to do so!

"Forget it. Since there are other solutions, I should be able to find them. Otherwise, I will just have to experiment slowly!"

Zhang Xuan consoled himself.

Even though the Library of Heaven's Path couldn't give him the solution to a problem, it could determine whether something was right or wrong. If it comes down to it, he would just have to try treatment methods one after another. He should at least stumble upon the right one eventually.

There was still some time before he reached thirty, so there wasn't much of a need for

him to worry too much about it at the moment.

At this moment, the sun had already set. Zhang Xuan walked out of the library while stretching his back.

Leaving the Master Teacher Pavilion, he headed straight back to the academy and continued helping Lu Chong with the cultivation of the Poison Body. After which, he stepped into the small tutoring room and took out the spirit stone.

Spiritual energy flowed within the transparent and brilliant stone, and it felt warm and comfortable to the touch.

"Time to cultivate!"

With the spirit stone and the complete Zongshi realm Heaven's Path Divine Art in hand, there was no need for Zhang Xuan to hesitate.

Nothing was more concrete than strength.

Only with sufficient strength could Zhang Xuan win the deference of others without disguising as 'Yang Xuan'.

Placing the spirit stone in his palm, he closed his hands and started to cultivate according to the formula recorded in the Zongshi realm Heaven's Path Divine Art.

Gugugu!

Spiritual energy immediately gushed into his meridians and turned into pure zhenqi before slowly accumulating in his dantian.

Under the infusion of spiritual energy, Zhang Xuan's cultivation rose swiftly.

Zongshi realm primary stage!

Zongshi realm intermediate stage!

An hour later, Zhang Xuan's cultivation had already reached Zongshi realm intermediate stage, and he was only a step away from reaching Zongshi realm advanced stage.

Kacha!

Just when he was going to attempt the breakthrough to Zongshi realm advanced stage, the spirit stone in his palm suddenly cracked and crumbled into dust.

The spiritual energy in the spirit stone had been completely depleted.

"It crumbled? Just like that?" Seeing the spirit stone being depleted of its spiritual energy and crumbling into dust, Zhang Xuan scratched his head.

He thought that he should at least be able to reach Zongshi realm pinnacle with this spirit stone, but it seemed like... he was overestimating it.

There was no doubt that spirit stones were concentrated with spiritual energy, but there was still a limit to how much spiritual energy each spirit stone could contain.

If it was any other Zongshi realm cultivator, they might have been able to reach Zongshi realm pinnacle with a single spirit stone. However, Zhang Xuan was different.

The Heaven's Path zhenqi was incomparably pure, and it demanded an equal quality of the spiritual energy it absorbed as well. It would refuse spiritual energy with the slightest bit of impurity in them. Thus, almost half of the spiritual energy in the spirit stone ended up being wastes. It was already a huge blessing that Zhang Xuan was able to reach Zongshi realm intermediate stage despite the immense wastage!

"Since a single spirit stone is insufficient... Didn't the emperor ask me to treat someone's illness? Maybe I can try asking for a few more from him then..."

Having known the prowess of a spirit stone, Zhang Xuan began to devise a plan to obtain more of it.

Since the emperor was willing to gift a spirit stone to him, chances are that he had more of it. If he could lay his hands on a few more, he would be able to easily reach Zongshi realm pinnacle!

With such strength, even if he were to abandon his identity as a master teacher, no one would dare to stand in his way in Tianwu Kingdom.

When dawn arrived, he passed the bottle of poison to Lu Chong, taught him how to use it, and instructed him to continue tempering his Poison Body. After which, he left

the classroom and headed toward the royal palace.

...

Tianwu royal palace.

"Emperor Tianxue, Prince Fei Xuan had traveled such a long distance to propose to Princess Mo Yu. With a matrimony occurs between Tianwu and Kunqian Kingdom, we would be able to deepen our trust and better support one another. If so, the other countries would surely dare not harbor any ambitious thoughts against us!"

In the royal court, an elder clasped his hand as he spoke to Mo Tianxue, who was sitting on the throne.

The elder was Envoy Ran Mu from Kunqian Kingdom.

A Zongshi realm pinnacle expert.

There was a twenty-four-year-old youngster standing beside him. He had a dashing appearance, but the arrogance on his face seemed to spoil the aesthetics of his features. Despite his young age, he was actually a Tongxuan realm pinnacle expert!

At the current moment, the young man was gazing at Mo Yu with unconcealed admiration.

However, Mo Yu simply frowned. It seemed like not only was she uninterested in this prince, she even carried slight abhorrence for him.

"Envoy Ran Mu, there's no need to rush things. Mo Yu is the daughter that I dote the most on, so I propose that we discuss the matter slowly!" Mo Tianxue replied with a vague answer, neither agreeing nor disagreeing to Envoy Ran Mu's proposal.

"Emperor Tianxue has already said such words many times. The very reason why I am here with the prince this time around is to facilitate this matter!"

Envoy Ran Mu smiled, "I heard that something has happened to your guardian beast and that you have been using a formation to confine it. May I know if it is true?"

Mo Tianxue's face darkened, "What do you mean by that?"

"Hehe!" Envoy Ran Mu chuckled. "Since our Kunqian Kingdom is able to obtain such news, naturally, the other kingdoms should already know of it as well! As long as His Majesty agrees to the marriage, we will present a stalk of [Spirit Beast Grass] to you! I believe that with this, you should have no reason to reject us!"

"Spirit Beast Grass?"

Mo Tianxue frowned.

Just like cultivators, savage beasts had cultivation realms as well.

Savage beasts who surpassed Zhizun realm to reach a higher level of existence were known as spirit beasts.

Spirit Beast Grass was a medicinal herb which grew in areas where spiritual energy was dense. Spirit beasts are extremely fond of it, and they often fought with one another over it.

The value of a Spirit Beast Grass was in no way inferior to a spirit stone.

But of course, its rarity and value weren't what that appealed to Mo Tianxue. What Mo Tianxue was interested in was its ability to soothe the injuries of a savage beast.

On top of that, if a Zhizun realm savage beast could consume it frequently over a period of time, there was a good possibility that it might be able to advance to a spirit beast.

The main reason why Tianwu Kingdom had been able to become a Tier 1 Kingdom and deter the aggression of surrounding Tier 1 Kingdoms was mainly due to the existence of their Half-Zhizun guardian beast.

However, the guardian beast hadn't been in good condition recently. That was also the reason why Mo Tianxue approached Liu laoshi, hoping that the latter could treat it.

Even though a stalk of Spirit Beast Grass was probably insufficient to cure the guardian beast's illness, it could alleviate its condition.

However, Mo Tianxue was grooming Mo Yu with the intention of making her inherit the throne. How could he sell the future emperor of the country for a single stalk of Spirit Beast Grass? Just as he was about to reject the other party's offer, Mo Yu stepped forward.

"Father, since Prince Fei Xuan is proposing to me, may I offer my views on this matter?"

"Feel free!" Mo Tianxue nodded.

"In truth, I don't have any objections to getting married. However..."

Glancing at Prince Fei Xuan, Mo Yu spoke impassively, "You are also aware that I am a beast tamer. My tamed beast doesn't have a good temper, and if someone were to approach me, it would immediately fly into a temper. As such, I fear for Prince Fei Xuan's life if he were to marry me. Thus, only if he is capable of defeating my tamed beast will agree to the marriage!"

"Defeat your tamed beast? Do you mean it?" Prince Fei Xuan's eyes lit up.

"Of course!"

Chuckling lightly, Mo Yu raised her hand and a massive Viridescent Eagle flew into the hall.

Chapter 344

You Are the One Who Has a Problem With Your Head!

Qiu!

Tilting its head up proudly, the Viridescent Eagle stared at Prince Fei Xuan arrogantly.

"Viridescent Eagle?" Prince Fei Xuan immediately identified the savage beast.

He wasn't a beast tamer, but he had a fundamental level of understanding of savage beasts. This savage beast was relatively strong as compared to other aerial savage beasts, but due to the limitations of its talents, it had a cultivation cap of Tongxuan realm pinnacle.

Prince Fei Xuan himself was a Tongxuan realm pinnacle cultivator as well, and given his numerous trump cards, it wasn't too a difficult task for him to defeat it.

As the prince of a kingdom, he cultivated the best cultivation technique and the most profound battle techniques. If he couldn't even triumph over a savage beast who was capable of mere brute force, it would truly be a huge embarrassment.

Chuckling lightly, he turned to Mo Yu and said, "Can I hold Princess Mo Yu to her words? As long as I defeat this Viridescent Eagle, will you agree to the marriage?"

"Un!" Mo Yu nodded her head. "However, if you lose, you'll have to leave immediately!"

"Of course! If I can't even defeat your tamed beast, what rights do I have to marry you?" Prince Fei Xuan's eyes were glowing with excitement.

Mo Yu's talent and beauty were well known even in the surrounding kingdoms, and many princes desired to take her hand in marriage.

In truth, he didn't bear too much hope for this proposal, so Mo Yu's offer came as an unexpected but pleasant surprise.

He might not be confident in anything else, but it definitely wasn't a problem to subdue a Tongxuan realm pinnacle savage beast for him.

"Your Highness..."

Envoy Ran Mu frowned as he examined the Viridescent Eagle carefully.

Different from ordinary humans, the source of a savage beast's strength was mainly derived from their physical body. Thus, when they weren't in combat, it was impossible to gauge their strength. As such, despite being at Zongshi realm pinnacle, Envoy Ran Mu was unable to determine how powerful the Viridescent Eagle.

Based on what he knew, the cultivation of a Viridescent Eagle shouldn't exceed Tongxuan realm pinnacle. Thus, it shouldn't be an opponent for the prince... However, as a master teacher, Princess Mo Yu should be aware of this as well. Her inconceivable confidence in this matter made him hesitate.

"It's just a Viridescent Eagle, there's no need to worry about it!" Prince Fei Xuan shook his hands casually.

"Let's begin then!"

Chuckling softly, Mo Yu gestured to the Viridescent Eagle. With a piercing howl, the latter charged straight at Prince Fei Xuan, and its gigantic wings swooped down on him.

The thick and massive feathers of the Viridescent Eagle were no different from steel. Due to its incredible strength, even before the attack could land on Prince Fei Xuan, a huge gale had already been whipped up in the hall. Under its forceful might, cracks started appearing on the tough granite-tiled floor.

"Half-Zongshi? This..."

Sensing the incredible strength originating from the other party's wings, the confident Prince Fei Xuan nearly fell to the floor in shock.

Wasn't the strength of a mature Viridescent Eagle capped at Tongxuan realm pinnacle? How could this Viridescent Eagle possibly be at Half-Zongshi realm? Furthermore, given how adept it was at utilizing its strength, it was likely that it had already advanced to Half-Zongshi for some time already.

Even though it was only a small cultivation realm of a difference between the two realms, the difference in fighting prowess was, in fact, worlds apart.

"She got me!"

Prince Fei Xuan immediately realized that he had fallen for the other party's tricks. Alarmed, he quickly pushed against the floor and retreated.

Hu!

However, before he could get far, the Viridescent Eagle's giant body was already in midair once more. Its steel claws tore through space, headed straight for him.

Not only was this fellow strong, its adaptability also far surpassed ordinary savage beasts. Upon realizing that its attack wouldn't work, it immediately changed its course of attack.

The Viridescent Eagle had two main offensive techniques: Wing Sweep and Steel Claw.

Since the first technique fell empty, it used the momentum from its sweep to push its body into the sky to launch the second technique.

Si la!

The air moaned under the pressure, and before Prince Fei Xuan could respond, the steel claw had already struck his chest, sending him crashing into a wall. Fresh blood spurted freely from his mouth.

"You've lost!"

Mo Yu beckoned with her hands, and the Viridescent Eagle immediately flew back to her side. Then, turning to Prince Fei Xuan, she spoke nonchalantly.

"I..."

Struggling to his feet, Prince Fei Xuan's face was livid.

He knew that he wouldn't be able to subdue this Viridescent Eagle easily, but never in his dreams could he expect to be severely injured in just two moves.

This fellow was way too bizarre!

It seemed to understand the art of fighting, as though it was a human.

"You are cheating... Due to the limitations of its bloodline, the cultivation of a Viridescent Eagle can only reach Tongxuan realm pinnacle. How could this one be at Half-Zongshi realm?"

Only after consuming a recovery pill did Prince Fei Xuan's injuries alleviate slightly. Through gritted teeth, he protested.

"A loss is a loss! Why? Does Prince Fei Xuan hopes to renege on his words?" Mo Yu answered impassively.

This Viridescent Eagle was the one which Zhang Xuan tamed at the Beast Hall via his Beast Pummeling Taming Method back then. After its blood had been cleansed by Heaven's Path zhenqi, it managed to successfully advance to Half-Zongshi realm.

Not only so, due to the incredible purity of the Heaven's Path zhenqi, savage beasts whose bloodline was cleansed by it would find their primal instincts being replaced with rationality and intelligence.

This was precisely the reason why the Viridescent Eagle was able to swiftly change its course of attack in the middle of a battle and defeat Fei Xuan easily.

Back then, in Red Lotus City, as Zhang Xuan had managed to tame the Half-Zhizun Howling Firmament Beast, it no longer mattered whether he had this fellow or not. Thus, he returned it back to Mo Yu, and Mo Yu rode it back to Tianwu Royal City.

Even though she hadn't established a contract with it yet, it possessed a Trust Level of 30 with her. As such, it was extremely obedient to her.

"I..." Prince Fei Xuan's face turned scarlet. He wanted to retort, but not a single word would come out from his mouth.

He had just declared confidently that he would give up if he were to be defeated by the Viridescent Eagle. Given how he didn't even manage to withstand two blows, no matter how thick-skinned he was, he wasn't able to say anything at all.

Just as he was conflicted over how he should reply, a eunuch walked in.

"Your Majesty, Liu laoshi from Tianwu Academy requests for an audience!"

"Oh? Liu laoshi? Invite him in quickly!"

Mo Tianxue's eyes lit up.

"Yes!" The eunuch walked out of the room.

"Hmph!" Upon recalling that infuriating fellow, Mo Yu's face darkened.

She had always been the center of attention as far as she could remember, and this was the first time... Oh, second time that she had been treated like that.

Glancing at his daughter's expression, Mo Tianxue shook his head with a smile, "Xiao Yu, make sure to build a good relationship with Liu laoshi, you mustn't be that stubborn anymore! He's the ideal candidate that I have found for you!"

"Ideal candidate?"

Prince Fei Xuan and Envoy Ran Mu glanced at one another with an alarmed look.

It was no wonder why Emperor Tianxue kept turning them down with all kind of excuses. It seemed like he already found a suitable spouse for Princess Mo Yu in Tianwu Royal City.

"Hmph, I would like to see how incredible he is for Emperor Tianxue to act like that..."

Prince Fei Xuan's eyes narrowed into small slits. He immediately felt overwhelming hostility for this Liu laoshi even though he hadn't met the other party before.

A grim expression crept onto Envoy Ran Mu's face.

They had just arrived at Tianwu Royal City, so they hadn't heard of Liu laoshi's incredible feat of solving nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma in a single breath. Even so, to be so highly regarded by Emperor Tianxue, he couldn't help but feel a little curious about the other party.

Turning to the entrance of the hall, he saw a young man walking in beside a eunuch.

"Tongxuan realm primary stage?"

Glancing at one another, frowns appeared on Envoy Ran Mu and Prince Fei Xuan.

They were wondering what kind of talented young man this Liu laoshi would be, but contrary to the expectations they held, the other party was only a measly Tongxuan realm primary stage cultivator.

He would be considered as an exceptional genius in remote countries such as Tianxuan Kingdom, but in Tier 1 Kingdoms, his achievements could only be considered to be slightly above average.

"Your Majesty!"

Walking up, this young man known as Liu laoshi casually clasped his fist.

"Ah?"

Upon seeing his actions, the duo was even more perplexed.

Under normal circumstances, one should at least bow respectfully upon seeing the emperor. Even if the other party wasn't a subordinate of the emperor, he should at least bow in the capacity as a junior. Yet, this fellow... actually greeted him as a fellow peer?

Despite being in his twenties and possessing a cultivation realm of Tongxuan realm primary stage, he greeted the Zongshi realm pinnacle emperor as a fellow peer?

What kind of identity did he possess?

"Of the Three Great Clans in Tianwu Royal City, the high nobles, and authoritative officials... there doesn't seem to be anyone who goes with the surname of Liu?"

Envoy Ran Mu found the situation inconceivable.

Given how they were able to uncover the condition of Tianwu Kingdom's guardian beast, a classified secret, naturally, they were well aware of the various powers within the capital as well. However, they hadn't heard of any powerful figure that goes by the surname of Liu.

Even the Master Teacher Pavilion didn't seem to have any master teachers whose surname was Liu.

Besides, if he was a master teacher, he would be addressed as Liu shi instead.

"Liu laoshi, you sure kept me waiting, I thought that you would be visiting yesterday!"

Mo Tianxue smiled bitterly.

The other party was a genius physician, as well as the guild leader of the Physician Guild. Even though he was the emperor of the kingdom, he wasn't in a position to urge him into doing something. Thus, he could only wait silently in the royal palace. Even so, he didn't expect to end up waiting an entire day for the other party.

"I had urgent matters to attend to yesterday!"

Zhang Xuan nodded.

"I've said yesterday that I'll conduct one free treatment for you. Who's the one that's sick? Bring him here!"

After which, Zhang Xuan began scanning the surroundings, and soon, his eyes fell on Prince Fei Xuan and Envoy Ran Mu.

Under the other party's gaze, Prince Fei Xuan's eyebrows shot up.

He had already carried immense hostility for the other party even before his appearance, and yet, at this very moment, the other party was actually insinuating that he was ill. Infuriated, he almost exploded on the spot.

"You are Liu laoshi, right?"

Suppressing his rage, he stepped forward and asked coldly.

Zhang Xuan stared at him doubtfully.

"I am the second prince of Kunqian Kingdom. I am here to ask for Princess Mo Yu's hand in marriage..."

He emphasized on the word 'marriage' so as to see the other party's reaction to the matter. However, the other party seemed to be completely nonchalant to the matter, as though it was none of his affair.

Feeling humiliated by the other party's indifference, he harrumphed, "Since you're the candidate the emperor and the princess have decided on, do you dare to take me on in a duel?"

"Candidate the emperor and princess have decided on?"

Zhang Xuan was bewildered by the situation.

Is there something wrong with this fellow? How have I crossed you? You ask for your hand in marriage while I conduct my treatment, why in the world are you challenging me to a duel when I've only just walked into the hall?

Besides, what do you mean by I am the candidate those two have decided on'?

After a moment of contemplation, a thought suddenly flashed across Zhang Xuan's head, and he finally understood what was going on.

Didn't Mo Tianxue invite him over to treat someone?

This fellow kept rambling nonsense, so he must be that sick person...

Un, mental illness. It was harder to treat than typical illnesses plaguing the body. He should make full use of this opportunity to highlight the difficulty of the treatment as a leverage for more spirit stones. It would be best if he could obtain two more...

The very reason why he came here to conduct a treatment was to obtain spirit stones anyway. Even if the patient's symptom wasn't too severe, he would still have to exaggerate it to ask for more spirit stones.

However, judging from the complete nonsense this fellow was speaking, he was definitely severely ill. At the very least, his treatment would be worth two to three spirit stones!

After clearing up his thoughts, Zhang Xuan looked at Prince Fei Xuan with a look of satisfaction and nodded. Then, he turned to Mo Tianxue, and with a contemplative look, he said, "Your Majesty, this patient's illness is extremely severe! His illness lies in the head, and such illnesses are much more difficult to treat than ordinary illnesses. It will take me quite a bit of effort to cure him..."

"Pu..."

Prince Fei Xuan thought that the other party's nod represented his consent toward the duel, but upon hearing these words, a mouthful of fresh blood spurted from him and he nearly fainted on the spot.

You're the one who is afflicted with mental illness, your whole family is afflicted with mental illness...

The character of Liu laoshi's surname is different from that of Liu Ling. Also, Liu Ling isn't a master teacher of Tianwu Kingdom.

Chapter 345

The Viridescent Eagle Who is Willing To Be Beaten Up

"Audacious!"

Hearing the other party directly insulting the prince as mentally ill, Envoy Ran Mu's face darkened, "Our prince is very healthy, what kind of nonsense are you spouting?"

"He is healthy?" Zhang Xuan was perplexed. "Then... are you the one who is ill?"

Mo Tianxue had invited him over to conduct a treatment for someone, so naturally, someone here had to be ill. He had just met with the emperor and Mo Yu yesterday, so it was impossible for them to be the patients. The only ones left in this hall were the two of them, so who else could it be other than them?

"You..."

Seething with rage, a mouthful of blood almost spurted from Envoy Ran Mu's mouth. With a reddened face, he flung his sleeves furiously and turned to the throne, "Emperor Tianxue, is this how your Tianwu Kingdom treats your guests? Our prince might not be the crown prince, but he's still a respected figure in our country, a king personally conferred by our emperor. To allow just anyone to insult him, isn't this a clear provocation toward our Kunqian Kingdom?"

"Envoy Ran Mu, calm down..."

Not expecting Liu laoshi to say such words, Mo Tianxue was put in an awkward position. He hurriedly explained, "Liu laoshi is a physician who I specially invited over to conduct a treatment. It is due to his failure to recognize you two that he unintentionally offended you. I hope that you can overlook this matter!"

After which, he turned to Zhang Xuan and explained, "Liu laoshi, the two of them are guests of our kingdom, not patients..."

"Oh!"

Zhang Xuan nodded before turning to look at Prince Fei Xuan doubtfully.

Since he wasn't a patient, why would he utter such gibberish? Seemed like that Kunqian Kingdom was nothing after all. To think that even a mentally ill person could be conferred a king...

Sensing his intent behind the other party's gaze, Prince Fei Xuan nearly spurted blood and fainted.

What do you mean?

Why are your eyes filled with pity?

I am a prince of Kunqian Kingdom, a person who is second only to the emperor, the figure of admiration for innumerable people! I don't need your pity!

Looking at Prince Fei Xuan's maddened look, Mo Yu widened her eyes and she nearly burst into laughter.

It was no wonder why Liu laoshi was able to make her so angry. His ability to get on the nerves on others was truly unparalleled.

With just a few words, he was able to make the calm Prince Fei Xuan seething with so much rage that he was ready to kill anyone at this moment. In a sense, this was already a wonder in itself.

She was initially rather discontented with him as well, but seeing him leaving Prince Fei Xuan on the verge of erupting, her grudge with the other party vanished and she nodded her head in satisfaction

Forcefully suppressing his anger, Prince Fei Xuan glared at Liu laoshi coldly, "If you dare not duel with me, just say so. There's no need for you to come up with such excuses!"

He had lost his dignity before the princess just a moment ago, and at this moment, he was being mocked once again by this nobody. As a prideful prince of Kunqian Kingdom, this was something he couldn't accept!

"Duel? What do you want to compete in?"

Seeing how the other party was so adamant as to compete with him, Zhang Xuan felt slightly dismayed.

I'll conduct my treatment while you ask for Mo Yu's hand in marriage, why are you so intent on fighting with me?

"Simple. Princess Mo Yu has personally said that she would only marry a person who could defeat her tamed beast. If you can defeat her tamed beast, I'll admit defeat! How about it, do you have the guts to take on the challenge?"

Sneering coldly, Prince Fei Xuan flung his sleeves.

It was just a moment ago that he lost his pride to the Viridescent Eagle. Since this fellow dared to step on his toes, he wouldn't let him off the hook easily.

In any case, Princess Mo Yu was the one who decided the rules. If you're unable to pass this test as well, let's see how Mo Tianxue will respond to this matter.

In truth, the thought of Liu laoshi defeating the Viridescent Eagle had never flashed across his mind.

Despite being a Tongxuan realm pinnacle expert, Prince Fei Xuan was defeated by the Viridescent Eagle in just two moves. Given how this young man before him was only at Tongxuan realm primary stage, how could he possibly withstand the attack of a Half-Zongshi realm savage beast?

"Defeat her savage beast?"

Turning around, Zhang Xuan finally noticed the Viridescent Eagle beside Mo Yu.

Even with the sharp senses of a savage beast, the Viridescent Eagle was unable to see through Zhang Xuan's disguise.

"That's right. If you dare not accept the challenge, I advise you to stop pestering Princess Mo Yu. She doesn't have any interest in weaklings like you!" The corners of Prince Fei Xuan's mouth curled up.

"This..."

Zhang Xuan intended to simply disregard that arrogant lad, conduct whatever treatment required of him, and leave when a thought suddenly flashed through his mind and his eyes lit up.

Wasn't the other party a prince?

Then... he should have spirit stones, right?

At this moment, Prince Fei Xuan suddenly didn't look as hateful as before. Rather, in Zhang Xuan's view, he looked like a huge treasure trove instead. "It isn't anything much for me to defeat this savage beast, but... since you wish to compete with me, there should at least be some bet involved, right?"

"Bet?" Prince Fei Xuan was stunned.

The loser loses the right to pursue Princess Mo Yu... Wasn't this the bet?

"How about this? As cultivators, spirit stones are of utmost importance to us. If I defeat this savage beast, you'll give me one spirit stone! On the other hand, if I lose, I'll give one to you. Do you dare to accept this wager?"

The corners of Zhang Xuan's mouth inched upward as he taunted the other party.

"Spirit stone?"

Prince Fei Xuan's eyes narrowed.

Spirit stones were incomparably valuable, and even as a prince, he only had one in his possession. His father had given it to him, and he intended to use it to advance to Half-Zongshi realm.

To use this spirit stone as a bet?

"Why? You don't dare? If you don't dare, let's drop this matter then. I'm not interested in dealing with that eagle anyway!"

Zhang Xuan stretched his back lazily.

"You... Why would I fear you!" Seeing the other party's casual and nonchalant attitude, Prince Fei Xuan could no longer rein himself back anymore. "Let's do just that then!"

"Your Highness..."

Envoy Ran Mu immediately tried to persuade him otherwise.

Spirit stone was a lacking resource even for Kunqian Kingdom's royal family. The only reason why Prince Fei Xuan was bestowed with one spirit stone was due to his standing as a king of the kingdom. It was a too big of a gamble to use it in a bet.

"Don't worry, he's just putting on a brave front. I don't believe that a mere Tongxuan realm primary stage cultivator can triumph against a Half-Zongshi realm savage beast!" Prince Fei Xuan harrumphed.

The difference between each small cultivation realm was vast, especially between that of a Tongxuan realm and Half-Zongshi. At Half-Zongshi, one would have already attained the disposition of a 'grandmaster'.

Usually, even four to five Tongxuan realm pinnacle cultivators working together would be unable to defeat a Half-Zongshi realm cultivator, needless to say, a mere Tongxuan realm primary stage cultivator.

Without a doubt, Liu laoshi would be destroyed in an instant.

In his opinion, the only reason why the other party had raised such a bet was to scare him off.

With a flick of his wrist, Prince Fei Xuan took out a jade box and opened it. A transparent stone could be seen in it, and in a small area around it, one could see a dense congregation of spiritual energy.

Spirit stone!

"Here is my spirit stone. May I know where is yours?"

Holding his spirit stone up, Prince Fei Xuan turned to Liu laoshi.

"Mine? Of course I have it with me. If I were to lose, I'll definitely hand it over to you!" Zhang Xuan said. "If you don't believe me, you can verify it with His Majesty!"

His spirit stone had already been reduced to dust after being absorbed dry. Naturally, he couldn't take anything out. However, if he were to say that he didn't have a spirit

stone now, the other party would probably back down in this instant.

"Liu laoshi does have a spirit stone. I gave him one as a present yesterday!"

Even though Mo Tianxue didn't know where Liu laoshi's confidence comes from, he hesitated for a moment and eventually nodded.

"Alright!" Prince Fei Xuan gestured grandly. "Go on then! Princess Mo Yu, I hope that you won't get your savage beast to go easy on the other party. Otherwise, don't blame me for not obeying the rules you set just a moment ago!"

While he did have the intention to humiliate Liu laoshi by inciting him to battle with the Viridescent Eagle, he also hoped to reverse his bet with Mo Yu through this matter.

Once that fellow loses, let's see how you can still marry him...

Mo Yu frowned. She hesitated for a moment, and eventually, she felt that she should say a thing or two to persuade the other party.

"Liu laoshi, you should reconsider your decision. My Viridescent Eagle has reached Half-Zongshi realm!"

With the other party's Tongxuan realm primary stage cultivation, he would surely be unable to withstand the attacks of the Half-Zongshi realm Viridescent Eagle.

Her father intended for her to befriend the other party, and if he were to be injured by her tamed beast before she could build an intimate relationship with him, it would be difficult to mend this tear in the future.

Hearing Mo Yu's words, Prince Fei Xuan was infuriated.

When I promised to fight your tamed beast, you immediately agreed to it happily, as though you couldn't wait for me to embarrass myself. Yet, when it's his turn, you started to hesitate. What in the world do you mean by that?

"I've already taken on the wager, and if you were to take back your words now, it'll be considered as your loss. Surely Princess Mo Yu wouldn't wish to see Liu laoshi suffering a defeat without even trying?"

Harrumphing coldly, Prince Fei Xuan said.

"Princess, thank you for your advice. However, it doesn't make a difference to me!"

Zhang Xuan nodded in response to Mo Yu's goodwill before turning his attention back to Prince Fei Xuan. "I will fight with this Viridescent Eagle, but I would like to clarify your definition of defeat first."

"Defeat refers to the Viridescent Eagle being reduced to state such that it dares not make a move against you..." Placing his hands behind his back, Prince Fei Xuan said.

"Alright!"

Zhang Xuan nodded. Then, he turned to the Viridescent Eagle and beckoned with his forefinger, "Come over here and let me beat you up. I'll beat you until you are no longer able to retaliate!"

"Cough cough!"

Upon hearing those words, Princess Mo Yu and Emperor Mo Tianxue swayed from side to side and they nearly fainted.

The aggressive nature of savage beasts made them react violently to provocations. Not only did you beckon it with your finger, you even spoke such arrogant words...

Aren't you afraid that the Viridescent Eagle would kill you with a slap from its wings?

"You're courting death..."

Initially, Prince Fei Xuan was still fearful that the other party had some tricks up his sleeves. However, after hearing the other party utter such provocative words, Prince Fei Xuan's eyes immediately glowed in excitement.

Despite having not provoked the Viridescent Eagle, he was nearly beaten to his death. For the other party to actually taunt the Viridescent Eagle, wasn't he courting his own death?

He could already foresee the Viridescent Eagle going on a rampage and reducing this fellow to a lump of meat paste.

Qiu!

Just as what Prince Fei Xuan had expected, the eyes of the Viridescent Eagle immediately turned red, and it released a deafening howl which pierced through even the clouds.

Hu!

It immediately moved its thick and massive wings as it shot out from Mo Yu's back.

"Be careful..."

Despite many months of being with the Viridescent Eagle, it was her second time seeing it fly into such a rage.

The first time was in the Beast Hall, when it was taunted by Zhang shi. However, Zhang shi possessed the strength to back his words up. On the other hand, this fellow was only a Tongxuan realm primary stage cultivator, what the heck was he bragging for?

If the Viridescent Eagle were to kill him with a single flap of its wings, wouldn't the people from the Physician Guild charge in here and demand an explanation from them?

Just as Mo Yu was considering whether she should get the Viridescent Eagle to go easy to Liu laoshi, the scene that unfolded before her caused her eyes to abruptly widen in shock. Her slender frame shook, and she nearly passed out from astonishment.

Even the gleeful Prince Fei Xuan who thought that Liu laoshi was doomed had his mouth agape.

The furious Viridescent Eagle rushed up to Liu laoshi, only to use its beak to pull the latter's fist onto its body.

From the looks of it, it seemed as though it was pleading with the young man before it to beat it up.

Don't you feel insulted by him?

Don't you want to kill him?

What the heck is this then?

What was even worse was that upon seeing the other party clench his fist, the Viridescent Eagle immediately stopped moving. Spreading its wings open, it stood motionless on the spot, not attempting to dodge or retaliate at all. Instead, it looked expectantly at Liu laoshi as though it craved to be beaten up...

Despite being insulted, not only did the Viridescent Eagle not attempt to kill the other party, it was inviting the other party to hit it...

Prince Fei Xuan felt blood welling up at the back of his throat, threatening to spill out at any moment.

Can anyone tell me what is going on?

King conferred by our emperor (qinwang)

In this case, king refers more to a noble (such as duke and marquis) rather than the sovereign of a nation.

Chapter 346

Zhang Xuan's Identity Exposed

Seeing the Viridescent Eagle's attitude, Zhang Xuan was speechless as well.

When he saw it charging at him, he immediately communicated with it through the contract and verified his identity.

And...

Such a sight occurred.

After a moment of daze, Zhang Xuan soon understood the reason behind the other party's bizarre behavior.

Back then, when Zhang Xuan pummeled it, he cleansed its bloodline, allowing it to advance to Half-Zongshi realm. Upon realizing that the man standing before it was its owner, it would be bizarre if it wasn't glad to be beaten up.

Seeing the excited expression in its eyes as it waited to be pummeled, Zhang Xuan almost choked on his saliva. He turned to Prince Fei Xuan and said helplessly.

"This... Look, it doesn't dare to stand against me. This is considered as my victory, right?"

"..."

Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu.

Prince Fei Xuan's vision turned dark.

The other party had just asked what would constitute a victory, and he replied confidently that as long as the Viridescent Eagle didn't dare to stand against him, it would be considered as his victory...

But... The battle hadn't even begun and the Viridescent Eagle had already conceded,

and it was currently waiting patiently to be beaten up...

What in the world was this?

Were they putting on an act?

"I get it now!"

Just as Prince Fei Xuan was feeling gloomy over the matter, he suddenly thought of something and his eyes lit up, "You knew Princess Mo Yu beforehand so it isn't surprising for this Viridescent Eagle to be close to you. Naturally, it doesn't dare to make a move against you. You cheated!"

Just a moment ago, this Viridescent Eagle seemed as though it would tear Liu laoshi's skin off, but at this moment, it was as obedient as a dog. Clearly, it already knew of the other party beforehand.

They might even have an intimate relationship with one another.

Otherwise, why would the other party submit without retaliating at all?

Actually, he wasn't the only one who came to such a conclusion. Envoy Ran Mu and Mo Tianxue shared his view as well.

Only Mo Yu knew that it was the first time her Viridescent Eagle was meeting Liu laoshi, and it was impossible for the two to be acquainted beforehand.

"Spouts maddening words; possesses astonishing talent; incredible medical skills; able to disguise himself; a close relationship with the Viridescent Eagle... Why haven't I thought about it before?"

A thought flashed across Mo Yu's mind and her entire body trembled.

Due to her lack of doubt in the information from the Master Teacher Pavilion and her father, as well as the visible physical difference between Liu laoshi and that person, she didn't suspect the other party's identity at all.

However, upon seeing this sight, she suddenly came to a realization.

Others might not be aware of it, but she knew that that person possessed superb

medical skills as well. In fact, she even saw it first-hand in Red Lotus City back then.

Given how the other party was able to solve an affliction which stumped even 3-star physicians, his means were nothing short of exceptional... Given such, it shouldn't be too difficult for him to solve the questions on the Wall of Dilemma!

She had been thinking that it was such a huge coincidence for two incredible geniuses to appear in Tianwu Royal City all of the sudden. In the end, it turned out that... they were the same person!

"You were the one who chose to take on the wager just now, I didn't force you into it..."

Oblivious to the fact that the lady before him had already guessed his true identity, Zhang Xuan turned to Prince Fei Xuan and glanced at him disdainfully, "Surely you aren't going to renege on your words just because you are unwilling to part with your spirit stone! To be unwilling to pay even a mere spirit stone, you sure are a poor bloke!"

"You..."

Prince Fei Xuan's face reddened.

No matter what, he was a prince. To be criticized as a poor bloke... He was about to explode.

But regardless of how it had occurred, it was true that he had lost.

He was the one who requested for the duel, and he agreed to the wager himself too. In fact, he was the one to state the conditions for victory in the competition as well...

There was no doubt whatsoever that he had lost, and there was no excuse he could come up with to shirk payment.

"It's just a loss, I won't go to the extent of denying it!"

With a jerk of his hands, Prince Fei Xuan passed the jade box over. Then, clenching his fist, he said, "Liu fellow, you might have triumphed over me once, but do you dare to wager with me once more? The bet will still be that spirit stone."

"Wager? What should we wager on?" Zhang Xuan turned to look at him.

"It's simple. I don't mind letting you win even though you cheated, but do you dare to have a fair duel with me?"

Prince Fei Xuan gritted his teeth.

He was truly infuriated at this point.

You might be able to get the Viridescent Eagle to be willingly be beaten up by you, but let's see how you can use the same technique on me!

As a Tongxuan realm pinnacle cultivator, he was confident of dealing with a Tongxuan realm primary stage weakling.

"I don't mind having a fair duel with you, but... are you sure you can afford the bet? If you don't have any spirit stone, let's just drop the matter!" Zhang Xuan said.

The other party was only a Tongxuan realm pinnacle cultivator. Even if Zhang Xuan were to suppress his cultivation to 'Liu laoshi's' level, he was still confident of defeating the other party easily.

However, if there were no benefits involved on his part, he wasn't willing to waste his time and effort with the other party.

"I..."

Prince Fei Xuan's face reddened.

He only had one spirit stone, and the other party had just won it from him.

Without chips for a bet, he wasn't in a place to be issuing a wager.

"If you don't have it, let's just drop the matter. I still have other things to attend to!"

From the other party's expression, Zhang Xuan could tell as much that the other party had no more spirit stone, and thus, he waved his hands impassively in rejection.

Since you have no spirit stone, why should I waste my time on you?

After all, you are just an insignificant Tongxuan realm pinnacle cultivator to me.

"I don't have a second spirit stone, but I have something of equal value!"

Seeing the other party's 'don't bother me if you don't have any money' attitude, Prince Fei Xuan gritted his teeth angrily. With a flick of his wrist, he took out a jade box and opened it. Suddenly, a gush of spiritual energy burst into the air.

The spiritual energy originated from the medicinal herb within the jade box.

It was the Spirit Beast Grass which he brought along with him!

"Your Highness..."

Not expecting Prince Fei Xuan to use this as a bet, Envoy Ran Mu hurriedly tried to persuade him.

This medicinal herb was extremely beneficial to savage beasts. If this herb were to fall into the hands of Tianwu Kingdom without confirming the matrimony, it could become a disaster to Kunqian Kingdom.

"If I don't cleanse myself of this shame, how can I meet others in the future?"

Prince Fei Xuan raised his hand, indicating for the other party to speak no further.

He had already reached the limit of his tolerance after being humiliated by a nobody teacher multiple times and even losing a spirit stone in the process.

If he didn't exact his vengeance and news of this incident were to spread to his homeland, he would surely become a laughingstock!

"How is it? Do you dare to take me on?"

Closing the jade box, Prince Fei Xuan glanced at Liu laoshi coldly.

"This is... Spirit Beast Grass?"

After hesitating for a moment, Zhang Xuan asked.

The books he had read in Tianxuan Kingdom's Apothecary Guild regarding medicinal herbs had already been assimilated into his mind through the golden page. As such, he was able to identify this valuable medicinal herb easily.

"That's right. This Spirit Beast Grass has several centuries of maturity to it, and its value is comparable to a spirit stone, exceeding it even. I will use it right now as a bet against your spirit stone. How about it, do you dare to take on the wager?"

Prince Fei Xuan said.

"This... The Spirit Beast Grass may be valuable but it's of no use to me. I only want spirit stones. If you have any other spirit stone, I'll gladly take you on your wager right now..."

Zhang Xuan said.

Spirit Beast Grass was only effective to savage beasts. Even though it was filled with spiritual energy as well, it wasn't suited for a human cultivator's absorption.

On top of that, the Spirit Beast Grass couldn't compare up to his Heaven's Path zhenqi in terms of effectiveness in cleansing a savage beast's bloodline to raise their cultivation realm. There was no need for him to go through so much trouble to obtain something he had no use for.

"You..."

Seeing the other party coming up with such excuses despite him taking out such a valuable object, Prince Fei Xuan felt as though he was boiling inside. "Emperor Tianxue, can this Spirit Beast Grass of mine be traded for two spirit stones?"

"Spirit Beast Grass is an extremely rare commodity... Of course you can!"

Mo Tianxue's eyes lit up.

This was the item he had wanted, but the other party was unwilling to trade it for anything but Mo Yu's hand in marriage. He wasn't ready to sour the relationship between both countries by taking it by force either. Thus, upon hearing that the other party was willing to pawn it for spirit stones, he immediately felt agitated.

"Did you hear that? This Spirit Beast Grass can be traded for two spirit stones. If I were to lose, you can take the herb and trade it with Emperor Tianxue. If I were to win... not only must you repay me the spirit stone you just won, you must compensate me with an additional one on top of that. Do you... dare to accept my wager?"

Prince Fei Xuan gritted his teeth.

"This grass can be traded for two spirit stones? Great!"

A smile crept onto Zhang Xuan's face.

He was just in a dilemma as to where he could obtain more spirit stones when this fellow delivered it to his door. He was truly a Samaritan!

On the other hand, Mo Yu slapped her forehead.

If her conjecture was right, the person before her was a Zongshi realm expert, not to mention, a 2-star master teacher...

For a mere Tongxuan realm pinnacle cultivator to challenge a 2-star master teacher...

Indeed, the ignorant was fearless. Without any doubt, Prince Fei Xuan would surely lose. Shaking her head, Mo Yu almost felt sorry for him.

At this moment, her father's voice suddenly sounded beside her.

"Xiao Yu, will... Guild Leader Liu be alright?"

Mo Yu had a rough idea who Liu laoshi could be, but Mo Tianxue was still kept in the dark. Given the present circumstances on the surface, it was unavoidable that he would be worried.

In his perspective, even though Liu laoshi was a talented individual, his cultivation was his greatest flaw. Possessing just a cultivation of Tongxuan realm primary stage, Mo Tianxue didn't think well of the other party's fighting prowess.

He didn't think that Liu laoshi would be a match for the Tongxuan realm pinnacle prince.

"Don't worry, just wait and see..."

Mo Yu shook her head.

If Liu laoshi was truly Zhang Xuan, then her father might not even be a match for him, needless to say, this prince.

"Un!"

Even though Mo Tianxue had no idea why Mo Yu was so confident in Liu laoshi, he trusted his daughter's judgement as a master teacher. Thus, he turned his attention to the duo below.

"Since you've agreed to it, let's begin!"

Prince Fei Xuan even prepared a long speech to shoot down all of the excuses the other party could give. Thus, when the other party agreed to it directly, Prince Fei Xuan froze for a moment. But slowly, his eyes started to glow.

Given that it was a formal duel, the other party wouldn't be able to blame him even if his blows landed heavily. He was determined to make the other party regret offending him!

"I don't have much time so let's not bother finding any other locations and just hold the duel here!" Zhang Xuan said.

"Since you're courting death, don't blame me for it!"

Prince Fei Xuan sneered coldly in his mind. Savagery painted his face as he opened up his palm and charged straight toward Zhang Xuan.

Hu hu!

Before he could even reach Zhang Xuan, his zhenqi as a Tongxuan realm pinnacle cultivator had already whipped up a powerful storm in the room, tearing apart the granite floor.

Even though Prince Fei Xuan was arrogant, he had the strength to be so. He possessed superior fighting ability even compared to those of the same cultivation realm.

"What kind of moves should I use to teach this fellow a lesson without revealing my true strength?"

Seeing the other party rush over, Zhang Xuan hesitated for a moment.

He was currently impersonating Liu Cheng, who only possessed the cultivation of Tongxuan realm primary stage. If he were to defeat the other party too easily, everyone

would definitely realize that there was something amiss. Thus, he had to think of a way to defeat the other party without revealing his true strength.

Just as Zhang Xuan was in the midst of his contemplation, a gray silhouette flashed across the room. Before Prince Fei Xuan's palm could land, a giant talon suddenly appeared right before him.

Peng!

With a dull thud, Prince Fei Xuan was sent flying backward at an incredible speed.

Taken aback, Zhang Xuan lifted his head and saw the Viridescent Eagle standing in front of him. The fellow who was knocked back by its talon was currently spurting mouthful after mouthful of blood after crashing into the wall.

"The heck..."

Prince Fei Xuan really cried.

What was wrong with this Viridescent Eagle?

When you were ordered to beat Liu laoshi up, not only did you not lay your hands on it, you even closed your eyes to allow him to pummel you... Yet, when it's my turn to attack, you just had to charge up and kick me...

Are you Princess Mo Yu's tamed beast or Liu laoshi's?

Dismayed, he was just about to push himself up when he felt astonishing weight pushing against his body. The massive physique of the Viridescent Eagle suddenly crushed down on him as though a giant mountain. A continuous creaking sound echoed beneath him.

"Viridescent Eagle, what are you trying to do? This is my duel with Prince Fei Xuan, what are you interfering in it for?"

"Besides, even if you want to beat him up, you should wait until I'm done first. Can't you see that I'm trying to earn some spirit stones now? If you wreck my moneymaking plans, I will barbecue you to eat..."

"You undisciplined fellow..."

"Take note of it in the future! Don't act so rashly next time! Only operate after you are certain of my intentions..."

...

A lecturing voice sounded, and Prince Fei Xuan nearly blacked out after hearing those words. Blood trickled down from the edge of his lip, and at the same time, tears gushed down his cheeks.

Brother...

Even if you wish to teach this savage beast a lesson, can you get it off me first?

If it were to continue crushing me, before you're done lecturing it, I would have been dead already...

Chapter 347

Grandmaster Physician?

"Your Highness..."

Seeing that the Viridescent Eagle was crushing on the prince, and that the prince was spurting mouthful and mouthful of blood such that his face had already turned pale and it seemed as though he would die at any moment, he bellowed and charged forward.

"Release Your Highness!"

With reddened eyes, Envoy Mu charged toward Liu laoshi and stretched out his hand, preparing to strike the latter.

The Viridescent Eagle seemed to be extremely obedient to this fellow, so he deemed it likely that the savage beast was operating under his commands.

"Envoy, what are you doing?"

Seeing the other party making a move against Liu laoshi, Mo Tianxue bellowed from the throne.

Sou!

A gray-robed man suddenly appeared from nowhere and faced the envoy's offense with a palm of his own.

Peng!

The two palms clashed together, and the duo took a step back each.

The gray-robed man was a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert as well.

A member of the royal family's Shadow Squad!

After blocking Envoy Mu's assault, the gray-robed man's body blurred and he disappeared in the hall once more, as though his appearance was just an illusion.

"This..."

Envoy Mu's eyebrows twitched.

As a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert, he didn't think very highly of the Tianwu royal palace. He thought that he would be able to escape easily even if the emperor meant them harm given his strength. But from the looks of it now, his thoughts were truly laughable.

This seemingly peaceful hall was actually filled with many experts of the gray-robed man's caliber lurking in the shadows.

"It is due to my overzealousness to save His Highness that I acted so rashly. Please pardon me, Emperor Tianxue..."

Adjusting his breathing, Envoy Mu suppressed the raging zhenqi within him and apologized.

"Don't worry, your prince is fine..."

Mo Tianxue waved his hands casually.

Envoy Ran Mu turned around and saw that the Viridescent Eagle had released its talon from Prince Fei Xuan. With a pale face and a trembling body, the latter slowly pushed himself up.

While he was severely injured, it didn't hurt his vitals so there wasn't any threat on his life.

"Your Highness..."

Envoy Ran Mu hurried forward to support the other party, but the latter simply shook him off.

"You cheated. It was supposed to be a fair duel but you got your savage beast to assault me..." Prince Fei Xuan gritted his teeth as he glared at the young man before him. If he could, he would have crushed him into mere lumps of meat at this very moment.

This was way too much.

It was supposed to be a fair duel, and they even made a wager on it. Yet, the other party secretly ordered his savage beast to assault him. How could there be such a shameless person in the world?

"This..."

Zhang Xuan scratched his head indignantly.

Upon realizing that Zhang Xuan didn't intend to beat it, the Viridescent Eagle was extremely frustrated. Thus, when it saw that someone was laying his hands on its master, all of its pent-up frustration immediately burst forth. In truth... Zhang Xuan didn't order the Viridescent Eagle to do anything at all!

"You..."

Seeing the other party's indignant look, Prince Fei Xuan felt so maddened that his wounds nearly aggravated.

I am the one who was beaten up! What in the world are you feeling indignant for?

Can you at least know some sense of shame?

He was about to explode from anger when he heard the young man speaking apologetically, "It is this Viridescent Eagle's recklessness that it unintentionally offended you. How about this, I'll get it to leave now so that we can conduct a fair duel. I promise you that this fellow won't cause any more trouble!"

Hearing those words, Prince Fei Xuan spurted another mouthful of blood.

This wasn't a problem of whether the Viridescent Eagle would cause any more trouble or not. I am already severely injured. Just the blood that I have vomited throughout the entire duration probably added up to a few liters. And yet, you still want to fight with me?"

More importantly... You still dare to use the word 'fair'.

You, in perfect health, against me, a severely injured person. How can you dare to spout the word 'fair'?

"The prince is severely injured so let's forget about the duel!"

Seeing how the prince was about to die from rage even before fighting with the other party, Envoy Ran Mu's face darkened.

If not for his fear of the powerful guards hidden in the royal court, he would have charged forward to tear this Liu laoshi into countless shreds already.

"Forget about the duel? How can we?"

Hearing that the other party intended to cancel the duel, Zhang Xuan panicked.

What kind of joke was this? That was two spirit stones! Wouldn't he be a fool if he were to allow this opportunity slip by him?

"It's just some minor injuries. Give me a moment, I'll treat him now..."

As he said so, he stepped forward.

"What are you trying to do?"

Envoy Ran Mu stared at him warily.

"Don't worry, I'm just going to treat him. These are just minor injuries so it won't take long to heal them!" Zhang Xuan nodded seriously.

"Treat him?"

Envoy Ran Mu was doubtful at Zhang Xuan's words.

The corners of Prince Fei Xuan's mouth twitched as well.

It can't be that this fellow wants to deal me the final blow upon seeing how the Viridescent Eagle failed to get rid of me...

"Prince Fei Xuan and Envoy Ran Mu, there's no need to panic! Liu laoshi is the new guild leader of the Physician Guild. I can vouch for his medical skill. If he says that he is able to treat Prince Fei Xuan, he'll surely be able to do so!"

Seeing the wariness on the duo's face, Mo Tianxue smiled.

"Guild leader of the Physician Guild?" The duo was taken aback.

"Indeed! He's a grandmaster physician who had solved nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma in a single sitting. Since he was able to solve those difficult questions easily, your injuries shouldn't be a problem at all!" Mo Tianxue explained.

"This..."

Prince Fei Xuan and Envoy Ran Mu glanced at one another.

"There's really no need to worry, those are just minor injuries!"

Walking up, Zhang Xuan reached out to support Prince Fei Xuan.

"Envoy, there's no need to worry. Since Guild Leader Liu has said such words, Prince Fei Xuan is in good hands." Mo Tianxue stroked his beard and consoled.

No matter what, Liu laoshi was a grandmaster physician who had solved nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma. Mo Tianxue didn't think that this kind of superficial wound could stumble him.

"Alright then..."

Hearing the confidence in the other party's tone, Envoy Ran Mu hesitated for a moment before stepping aside.

It wasn't because he trusted Liu laoshi. What he trusted was that the Physician Guild would care for its reputation, and that Tianwu Kingdom wouldn't dare to turn against Kunqian Kingdom.

"Even though Your Highness's injuries didn't reach his vitals, it is still quite severe. I will look forward to seeing Guild Leader Liu's skills then..."

Harrumphing, Envoy Mu stared intently at Guild Leader Liu, curious to see how the other party would treat these injuries. However, before he could finish his words, the actions of the other party left his eyes widened, and he almost spewed a mouthful of blood. Vulgarities burst forth from his mouth, "The heck! What are you trying to do?"

The young man in front of him had lifted his palm, and 'pah!', struck Prince Fei Xuan's nape.

Before Prince Fei Xuan could react, he had already fainted.

"..." Mo Tianxue was stunned as well.

The ability of this Guild Leader Liu far surpassed that of the previous guild leader, Mu Hong, so Mo Tianxue gauged the other party's medical skills to be on par with a 4-star or even 5-star physician. He thought that the other party would be able to treat Prince Fei Xuan easily, and he was looking forward to seeing his medical skills as well. Yet... the other party ended up knocking Prince Fei Xuan out with a palm strike instead.

Could it be that... he wasn't satisfied with the beating the Viridescent Eagle gave him?

"Hold it right there..."

Envoy Ran Mu immediately erupted. He swiftly rushed forward, but before he could do anything, a figure appeared before him. It was Princess Mo Yu.

"Envoy, please calm down. Let Guild Leader Liu finish his work first..."

If Mo Yu was still doubtful before, upon seeing Liu laoshi knocking out Prince Fei Xuan with a single strike, she was now very certain that the latter had to be Zhang Xuan.

Back then, when he treated the Great Herb King, he also knocked the other party out first.

Since the princess had already said so, Envoy Ran Mu suppressed his rage. Calming himself down, he turned to look at Liu laoshi and he was taken aback by the sight before him.

The 'culprit' who knocked out the prince was holding dozens of silver needles between his fingers, and with a light shake, all of them pierced into Prince Fei Xuan's acupoints.

Then, with a slight movement of his hand, he retrieved all of the silver needles and tapped the prince's glabella with his forefinger.

Hu!

The unconscious Prince Fei Xuan abruptly opened his eyes and his body jolted. His entire face warped and he bellowed frenziedly.

"Liu rascal, what are you up to! If you are a man, you should face me fairly. What do you mean by conducting such sneak attacks..."

Roaring loudly, his voice echoed throughout the hall. He didn't bear any semblance to an injured patient at all.

"Your Highness..."

Envoy Ran Mu blinked in disbelief, "Your injuries..."

"Injuries?"

Prince Fei Xuan froze. He also realized that something was amiss. Trying to drive his zhenqi, he immediately felt overwhelming strength surging through him. This was a sign of a perfectly healthy body.

It was as if he had never been injured before.

"This... This..."

This time, Prince Fei Xuan was truly astounded.

It was just a few moment ago that he was still spewing mouthful after mouthful of blood. Yet, at this moment, he was as good as new... Did he really just recover that quickly?

"With just a few needles, he managed to heal His Highness's injuries?"

Envoy Ran Mu was also in a state of disbelief.

It was only at this moment that he finally understood why Emperor Tianxue valued this lad so highly even though he only possessed a cultivation of Tongxuan realm primary stage.

Just his medical skill in itself was sufficient to make any kingdom go insane for him.

"Un, it's just some minor injuries!" Zhang Xuan shook his hands casually. "Now that you've recovered, we should continue with our duel."

It was due to the huge disparity between the other party's cultivation and his true

cultivation that he was able to treat him so easily. If the other party's cultivation was equal or higher than him, it would be much more troublesome than this.

"This..."

Prince Fei Xuan was taken aback for a moment before he replied, "I am in awe of Guild Leader Liu's astounding medical skills. I humbly apologize for my inability to notice your capability. If I have offended you before, I hope that you can forgive me! As for the matter regarding the duel, I have been a little too rash. Thus, I hope that you can just let the matter go!"

As a prince, he might be proud but he was no fool. He was extremely dissatisfied with this fellow, but given how the other party was able to treat his wounds so easily and swiftly, his medical skill was definitely at an astounding level.

Even if he couldn't get on good terms with the other party, it would be best not to offend him.

Otherwise, even Kunqian Kingdom wouldn't be able to protect him.

"Let the matter go?"

Zhang Xuan was stunned. "How can I just let the matter go..."

That's two spirit stones! If they don't duel, Zhang Xuan couldn't possibly steal from him, right?

"I didn't know that Liu laoshi is an outstanding physician, as well as the guild leader of the Physician Guild. If I knew earlier, I wouldn't have proposed this duel and would have admitted defeat straight..."

Prince Fei Xuan quickly added.

He finally understood why Emperor Tianxue was so lenient with the Liu laoshi. This young man was truly someone that he couldn't afford to offend.

Physicians may not possess the rallying ability on par with that of a master teacher, but one would do well not to underestimate them. In any case, as a mere prince, it would be wise for him to avoid treading on Liu laoshi's toes.

But before he could finish his words, he heard the young man before him lament, "What? You're admitting defeat straight? I do feel a little embarrassed taking this Spirit Beast Grass without competing for it..."

"..."

Prince Fei Xuan was stupefied.

Those were only pleasantries to resolve the situation, how can you take them for real?

As the guild leader of the Physician Guild, a grandmaster physician, can you at least have some sense of shame?

Panicking, Prince Fei Xuan opened his mouth to explain, but the young man before him had already taken the jade box from his hand and kept it inside his storage ring. After which, he looked at him sheepishly and said, "I'll take the medicinal herb then. Your Highness sure is generous to admit defeat so frankly. I do feel a little guilty winning the bet just like that!"

What a joke! The reason for his trip here was to procure spirit stones. Since this medicinal herb could be traded for two spirit stones, how could he let it escape from him?

"Generous? Guilty?"

The corners of Prince Fei Xuan's mouth twitched.

He had seen shameless people, but it was his first time seeing someone completely devoid of his sense of shame.

You took my medicinal herb away on your own accord and said that I am generous... Generous your head!

Guilty? Why do I only see a bright smile on your face?

If not for the overwhelming facts before him, he could have never believed that this shameless fellow could be a highly-skilled grandmaster physician...

Chapter 348

Guardian Beast

"I won't take your medicinal herb for free. How about this then!"

Just as Prince Fei Xuan was dismayed over the daylight robbery, the young man before him spoke. "Just like with Emperor Tianxue, I'll offer you a free treatment!"

Even though Zhang Xuan was determined to grab the Spirit Beast Grass, which was equivalent to two pieces of spirit stones, he didn't think that it was appropriate for him to take it for free.

Placing his hands behind his back, he walked around Prince Fei Xuan and said, "When I was treating you, I realized that there are some blockages in your meridians, resulting in your zhenqi being unable to flow smoothly. While your body seems fine on the surface, it is actually a little weak! If I'm not wrong, do you find it hard to wake up early and difficult to sleep at night recently?"

"I..."

Prince Fei Xuan was seriously contemplating whether he should snatch the Spirit Beast Grass back when he heard Zhang Xuan's words. His body trembled and his face paled, "You... You... How did you know?"

He had indeed been facing such a problem recently.

The blockages in his meridian prevented his zhenqi from flowing smoothly. On top of that, the lack of quality sleep made him constantly grumpy and frustrated.

If not for the case, he would have attempted to use the spirit stone to attempt a breakthrough to Half-Zongshi realm already. He wouldn't have to keep it with him all this time, eventually resulting in him losing it to the fellow before him...

However, these were things that he had never told anyone before. Even Envoy Ran Mu beside him knew nothing about it, so how could this Liu laoshi know of it?

Did he really notice something?

"I am a physician, and I've checked on your physical condition while treating you a moment ago. Naturally, I would know it!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

"Guild leader... I beseech you to help me!"

With a pale face, Prince Fei Xuan clasped his fist respectfully. The arrogance from before had disappeared completely at this instant.

This illness had prevented him from concentrating, thus resulting in the stagnation of his cultivation. The Spirit Beast Grass was valuable, but if he could have his condition treated in exchange, it would be well worth the cost.

"Un. Actually, the problem is simple. Your talent is not bad, but under normal circumstances, it shouldn't have been possible for you to reach Tongxuan realm pinnacle at your age. If I'm not mistaken, in order to raise your cultivation, you utilized some unique methods, right? I will tell you upfront that it's precisely those methods that left you with a trauma, thus inducing such symptoms!"

Zhang Xuan said.

Prince Fei Xuan's body shuddered.

The other party was right.

His talent could only be considered as above average.

The royal family was a cold and brutal place. Without sufficient strength, he would meet with all kinds of trouble and danger. For the sake of his survival, he could only look for ways to raise his cultivation swiftly. Thus, he used a secret art, which involved the consumption of some unique medicinal herbs, to stimulate his acupoints and trigger his potential.

Even though he managed to improve swiftly, it had left traumas in his body.

Could it be that... his recent physical condition was a result of this?

"Exactly. I will prepare a prescription for you. If you follow it strictly, your trauma should be solved completely within a month. By then, it should be possible for you to

attempt the breakthrough for Half-Zongshi realm!"

Smiling, Zhang Xuan walked to a nearby table, took out brush and paper from his storage ring, wrote a prescription, and passed it over.

"Thank you, Guild Leader Liu!"

Grabbing the prescription, Prince Fei Xuan's face flushed in agitation.

He had been tortured by this condition for quite a while, causing him to be lethargic, absentminded, and irritable. This was precisely the reason why he was unable to hold himself back as soon as he felt provoked by Zhang Xuan, resulting in the lack the restraint that he, as a prince, should possess.

If he could treat his condition and advance to Half-Zongshi realm, then this prescription was truly something too valuable to him.

Putting aside a spirit stone and a stalk of Spirit Beast Grass, even if he had to give in his entire fortune, he would be willing to do so!

This was because... Kunqian Kingdom hadn't chosen a crown prince yet. If he could reach Half-Zongshi, there was an extremely high chance that the seat would be his!

Waving casually, Zhang Xuan turned to Mo Tianxue and said, "Your Majesty, please bring the patient here. I still have some things to attend afterward!"

Just like the others, Mo Tianxue was also in a state of shock. After hearing those words, he quickly recovered and stood up, "Guild Leader Liu, the condition of this patient is slightly unique, so I will have to trouble you to proceed over to meet him..."

"You want me to go over? Sure, lead the way!"

Zhang Xuan nodded.

"Prince Fei Xuan and Envoy Ran Mu, you two should rest at the embassy for now..."

Mo Tianxue turned to the duo and clasped his fist.

"We will be taking our leave!"

The duo knew that it was an important matter of Tianwu Kingdom, and that they didn't want too many people to learn about it. Thus, they turned around and left as well. A eunuch hurried up to them and escorted them out.

"Guild Leader Liu, this way please!"

After the duo had left, Mo Tianxue started leading the way.

Zhang Xuan followed closely behind him, but he had barely taken a few steps before a faint aroma drifted to his nose. After which, a telepathic voice sounded.

"Zhang Xuan, Zhang shi! You sure have deceived me well..."

"Cough cough!" Zhang Xuan was taken aback. "Princess Mo Yu, you must be mistaken. I am Liu Cheng, not Zhang shi!"

"If you don't want to admit to it, so be it. I wanted to tell you about an interesting matter but since you're behaving in such a manner, let's forget about it then!"

Seeing how the other party refused to admit to it, Mo Yu harrumphed.

What she wanted to tell Zhang Xuan was the duel between Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing. However, since this fellow was unwilling to admit to the matter, she couldn't be bothered either.

In any case, they are both your students. Whether they fight or not is none of my business!

Seeing the lady turn her head and walking away in displeasure, Zhang Xuan shook his head.

It seemed like he would have to pay careful attention being when being around those who were familiar with him. Otherwise, there was a good chance he would give his identity away.

He had been together with Mo Yu for quite a period of time, and not to mention, there was the matter with the Viridescent Eagle as well. As such, he wasn't too surprised to know that the other party had managed to figure his identity out.

"Princess Mo Yu, this is a test from the Master Teacher Pavilion so I hope that you

won't leak this out!"

Knowing that the other party was already certain of his identity, Zhang Xuan felt that it was impossible to keep it hidden anymore. Thus, he replied to Mo Yu's words.

"Don't worry. I am not the type to gossip about such stuff!" Seeing Zhang Xuan admit to the matter, Mo Yu smiled. "Since you've admitted to it, I won't hide the matter from you then. Come and find me tomorrow noon, I'll bring you to see a good show!"

"Tomorrow noon? What good show?"

Zhang Xuan was perplexed.

"You'll know once you're there!"

Mo Yu grinned.

Seeing the confusion on his face, it was clear that Zhang Xuan didn't know about Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing's duel. It would be fun to see his reaction when she brings him there tomorrow.

Honestly speaking, she was curious to see how he would react to the sight of two of his students fighting one another for his honor...

This fellow had always infuriated her, so she wanted to make use of this opportunity to get back at him.

Of course, to do so, she had to stop this fellow from returning to the academy first. Otherwise, given the many mouths there, it was extremely probable that he would find out about it in advance. If so, it wouldn't be fun anymore...

Thus, she started scheming her plan as she walked beside Zhang Xuan.

"We're here!"

Just as Zhang Xuan was about to ask matter it was that warranted her to behave so secretively, Mo Tianxue's voice sounded.

Lifting his head, Zhang Xuan realized that they were at the entrance of a vast courtyard.

The courtyard wasn't exceptionally big, but for some reason, he was unable to see the other end of the courtyard. It was as if something had sealed off the area, concealing whatever that was inside.

"Could this be... a formation?" Zhang Xuan thought.

Only a formation could possess the ability to hide the interior of a courtyard from those standing outside.

"The one who requires Guild Leader Liu's treatment isn't a human but our kingdom's... guardian beast!" Seemingly sensing the other party's bewilderment, Mo Tianxue explained.

"Guardian beast?"

"Indeed. Our Tianwu Kingdom doesn't have any powerful old ancestor so we depend heavily on our guardian beast to guard our territory and deter aggressors."

Mo Tianxue explained.

"However, along with the passing of time, our guardian beast has been growing older, and its strength and stamina is on the decline! Just some time ago, it fell severely ill and it doesn't seem like it has long to live. Thus... I thought of troubling Guild Leader Liu to diagnose it to see whether there is a cure for it or not. If not, I am hoping that you would be able to extend its lifespan, at least until Mo Yu matures!"

Zhang Xuan nodded.

If a kingdom wanted to grow peacefully, there must be a sufficiently powerful guardian present in the country to deter aggressors.

It was just like Old Ancestor Shen Hong with Tianxuan Kingdom. Without his presence serving as a deterrence, it was highly likely that other kingdoms may invade Tianxuan Kingdom to annex it.

As it was entirely impossible to avoid wars and conflicts, the Master Teacher Pavilion would usually stay out of such affairs. Unless it had really close ties with the kingdom that compelled it into action, otherwise, for most cases, it would maintain its neutrality.

After all, even if the kingdom were to switch hands, no one would dare to lay their hands on the continent's most powerful occupation.

In other words, no matter how many kingdoms were destroyed, the influence of the Master Teacher Pavilion wouldn't be rattled at all.

"This formation..."

Zhang Xuan stared at the formation doubtfully.

Since it was where the guardian beast lived, why did they set up a formation here?

"The guardian beast is already old, and due to its severe illness, it has been on a rampage recently, hurting several people. Left with no choice, I could only invite the experts of the Formation Master Guild to set this formation to confine it. Given its strength, if it were to run wild in the palace, no one would be able to stop it!"

Mo Tianxue smiled bitterly.

Hearing the other party's explanation, Zhang Xuan came to a realization.

No matter whether one was a human or a savage beast, one couldn't possibly wait idly for one's death as an illness slowly ground away on one's lifespan. At the very least, one would wish to struggle a little, even if it would be futile, in hope of earning some additional time.

However, if the guardian beast were to really struggle for its life, it would spell a calamity for Tianwu Kingdom. Thus, the emperor chose to confine it using a formation so as to avoid needless trouble.

"Guild Leader Liu, I have already invited a grandmaster of the Formation Master Guild over to bring us in. Otherwise, if we were to walk in by ourselves while the formation is still active, we might get lost..."

Mo Tianxue said.

In order to prevent the guardian beast from escaping, the formation had to be active at all moment. However, due to the complexity of the formation, even Mo Tianxue, the emperor of the kingdom, didn't know the way in. Only a grandmaster of the Formation Master Guild was able to tread through the formation freely.

"Un!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

He didn't know a thing about formations. Even though he had collected a significant number of books on the subject in the Master Teacher Pavilion, he hadn't had the time to browse through them yet. Thus, his understanding of formation was still stuck at the level of knowing its name.

"Since the formation is active, will the Library of Heaven's Path be able to see its flaws?"

Standing on the spot, a thought suddenly appeared in Zhang Xuan's mind.

The Library of Heaven's Path could see the flaws in a cultivator and his battle technique once he executed a technique.

The same also applied when observing an apothecary in the midst of forging pills. The Library of Heaven's Path could compile the flaws in his pill forging technique and determine whether the pill could be successfully forged or not.

It was also able to tell the problem when a formation master was setting up a formation.

In other words, the Library of Heaven's Path could see the flaws of any ongoing actions.

Since this formation was currently in operation, it should be able to be considered as an 'ongoing action' as well. Zhang Xuan was suddenly curious to see if he could see the flaws in it through the Library of Heaven's path.

"Flaws!"

With a thought, Zhang Xuan hurriedly dived into the Library of Heaven's Path.

Weng!

The library jolted and a book appeared.

"It works..."

Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up, and he hurriedly browsed through the book.

Chapter 349

Lin Clan

"Billowing Waves Confinement Formation, grade-3 formation, flaws..."

The name and the flaws of the formation were written in the book.

Just as Zhang Xuan was browsing through the book, Mo Tianxue suddenly turned around and clasped his fist, "Grandmaster Lin Tao!"

Retracting his consciousness from his mind, he turned around and saw an elder walking toward them. The other party's chin was slightly tilted upward, and he had a proud expression on his face. With a cold and nonchalant voice, the other party replied, "Un!"

"This is Grandmaster Lin Tao, the vice guild leader of the Formation Master Guild, as well as the grand elder of the Lin Clan, one of the Three Great Clans of Tianwu Royal City!"

Seeing the confusion in Zhang Xuan's eyes, Mo Yu secretly sent a telepathic message over.

"The vice guild leader of the Formation Master Guild?" Zhang Xuan assessed the elder before him.

This elder possessed the cultivation realm of Zongshi realm pinnacle, and there was a golden emblem on his chest with two bright stars embedded on it.

2-star pinnacle formation master!

"This formation was set up by the guild leader himself so it should have no problem confining the [Gold-tailed Lion]. What happened for you to call me over so urgently all of the sudden?"

Glancing at Mo Tianxue, Vice Guild Leader Lin Tao frowned.

Not only was there not the slightest respect in his tone, and it even seemed as though he was blaming the other party for bothering him.

Zhang Xuan was perplexed.

No matter what, Mo Tianxue was the emperor of Tianwu Kingdom, and with his esteemed standing, even Pavilion Master Jiang would have to take on a respectful tone with him. Yet, wasn't this mere vice guild leader of the Formation Master Guild acting a little way too arrogant?

Even if formation master was one of the top occupation among the Upper Nine Paths, and their formations allowed them to display a might far beyond their level, their standing still couldn't possibly be above that of the number one occupation in the world!

"It's because he's from the Lin Clan... The Lin Clan is an exception in this kingdom!"

Sensing the other party's bewilderment, Mo Yu sent another message.

Having guessed Zhang Xuan's thoughts, she explained the matter, "The head of the Lin Clan is the guild leader of the Formation Master Guild. Not only has his cultivation reached Half-Zhizun realm, he is also a 3-star formation master as well!"

"Half-Zhizun realm? 3-star formation master?"

The Steelfang Howling Firmament Beast was at a Half-Zhizun realm. Zhang Xuan was well aware how fearsome experts at this level could be.

Half-Zhizun realm might only be just half a step higher than Zongshi realm pinnacle, but at this level, what one would be coming into contact with was the zenith of the Fighter realm, power incomparable to the other realms.

On top of that, he was a 3-star formation master capable of setting up grade-3 formations. Even real Zhizun realm experts would find it hard to subdue him easily.

His strength might be nothing much when placed in a Conferred Kingdom, but in a Tier 1 Kingdom like Tianwu, only the guardian beast confined within was capable of matching him.

However, the savage beast was currently ill and went on frequent rampages. It was no

wonder why the Lin Clan's respect for the royal family had been on a steady decline.

"Even Pavilion Master Jiang hasn't reached Half-Zhizun yet. How did he reach that level?"

After a moment of shock, Zhang Xuan found yet another doubt in the matter.

Typically speaking, regardless of which kingdom one was in, the Master Teacher Pavilion would always possess strength that no other guilds could match up to. How could the guild leader of the Formation Master Guild possess strength superior to Pavilion Master Jiang?

"Actually, Guild Leader Lin Ruotian has only managed to achieve the breakthrough earlier this year. It can't be helped, he has an outstanding daughter after all..." Mo Yu said.

Zhang Xuan blinked his eyes.

"His daughter possesses outstanding talent in formations, and as such, she was sent to Xuanyuan Academy to study quite a long time ago. Due to some turn of events, the crown prince of Xuanyuan Kingdom ended up falling in love with her, and she went on to become the princess consort! Under the halo of her daughter, Guild Leader Lin Ruotian was bestowed with a pill which allowed him to make the breakthrough into Half-Zhizun realm!"

Mo Yu explained.

Zhang Xuan finally understood the situation.

It wasn't too difficult for the crown prince of a Conferred Kingdom, given his authority, to obtain a pill that could help a Zongshi realm pinnacle achieve a breakthrough for his father-in-law.

With such a backing, it was no wonder why the Lin Clan didn't think much of Mo Tianxue.

Even though there was only a single rank of a difference between a Tier 1 Kingdom and a Conferred Kingdom, there was a huge difference in the strength of the two.

Under Xuanyuan Kingdom's jurisdiction were at least twenty to thirty Tier 1

Kingdoms similar to Tianwu. If Tianwu were to offend Xuanyuan, the latter could easily eradicate it.

After all, Tianwu Kingdom was a country without Zhizun experts at all. Even their strongest individual, their guardian beast, was only at Half-Zhizun.

"I have specially invited Guild Leader Liu Cheng from the Physician Guild here to treat the guardian beast, Gold-tailed Lion!"

Mo Tianxue smiled awkwardly as he explained. "Thus, I'll have to ask Grandmaster Lin Tao to help remove the formation so that he could enter to take a look. If he succeeds in curing the guardian beast, the Formation Master Guild would be spared the hassle of maintaining the formation!"

"The Gold-tailed Lion isn't just sick, its lifespan is also nearing its end. Our guild leader has already taken a look at it himself and determined that there's no solution to the problem. The reason why we set up a formation for you to confine the guardian beast is so that it could die in peace... What if Guild Leader Liu fails to treat it when I remove the formation, and the latter escapes to wreak havoc in the city? Who can take responsibility for the destruction it'll cause?"

Lin Tao flung his sleeves furiously.

"This..." Mo Tianxue was unable to answer the other party's question.

The other party was right. It would be ideal if Guild Leader Liu could treat the guardian beast. However, if the treatment fails and the guardian beast charges out, it could cause a huge catastrophe outside.

By then, even as the emperor of Tianwu Kingdom, it would be hard for him to escape blame.

"Since you're able to set the formation, you should have a way for us to enter and leave it freely! If you're afraid that I'm unable to cure the guardian beast, I can just go in, take a look, and if it's beyond my means, I can simply leave!"

Zhang Xuan couldn't help but interject.

Since formation masters were capable of setting up confinement formations, then they must know of a way to enter and exit it freely. After all, there was

counterproductive for one to spend their time studying a formation with limited utilization.

Initially, the reason why he had agreed to conduct a treatment for the other party was to return the favor for the spirit stone, as well as to see if it was possible for him to earn more of it for his cultivation.

Due to his gamble with Prince Fei Xuan, he had a total of three spirit stones at hand, and that should be sufficient for him to reach Zongshi realm pinnacle.

Since his second aim had been met, it was no longer important to him whether he successfully treated the guardian beast or not.

But no matter what, he felt that he should at least give guardian beast a look. Even if he was stumped by its condition, at least he had given the matter a try.

"Who are you to interfere in our conversation!"

Hearing Liu laoshi's words, Grandmaster Lin Tao's eyebrows shot up as he glanced at the other party disdainfully. "I've heard of your matter. You were lucky to solve all of the questions on the Wall of Dilemma, but your strength is only at Tongxuan realm primary stage. Given how you barely qualify as a 1-star physician... What right do you have to be the guild leader?"

"No matter what, the Physician Guild is of equal prestige with our Formation Master Guild. If you want to be the guild leader, you should at least reach the level of a Zongshi realm pinnacle first! Without sufficient strength, it'll best for you to not claim to be as the guild leader so that you don't embarrass yourself!"

"..."

Zhang Xuan was speechless. He didn't expect a few casual words he spoke would actually make the other party despise him.

It was not like he had asked others to call him Guild Leader Liu. Besides, it was only the Physician Guild of a Tier 1 Kingdom. He didn't think it was a big deal for him to become the guild leader here.

"Grandmaster, please calm down!"

Afraid that Zhang Xuan would get angry by the other party's words, Mo Tianxue anxiously stepped in to mediate. "As long as grandmaster brings us in, even if we're unable to treat the guardian beast, we can simply leave..."

"This is a grade-3 formation, do you think that you'll be able to enter and leave as you please? The formation is filled with peril, and even the slightest carelessness can place you in grave danger! It isn't a problem for me to enter alone, but you want me to bring in a Tongxuan realm primary stage burden in as well? You must be joking!"

Grandmaster Lin Tao sneered coldly.

Mo Tianxue fell silent.

Even though the other party's words were harsh and disrespectful, he was right.

A grade-3 formation was something that could trap even a Zhizun realm expert. Judging from how the Gold-tailed Tiger was confined for so many days without succeeding in breaking out, it was clear how powerful it was.

Even if one knew the pathway in, one needed to be strong enough to react quickly to the dangers within to avoid them. In this case, a Tongxuan realm primary stage cultivator was indeed a little too weak. Once he failed to keep up with their footsteps and got lost within the formation, it would be hard to save him.

Mo Tianxue had failed to consider this aspect beforehand, and he only realized the matter after hearing the other party's words. With an awkward expression, he turned to Zhang Xuan and said, "Guild Leader Liu, I apologize for this..."

He had invited the other party over, but due to the matter regarding the formation, the other party didn't even get to meet his patient. He couldn't help but feel a little apologetic over this matter.

"It's alright!"

Zhang Xuan shook his head. Just then, he suddenly thought of something and asked doubtfully, "Since you can't remove this formation, and there's no way to bring me in either, can't we pause it temporarily? As long as it's paused for a short moment, we shouldn't be in the danger of being trapped within. And after we're in, we can activate it once more. This way, the guardian beast shouldn't be able to escape from its confines!"

Since it was possible to activate the formation, then surely, there must be a way to pause it as well.

Pausing the formation temporarily to enter before activating it once more, wouldn't that solve the problem?

"Pause it?"

Mo Tianxue smiled bitterly as he shook his head.

Even though he didn't know much about formations, he found it hard to listen on to Zhang Xuan's words.

Powerful formations harnessed immense power once activated, and unless one destroyed the core of the formation, it would extremely difficult to pause it.

Even the formation master who set the formation up would find it difficult to do so.

Unless the formation master was at a much higher level as compared to the formation, thus allowing him to find and exploit the flaws of the formation to accomplish that, otherwise, it was an impossible feat.

If everyone could stop formations that easily, then formation master wouldn't be such a fearsome occupation, ranked at the upper echelons of the Upper Nine Paths.

"Ignorant!"

The disdain the Lin Tao's eyes deepened.

Pausing a grade-3 formation... Easier said than done! Even the guild leader would be incapable of such a task...

Do you even know formations?

On the other hand, Mo Yu slapped her forehead.

Brother, no matter what, you're a 2-star master teacher! Even if you don't know much about formations, you shouldn't say such amateurish words!

A grade-3 formation was something that could trap even a Zhizun expert. If it could

be paused that easily, then what was the use for it?

"One has to have a profound knowledge of formations before one can pause a formation... In truth, it's much more difficult than simply destroying a formation..."

Seeing the confusion in the other party's eyes, Mo Tianxue spoke up.

"Much more difficult than destroying a formation? Alright..."

Zhang Xuan contemplated for a moment before saying, "Wait here a moment!"

"Un?"

Mo Tianxue thought that Guild Leader Liu would give up on the idea after listening to his explanation, but after everything he had said, all he could see on the other party's face was nonchalance.

Wait for a moment...

Wait for what?

Will anything happen if we wait for a moment?

Just as he was doubtful as to what was going to happen, he saw the fellow walking straight toward the courtyard in front.

"Guild Leader Liu, be careful! It'll be troublesome if you got trapped by the formation..."

Not expecting the other party to charge straight toward the formation without saying anything, Mo Tianxue was alarmed.

This is a formation which could trap even the Gold-tailed Lion. What in the world is a Tongxuan realm primary stage expert like you doing around it...

"You're courting death..."

Not expecting that arrogant fellow to rush forward, Grandmaster Lin Tao harrumphed coldly. He was prepared to see this fellow step into the formation and embarrass himself, but contrary to his expectations, the other party stopped right before the

formation, lifted his leg, and kicked forcefully.

Weng!

A sound similar to a buzz echoed.

The interiors of the courtyard suddenly appeared clearly before everyone's eyes.

"Alright, I've paused the formation..."

Zhang Xuan clapped his hands.

Chapter 350

What Illness Is It?

Silence loomed in the air for an instant.

Mo Tianxue rubbed his eyes blankly, and he nearly fainted.

The formation which had veiled everyone's eyes from the interiors of the courtyard had indeed disappeared.

Pausing a grade-3 formation with a kick?

Were they dreaming?

Confinement formations were unique fields aligned with the geography of the location, such as the mountains, the rivers, or even the stars. All lifeforms that step into such an area would find themselves descending in confusion, losing the ability to discern direction.

Without an extremely deep understanding of formations, it was impossible for one to find the core of a formation and stop it.

Yet, this fellow, who obviously knew nothing about formations, simply walked up and, with just a single kick, paused a grade-3 formation...

Could the situation get any more exaggerated than that?

If this was just luck, then his luck was way too overpowered!

Mo Yu was taken aback as well.

She had seen the innumerable means Zhang Xuan possessed, and she knew that he was mysterious and strong. However, she still couldn't help but keel over in fright upon seeing this sight.

The reason why the Lin Clan dared to act so arrogantly in Tianwu Royal City, even

when they were before the royal family, was mainly due to their ability to set up grade-3 formations.

After all, even a Zhizun realm primary stage expert would be unable to escape from a formation of this level...

Yet, this fellow, who didn't even know what the Lin Clan was, with a single kick... actually suppressed the formation easily!

I know that you have a lot of astonishing means, but... isn't this way too much?

Could it be that on top of being a master teacher, apothecary, beast tamer, poison master... You're a formation master as well?

Those are all occupations in the Upper Nine Paths! (With the exception of poison master)

Everyone said that she was a genius for being able to grasp any occupation swiftly, but compared to this fellow... The heck, she seemed to be no different from an ignorant oaf!

Just the thought of it sent her into a frenzy.

"Y-you..."

The two were only shocked, but Grandmaster Lin Tao, who had ridiculed the other party just a moment ago, had his mouth so widely opened that his lower jaw was almost hitting the ground.

The reason why he kept refusing wasn't out of fear that the Gold-tailed Lion would escape, or that it was impossible to cure it, but rather... this grade-3 formation was set up personally by the guild leader. Being a mere 2-star pinnacle formation master, he couldn't even find where the formation core and formation flags were placed at, needless to say, remove it!

Since he couldn't even remove the formation, pausing it was completely out of question.

Who could have thought that not only would this fellow be able to pause it, he would even be able to do it so easily...

Pausing a formation would have required any other formation masters to study the area, calculate using their compass, flip through ancient records, conduct several experiments... It was a very laborious and lengthy job. Not to mention, if things go wrong, they might even end up being trapped by their own formation...

Yet, this fellow actually kicked the formation without even studying it closely, as though he was just kicking down a mere wooden plank...

If anyone else were to do so, they would definitely suffer a rebound from the formation and die on the spot.

But not only was the other party fine, the formation even freaking paused...

Isn't there something very wrong about this?

"Let's go in!"

Just as he was silenced with shock, the young man in front beckoned to the group before walking into the courtyard.

Following closely behind, Grandmaster Lin Tao examined the surroundings and confirmed that the formation truly wasn't active at the moment... It had truly paused under the other party's kick.

"I thought that that fellow's reputation is merely an exaggeration of the rumors... After all, his cultivation is clear for all to see! As such, I didn't think that he would pose any threat at all. To think that he would actually be such an incredible figure... Perhaps, only that Master Teacher Zhang Xuan could match up to him in terms of talent!"

With a quick examination, Grandmaster Lin Tao could tell that the formation was only paused—it wasn't damaged at all. Slowly, the disdain on his face turned into graveness.

In truth, when he first heard that Liu laoshi had solved the illnesses on the Wall of Dilemma and became the new guild leader, he didn't think highly about the other party.

After all, regardless of which occupation one was in, one's cultivation was the most important factor. Everything else was secondary.

Tongxuan realm primary stage was simply too unimpressive, so he disregarded the other party... But at this moment, the other party had actually stopped a grade-3 formation with a single kick. Even the guild leader wouldn't be capable of such a feat. It seemed like this Liu laoshi wasn't as simple as he thought him out to be.

"I've to inform the clan head about this matter as soon as possible..."

He made a decision inwardly.

...

Even Heaven's Path was imperfect, so naturally, formations had its strengths and flaws, its life gate and death gate as well.

Once one found this flaw, no matter how formidable a formation was, it could be manipulated or destroyed easily.

To put it simply, this flaw referred to the point where the flow of energy of the formation was centered.

This flaw could be located in the direct center for some formations, and by the side for the others. Zhang Xuan was fortunate in the sense that it happened to be right in front of him, as stated in the Library of Heaven's Path.

While it might have looked like a simple kick on the surface, in truth, Zhang Xuan was actually infusing Heaven's Path zhenqi into the formation. This interrupted the flow of energy in the formation, resulting in the deactivation the formation.

Heaven's Path zhenqi was the purest spiritual energy in the world, thus allowing it to easily destroy the internal structure of a formation.

This was precisely the reason why that seemingly simple kick had such shocking effects. If it had been anyone else, even if they were to be aware of this flaw, it would take them a great deal of effort to exploit it.

The group walked around a winding pebble path.

The courtyard was tidy and clean, and after walking a short distance, a giant palace appeared before them.

Soon, they heard a deafening snore which jolted the dirt on the floor into the air, leaving one slightly dizzy-headed.

"Great! The Gold-tailed Lion is sleeping!" Mo Tianxue's eyes lit up.

He was afraid that the Gold-tailed Lion would charge out the moment the formation was paused. They were truly lucky to have come while the latter was asleep.

Following the source of the voice, they soon arrived at a giant hall. In it, they saw a gigantic savage beast lying on the floor with both of its eyes tightly shut.

It heavily resembled a normal lion, but its physique was significantly larger. Its tail was colored in gold, but there was a slight trace of white at the very end of its tail.

In comparison to the Steelfang Howling Firmament Beast, a Half-Zhizun realm savage beast as well, its muscles were loose and its hair was messy, thus giving it the appearance no different from that of an elderly. From its outer appearance, one could tell that it was in an age of decline.

"Guild Leader Liu, this is our guardian beast, Gold-tailed Lion. Its illness seems to have grown even more severe..."

Looking at the sleeping Gold-tailed Lion, Mo Tianxue shook his head.

Half-Zhizun realm savage beasts possessed strong wariness. The fact that it could remain asleep despite their arrival in its territory showed how serious its illness was.

"What conditions did it show before?" Zhang Xuan asked.

"It used to be extremely quiet and calm, but around half a month ago, its eyes suddenly turned red and it went on a rampage, biting everyone it could see. In the course of its rampage, it injured eight eunuchs and maids. Out of helplessness, I invited Guild Leader Lin here to help me trap it with a formation!"

Recalling the sight that day, Mo Tianxue couldn't help but shudder in fear.

This was a Half-Zhizun realm savage beast. If it were to really go into a frenzy, even if he would be unable to stop it.

It was fortunate that the Gold-tailed Lion was still able to curb itself. Otherwise, half

of the Shadow Squad would have probably died under its rampage.

"It suddenly went on a rampage?"

Zhang Xuan turned to examine the Gold-tailed Lion.

Even if it had aged and its physical functions were failing, it was very unlikely for such a powerful savage beast to suddenly fall ill and lose its rationality.

"That's right. Even though the Gold-tailed Lion has a ferocious appearance, it is actually a rather gentle savage beast. Tamed by my ancestor, it has guarded the royal palace for more than two hundred years now. In this period of time, it has always been in a stable condition and it has never hurt anyone before. Thus, we are at a loss as to what kind of illness it is suffering from!"

Mo Tianxue continued, "Back then, I invited Guild Leader Mu Hong to take a look at it, and he said that it was getting anxious because it's reaching the end of its lifespan, and we had to find a way to placate it. After which, I found a few other physicians to diagnose the Gold-tailed Lion as well, but their diagnoses were around the same as Guild Leader Mu Hong's. They said that it is impossible to treat this kind of illness, and the Gold-tailed Lion can only slowly recover through its own means! If it can survive through this ordeal, it might still be able to live for a longer period of time. If not, it would mean that it has come to the end of its time..."

"Furthermore, regardless of whether it is able to tide through this ordeal, three months is the limit on its lifespan. In other words... regardless of whether we were able to successfully treat its illness or not, it will die within three months. There's no hope for it to achieve a complete recovery..."

"A limit of three months on its lifespan?"

Hearing those words, Zhang Xuan immediately immersed himself into the Library of Heaven's Path and swiftly searched through the physician books for similar illnesses.

And just like what he expected... he wasn't able to find a single useful thing on the matter.

Even though there were many different bizarre and rare illnesses recorded in those books, none of them seemed to fit the Gold-tailed Lion's symptoms.

But Zhang Xuan had expected this as well. If it could be found in the books, Physician Mu Hong and the others would have already treated him long ago.

"Seems like I have to find some ways to collect more books..."

Zhang Xuan shook his head.

If he had collected sufficient books, he would surely have been able to find a corresponding illness record to the Gold-tailed Lion's condition.

But since he failed to do so, this could only mean that the knowledge he had accumulated was still insufficient.

"Looks like I should find some time to collect the books of the Physician Guild..."

Even though Zhang Xuan had passed the physician examination and even became the guild leader, he hadn't been to its library yet. Most of the books he had in the Library of Heaven's Path came from the library in the Master Teacher Pavilion.

Even though the Master Teacher Pavilion's library had books on most occupations, its collection in each specific fields was still unable to compare up to that in the corresponding guild.

"Guild Leader Liu, do you need me to bring you Physician Mu Hong and the other physicians' diagnoses so that you can study them?"

Seeing Zhang Xuan lowering his head in contemplation, Mo Tianxue asked.

"There's no need..."

Zhang Xuan shook his hands.

Since they were unable to find the cause of the Gold-tailed Lion's illness as well, their evaluation was no use to him.

"Then... Since the Gold-tailed Lion is sleeping, so you need me to wake it up so that you can better examine it?"

Usually, when a physician diagnosed a patient, the patient had to be conscious so that the physician could examine the latter's movements and pose questions to better

understand his condition. Given that the guardian beast was asleep, it was unlikely that Zhang Xuan would be able to discern anything of use to treat it.

Zhang Xuan quickly shook his head.

If the Gold-tailed Lion were to awake, he would need it to launch an attack before a book could be compiled on it. If it chose not to attack or attacked too quickly, the situation could prove to be very troublesome for him.

"I'll go over there to take a better look..." Saying so, he started walking over to the massive savage beast.

"His cultivation might be lacking, but it is a fact that he solved all of the questions on the Wall of Dilemma. There should be no doubt regarding his medical skill. I should take a good look to see how he'll cure the guardian beast..."

By the side, Grandmaster Lin Tao hurriedly turned his gaze to Guild Leader Liu upon seeing him walk forward.

As the vice guild leader of the Formation Master Guild, he was acquainted with quite a few physicians, so he was aware of the fundamentals in diagnosing a patient.

Asking questions, examining the skin tone, checking the breathing, listening to the heartbeat...

There were even some who checked their patient's feces to determine the root of their illness.

Grandmaster Lin Tao was curious to see what method the person who broke the records of the Physician Guild would use.

Thus, he stared at Guild Leader Liu intently, not daring to blink at all for fear of missing out a single detail.

However, all he saw was that... the young man walking up to the savage beast, touching it, and then... returning with a bizarre expression.

"This... Just like that?"

Grandmaster Lin Tao was baffled.

Life Gate and Death Gate are concepts in Qi Men Dun Jia, an ancient Chinese divination technique.

Life Gate represents ‘the onset of Spring, when all life blooms after the harsh winter’, and it is viewed to be a symbol of prosperity.

Death Gate represents ‘the death of all beings in Autumn’.

(There are a total of Eight Gates but I won’t introduce them due to the complexity of it—the Eight Gates are only a small part of it. You can read it up on Wikipedia, but the information there is very limited)

Chapter 351

Chrysanthemum

The process of diagnosing wasn't a child's play—one mustn't be negligent in it. All the other party did was to walk over and touch the savage beast. Without even examining the savage beast's fur, physical condition, heartbeat, or breathing rate, he came back... What was this?

Don't tell me that you are already done examining the other party's condition, and you already have a solution for the matter?

Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu were perplexed. They couldn't tell what Guild Leader Liu was up to.

After he returned to their side, they thought that he would say something, but to their frustration, he simply stood on the spot... and fell into a daze.

Without examining anything, he touched the other party and fell into a daze. Even Grandmaster Lin Tao, who had seen innumerable diagnoses from different top-notch physicians before, was perplexed.

"Cough cough, Guild Leader Liu, can the Gold-tailed Lion... be saved?"

They waited for a very long time, but the other party's face only brightened and darkened periodically. Unable to stand the anxiety any longer, Mo Tianxue asked.

You should at least tell me whether there is hope or not! Are you trying to kill us with anxiety by standing there?

"Oh. I've a few items that I need, so I'll have to trouble you to prepare them as soon as possible!"

Recovering from his daze, Zhang Xuan instructed with a grim expression.

"Yes!"

Mo Tianxue nodded.

"Boneless Flower, Gold Blood Venom, Three Thousand Worm Blood..."

Zhang Xuan casually listed a few medicinal substance.

"These... are all poison?"

Mo Tianxue thought that the other party would list out nourishing medicinal substances, but contrary to his expectations, all of the items the other party listed possessed lethal poison. Just hearing those names sent shivers down Mo Tianxue's spine.

"Un. I need them!" Zhang Xuan replied.

"Can these poisonous substance really treat the Gold-tailed Lion's illness?" Mo Tianxue was perplexed.

The Gold-tailed Lion was reaching the end of its life, and it even went on a rampage several times to express its frustration. Logically speaking, they should be feeding it nourishing medicinal herbs so that it could regain its spirit and recover.

Why would you look for these poisonous substances instead?

"Father, let's just listen to Guild Leader Liu's words. Since he asked you to obtain these material, he must have a use for them!" Sensing her father's hesitation, Mo Yu immediately urged him telepathically.

Having witnessed Zhang Xuan's treatment of the Great Herb King, she knew that the latter possessed astonishing means. Since he asked for her father to prepare these poisonous substances, he must have a plan in mind.

"Alright!" Agreeing to the matter, Mo Tianxue waved his hand. A split moment later, a gray-robed man appeared, and Mo Tianxue issued several instructions to him.

The Tianwu royal family possessed exceptional efficiency in getting things done. It didn't take them long to gather all of the required medicinal substances.

"Guild Leader Liu, what should we do now?"

Seeing the bunch of poisonous substances placed on top of a huge table, the corners of Mo Tianxue's lip twitched and he hurriedly averted his gaze.

Just any single one of these medicinal substances was sufficient to poison a Zongshi realm expert to death. But at this moment, dozens of them were piled up together. Mo Tianxue truly couldn't imagine a use for these items.

"Do you have any pikes? Prepare 36 of them for me!"

Instead of answering, Zhang Xuan listed another request.

Pikes were a common weapon used by the guards in the royal palace, so it wasn't too difficult to gather them. A few minutes later, a pile of pikes were stacked up in the courtyard.

"Prepare another forty cows and lambs. Slaughter them and fill their blood in buckets..."

Zhang Xuan continued instructing.

Even though Mo Tianxue had no idea what was going on, he didn't think that Guild Leader Liu would do pointless things. Thus, he had his men prepare those as well.

Soon, when everything was in place, Zhang Xuan heaved a sigh of relief. Walking over to the table of medicinal substances that the other party had collected, he smacked on the table.

Hu!

A dozen of medicinal substances immediately flew into the air. Zhang Xuan closed his palms together, and with a burst of zhenqi, he crushed them all into medicinal powder and mixed them together one by one. The final product was a green powder which sent one's goosebumps rising.

Without a doubt, this powder which comprised more than a dozen of lethal poisons was incredibly potent. If a Half-Zhizun were to get a whiff of it, he would at least pass out for half a day.

"This is... the concoction method of a poison master? Could it be that... Guild Leader Liu is a poison master?"

As the poison powder flew around the place, they reacted with one another, causing the substance to change colors continuously. Mo Tianxue and Grandmaster Lin Tao stared at the sight warily.

Poison masters possessed the might to kill those who possessed a cultivation realm beyond them.

Liu Cheng's cultivation could be considered as negligible in comparison to theirs, but the notoriety of poison masters was simply too deeply ingrained in their minds. No one knew what kind of poison he was concocting, and there was a chance that they might end up dead if they were to be negligent at this point.

There were many such precedents, and this was also the reason why this occupation was extremely feared by many.

The fact that Guild Leader Liu was able to fuse so many lethal medicinal substances together so casually showed that he had a comprehensive knowledge over the properties of these medicinal substances, and he had an extremely high control over his concoction skills. Could he really a poison master?

"Formidable physicians dabble in poison for their treatment as well. It isn't surprising for him to know a thing or two about the properties of poisonous medicinal substances!"

Sensing the doubt of the duo, Mo Yu sent a telepathic message to them.

Physicians and poison masters were actually two sides of the same coin. Both of them utilized medicinal herbs, but one used it to save lives while the other one used it to claim lives.

It was said that the very first poison master was initially an extremely proficient physician. After his wife was killed by his enemies, his personality became warped and he started to research lethal poison to exact vengeance. Eventually, he wiped out the entire clan of his enemies, and before his death, he left behind a book—the [Art of Poison].

Of course, as it was too long in the past, no one could verify the authenticity of this legend. Even so, this legend clearly indicated that there were many points of overlap between physicians and poison masters. As such, it wasn't too surprising for formidable physicians to be capable of concocting poison either.

"I'm done..."

Just as the trio was discussing, the young man finally came to a stop. He was done concocting the poison powder, and he casually threw it into the pail by the side. The clear water within the pail immediately turned dark gray.

After doing all of these, Zhang Xuan heaved a sigh of relief. He circled around the Gold-tailed Lion before stopping finally before Grandmaster Lin Tao.

"Is there a way to activate the confinement formation quickly?"

"Activate the confinement formation quickly?" Lin Tao was stunned.

"Un!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

Back then, when he was at the Beast Hall, he had the opportunity to see a formation being activated, and it seemed to be a troublesome process requiring much preparatory work.

"It'll be best if you can do so within half a breath!" After contemplating for a moment, Zhang Xuan added.

"Half a breath?" Lin Tao nearly choked on his own saliva. "How is that possible? Given the size of this grade-3 formation, it would require a minimum eight Zongshi realm pinnacle experts infusing zhenqi into the formation simultaneously at eight different locations to activate. Only when their zhenqi has completely fused with the formation will the formation be triggered... Even with the fastest method, it'll at least take ten minutes!"

"Ten minutes?"

"Un. If one possesses the strength of a Zhizun realm cultivator, one would be able to activate it alone, and the time taken will be significantly reduced as well. Even so, it'll still be impossible to activate it without two to three minutes!"

Lin Tao was completely speechless.

Do you really know formations?

The triggering of a formation may sound simple, but it requires one to infuse zhenqi

to drive and stimulate the formation. This process is extremely complex and troublesome to carry out.

Anyone who had the slightest understanding of formation would understand this. As a person capable of pausing a grade-3 formations with a single kick, how could you not know this?

"That is too long..."

Zhang Xuan frowned. "Do you have any better ideas?"

"I do, just that... I can't do it alone!" Lin Tao said hesitantly.

"Oh? Tell me about it!" Zhang Xuan hurriedly turned to look at him.

"Every single formation has a core, and that is where the entire formation is centered around. If one infuses zhenqi directly into that spot, the formation can be activated swiftly... This is also the fundamental principle behind how formation plates works!"

At this point, Lin Tao suddenly looked slightly awkward, "However, you should know that only 3-star formation masters are capable of inscribing on a formation plates. I'm only a 2-star pinnacle formation master... so I'm still a little lacking in that aspect!"

In truth, formation plates were created through using a special method to compress massive formations into a small personal object that one could bring around conveniently. When the need comes, one just has to infuse zhenqi into it. Even if one wasn't a formation master, one could still activate it easily.

While its prowess was significantly lacking as compared to a real formation, its strength lay in its ability to be activated instantaneously. Furthermore, due to its convenience in carrying around, many people use it as a survival mean.

Mo Yu had one on her as well. This was also the main reason why Mo Tianxue was willing to allow her to explore outside on her own.

"You mean that as long as I find the core of the formation... I'll be able to activate the formation quickly?"

Zhang Xuan asked.

"That's right!" Lin Tao nodded. "But while that's the case, it isn't that easy to find the core of the formation. Different from a formation plate, where the core is fixed at a certain point, the formation core of huge formations tend to change depending on the geography and time. Even I am unable to find it, let alone say... activate the formation through it!"

"Oh!"

At this moment, Zhang Xuan froze for a split moment before turning to look at a specific point in space.

Then, without any hesitation, he picked up a pike and walked up to the Gold-tailed Lion.

With a swift jerk, he dipped the pike into the bucket of lethal poison, and a sizzling sound could immediately be heard from the surface of the pike, as though the metal was being corroded.

"Go!"

Raising his eyebrows, Zhang Xuan took out the venom-soaked pike, pulled it back, and threw it with a swift motion.

Sou!

As though a javelin, the pike flew out with astonishing strength and impaled the body of the sleeping Gold-tailed Lion.

"Ah?"

They were just wondering what the other party was going to do when this sight abruptly unfolded before them. Cold sweat immediately gushed down Mo Tianxue, Lin Tao, and Mo Yu's bodies.

That was lethal poison... Putting aside whether the guardian beast would be poisoned to death for the moment, this was a direct provocation to the other party!

This fellow already had been in an unstable condition recently, going around eating others. If it were to fly into a temper at this moment, wouldn't it slaughter everyone?

Roar!

As expected, before they could recover from their shock, a furious roar reverberated in the air. The sleeping Gold-tailed Lion abruptly opened its eyes, and its large eyes instantaneously turned scarlet.

"We're done for..."

Upon seeing this sight, their hearts turned cold.

Huala!

Lowering his head, the Gold-tailed Lion saw the pike stabbed into its body. In an instant, its fury surged and it bellowed deafeningly, trembling the heavens. Standing up, its massive figure, reminiscent of a small hill, became even more pronounced. Even without making a move, the immense pressure that it exerted had already made their legs go weak.

"Guild Leader Liu, danger..."

Mo Yu shouted anxiously.

Even a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert like her father couldn't withstand the wrath of the Gold-tailed Lion. The other party was only at Zongshi realm primary stage, so how could he possibly survive an attack from it?

She thought that the young man would retreat immediately after hearing her voice, but contrary to her expectations, the other party simply picked up another pike, soaked it in venom, and tossed it once more.

On top of that... the area which he was aiming for... was the orifice at the end of the Gold-tailed Lion's alimentary canal.

Puhe!

The pike accurately stabbed straight into the opening, and fresh blood immediately gushed frenziedly along the body of the pike.

"Roar!"

This time, it wasn't just the Gold-tailed Lion who went into a frenzy. Mo Tianxue, Lin Tao, Mo Yu found the boundaries of their sanity being forcefully pushed on.

It had just barely opened its eyes to identify the arrogant aggressor who dared to attack it when this fellow grabbed a pike and tossed it into the end of its alimentary canal. Rage immediately clouded its mind.

Huala!

It immediately swept its massive tail straight toward Zhang Xuan. Due to its astounding speed, a sonic boom burst the air.

Seemingly aware that it would react in this manner, Zhang Xuan didn't panic. Instead, with a swift leap, he dashed to the spot around a dozen meter away where he glanced momentarily at just a moment ago and forcefully kicked at it.

Huala!

Along with the sound, the vision before Mo Tianxue, Mo Yu, and the others blurred. The formation had activated once more, concealing the interiors of the courtyard.

"The formation... has been activated?"

Grandmaster Lin Tao widened his eyes.

Chrysanthemum, or juhua (pronounced as jee-hwa) in hanyupinyin, is a slang referring to the opening of a human's alimentary canal...

Chapter 352

Cured

To be able to activate the formation instantly, this could only mean one thing... That fellow had found the core of the formation!

During that conversation, Grandmaster Lin Tao could tell that the other party didn't even know what a formation core was. Yet, right after that, the other party immediately found the formation core and even made use of it...

Is this for real?

Grandmaster Lin Tao's body shuddered, and he felt as though he was about to faint.

The location of the formation core would change along with a change in one's surroundings. Even for a 3-star primary stage formation master like the clan head, without a compass and careful observation, it was impossible to find it. Yet, without using any tools at all, this fellow simply pranced about and... with a single kick, the formation immediately activated!

Even though he was seeing it with his own eyes, he couldn't help but doubt if he was dreaming...

He thought that he had a huge leverage as a formation grandmaster against the Tongxuan realm lad... But after seeing this sight, tears threatened to flow down from his eyes.

Guild Master Liu, are you the formation grandmaster, or am I the formation grandmaster?

Why do I feel like nothing but a fool before you?

Roar! Roar! Roar!

With the activation of the formation, Mo Tianxue and the others couldn't see the situation inside anymore. However, they could hear the infuriated roaring of the Gold-

tailed Lion, as though there was something happening within which sent it into a frenzy.

Dozens of breaths later, all sound from within disappeared.

"Let's go over and take a look!"

Anxious, Mo Tianxue and the others hurried forward.

They weren't too far away from Guild Master Liu and the Gold-tailed Lion, and with Lin Tao leading the way, they were able to walk past the mist without triggering the formation on them. Soon, when they reached their destination, the sight before them left their eyebrows twitching furiously, and for a moment, they thought that they would go insane.

The Gold-tailed Lion, whom the young man was supposed to save, had pierced pikes all over its body, be it its nose, ears, end of the alimentary canal...

Fresh blood flowed furiously down each of the thirty-six pikes, dyeing the entire ground crimson. The imposing Gold-tailed Lion which was roaring non-stop a moment ago was so drained at this moment that it couldn't even open its eyes, and its breathing was nearly imperceptible.

"Guild Leader Liu..."

Mo Tianxue felt his veins popping out, and he nearly vomited a mouthful of blood.

The reason why I invited you over is to treat the guardian beast, not to kill it...

Isn't it just your first meeting with it?

Yet, you threw so many pikes toward it that it looked no different from a feather duster at this point. More importantly, every single one of these pikes was laced with lethal poison... You must be truly adamant to kill it!

What grudge do you have with it for you to kill it so mercilessly?

Rage bubbled in Mo Tianxue's chest, and he clenched his fist tightly in anger. If he didn't give his all to hold himself back, he would have surely rushed forward to crush that fellow with his fist.

Even though the guardian beast didn't have long to live and it had hurt some people when it went on a rampage previously, it had protected Tianwu Kingdom from harm for past several centuries. Mo Tianxue carried deep respect for it.

Treating the guardian beast like that was as good as an insult to him!

With a steeled face, he looked at the young man. The other party's face was slightly pale, and he seemed to be slightly sapped of energy.

Upon seeing the trio, the young man heaved a sigh of relief. He weakly sat onto the floor and said, "Its illness is extremely hard to treat, but fortunately, I managed to accomplish what that was asked of me..."

"Accomplish what that was asked of you?"

Seeing the other party's confident smile, Mo Tianxue was taken aback.

Did he misunderstand him?

Was he really treating the Gold-tailed Lion?

As this thought slowly surfaced in his head, he subconsciously turned to look at the guardian beast. However, with this glance, his rage surged once more.

The Gold-tailed Lion which was still roaring furiously a moment ago had its eyes tightly shut as it laid limply on the floor. Even its breathing seemed to have disappeared altogether.

"The Gold-tailed Lion... is dead?"

Mo Yu and Grandmaster Lin Tao also realized that something was amiss, and turning their heads to take a look, their eyeballs nearly popped out from their sockets.

You were brought here to treat the guardian beast, not to kill it...

Accomplish what that was asked of you... Accomplish your head!

You mean that you came here with the intention to kill it?"

"Guild Leader Liu, what do you mean by this?"

Suppressing his fury forcefully, Mo Tianxue glared fixedly at the fellow before him.

He had sincerely invited the other party over in hopes that the other party could create a miracle and allow the guardian beast to live a little longer. Never in his dreams did he expect that not only did the other party fail to cure it, he even went on to kill it...

If not for the considerations he held for the other party's identity, he would have ordered his men to tear this fellow into innumerable pieces already.

"What do you mean by those words? I have completed my treatment..." Seemingly oblivious to the other party's rage, Zhang Xuan answered calmly. "It's fortunate that my treatment went well!"

"Went well?"

Mo Tianxue's eyebrows twitched.

Killing your patient is a sign that things went well?

You aren't a physician but... a murderer!

"Cough cough! Guild Leader Liu, why isn't the Gold-tailed Lion... breathing? Is it dead?"

Seeing that her father was about to erupt at any moment, Mo Yu hurriedly stepped forward and intervened.

"Dead?" Only at this moment did Zhang Xuan realize why everyone had such a grim expression on their faces. Shaking his head, he said, "I'm here, how can it possibly die so easily..."

Saying so, he walked toward the Gold-tailed Lion and kicked it.

"Stop feigning death. Hurry up and get up..."

Roar!

Being kicked on its face, the seemingly dead Gold-tailed Lion seemed to be shocked into action.

With a furious roar, its golden fur trembled.

Sou sou sou sou!

All of the pikes stabbed into its body flew out, dropping onto the ground.

"Drink these pails of blood..."

Zhang Xuan casually pointed.

He had asked for Mo Tianxue to prepare the fresh blood of cows and goats beforehand, and they were stored in the wooden pails placed not too far away. The Gold-tailed Lion hurried forward and gulped them down.

Soon, after consuming the blood in those pails, the Gold-tailed Lion seemed to have recovered considerably. Compared to its withered look from before, it looked extremely spirited at the moment.

"This..."

Seeing this sight, Mo Tianxue and the others felt as though they were dreaming. For a moment, they were completely dumbfounded.

Despite having thirty-six pikes laced with lethal poison impaling it, not only did the Gold-tailed Lion manage to survive, it was even revitalized...

What in the world was going on?

Furthermore, didn't its breathing clearly stop just now?

Why did it suddenly come to life after a kick?

This Guild Leader Liu had dashed a total of three kicks. The first one, he stopped the formation. The second one, he activated the formation. And the third one... the Gold-tailed Lion came to life...

It felt as though every single one of his kicks possessed mystical powers, astonishing everyone with its fearsome might every single time.

"Guild Leader Liu..."

Seeing that the vitality of the Gold-tailed Lion had recovered significantly, Mo Tianxue

couldn't help but utter with a doubtful tone.

"Are you curious about what is going on?"

Zhang Xuan chuckled, "Actually... The Gold-tailed Lion wasn't afflicted with any illness... it was poisoned!"

"Poisoned?"

Mo Tianxue was taken aback while Grandmaster Lin Tao's face distorted in terror.

Someone actually dared to poison the guardian beast of Tianwu Kingdom? Who is it?

And how did the person do it?

"Under normal circumstances, the tail of the Gold-tailed Lion should be golden. However, there are slight traces of white at the tip previously. This shows that it isn't just an ordinary illness!"

Zhang Xuan explained.

Hearing these words, Mo Tianxue and the others suddenly recalled seeing traces of white at the end of the Gold-tailed Lion's tail.

"You said that it went on a rampage... But if it truly went on a rampage, how could it possibly stop right after eating a few eunuchs and maids? This contradicts the very idea of a rampage. Clearly, it still possesses rationality!"

Zhang Xuan continued, "Given these two factors, I deduced that it must have fallen prey to some lethal poison, and in an attempt to cope with it, it forced the poison to the tip of its tail, thus inducing the traces of white!"

"This..."

The crowd was taken aback.

That's right.

If it had truly gone on a complete rampage, it would surely attack everyone it saw. It was illogical for it to stop at just a few insignificant eunuchs and maids.

"Could it be that these maids and eunuchs were the ones who poisoned it, that's why it killed them out of anger..." A thought suddenly appeared in Mo Yu's mind.

Given the guardian beast's Half-Zhizun realm cultivation, there was no one in Tianwu Kingdom who could force poison on it. The only viable method was to spike its food.

And the most plausible culprits for it were the eunuchs and maids who served it.

"That's right!"

Zhang Xuan nodded. "Without any contractee, it is unable to express its thoughts. As such, it killed these eunuchs and maids to exact vengeance, as well as to tell you that these people are suspicious... Yet, you thought that it had gone insane and even used a formation to confine it..."

Mo Tianxue's face flushed.

When the guardian beast ate those eunuchs and maids, he was horrified, thinking that the latter had gone insane. It happened that Guild Leader Lin was beside him then, so he immediately requested for the latter to set up a formation to confine it without giving it much thought.

He didn't expect that... the other party was actually trying to express such intent.

"Even though the poison it was afflicted with was potent, it is still a powerful Half-Zhizun realm savage beast possessing centuries of lifespan. This was what that allowed it to hold on all this while. However, just like what Physician Mu Hong and the others had said, it wouldn't survive past three months at this rate!"

"It wouldn't be difficult to treat this poison in its earlier stages, but in the Gold-tailed Lion's case, the poison had already permeated through the meridians across its entire body, making treatment difficult!"

"After hesitating for a moment, I decided to counteract the poison with another poison!"

"That's why I got you to prepare all of those poisonous substances and used a pike to insert the venom into the locations where the poison was gathered.

"It is fortunate that I managed to accomplish what you asked of me and saved it..."

Zhang Xuan smiled.

After placing his hand on the other party's body, he immediately found out what poison the Gold-tailed Lion was suffering from.

He had seen this poison in the books of the Poison Hall before, and he knew that to treat it, he would have to counteract its poison with another one.

Knowing all of these, the rest was simple. He just had to neutralize the poison spread across the other party's body by inserting venom of his own.

But of course, if it was anyone else, such a feat would have been impossible.

The poison had already spread across its entire body, accumulating in many different meridians. It would be impossible to even identify the locations where the poison had settled down in, thus making it even more impossible to solve the problem.

After all, if the venom were to be injected into the wrong locations, not only would it fail to neutralize the poison in the Gold-tailed Lion's body, it would even poison it to death.

However, possessing the Library of Heaven's Path, Zhang Xuan could clearly see all thirty-six of the locations where the poison was accumulated. All he had to do was to aim the pike accurately at the right location.

As for the cow and goat blood, it was for the Gold-tailed Lion to regain its vitality after suffering such a massive loss of blood.

After hearing the explanation, Mo Tianxue and the others widened their eyes in shock. At this moment, they felt nothing but admiration for the young man before them.

It was no wonder why he could solve all of the problems on the Wall of Dilemma and become the new guild leader of the Physician Guild. His medical skill was simply too formidable!

It was hard to believe that anyone could possess such capability even though they were seeing one right before them.

"Even though I have neutralized the lethal poison it is suffering from, it is true that its lifespan is reaching its end. While it is still fine for the time being, it won't live beyond

a year, unless..."

Zhang Xuan hesitated for a moment before saying, "...it achieves a breakthrough into Zhizun realm!"

"Achieves a breakthrough in Zhizun realm?"

Mo Tianxue's breathing suddenly hastened, "Does Guild Leader Liu have a solution to that?"

Chapter 353

Zongshi Realm Pinnacle

Zhizun realm stands at the very pinnacle of a Fighter. At this level, a cultivator's physical body, zhenqi, and spirit will reach the limits of a mortal.

However, it is extremely difficult to break through the barrier to reach this level. This is especially true for savage beasts, whose bloodline limits their progress. Without Bloodline Evolution, it is impossible for them to reach Zhizun realm.

This was also the reason why the Gold-tailed Lion had been unable to achieve a breakthrough despite having guarded Tianwu Kingdom for two hundred years.

Otherwise, given the royal family's wealth and connections, it would have taken the final step long ago. It wouldn't have been stuck at Half-Zhizun all this while, unable to advance a single step forward.

"An idea... I do have one, but it will be expensive!" Zhang Xuan tilted his face upwards as the vicissitudes of life reflected in his eyes.

"As long as the Gold-tailed Lion is able to reach Zhizun realm, I am willing to pay any price..."

Mo Tianxue hurriedly replied.

Once the guardian beast dies, Tianwu Kingdom would be at risk. On the other hand, if the guardian beast could reach Zhizun realm, not only would a crisis be averted, but the nation's strength would also be boosted as well. The clans who had been harboring great ambitions toward Tianwu Kingdom would have to rein themselves in.

Thus, Mo Tianxue was willing to pay any price for the Gold-tailed Lion's breakthrough.

"Un!"

Seeing the other party's attitude, Zhang Xuan nodded in satisfaction. Turning to look at the others with the look of an expert unsullied by the material world, he continued,

"It isn't exactly difficult, but it won't be easy either! I'll need spirit stones, and the more there are, the higher its chances of achieving a breakthrough. Also, I will require Zhizun realm cultivation technique manuals. There's no need for quality; I only require quantity. Similarly, the more there are, the better it is!"

Naturally, these two objects weren't for the Gold-tailed Lion's breakthrough, but rather, preparation for the advancement of his own cultivation.

He had already repaid the other party's favor by treating the Gold-tailed Lion's poison. It would be considered as another service if he were to help it to achieve a breakthrough, and naturally, he would have to collect a separate fee for it.

However, his demand for spirit stones and secret manuals wasn't entirely for his own private reasons either. While the Heaven's Path zhenqi possessed the ability to cleanse a savage beast's bloodline, Zhang Xuan's cultivation mustn't be too far from the other party's.

Zhang Xuan was capable of inducing a breakthrough in a Zongshi realm pinnacle savage beast to Half-Zhizun, but without reaching Zongshi realm pinnacle, it would be hard for him to raise the cultivation of the Gold-tailed Lion to Zhizun realm.

If not for this limitation, Zhang Xuan would be able to raise a savage beast's bloodline ceaselessly. He could have just raised the cultivation of the Howling Firmament Beast continuously until it reached Zhizun realm pinnacle, and by then, no one would dare to cross his path even at a Conferred Kingdom. He wouldn't have to go through so much trouble here.

In a sense, while the purpose of the spirit stones and Zhizun realm cultivation technique manuals was to raise his strength, it was also for the Gold-tailed Lion's breakthrough. Thus, Zhang Xuan wasn't deceiving the other party.

"Spirit stones... The royal family does have some, but there's only five of them!"

Upon hearing what Zhang Xuan required, even though Mo Tianxue was perplexed, he still answered honestly. "As for Zhizun realm cultivation technique manuals... we don't have a single one of them!"

"Only five spirit stones? And not even a single Zhizun realm cultivation technique manual?"

"Yes... Only Conferred Kingdoms have the right to trade spirit stones. The few spirit stones that our Tianwu Kingdom possesses were obtained by paying a heavy price, and throughout the years, we have been using them to reward meritorious subjects and to befriend talents, so we are running low on supply..."

"As for Zhizun realm cultivation techniques, due to the restrictions on Tier 1 Kingdoms and the lack of resources, it is impossible for one to reach this cultivation realm. Thus... these cultivation technique manuals are useless to us, and possessing them may even bring a calamity upon us..."

Mo Tianxue said awkwardly.

Spirit stones are too valuable—they are limited in supply even in Conferred Kingdoms, needless to say, a Tier 1 Kingdom like Tianwu Kingdom.

In truth, it was already a sizeable fortune to possess five of them in their treasury.

As for Zhizun realm cultivation technique manuals, there wasn't a single Zhizun realm cultivator in Tianwu Kingdom, so where could they find a cultivation technique of this level?

Besides, if a Zhizun realm expert were to appear in Tianwu Kingdom, it would definitely alarm the Conferred Kingdoms and potentially bring calamity upon them.

"Five... So be it then. Pass them to me. I will think of a way to help it achieve a breakthrough!"

Even though Zhang Xuan thought that it was a pity that he could only obtain five spirit stones, he still nodded in agreement.

Even though his demand for spiritual energy would increase as his cultivation increased, based on his calculations, since one spirit stone was sufficient for him to reach Zongshi realm intermediate stage, six should be sufficient for him to reach Zongshi realm pinnacle.

"I'll be depending on Guild Leader Liu then!"

Upon hearing that five spirit stones were sufficient, Mo Tianxue heaved a sigh of relief. With a flick of his wrist, a long jade box appeared in his hand, and he passed it to the other party.

Zhang Xuan opened the box and saw five spirit stones placed side by side. The spiritual energy in the air suddenly surged due to the presence of the five spirit stones, stimulating his pores. An indescribable sense of comfort wrapped around his body.

Casually keeping the box in his storage ring, Zhang Xuan nodded in satisfaction.

"Guild Leader Liu, do you need anything else? What about pills?"

Mo Tianxue asked.

Blood Evolution is an incredibly complicated process. Even the more formidable beast tamers of the Beast Hall are unable to induce it in their tamed beasts. He couldn't imagine how the other party could help the Gold-tailed Lion smash through the final barrier blocking its way to Zhizun realm with just spirit stones.

"I don't need those. Instead, I need a secret chamber to make some preparations. Don't let anyone interrupt me!"

Zhang Xuan waved his hands casually.

"Yes!" Mo Tianxue replied.

Since the Gold-tailed Lion was already treated of its afflictions, the courtyard was now safe from danger. Thus, Mo Tianxue looked for a quiet room around the area and brought Zhang Xuan over before departing with Mo Yu and the others.

After stepping out of the courtyard, Grandmaster Lin Tao immediately bided the others farewell and left in a hurry.

Watching the other party disappear into the distance, Mo Tianxue's eyes abruptly narrowed.

"Father..." Mo Yu turned to look at Mo Tianxue doubtfully.

"Seems like we have to be careful of the Lin Clan!" Mo Tianxue shook his head.

"Lin Clan?" Mo Yu was perplexed.

Wasn't their relationship with the Lin Clan amiable? Why would her father suddenly say such words?

"I suspect that the Gold-tailed Lion's poisoning is the Lin Clan's doing!" Mo Tianxue harrumphed.

As an emperor, he couldn't possibly be a useless wastrel. As soon as Zhang Xuan confirmed his diagnosis, he already had his own guesses.

However, Mo Yu still found the matter hard to believe.

"The Gold-tailed Lion is the kingdom's guardian beast. If it were to die, who do you think would benefit the most?" Mo Tianxue turned to look at Mo Yu.

"The royal family has a history tracing back more than a thousand years, and its roots run deep. Even without the Gold-tailed Lion, we are able to destroy normal clans and powers easily, so its death won't affect our influence too much. Only the Lin Clan is beyond our control... Without the Gold-tailed Lion keeping them in check, they might really..."

Analyzing the matter, Mo Yu's expression slowly turned grim.

The Lin Clan's clan head was a Half-Zhizun realm expert. On top of that, they possessed numerous powerful formations, as well as the backing of Xuanyuan Conferred Kingdom. If they were to lay their eyes on the throne, they had a good chance at realizing their ambitions.

Furthermore, ordinary clans don't have the connections to obtain poison that is effective on a Half-Zhizun savage beast.

Besides, there truly aren't that many powers capable of planting spies in the royal palace and feeding the guardian beast poison beneath the emperor's eyes.

"When the Gold-tailed Lion flew into a frenzy, Lin Ruotian happened to be in the royal palace, discussing certain matters with me. After the incident, I thought that it was a little too much of a coincidence. From the looks of it now, he had probably planned for it from the very start! As long as they trapped the Gold-tailed Lion in the formation and no physician was able to diagnose its condition, it would have been just a matter of time before it dies from the poison!"

Mo Tianxue clenched his fists.

Initially, he didn't think much of the matter. However, upon learning that the guardian

beast had been poisoned, he realized that all of the evidence pointed toward the Lin Clan.

"But even if we know that it was him, what can we do? Lin Ruotian's daughter is the Princess Consort of Xuanyuan Kingdom..."

Mo Yu shook her head.

Even though there was a great possibility that the poisoning was orchestrated by the Lin Clan, they couldn't do anything to the other party.

Putting aside the fact that Lin Ruotian possessed the strength of a Half-Zhizun expert, just her daughter's relationship with Xuanyuan Kingdom made it impossible for any country to dare to touch him.

"Indeed... I can only hope that Guild Leader Liu is able to help the Gold-tailed Lion achieve a breakthrough. Once it reaches Zhizun realm, they will have to think twice before doing anything!"

Mo Tianxue said.

Even though the Master Teacher Pavilion doesn't interfere in the politics of a country, if one party operates immorally and brings great suffering to the people, it would definitely make a move.

The Master Teacher Pavilion's goal is to guide all men so that each and every one of them can become an expert. It is willing to overlook small fights, but if someone oversteps its moral boundary, regardless of who he is, it will destroy him.

It is precisely out of fear of the Master Teacher Pavilion that no one dares to dream of annexing all kingdoms and 'uniting' the world.

But of course, another reason was that some countries, such as Tianxuan Kingdom, were simply too remote. What makes things worse was that it was too poor. Even if one were to annex it, one would still have to devote resources to developing it. No one was foolish enough to waste their efforts on such a pointless endeavor.

Once the Gold-tailed Lion reaches Zhizun realm, the Lin Clan would be forced to rein themselves in.

"I believe that Guild Leader Liu will succeed!"

Mo Yu said.

She could still clearly remember the sight of Zhang shi's Beast Pummeling Taming Method inducing a breakthrough in the Viridescent Eagle. Perhaps this seemingly omnipotent young man could create another miracle and tide Tianwu Kingdom through this crisis.

"Let's hope so!" Mo Tianxue nodded. However, he suddenly recalled something and looked at Mo Yu doubtfully, "Xiao Yu, I thought that you didn't get along well with Liu laoshi? Why does your Viridescent Eagle seem to be intimate with him? Also, you seem to know a lot about him as well?"

"I..."

Mo Yu's face slightly turned red, "How could I possibly know him well? I'm just... casually saying all these!"

"Regardless of what you're thinking of, I'll still say the same few words. Grasp this opportunity. Guild Leader Liu is an exceptional person, and if you can grasp his heart, it wouldn't just be a dream for Tianwu Kingdom to advance to a Conferred Kingdom!"

Mo Tianxue continued, "But of course, there's Zhang shi as well. Regardless of which one, it's enough for you to grasp just one of them."

"Grasp one of them..."

Mo Yu slapped her forehead. I would also like to grasp one of them, but the two of them seems to be the same person...

...

In a quiet chamber in the Gold-tailed Lion's courtyard.

Seated cross-legged, Zhang Xuan rested for a long period of time before he finally recovered from the fatigue he incurred from treating the Gold-tailed Lion.

Then, with a flick of his wrist, a spirit stone appeared on his palm.

"Time to begin!"

After adjusting his physical condition, Zhang Xuan turned his attention toward raising his cultivation.

He began to drive his zhenqi using the Zongshi realm Heaven's Path Divine Art.

Gugugugugu!

The Heaven's Path Divine Art swiftly extracted spiritual energy from the spirit stone, refined it into zhenqi, and gathered it in his dantian. At the same time, Zhang Xuan's cultivation rose swiftly.

Zongshi realm intermediate stage pinnacle!

Zongshi realm advanced stage!

Zongshi realm advanced stage pinnacle!

...

Boom!

About an hour later, Zhang Xuan's dantian jolted. It felt as though he had struck some kind of wall, and a violent might gushed through his entire body. Slowly, a powerful aura began to emanate from his body.

He was more than twofold stronger than before, and he could feel boundless strength surging through his body.

Huala!

Sensing the raging and powerful zhenqi in his body, Zhang Xuan abruptly stood up with glowing eyes.

Zongshi realm pinnacle... I'm finally here!

Chapter 354

Come, Beat Me Up!

Kacha kacha!

With a swift jerk, a sonic boom sounded. Taking a few steps forward, Zhang Xuan appeared before the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar prepared for the guardian beast to test its strength, and threw a punch on it.

Weng!

Light shimmered on its surface.

Several digits slowly floated into appearance... 5000!

In Zongshi realm, one's strength had already exceeded 1000 ding. Under normal circumstances, a Zongshi realm primary stage cultivator would possess a strength of 1000 ding, an intermediate stage cultivator would possess a strength of 2000 ding, an advanced stage cultivator would possess a strength of 3000 ding, and a pinnacle cultivator would possess a strength of 4000 ding.

When Zhang Xuan was at Half-Zongshi, his strength was already at 1500 ding. Upon reaching Zongshi realm pinnacle, his strength surged tremendously, reaching the level of 5000 ding.

With such strength, he could already compete with an average Half-Zhizun expert.

"However, it's a pity that I don't have enough spirit stones. Otherwise, my strength wouldn't possibly amount to just 5000..."

While Zhang Xuan was excited by his newfound strength, he was also slightly disappointed by the results.

The six spirit stones that he had obtained from Mo Tianxue and Prince Fei Xuan had all been reduced to dust.

Just like what he had thought, the further one advanced in one's cultivation, the greater the number of spirit stones required to achieve a breakthrough.

In the past, a single spirit stone was more than enough for him to advance from Zongshi realm primary stage to intermediate stage, but now, even six of them was barely sufficient for him to reach Zongshi realm pinnacle.

Judging from his current rate of consumption, Zhang Xuan would require a minimum of ten to several dozen of spirit stones to reach Zhizun realm.

"Seems like I have to find a way to earn more spirit stones..."

Zhang Xuan rubbed his glabella.

While the Heaven's Path Divine Art allowed him to cultivate swiftly, its demand for spiritual energy was also frightening. The purer a cultivator's zhenqi was, the greater the amount of spiritual energy required for a breakthrough.

If he needed several dozen spirit stones to advance to Zhizun realm, wouldn't he require at least several hundred of them to reach Zhizun realm pinnacle?

Even a Tier 1 Kingdom like Tianwu Kingdom had only a handful of it. Where in the world was Zhang Xuan supposed to find so many spirit stones?

To think that he naively thought the several dozen million of gold coins he had in his storage ring would make him a wealthy person... From the looks of it, he was still a poor bloke.

Money and everything else was just fleeting material possessions... Spirit stones were the way to go!

"To think that a day has already passed..."

Looking out of the window, Zhang Xuan realized that it was already the afternoon of the second day, and he couldn't help but be speechless.

Curing the poison on the Gold-tailed Lion had expended a significant amount of his zhenqi and strength. Just the recovery his energy and conditioning his physical body had already taken a significant period of time. Including the time he had taken for his breakthrough, unknowingly, a day had already passed.

"I should start by helping the Gold-tailed Lion achieve a breakthrough!"

Stretching his back lazily, Zhang Xuan ate the food that Mo Tianxue had someone sent over before walking out of the chamber.

Upon reaching Zongshi realm pinnacle, Zhang Xuan's Heaven's Path zhenqi had become denser and purer, and he was now more than capable of inducing a Bloodline Evolution in that massive fellow.

"Guild Leader Liu!"

Upon walking out of the room, he saw Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu standing a short distance away.

To think that they would be waiting for him outside.

Whether the Gold-tailed Lion was able to achieve a breakthrough or not was intricately linked to the stability of Tianwu Kingdom. No matter how calm Mo Tianxue was, it was impossible for him to not feel anxious over this matter. As such, he had been waiting here with Mo Yu ever since daybreak.

Understanding their emotions, Zhang Xuan wasn't surprised at all. Thus, he casually said, "Bring me to the Gold-tailed Lion!"

"Guild Leader Liu, I've already spoken to the Gold-tailed Lion about it. You can use your method to induce a breakthrough in its cultivation!" Mo Yu flashed him a smile.

"My method?" Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

Did Mo Yu know that his zhenqi could cleanse the bloodline of savage beasts?

But that was impossible!

Back then, when he helped the Viridescent Eagle achieve a breakthrough, he credited it to the Ancient Lightning Cloud Sparrow's blood. As for the Steelfang Howling Firmament Beast, it only achieved a breakthrough due to its physical condition then and the pill Mo Yu had forged...

It should have been impossible for her to find out...

Then... What did her words mean?

With a grim expression, he was just about to ask about it when the lady beside her pointed forward.

"The Gold-tailed Lion is already prepared!"

Turning to take a look, Zhang Xuan's eyelids twitched and he nearly keeled over.

At this moment, the massive Gold-tailed Lion was bound by innumerable steel chains as though a dumpling, and it was staring at him resentfully.

What the heck were they up to?

Doubtful, Zhang Xuan turned to Mo Yu and asked, "This is..."

What did tying this fellow up as though a dumpling have to do with my method?

He wasn't the only perplexed one. Mo Tianxue was also on the verge of a mental breakdown.

Early in the morning, his precious daughter had knocked on his door and said that in order for the Gold-tailed Lion to achieve a breakthrough, they had to bind it first.

It took a long negotiation with the Gold-tailed Lion before he managed to persuade the latter to allow them to tie it up.

But was it really possible for it to reach Zhizun realm just like that?

If that was the case, why had he never heard of such a method...

"Your cultivation realm is only at Tongxuan realm primary stage, and so, for the sake of your safety while you execute the [Beast Pummeling Taming Method], we have no choice but to seal its movements..."

Mo Yu answered him seriously.

"..." Zhang Xuan had a strange expression on his face.

Back then, when he induced a breakthrough in the Viridescent Eagle, he had used the

[Beast Pummeling Taming Method]. As such, she thought that he was going to use the same method this time around as well...

Given that he was disguised as Guild Leader Liu who possessed a strength of Tongxuan realm primary stage, he shouldn't be a match for the Gold-tailed Lion if it were to retaliate. That was why Mo Yu proposed to have the guardian beast bound...

Cough cough!

The other party had truly given him the fright of his life! To think that she was referring to this...

Even though it looked unseemly, this was definitely a good idea. It could conceal his identity, as well as the ability of the Heaven's Path zhenqi in cleansing the bloodline of savage beasts.

"Un. Not bad, I'll begin now then..."

Nodding his head in satisfaction, Zhang Xuan walked over to the bound Gold-tailed Lion.

Mo Tianxue hurriedly focused his attention on Zhang Xuan, curious to see what the other party would do.

His daughter had expressed her confidence in the other party's means, but until now, he was still unable to comprehend what the Beast Pummeling Taming Method was.

The Gold-tailed Lion who laid on the floor with a resentful look seemed even more oblivious as to what that was about to happen. However, when it saw Zhang Xuan walk over, gratitude brimmed in its eyes.

If not for this physician, it would probably have died with deep regrets.

Even though the opening of its alimentary canal still hurt at the moment, its body still felt a lot more relaxed now that the poison had been removed. With the strong regeneration capability savage beasts were blessed with, it should only take a couple more days before it made a full recovery.

Just as it was about to cuddle up to its benefactor in gratitude, the man in question suddenly sent a kick in its direction without any warning whatsoever.

"Roar????"

The Gold-tailed Lion was stunned.

Aren't you going to help me raise my cultivation? Why are you kicking me instead?

Peng peng peng!

Before it could react, the young man before it sent a few more powerful kicks toward it.

Every single kick landed accurately on its wounds from yesterday, causing it to hiss through its gritted teeth in pain.

...

"This is the... Beast Pummeling Taming Method you spoke of?"

The corners of Mo Tianxue's mouth twitched.

As the emperor of a Tier 1 Kingdom, he was knowledgeable on many matters. He had the privilege of seeing how a beast tamer usually raised the strength of its tamed beast on several occasions, but to do so through a violent thrashing... Despite his advanced age, he had never heard of such a thing.

"Rest easy, since it's Guild Leader Liu, there'll surely be no problem at all!"

Mo Yu said confidently.

The sight of her Viridescent Eagle achieving a breakthrough after being beaten was still crystal clear in her mind.

It shouldn't be too much trouble for him to do the same to this Gold-tailed Lion as well.

"But..."

Despite his daughter's confidence, Mo Tianxue was still a little doubtful.

"Look, the Gold-tailed Lion seems to have realized something..."

Knowing that this kind of absurd method was hard to accept, Mo Yu pointed to the Gold-tailed Lion.

Mo Tianxue turned to look.

The guardian beast who was still hissing in pain a moment ago was currently looking at Zhang Xuan with eyes glowing in excitement.

Despite being beaten up to the point that it was spewing blood and its body was trembling in pain, its eyes were filled with exhilaration...

Mo Tianxue suddenly saw his own worldly horizons crumbling before him, and his mind went faint.

...

Initially, the Gold-tailed Lion felt only excruciating pain from Zhang Xuan's frenzied beating, but a few moments later, it noticed that something was amiss.

What that came with every kick was a surge of zhenqi that cleansed its bloodline and raised its cultivation.

At this moment, it couldn't be any more clear to it that the other party was sincerely trying to help it raise its cultivation. Thus, instead of retaliating, it focused all of its efforts into trying to absorb the zhenqi shot into its body to cleanse its bloodline.

Boom!

After absorbing many surges of zhenqi, it felt as though its bloodline had been cleansed to the limit, and under a violent buzzing sound, a powerful aura suddenly burst from its body.

Zhizun realm!

"Roar..."

With a deafening roar, the Gold-tailed Lion stood up.

Hualala!

With a jerk of its massive body, the steel chains locking it in place immediately broke apart, falling onto the floor.

"It... really managed to reach Zhizun realm?"

Mo Tianxue was dumbfounded.

Despite witnessing the sight with his own eyes, he felt as though his brain was unable to cope.

It was difficult for even a human cultivator to reach Zhizun realm, needless to say, a savage beast which was limited by its bloodline... Yet, with a frenzied beating, it managed to achieve a breakthrough...

Wasn't this way too easy?

"Could it be that... even though it looked like Guild Leader Liu was frenziedly beating up the Gold-tailed Lion, he was actually opening up all of the restraints within its body in order to raise its strength?"

A thought suddenly popped up in his mind.

He had read on an ancient manual that there were some formidable master teachers who could raise the cultivation of another by beating them. By striking a person on the right locations, they were able to knock open the jammed parts in a person's body, allowing their zhenqi to flow smoothly, thus raising their cultivation.

The young man before him struck the Gold-tailed Lion to the point that it was spewing blood, and it looked as though it was on the verge of dying. Yet, the latter was still able to achieve a breakthrough successfully despite the overwhelming odds, so this might very well be the reasoning behind it.

"Since he was able to help a savage beast achieve a breakthrough via such a method, would it be possible for him to do the same to a human as well?"

As this thought popped into Mo Tianxue's mind, his eyes lit up with fervor.

...

"I'm done!"

Upon seeing that the Gold-tailed Lion had achieved a breakthrough, Zhang Xuan nodded in satisfaction.

It seemed it was indeed possible for him to induce a breakthrough in a Half-Zhizun realm savage beast with the zhenqi of a Zongshi realm pinnacle.

Thus, Zhang Xuan made a mental note to try it on the Steelfang Howling Firmament Beast later on as well. If that fellow was able to reach Zhizun realm as well, Zhang Xuan wouldn't have to fear any opponent in Tianwu Kingdom anymore.

Clapping his hands, he disregarded the look of gratitude in the eyes of the Gold-tailed Lion before him, and walked up to Mo Yu and Mo Tianxue instead.

"Guild Leader Liu, thank you for helping the Gold-tailed Lion to achieve a breakthrough. I am truly grateful to you..."

Mo Tianxue bowed deeply and earnestly thanked Zhang Xuan.

"It's nothing!" Zhang Xuan shook his head.

He had already agreed to help the other party. Furthermore, he had accepted five spirit stones from the other party, so it was only right for him to return the favor.

Seeing the other party brushing off the matter nonchalantly made Mo Tianxue even more confident of his conjecture. He hesitated for a brief moment before asking, "If possible, I would like to ask Guild Leader Liu to help me on another matter!"

"Oh?"

"I've been stuck at Zongshi realm pinnacle for many years now, and no matter how hard I try, I've been unable to advance my cultivation. Guild Leader Liu... Can you help me overcome my bottleneck as well? I don't ask of you to help me reach Zhizun realm, just Half-Zhizun will be enough..."

Mo Tianxue stared at Zhang Xuan expectantly, and his breathing inadvertently hastened.

"Help you overcome your bottleneck?" Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

"Indeed! Don't worry, I know what I should do..." Mo Tianxue nodded.

Looking at the other party's confident look, Zhang Xuan was perplexed. What was this fellow up to? Could it be that the other party knew that he needed spirit stones, and he had a hidden stash in his possession?

But at this moment, the other party picked up the steel chain on the floor and tied himself up tightly. Then, lying on the floor, he yelled excitedly, "I'm ready! Come, beat me up..."

"..." Zhang Xuan.

Chapter 355

The Promised Duel

"Cough cough!"

Grabbing her forehead, Mo Yu nearly spurted a mouthful of blood.

Zhang Xuan's Beast Pummeling Taming Method is only suitable for savage beasts. What are you doing tying yourself up and lying on the ground?

Besides, the reason why the Gold-tailed Lion was tied up was out of fear that it would panic and hurt him. As a human, you only have to hold yourself back...

More importantly... What do you mean by 'beat me up'?

Those who don't know the reason might think that you are a masochist...

"Father, get up..."

With a slightly flushed face, Mo Yu hurried forward and helped him up.

However, Mo Tianxue couldn't truly be blamed for behaving in such a manner. Seeing the guardian beast whom he thought would be unable to achieve a breakthrough for the rest of its life, he began thinking about himself as well.

If he were to succeed, the country could be brought to even greater heights.

Over the past few years, the Lin Clan and Mo Hongyi had been exerting heavy pressure on him, leaving him in a constantly tense state. Upon seeing the hope of achieving a breakthrough before him, how could he possibly hold himself back?

"Since the Gold-tailed Lion has already reached Zhizun realm, I won't impose on you any longer. I still have matters to attend to, so I'll be taking my leave now!"

After explaining that his Beast Pummeling Taming Method was only suited for savage beasts, Zhang Xuan clasped his fist and left.

In truth, Zhang Xuan was capable of helping the other party achieve a breakthrough. However, doing so would reveal his identity.

Besides, he had nothing to gain from doing it either!

After taking a few steps, an aroma suddenly wafted through the air, and he saw Mo Yu running toward him.

"Zhang Xuan, I said that I would bring you to watch a show yesterday. Judging from the time now, it should have already begun. Let's go together!"

"A show? What's going on?"

Zhang Xuan was perplexed by Mo Yu's words.

"You'll know once we get there..." Mo Yu grinned like a gleeful fox.

"Alright!"

Since the other party was unwilling to say anything, Zhang Xuan didn't ask either. The duo proceeded out of the royal palace.

...

Tianwu Academy.

Zhao Ya and the others were here once more.

The previous time they were here, Zhao Ya had fought with that braggart of a lady. The eventual draw had weighed on her mind since then.

Thus, she had been diligently cultivating the sword art her grandteacher had taught her. At this moment, she had complete confidence that she would be able to defeat the other party and force her to apologize!

"That woman had only managed a draw due to her superior battle technique the previous time. Now that Zhao Ya has learned a sword art from grandteacher, that woman surely isn't a match anymore!"

"Indeed! How dare she insult teacher! We must teach her a lesson!"

Zheng Yang, Yuan Tao, and the others harrumphed coldly.

It was due to Zhang laoshi's guidance that they were able to reach such heights in their cultivation. They admired and respected him deeply, as though he was their faith. Yet, someone actually dared to doubt their belief, even claiming that he was inferior to what Liu laoshi. How could they not be angry?

What Liu laoshi... Was he even worthy of being placed alongside Zhang laoshi in the same sentence?

"Un!"

Wang Ying nodded as well, and her mouth slowly shaped into a pout.

She might have a weak character, but if anyone were to insult Zhang laoshi, she would be the first one to confront the other party!

Soon, they arrived at the location promised for the duel. The usually remote sparring ring was filled with a crowd at the moment.

Many students had heard of the news and come, curious to see whether the students of Zhang shi or the recently famous Liu laoshi would be stronger.

"That woman is here!"

Zheng Yang pointed.

The group turned over and saw Mu Xueqing, Meng Tao, and the others walking over.

Deep confidence emanated from Mu Xueqing as she slowly walked over.

She had tried out the saber art that Liu laoshi had imparted her, and it was incredibly powerful. It was many times stronger than the battle techniques she had cultivated before.

From the very start, that woman wasn't skilled in any battle techniques at all, and the only reason why it ended in a draw was due to her powerful zhenqi. Now that she had learned such a powerful battle technique, how could the other party withstand her offense?

"Zhang shi isn't at Tianwu Academy, and even if he is here, it is impossible for her to learn a saber art of my level in just three days. Thus... she is bound to lose today!"

The gazes of the two ladies met, and Mu Xueqing harrumphed coldly in her mind.

...

"Seems like the two of them are very confident of themselves!"

Liu Changyan had arrived very early on, and upon seeing the expression of both the ladies, he narrowed his eyes.

"They must have learned even more formidable moves in the past three days to defeat the other party!" Not too far away, Zhao Wuxing's expression was grim as well.

As the two strongest experts among the younger generation in Tianwu Academy, they possessed an exceptional eye for such stuff.

These two ladies were spirited, and they exuded powerful confidence and pride through their gestures. Clearly, they were well prepared.

"Who do you think will win this time?"

Liu Changyan turned to Zhao Wuxing and asked.

"I think that it'll be Mu Xueqing!" The latter replied.

"Oh?"

Hearing this evaluation, Liu Changyan, as well as several other students around them, turned to look at Zhao Wuxing.

They wanted to know the reason behind the opinion of the number one student in the academy.

"After hearing that Liu laoshi had solved the questions on the Wall of Dilemma perfectly and become the new guild leader of the Physician Guild, I went to their classroom to take a look yesterday and happened to see Mu Xueqing executing a saber art..."

Zhao Wuxing clenched his fists tightly, and cold sweat started trickling down his forehead. "Honestly speaking, that saber art is truly formidable. Even I would be forced to kneel in defeat before it!"

Remembering the sight yesterday, Zhao Wuxing felt fearful.

Yesterday, when he heard the conversation between Emperor Tianxue and Liu laoshi, he had his men look into the matter and learned of the ruckus that Liu laoshi had caused in the city.

Impressed, he had visited their classroom and happened to witness Mu Xueqing executing the saber art that she had just learned.

Every single movement of her saber was absurdly profound, and he found himself unable to decipher it at all. After simulating the other party's movements in his mind the entire night, to his helplessness, he realized that even if he were to use all of the techniques he knew, he would still be unable to avoid her attacks.

It was simply too powerful!

It was far beyond any single battle technique one could find in Tianwu Academy.

Now that Mu Xueqing's powerful cultivation was paired with such a formidable saber art, who could possibly be her match?

"Senior Zhao admitted defeat?"

"Doesn't this mean that Mu Xueqing is currently the strongest student in Tianwu Academy?"

"That is way too fearsome..."

The crowd broke into a commotion.

Zhao Wuxing had dominated the academy for several years, and countless students viewed him as their idol and goal. Yet, at this very moment, he was actually admitting his inferiority to Mu Xueqing. The uproar that would result from these words once it spreads was unimaginable.

"I don't agree with your evaluation!"

Liu Changyan shook his head. "Mu Xueqing's saber art might be incredible... But I don't think that she would necessarily win today!"

"Why?"

Hearing that his good friend didn't share his opinion, Zhao Wuxing turned to look at Liu Changyan.

"I don't know whether this Zhao Ya has become more powerful in the past three days or not, but I've looked into Zhang Shi's matters in the past few days. If you were to know of the miracles he had created, you would also think that there is nothing impossible when he is involved!"

A look of respect appeared on Liu Changyan's face.

"He became a master teacher despite being under twenty, and in the midst of doing so, he broke the numerous records that Mo Hongyi left behind. On top of that, he is also a 3-star painter and a Zongshi realm expert... More importantly, I heard that his current students had only come under him two months ago, and the total duration that he had been with them only numbered a total of five to six days!"

"In such a short period of time, he was able to grant Zhao Ya and the others, who came from Tianxuan Kingdom, strength that could rival Mu Xueqing... Don't you think that his ability is terrifying?"

"Only came under him two months ago?"

"A total of five to six days?"

"Where did you get this news? Is it reliable?"

...

Hearing this news, the crowd was completely shocked.

What kind of place was Tianxuan Kingdom?

A backward kingdom located in a remote region!

It was said that the students there could enter the academy at Fighter 1-dan, and upon

reaching Zhenqi realm, they would already be considered as one of the top experts in the academy!

In just five to six days of teaching over a span of two months, he was able to groom students capable of rivaling Mu Xueqing...

Surely I have heard wrongly?

"The person I asked is a master teacher apprentice, and she happened to be present during Zhang shi's examination. She heard these words from Zhang shi in person, so it's impossible for her to be mistaken!" Liu Changyan replied confidently.

The person who told him this news was his childhood friend, so it was impossible for the other party to lie.

"To able to attain such overwhelming strength with just around six days of guidance... It might really be possible for Zhao Ya to make another huge leap in just three days..."

Zhao Wuxing nodded in agreement.

"Even so, didn't Zhang shi leave the city for the 2-star master teacher examination?"

"Indeed. Since he isn't here, without his guidance, it'll be difficult for Zhao Ya to triumph over Mu Xueqing!"

...

Someone from the crowd exclaimed, and a wave of approval immediately sounded out.

"Even if Zhang shi isn't here, he could have left behind secret manuals for his students to learn... After all, Zhao Ya and the others are vying for his honor now. If they were to lose, wouldn't it mean that he is inferior to this Liu laoshi?"

"As a master teacher, how could Zhang shi be inferior to Liu laoshi?"

"Liu laoshi isn't too bad as well, alright? Despite his young age, he has become the guild leader of the Physician Guild. Furthermore, in just the first lesson, he managed to induce a breakthrough in all of the students in his class. If not for his limited talent which prevented him from taking the master teacher examination, he wouldn't be inferior to Zhang shi in any way!"

"I still think that Zhang shi is stronger..."

...

Soon, the crowd began arguing who was better.

Some of the students were Zhang Xuan's fan and were filled with admiration for him. Some were conquered by Liu laoshi, and as students of Tianwu Academy, they hoped that a teacher of their academy could win against outsiders.

They quarreled fervently with one another, and neither side was willing to budge. Before Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing could fight, a huge argument had started down below.

...

"Damn it!"

"How dare they say that Liu laoshi is more formidable than Zhang laoshi? Zhao Ya, even I'll look down on you if you fail to beat this Mu Xueqing up today!"

Hearing the commotion below, Zheng Yang gritted his teeth furiously.

He always had a fiery temper, otherwise he wouldn't have accepted Zhou Tian laoshi's Student Dueling Platform challenge back then when the latter treated Zhang laoshi unfairly back in Hongtian Academy.

The reason why they accepted this duel was to defend their teacher's honor and bring glory to him. Yet, over half of the audience here were actually supporting Liu laoshi, claiming that Zhang laoshi was inferior to him. How could he take this lying down?

"Don't worry! If I don't force her into submission today, I will look for Zhang laoshi myself and ask him to punish me for disappointing him!"

Grabbing a sheathed sword in her hand, a powerful and cold aura surged forth from Zhao Ya.

Hu!

The crowd opened up a path, and Zhao Ya slowly walked up to the sparring ring. After which, she stood there proudly, as though there was no one in the world who could

stand against her.

Weng!

A shrill sound rang clearly in the air as Zhao Ya drew her sword. She pointed it straight at Mu Xueqing valiantly.

"Mu Xueqing, do you dare to fight with me using weapons?"

"Why wouldn't I?"

Mu Xueqing leaped onto the sparring ring as well. In her hand, a saber danced as if it were a mighty dragon, and the air moaned under the pressure of her swings. Her aura abruptly surged as she propelled her zhenqi.

The battle... was about to begin!

Chapter 356

Saber Intent, Sword Intent [2in1]

"It's about to begin..."

Within a distant towering structure, a few elders were seated. Their gazes were directed toward the sparring ring.

Among them was Principal Xie Bi, who had nearly spurted blood from anger while assessing Zhang Xuan, and the most prestigious elders in the academy.

Even though Mu Xueqing's duel with Zhang Shi's student was only a matter between students, there were many implications regarding it. As such, even they were alarmed into action.

"If Mu Xueqing is able to achieve victory, the prestige of our academy will rise!"

An elder said as he stroked his beard.

"Indeed. Even in the millennia of history behind Tianwu Kingdom, Zhang Shi is, without a doubt, the most talented individual in Tianwu Kingdom Master Teacher Pavilion. Just his students' terrifying Trust Level of 85 in him was already completely unprecedented! If Mu Xueqing is able to win, our curriculum will be recognized and praised by countless people!"

Another elder nodded in agreement.

"It's true that there'll be huge benefits if we win, but have you considered what will happen if Mu Xueqing loses?"

"Actually, regardless of whether she wins or loses, our academy stands to benefit!" The elder from before smiled.

"Why?" The elder who posed the question was unable to comprehend the meaning behind those words.

"Simple. Liu laoshi is only an ordinary teacher in our academy whereas Zhang shi is a formidable 2-star master teacher. Losing to such an incredible person can't be considered an embarrassment. On the other hand, if she were to win, the benefits we stand to win are huge."

The other elder replied with a smile.

"Elder Luo is right. Regardless of whether Mu Xueqing wins or not, it's good news for our academy! That's also the reason why I didn't interfere with their duel!"

Principal Xie Bi gestured grandly. Then, his expression suddenly turned grim as he said, "Look, they've begun!"

Everyone immediately turned their gazes over and saw the two ladies crossing blows.

"This move of Xueqing is well executed; it is both forceful and precise. As expected of a member of a distinguished clan, her grasp over her battle techniques has reached an extremely high level!"

The elders in the room were all experts of Tianwu Kingdom. With a single glance, they were able to see the mistakes in the movements of the two ladies and they began commenting on them.

"This move is not bad. Let's see how the other party deals with it..."

Another elder nodded. However, before he could finish his words, he couldn't help but slap his thigh as his eyes glowed with excitement. "Incredible, incredible! This Zhao Ya is indeed a genius. Not only did she manage to neutralize Xueqing's attack with this slanted stab, she was even able to counterattack."

"To be able to turn the tides of the battle with a single move, her decisiveness and calmness is incredible. I have only seen such traits on Elder Wu before!"

"Even though her reaction is swift, Xueqing isn't lagging behind at all. Look at her counterattack. Her diagonal slash is precise, and she managed to achieve a perfect balance in her strength! I've seen her with her saber before, but when did she get so formidable? I'm afraid that she might not even pale against Elder Bai!"

"Against Elder Bai? You must be joking!"

Principal Xie Bi shook his head. "Elder Bai has been immersed in saber art for more than thirty years, and he is just a single step away from comprehending Saber Intent. He's the most powerful saber user in our academy! Look at how old Mu Xueqing is. She might be proficient in saber arts, but she must be still a long way off from comprehending Saber Intent!"

"You're right... One has to possess an utmost understanding of the saber before one could comprehend Saber Intent, and not even one in ten thousand cultivators could reach that level. In the entire Tianwu Royal City, only Insane Saber Guo Da had reached that level."

"Indeed..."

Principal Xie Bi nodded, "It's not that easy to comprehend Weapon Intent! Without devoting decades into it, it is impossible to achieve that level. Even though Mu Xueqing's mastery over saber is incredible, she still needs many years of accumulation before she is able to touch that level... The heck!"

Before he could finish his words, Principal Xie Bi seemed to have witnessed something that he couldn't believe, and vulgarities immediately spouted from his mouth.

Upon seeing the other party's discomposure, the other elders also swiftly turned their gazes onto the sparring ring. With a single glance, their eyes narrowed and their bodies began to spasm.

"This... this... how can this be?"

On the stage, Mu Xueqing's pitch-black hair was fluttering about as her long skirt danced along with the wind. In that instant, she looked like an elegant fairy!

A white saber aura glowed on the saber in her hand. Like a savage snake, it danced about the surface of the saber.

"The glint of the saber splits the air... and that static aura! This is... Saber Intent!"

Principal Xie Bi felt his throat turned dry.

He had just said that it was impossible for the other party to comprehend Saber Intent without years of effort when this sight occurred. At this moment, his shock was indescribable.

Elder Bai had immersed himself in saber art for numerous decades, but he was still unable to take the final step to achieve Saber Intent. Yet, a teenage lady had succeeded in reaching that level... How was this possible?

"It is Liu laoshi! It must be him!"

An elder yelled out, "I have known that lass Xueqing since her childhood, and I am well aware of how powerful she is. A while ago, she demonstrated her saber art before me, and she was still thousands of miles away from comprehending Saber Intent. Given how she is able to comprehend Saber Intent in such a short period of time, it must be Liu laoshi's credit!"

"I've also heard that Liu Cheng laoshi had imparted her a saber art a few days ago. Could that saber art be the cause of her comprehension of saber intent?"

An elder who had visited Liu laoshi's classroom a while ago said.

"To comprehend Saber Intent in just three short days... How in the world did this Liu laoshi do it?"

"Regardless of how he did it, his teaching standard has already reached an astounding level. The other lady is definitely going to lose!"

"Indeed! The only way she can withstand Mu Xueqing, who has comprehended Saber Intent, is by comprehending Sword Intent... I have seen her swordsmanship just now!" Principal Xie Bi shook his head. "Even though she isn't weak, she's still a long distance away from comprehending Sword Intent. Her loss is inevitable now..."

"Cough cough! Principal, that might not necessarily be the case. Look..."

Before Principal Xie could finish his words, an elder interjected.

"What's wrong?" Frowning, Principal Xie looked at the sparring field doubtfully.

"That... Even though Zhao Ya didn't raise her sword up, there is a light buzz from her sword, and a white aura is flowing around the blade. No matter how I look at it... it seems like Sword Intent?" The elder asked.

"Sword Intent?"

Everyone hurriedly turned their gazes over.

All along, Zhao Ya's back had been facing them. On top of that, she had never raised her sword high up, and the elders were also too focused on Mu Xueqing due to her Saber Intent. Paying careful attention to Zhao Ya's sword now, they immediately realized that something was amiss.

Just like the elder before had said, her sword was emanating a slight buzz, and a white light was flowing around the blade as though ripples across water.

"The flowing ripples and the crisp call of the phoenix! This is... Sword Intent!"

Everyone immediately recognized it to be Sword Intent.

The lady before them, Zhao Ya... had actually comprehended Sword Intent!

Two teenage ladies—one of them had comprehended Saber Intent while the other one had comprehended Sword Intent...

How could this be?

The heck!

Can anyone tell me what is going on?

To comprehend Sword Intent and Saber Intent in just three days...

If anyone were to tell them such words, they would definitely spit in the other party's face. Witnessing this sight personally, they felt as though their view of the world had crumbled apart. Their hearts were beating so wildly that it felt as though they were going to explode.

"..."

Principal Xie Bi cried.

Right after he said it was impossible for Mu Xueqing to comprehend Saber Intent, the other party immediately displayed it. Then, when he said that Zhao Ya would definitely lose, she immediately executed Sword Intent...

Tell me the truth! You two are here to slap my face, right?

Alright, I'll accept it, but...

Saber Intent and Sword Intent... How could you two teenage ladies possibly reach this level... You must be pulling my leg!

In a moment, all of the elders in the room were dumbfounded. None of them were able to utter a single word.

.....

Tianwu Academy, the residence of the elders.

Wuwuwuwu!

An elder moved forcefully around the courtyard with a saber in his hands. The winds from the saber were reminiscent of massive waves, and if one were to be swept in its flow, it would be impossible to escape.

Hu!

After completing his routine, the elder kept his saber and stood upright.

"Teacher's saber art is getting more and more proficient. You're probably not too far away from comprehending Saber Intent already!" A young man hurriedly passed a towel to him and said with a respectful look.

"Sigh!"

The elder shook his head, and melancholy brimmed in his eyes. "Even though I can already feel that state and I'm already not too far away from it, if I'm unable to take the final step, it will still be for naught!"

The elder speaking at the moment was Elder Bai, the person whom Principal Xie and the other elders had been talking about a moment ago.

Despite having immersed himself in saber arts for several decades, he was unable to take the final step.

Many experts had come close to achieving Weapon Intent, but most of them were stuck at the very last step, unable to make the final breakthrough until their deaths.

"Teacher is only lacking a fortuitous encounter. Once such a fortuitous encounter comes your way, all of your accumulation will definitely allow you to achieve a breakthrough in an instant!" The young man also understood this logic, and all he could do now was to console his teacher.

"Indeed, all I lack is a fortuitous encounter. However, where can I find such an encounter?"

Elder Bai smiled bitterly. "If an elder who had comprehended Saber Intent were to appear before me now, I'll immediately acknowledge him as my teacher. As long as I can observe an expert executing Saber Intent for a single day, I'll surely be able to comprehend Saber Intent in less than a month! However... no one in Tianwu Royal City has been able to reach this level. Perhaps, Saber Intent will forever remain a dream for me!"

Rather than a concept, Saber Intent was more like a feeling, impossible to be verbalized. Even so, if an expert who had comprehended Saber Intent were to display his saber art before him, given Elder Bai's mastery in the field, he could receive an epiphany and this could allow him to take the very last step.

However, those who managed to comprehend Saber Intent were all formidable existences. Who would be willing to be his teacher and demonstrate saber art for him daily?

"Teacher, there's no need to worry..." The young man was about to console his teacher when he saw his teacher's eyes widening and his breathing hastening.

Dang lang!

The saber which he treasured as much as his own life dropped to the ground, but the elder didn't seem to have realized it at all.

"Teacher..."

His teacher had always been a calm person, and this was his first time seeing the other party get so agitated. He couldn't help but feel perplexed.

"It's Saber Intent! An elder is executing Saber Intent in the academy!"

Ignoring the other party's question, Elder Bai's face paled and his lips quivered in agitation.

"Saber Intent?" The young man was bewildered.

He was still too far away from reaching that state, so he was unable to sense the presence of Saber Intent.

"Quick, bring me my clothes. I have to head over now to acknowledge the expert who has comprehended Saber Intent as my teacher..."

Unable to suppress his agitation, Elder Bai howled.

He was currently dressed in a training robe, and he thought that he wasn't dressed formally enough to meet with such an expert.

Such experts tended to be eccentric, and if he were to offend the other party, he would be in deep trouble!

"Yes!"

The young man recovered and hurriedly fetched his elder robe.

Quickly donning it, Elder Bai left and headed straight for where he felt the Saber Intent from.

.....

"To think that it would be Saber Intent and Sword Intent!"

At the bottom of the sparring field, Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan were completely astounded. Their faces were pale, and their bodies trembled in agitation.

When Zhao Wuxing witnessed Mu Xueqing's saber art before, he already knew that he wasn't a match for the other party. However, upon seeing her Saber Intent, he instinctively realized that if the other party were to try to kill him, given his strength, he would definitely be defeated in an instant, even before he could escape.

Even though this Mu Xueqing was also powerful in the past, she was still significantly weaker than them. How did she become so strong in just a few days' of absence?

To be capable of inducing such a massive growth within his student in just a few days... what kind of person was this Liu laoshi?

"A duel between Saber Intent and Sword Intent..."

A sudden shout pulled him back to reality from his astonishment. Turning his head to the sparring ring, he saw the two ridiculously beautiful ladies clashing blows once more.

The glints of the saber and sword flashed, and they sliced through thin air to meet one another.

The moment the two weapons collided, a violent shock wave immediately swept outward as though a tornado, causing cracks of differing depths to appear on the rock floor of the sparring ring.

Zhenqi augmented with Weapon Intent was incomparably sharp, and ordinary humans were completely unable to withstand it, needless to say, the rock floor.

"Damn it!"

Mu Xueqing's face steeled.

After learning Liu laoshi's saber art, she had comprehended Saber Intent. She knew that her mastery in saber far surpassed ordinary cultivators, and with her current strength, she could easily defeat even Zhao Wuxing.

Thus, she thought that she would be able to defeat the other party easily.

Yet, never in her dreams did she expect that the other party's improvement... would be greater than hers!

In the previous time that they crossed blows, this Zhao Ya was only capable of mediocre battle techniques. Yet, at this very moment, the other party was releasing Sword Intent.

Furthermore, the Sword Intent was infused with a frigidity that came from her

physical condition. Even though her body was protected by the Saber Intent, the chill was building up in her throughout the battle, and she was already on the verge of collapsing!

"This Zhang shi... is really that incredible?"

The other party's massive improvement must be due to Zhang shi's guidance.

Only that top-notch genius who had defeated Mo Hongyi utterly and whose name had stunned the thirteen kingdoms was capable of inducing Zhao Ya, who didn't know any good battle techniques a few days ago, to display a battle prowess several times greater than that of her cultivation.

"Even though Zhang shi is incredible, our Liu laoshi won't lose to you..."

Gritting her teeth tightly, tenacity and indignation sprouted in her mind.

Zhang shi was indeed incredible, but their Liu laoshi didn't lose out to him at all!

On top of her comprehending Saber Intent, she had also seen the progress that the cultivating Lu Chong had made, and she realized how fearsome Liu laoshi's capability was.

Three days ago, Lu Chong was only at Dingli realm primary stage. A Pixue realm expert like her could easily tear apart dozens of cultivators at his level.

But today, when she saw him, he had already reached the cultivation of a Pixue realm primary stage!

On top of that, he possessed overwhelming physical strength which even Tongxuan realm intermediate stage cultivator might not be able to withstand.

In such a short period of time, Liu laoshi made the averagely-talented Lu Chong's cultivation jump two realms... Given Liu laoshi's means, Mu Xueqing was confident that no master teacher could compare up to him, not even Zhang shi!

"Liu laoshi's name mustn't be sullied. I must win today!"

Howling furiously inwardly, the light on her abruptly brightened as she slashed frenziedly toward the lady before her.

As Mu Xueqing started to grit her teeth and go all out, Zhao Ya also started to panic.

She had comprehended Sword Intent from the sword art grandteacher had imparted her personally. Initially, she thought that she would be able to defeat the other party easily. Yet, the other party's improvement didn't pale out to hers at all.

"No wonder she is so protective of Liu laoshi. Seems like her teacher isn't a simple person!"

In the past, Zhao Ya thought that Zhang laoshi was far superior to all the heroes in the world.

But at this moment, she suddenly realized that there were many formidable people out there.

And this Liu laoshi was one of them.

"She might be strong, and she is incredible to have comprehended Saber Intent as well, but... it is a pity that her physical constitution is inferior to mine!"

Exhaling deeply, Zhao Ya's eyes glowed brightly.

The other party possessed immense strength and profound moves. However, the other party lacked a strong physical constitution like hers!

She possessed the Pure Yin Body, and her unique constitution allowed her to challenge experts beyond her level. In the past duel, it was due to her lacking battle technique that she lost out to the other party. But at this moment, she had already comprehended Sword Intent, thus allowing her to rival the other party's Saber Intent. Given that she had made up for her flaw in her battle technique, how could the other party possibly withstand her attacks?

"Time to end it!"

Zhao Ya's eyebrows shot up as she drove her Pure Yin Body to full strength. Her pitch black silky hair danced in the sky, and at this very instant, she felt like a mystical fairy.

Even Mu Xueqing, who prided herself on her beauty, couldn't help but feel ashamed of her looks.

The Pure Yin Body was capable of bringing out the beauty in a woman. Once it was activated, her beauty would become flawless. As such, it was the physical constitution that countless women dreamt of.

Hu!

Unleashing the full might of her physical constitution, the light on Zhao Ya's sword amplified furiously, and as if it were a dragon, the sword charged straight toward Mu Xueqing.

With great might behind it, it struck the saber and sliced it into two. Without slowing in the least, it continued to proceed forward.

"Ah..."

Mu Xueqing's face instantaneously turned pale.

At this moment, to even her own surprise, what she was worried about wasn't getting severely injured from the other party's sword. Instead, she was worried that Liu laoshi's honor would be sullied.

However, her saber had already been sliced apart, and the other party's sword was already right before her. Even if she wanted to dodge or do anything, it was already too late. She could only shut her eyes and wait for the sword to fall on her.

"Seems like Mu Xueqing has lost..."

"Indeed. It can't be helped either. There's no student in Tianwu Academy who could possibly withstand this slash!"

"It's such a terrifying attack. Even Tongxuan realm primary stage experts would be unable to face such an attack, needless to say, a Pixue realm cultivator!"

Upon seeing this sight, everyone's heart jolted.

The two ladies were outstanding, but there had to be a loser in a duel. Despite all of the talk before, everyone couldn't help but be astounded when they saw Mu Xueqing falling in defeat...

.....

"For you to be so determined to pull me over, what kind of show could it be? I still have things to attend to, so I don't have the time to accompany you to such events!"

Upon walking out of the royal palace, Princess Mo Yu kept trying to pull him somewhere excitedly, causing Zhang Xuan to be slightly speechless.

He still had to head to the Physician Guild to browse through books as well as to return to the residence to guide Zhao Ya and the others on their cultivation... There were too many things he had to attend to, so how could he have the time to waste on a commotion?

"Don't be so anxious, we're already arriving. You'll surely be happy to watch this show..."

Mo Yu chuckled softly.

This fellow had always been calm and collected before her. Even though he seemed to be ignorant of everything, he was able to solve all problems easily.

This time, two of your students are fighting for the sake of your honor. Let's see how you'll deal with this!

"We're heading to... Tianwu Academy?"

Since Mo Yu was unwilling to speak, Zhang Xuan knew that there was no use for him to ask anything. Thus, he followed the other party quietly. However, taking a good look at the road he was at, he suddenly felt perplexed.

He was sure that the direction they were heading toward led to Tianwu Academy.

Didn't she want to bring him to see a show?

Why would she bring him to the academy?

Perplexed, Zhang Xuan followed closely behind her. However, the moment he stepped into the academy, he realized that something was amiss.

"Why isn't there anyone here?"

It was noon, and the academy should have been filled with people. However, why

wasn't there a single figure to be seen?

"Seems like they've already begun... Let's hurry up!"

With a grim expression, Mo Yu hurried over to the dueling ring.

Since everyone in the academy had disappeared, it could only mean that they had run over to watch the commotion.

Both Zhang Shi and Guild Leader Liu Cheng were names which had rattled this city at its core. Naturally, the fight between their students would pique everyone's attention.

Seeing Mo Yu proceeding forward urgently, Zhang Xuan was perplexed, but he followed closely behind. Soon, he saw a huge crowd gathered under a dueling ring, and the sight was extremely bustling.

"Is someone dueling? Could it be that the principal is facing someone? Otherwise, why would there be so many people here?"

Blocked by the crowd, Zhang Xuan was unable to see the sight in the ring. Even so, he could sense that something was amiss by the huge crowd gathered here.

Zhang Xuan couldn't think of anyone who could rally so many students here other than the principal.

"In the end, Zhang Shi's students are more powerful than Liu laoshi's students. Seems like Zhang Shi's teaching ability is superior after all!"

"You can't really put it like that. Liu laoshi has only taken over the class for four days. I think that he is much more incredible to be able to achieve such results in the limited period of time he had!"

"This Zhao Ya is truly beautiful! From today onward, she shall be my new goddess!"

"I didn't expect Mu Xueqing to be so powerful as well. That's Saber Intent... To be able to comprehend it at her age, she is truly a genius..."

...

Standing at the outer perimeter of the crowd, Zhang Xuan could hear the discussions

of the spectators.

"Zhang shi? Liu laoshi? Zhao Ya? Mu Xueqing?"

As though struck by lightning, Zhang Xuan's eyes slowly widened. Connecting all of the dots, he came to a fearsome realization. "Could it be that... the both of them are sparring?"

That night when Zhao Ya was injured, Mu Xueqing was injured as well.

The two of them seemed to have been injured in a fight, and there seemed to be a continuation to each of their matters.

Given the size of Tianwu Royal City, it was highly unlikely for the two of them to meet, especially when there was no connection between them. Thus, he didn't consider this possibility.

Never in his dreams could he have imagined that not only would the two meet, they even fought each other!

Are you for real?

Quickly turning to look at Mo Yu, he saw a gleeful look on her face, as if she was happy to see the other party put in an awkward position.

His heart suddenly skipped a beat. Ignoring Mo Yu, he immediately dashed forward and saw the two people sparring in the ring.

Who else could it be other than Mu Xueqing and Zhao Ya?

Wuwu!

Right after recognizing the duo, he saw Zhao Ya driving her Pure Yin Body, and with immense force, she cut through the other party's saber.

Mu Xueqing... was in danger!

"Stop!"

Hu!

Operating the Heaven's Path Movement Art, Zhang Xuan's body blurred and appeared in the sparring ring.

...

Initially, Mu Xueqing thought that she had lost. Thus, she closed her eyes, waiting for the final blow to land on her when she suddenly heard the whistling of the wind before her. Then, a figure appeared in front of her.

"Teacher..."

Mu Xueqing's eyes reddened, and suddenly, all of her emotions came spilling out.

Chapter 357

Second Promised Duel (1)

She was obstinate and unruly. Yet, Liu laoshi forgave her and solved the pill poison that was plaguing her, guided her on her cultivation, and even imparted her a formidable saber art. He was her benefactor!

She wanted to repay her teacher by earning him honor. Yet... she ended up sullyng his reputation instead...

Despite that, he didn't give up on her. Worried that she would be wounded, he even dashed onto the stage to save her!

Teacher, thank you!

Teacher, please pardon Qing-er for causing you trouble!

Teacher, I'll never do it again...

Mu Xueqing clenched her fists tightly.

The teacher before her may be young, but his existence felt like a humongous mountain, a reliable figure which she could fall back on, giving her an aim in life and allowing her to charge forward fearlessly.

It was because of him that she was motivated to train hard and grow stronger!

...

Just as Zhao Ya was conflicted over whether she should slice all the way down, a figure appeared right between her sword and Mu Xueqing.

It was a twenty-four to twenty-five-year-old young man with a slightly yellowish complexion.

Huala!

Under the momentary shock from the sudden appearance of the other party, she failed to stop her sword in that crucial moment, and it continued to fall straight down.

The young man frowned. Stretching out his hand, he bent his middle finger and flicked it lightly.

Weng!

As the tip of his finger came into contact with the sword, Zhao Ya suddenly felt a surge of pain in the area between her thumb and her forefinger, causing her grip to loosen. The sword immediately broke into two before flying straight out of her hand.

Deng deng deng deng deng!

Retreating two steps, Zhao Ya immediately adjusted her chaotic breathing. Fearful that the other party would attack her once more, she kept her guard up. Fortunately, it seemed like the other party only intended to flick away her sword—it was only due to the immense force of her slash that resulted in the sword breaking abruptly when coming in contact with the other party's finger.

"Incredible!"

Her eyes narrowed.

It was an attack with the full might of her physical constitution behind it, and the strength behind the slash was so great that even she was losing control of her movements. Yet, the other party, with just a single finger, neutralized her attack without hurting her in the least. The eye of discernment and precise movements required for this feat were completely unimaginable. In fact, she would have never believed it to be possible if not for the fact she had just witnessed it.

"May I know why elder is interfering in our fight?"

Even though Zhao Ya was astonished by the sudden turn of events, she didn't panic. Clasping her fist politely, she spoke impassively. Her attitude was neither subservient nor arrogant.

"You two are really... preposterous!"

Flinging his sleeves, Zhang Xuan bellowed furiously. He was truly dismayed by the actions

of his two students.

Of countless people in Tianwu Royal City, you two just had to fight with one another. Despite being under different personas, the both of you are my students. Is there really a need for you two to compete with one another like that?

I imparted one of you a sword art and the other a saber art, but the both of you simply ended up using them to hack at one another.

The heck!

You call this vying for honor for me?

Clearly, you are trying to destroy my reputation!

That explains the bizarre expression on Mo Yu's face when she said that she was going to bring me to a good show. The heck... this truly is an incredible show!

"You must be Liu laoshi!"

Having guessed the identity of the young man before her, Zhao Ya walked forward with a look of determination on her beautiful face. "Your students have insulted my teacher, and to defend the honor of my teacher, I challenged her to a fair duel. Why would you speak of our actions as preposterous?"

"Hm?"

Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

It wouldn't have been wrong for Zhang Xuan to reprimand his own students for acting preposterously, but in his persona as Liu laoshi, that would be equivalent to making light of the other party's actions.

It was one thing for him, as a teacher, to hinder a fight among students. Yet, on top of that, he even said that the other party was acting preposterously. If this wasn't being unreasonable, what else could this be?

So it is right for your student to hit me, but if I do the same, I am acting preposterously?

"Enough, let's stop this matter here. You should return!"

Not expecting to be questioned by his own student in this persona, Zhang Xuan suddenly felt his head hurt.

He really couldn't have imagined that such a farce would occur.

If only he had paid these two ladies a little more attention, he could have avoided this embarrassing misunderstanding!

"Return? Why should we return? Mu Xueqing has clearly lost the duel, so she should fulfill the end of her bet and apologize at this very instant and admit that you are inferior to our Zhang shi. Otherwise, even if we have to cause a ruckus at the Teacher Guild or even the Master Teacher Pavilion, we won't back down!"

Bellowing furiously, Zheng Yang jumped onto the stage and glared furiously at Zhang Xuan.

This time, he was truly angered.

How can a respectable teacher like you blatantly side with your own student in public?

It is one thing for you to stop the duel as soon as you see that your student is falling in defeat, but to say that we are acting preposterously and declare that this matter will stop here like that... I have seen shameless people, but you are truly one-of-a-kind!

As a teacher, are you going shamelessly refuse to admit defeat?

"Indeed! We've already agreed on it before the duel. Could it be that you are going against your words?"

"A loss means a loss. As a teacher, you should at least have some dignity!"

"Shameless!"

Yuan Tao, Liu Yang, and the others charged up and bellowed at Zhang Xuan furiously.

"The reason why I've lost is because of my own inability. It has nothing to do with teacher!"

Upon seeing her teacher being doubted by others, Mu Xueqing stepped forward.

She had intended to vie honor for her own teacher; never in her dreams did she expect her actions put him in such an awkward position instead. Clenching her jaws tightly together, she said, "I'll apologize, but it'll only be in my capacity as an individual. It doesn't mean that my teacher is inferior to your Zhang shi!"

"What do you mean by that... After all that has been said, you're simply refusing to admit defeat? Surely you should remember the words you uttered so arrogantly three days ago! Are you trying to avoid fulfilling the end of the agreement now that you've lost?"

Zheng Yang glared at Mu Xueqing coldly.

Three days ago, you arrogantly declared that Zhang shi is inferior to Liu laoshi, and proposed for the loser of the duel to admit that their own teacher is inferior to the other's. How could you simply disregard your words now? Do you think that we're easy targets to bully?

"Apologize immediately and admit that Liu laoshi is inferior to Zhang shi, and we'll end things here. Otherwise, don't blame me for getting nasty!" Liu Yang stepped forward.

"I..."

Mu Xueqing's face steeled.

If she were to admit to this matter here, how was Liu laoshi supposed to face others and build his prestige in the academy?

"Enough!"

Seeing how the few rascals were trying to force their own teacher into a corner, Zhang Xuan felt even more dismal. "We'll just take the duel today as a draw. You can return now!"

He had never seen them getting so motivated in other matters.

For his own students to pressure his other students to admit that he was inferior to himself...

What in the world was this!

"Draw?"

"Why should we accept it as a draw?"

...

After hearing those words, Zheng Yang and the others immediately erupted. Even Zhao Ya, who was usually the most rational one of the group, couldn't help but darken her face at those words.

How could a person say those words unabashed?

It was obvious that the other party had lost! It was one thing for the other party to not fulfill their end of their promise, but how dare they brazenly claim that it was a draw?

Initially, they were still impressed by Liu laoshi ability in inducing such massive growth in his student and thought that he was a true genius worthy of respect. But from the looks of it now, the word 'genius' seemed to be completely wasted on him!

How could a person who doesn't even dare to admit his defeat be considered a genius?

How could a person who pulled his seniority to twist the truth be considered a genius?

Do you think that you're really a big shot? To put an act before us, why don't you try your luck somewhere else!

You should at least try to retain the final shreds of your dignity!

"Zhao Ya didn't win, and Mu Xueqing didn't lose either. What else can this be if not a draw? Stop causing a commotion here and return! Otherwise, I will tell your teacher to teach you a lesson!" Zhang Xuan shook his hands.

He had no other choice but to announce it as a draw.

If he said that Zhao Ya had won, wouldn't that mean that he, in his persona as Liu Cheng, was inferior to Zhang Xuan? When his identity finally gets exposed, he would really die of embarrassment!

On the other hand, if he were to claim that Mu Xueqing had won, wouldn't that mean that Zhang Xuan was inferior to Liu laoshi...

The consequences were the same!

What in the world was this?

No matter what he said, he would be the one to take the bullet.

Instead of going through so much trouble, he might as well throw these rascals out first.

"You..."

Not expecting this Liu laoshi to act so shamelessly, not admitting to the defeat of his student despite clearly losing, even going to the extent of acting so brazenly about it, Zhao Ya and the others were on the verge of erupting.

.....

"This truly isn't a wise move on Liu laoshi's part!"

Principal Xie and the others shook their heads.

"He shouldn't have interfered. What in the world is a teacher like him interfering in a fight between the students for?" Another elder harrumphed.

"Even so, if he didn't stop the duel just now, Mu Xueqing would definitely be severely injured. As a teacher, he couldn't simply watch idly from the side as his students got injured!" Principal Xie replied.

"That's true..."

The crowd nodded.

On top of guiding them, teachers had a responsibility to protect their students from harm as well before they mature. If they were in Liu laoshi's place, they would surely be unable to remain idle too if their students were getting injured right before them.

"The academy is in a difficult position now. If it were to help Liu laoshi, Zhang shi will be dissatisfied. However, if we help Zhang shi, Liu laoshi will be angered. What makes things even more difficult is that Liu laoshi is no ordinary teacher. Not to mention, he's the guild leader of the Physician Guild as well. Helping one side would simply bring

the academy the ire of the other. But if we were to wash our hands clean and stay out of the matter, we would risk angering the both simultaneously. After all, we simply watched idly as this duel went on..."

Principal Xie rubbed his glabella in distress. This matter had truly left him with a splitting headache.

A while ago, he was just excitedly thinking that regardless of which of the two ladies won, Tianwu Academy would stand to win.

He couldn't have imagined that the things would get to this point.

With this turn of events, the entire academy was put into a difficult position.

"If it comes down it... Principal, why don't you step out and invite Zhang shi and Liu laoshi to sit down together and get to know one another. After all, given that they're both geniuses, there is a good chance that they might just find fellowship in one another through this."

An elder proposed.

Principal Xie contemplated over the matter.

"It's not a bad idea, but Zhang shi is currently in the midst of taking his 2-star master teacher examination and isn't in the capital now. If he were to know of the conflict and refuse the meeting, what should we do?" Another elder asked.

It was a good method to solve the conflict by having the both of them sit down and talk things out. However, the problem lies in getting them to do so.

Liu laoshi was a teacher of their academy, so at the very least, he wouldn't blatantly turn down the principal's instructions. However, Zhang shi was a 2-star master teacher, and his standing was superior to even that of the principal. If he were to refuse to meet Liu laoshi, then all of the plans they had prepared beforehand would be for naught.

"Forget it. I'll just to plead with Zhang shi on this matter. At the very least, I am still a 1-star master teacher and the principal of Tianwu Academy. Zhang shi should probably sell me this favor!"

After hesitating for a moment, Principal Xie shook his head.

"Also, prepare a few of the academy's [Esteemed Guest Token]. I want to give them to Zhang Shi's students so that they can freely enter the academy and browse through our books or any other resources!"

"Yes!"

The elders nodded in agreement.

.....

Below, Mo Yu, who initially intended to watch the commotion from below, was completely dumbfounded.

She thought that it would be interesting to see the students of Zhang Xuan under two different identities fight one another. However, she didn't expect things to evolve to this point.

Zhang Xuan was put in an extremely awkward position with this.

Regardless of which side wins, his reputation would be tarnished.

"I have to stop them..."

At this, she pushed aside the crowd and walked up.

"Zhao Ya, Zheng Yang..."

"Mo Shi!"

Just as Zhao Ya and the others were burning with anger, they heard someone calling them, and turning around, they saw Princess Mo Yu. Teacher had once taught her, so in a sense, they could be considered as fellow peers.

They had met her back when their teacher was taking the master teacher examination.

"Why don't... you all return for now? If Zhang Shi were to know that you all are causing a ruckus at Tianwu Academy, he would surely be displeased!"

Nodding her head, Mo Yu tried to persuade them.

If not for her selfish motives, Zhang Xuan might have learned of this matter in advance, and things wouldn't have gotten so troublesome.

Chapter 358

Second Promised Duel (2)

Hearing those words, Zhao Ya and the others glanced at one another and hesitated.

Even though they hadn't spent much time with Zhang shi, they knew that he disliked trouble.

If he were to know that they had caused a huge ruckus at Tianwu Academy, even almost turning against one of the teachers here, he would surely be displeased.

But how could they quell the anger in their hearts if they were to leave just like this?

"Mo shi, since you are a master teacher, please give your judgement on this matter. In this duel, if not for Liu laoshi interfering, Mu Xueqing would have surely lost. It is one thing for them not to fulfill their end of their bargain, but how could they actually claim that it is a draw..."

Zheng Yang complained angrily.

"Alright. Regardless of the situation, Liu laoshi is still a teacher, so spare him some pride. As for Zhang shi, I'll explain this matter to him so that he won't blame you for this!"

Hearing the other party's furious complaints, Mo Yu was afraid that it would be even harder to resolve the matter if left to be. Thus, she hurriedly sent a telepathic message to them.

"We'll be depending on Mo shi then!"

Zheng Yang wasn't willing to give up yet, but Zhao Ya interrupted him.

"Un!" Mo Yu nodded.

Turning to Zhang Xuan, Zhao Ya spoke, "Liu laoshi, the only reason why I'm addressing you as a teacher is out of respect for Tianwu Academy. Since you claimed that it's a

draw today, so be it! However... Mu Xueqing, I challenge you to another duel three days later. Do you dare to accept it?"

"Why wouldn't I dare to!" Mu Xueqing gritted her teeth.

"Good. I hope that Liu laoshi won't interfere in the duel three days later. I also hope that you can fulfill the end of your bargain if you lose!"

Flinging her sleeves, Zhao Ya turned to Mo Yu and clasped her fist. "Mo shi, I'll be taking my leave!"

After which, she shot Zhang Xuan a cold glare before leading the group out.

"Ah..."

Not only did Zhang Xuan's interference fail to settle their conflict, he even inadvertently encouraged a third duel between them... On top of that, he even ended up being hated by his own students. Rubbing his glabella, bitterness appeared on Zhang Xuan's face.

What in the world was this?

I didn't even do anything!

"Why didn't you warn me beforehand..." Dismayed, Zhang Xuan turned to Mo Yu.

"I..." Mo Yu's face flushed.

It was just a conflict between students, so she didn't think much of it. She never expected it to blow up like this and create such an awkward atmosphere...

Stumped, she hurriedly rummaged through her mind for an excuse and replied, "Actually, this isn't as bad as it seems. With a short-term target in their mind, they will cultivate diligently. Look... Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing improved immensely over the past three days..."

She intended for these words to just dissipate the awkward situation, but it caused Zhang Xuan to freeze momentarily instead.

She was right. With this rivalry between them two, they would be motivated to give

their all in their training, thus inducing rapid progress in the both of them.

Even though the sword art and the saber art Zhang Xuan had imparted them was a simplified version tailored for them, still, it should have taken them a minimum of ten days to master those techniques and comprehend Sword Intent and Saber Intent respectively. Yet, they succeeded in just a short span of two days... This reflected how diligent they were in their training.

More importantly... Through this experience, Mu Xueqing's Trust Level in him would increase rapidly.

"Alright, let's see how it goes then... Make sure you don't accidentally reveal my identity to Zhao Ya and the others!"

Eventually, Zhang Xuan decided to simply think on the bright side.

What was done was done, and no amount of complaint could reverse time. After all, he couldn't possibly go around declaring that Liu Cheng was Zhang Xuan, and that Mu Xueqing and Zhao Ya were actually under the same teacher?

If he were to do so, he would immediately fail his 2-star master teacher examination.

"Teacher, I'm sorry..."

Mu Xueqing walked up and apologized remorsefully.

Zhang Xuan shook his head. Just as he was about to console the other party, an elder pushed through the crowd and yelled, "Which elder displayed the Saber Intent just a moment ago? Please accept me as your student! I am Bai Xin, and my comprehension of saber has already reached an extremely high level. I definitely will not bring shame to your name..."

"..." Zhang Xuan and Mu Xueqing.

"..." Mo Yu.

"..." The crowd.

...

"Damn it! Damn it!"

On the way back to the residence, the faces of Zheng Yang and the others were so livid that a dark aura seemed to be glooming around them.

Recalling the vile words that Liu laoshi spoke, the fury in them blazed up once more.

"Zhao Ya, why did you stop me? Honestly, if not for you, I would have surely applied for the Teacher Dueling Platform!"

Zheng Yang harrumphed.

"Teacher Dueling Platform? That Liu laoshi managed to neutralize my offense with just a single finger. To be capable of such a feat, his eye of discernment and grasp over timing might not even be beneath that of Zhang shi. Even if he were to suppress his cultivation, we wouldn't be a match for him!"

Zhao Ya shook his head.

"So what if we aren't a match for him? It's clear that he's stepping over us! The results are so clear and yet, he still dared to announce the result of the duel as a draw. How could he side with his student so blatantly? It's my first time seeing such a shameless teacher! Even if I can't win against him, I must at least teach him a lesson!" Zheng Yang gritted his teeth furiously.

"Zheng Yang is right. Even if we can't match up to him, we should at least make things difficult for him!"

Yuan Tao fanned the flames from the side.

"Enough. This Liu laoshi might be shameless, but he indeed possesses true capability. If not for my physical constitution and the sword art grandteacher imparted, I would surely have been the one to lose the duel. The urgent matter at hand is not to insult him but find a way to raise my cultivation instead. If we were to lose the duel three days from now, we'll be the ones that are humiliated!"

Zhao Ya interjected between the furious bellows of the duo.

"That's right..." The group nodded in agreement.

Given the previous situation, it was necessary for them to issue another duel. If they simply allowed such provocation to go unchallenged, Zhang shi's reputation might be sullied.

However, to be able to induce growth comparable to Zhao Ya in the past three days, they had to admit that Liu laoshi indeed possessed fearsome capability.

Given that Zhang shi wasn't in the city presently, they were at a huge disadvantage. If Zhao Ya were to lose, nothing they said would matter.

"Since Zhang shi isn't around, we can only plead with grandteacher to help us... The rest of you must also cultivate diligently in the next few days. If the other party loses and refuses to admit defeat once more, we'll challenge Liu laoshi to the Teacher Dueling Platform and show him that Zhang shi's honor isn't something that he could simply trample on!"

Flinging her hands valiantly, Zhao Ya's eyes gleamed with determination. If the circumstances are right, Zhao Ya won't hesitate to cause trouble. Just the fact that she was the very first one to step forward upon hearing someone say that Zhang shi was inferior to Liu laoshi was a testimony to that.

She could forgive the other party for acting shamelessly this once, but if he were to continue on with such an attitude, he shouldn't blame her for getting nasty on him!

They were willing to beat up Lu Xun laoshi in Tianxuan Kingdom, and they didn't mind doing it once more for that Liu laoshi!

"Good, I've been waiting for these words of yours..." Zheng Yang nodded before turning to Wang Ying, Yuan Tao, and the others. "How is it? If that Liu laoshi continues to act so shamelessly, are you guys willing to blow things up?"

"Do you think that I'll be scared? What Liu laoshi, screw him!" Yuan Tao bellowed.

"I won't back down so easily the next time!" Liu Yang nodded.

"Count me in!" Determination gleamed in Wang Ying's eyes.

"Alright, it's a promise then..."

After discussing the matter, they felt their mood lighten. Walking toward the

residence, they suddenly saw two figures standing at the entrance.

"May I trouble you to two to report to report to Physician Bai that an acquaintance from Red Lotus City is here to pay his respects?" A person who seemed to be a butler said to the guard standing at the entrance of the residence.

"Yes!" Upon hearing that they were Physician Bai's acquaintances, the guard hesitated for a moment before heading inside. Soon, he came out with Physician Bai behind him.

"Physician Bai, we meet once more!"

Upon seeing Bai Chan, the duo was elated. Bai Chan, on the other hand, was confused. "You two are..."

"Hm?" Seeing that the other party didn't recognize them, the duo was perplexed. The butler-like person stood forward and asked, "Physician Bai, I am Butler Lu! This is my old master, the Great Herb King. Did you forget about us?"

The two were Red Lotus City's Great Herb King and Butler Lu.

After the incident in the Poison Hall, the Great Herb King found himself being highly respected as the friend of the envoy's 'senior granduncle'. Naturally, no one dared to feed him the Contract Gu once more.

Other people might not know the true identity of the envoy's 'senior granduncle', but the Great Herb King knew that he was Tianwu Royal City's Physician Bai Chan.

He happened to have some business in the capital, so he brought Butler Lu to pay the other party a visit so as to touch up on their relationship.

As a celebrity in the capital and someone who had managed to leap onboard Master Teacher Zhang Xuan's ship, it wasn't too difficult to trace Bai Chan's whereabouts. It didn't take them too long to come to this residence.

Just that... Why didn't the other party recognize them?

"The Great Herb King?"

Bai Chan shuddered.

The only reason why he was respected in the capital was because Zhang shi had treated the Great Herb King while disguising as him. He could have never imagined that a person of such esteemed standing would actually pay him a visit.

"Great Herb King, the one who saved you wasn't me. It was... Zhang shi. The matter went like this..."

Without hiding anything, Bai Chan explained the entire matter.

"So it's Zhang shi who saved me... May I know where he is now? Is it convenient for me to pay him a visit?" Upon hearing the situation, the Great Herb King and Butler Lu were stunned. However, they received swiftly.

This matter wasn't too difficult for them to accept. After all, the Great Herb King had personally witnessed Zhang Xuan's ability to alter his appearance. It wasn't inconceivable for him to have disguised as someone else back then.

"Zhang shi is currently in the midst of taking the 2-star master teacher examination, so he isn't in the residence at the moment..."

Halfway through his words, Bai Chan suddenly noticed Zhao Ya and the others walking over, and hurriedly introduced them. "These are Zhang shi's students. If you have any words you wish to relay to Zhang shi, feel free to tell them!"

"Zhang shi's students?" The Great Herb King and Butler Lu hurriedly clasped their fists respectfully.

Zhang shi was the envoy's senior granduncle, and just that standing in itself was sufficient to crush them. While his students were still young, the duo didn't dare to disrespect them.

"The Great Herb King?"

Upon hearing the introduction, Zhao Ya and the others were astonished. "The Red Lotus City's Great Herb King?"

On their way to Tianwu Kingdom, Liu shi had explained the various power within Tianwu Kingdom, and as such, they had an brief idea of the Great Herb King's standing and influence.

To think that even such a person would act so respectfully to their teacher as well.

"Our teacher is currently out at the moment, and he'll only return five to six days later. May I know what the Great Herb King has for our teacher? We can relay your message to him in your stead once he returns!"

Zhao Ya said.

"Oh, it's nothing much. We just happen to be passing by Tianwu Royal City so we thought of dropping by to pay our respects to him!"

Upon hearing that Zhang Xuan wasn't around, the Great Herb King was slightly disappointed. "Since Zhang shi isn't around, we'll be taking our leave then!"

"Wait a moment..."

Yuan Tao hurried forward and looked at them with a curious expression. "I heard that... you've an extremely close relationship with the Poison Hall. May I know if you have any poison on you?"

"This..." Not expecting the other party to ask such a straightforward question, the Great Herb King chuckled awkwardly. "I do have some!"

"Then, do you have any poison that will cause a Tongxuan realm expert to suffer without causing any permanent damage? I would like to buy some..."

Yuan Tao's eyes lit up.

"A poison that will cause a Tongxuan realm expert to suffer without causing any permanent damage?"

The Great Herb King didn't know what the other party wanted such a poison for, but considering the fact that the other party was the student of Zhang shi, he nodded. "I do have such poison... If you want it, I can give them to you! However, you must be careful with it. This poison is extremely potent. Even a Zongshi realm expert will suffer greatly if he were to accidentally ingest it!"

With a flick of his hands, a jade bottle appeared in his hands.

Chapter 359

Apothecary Mu

"That's great!"

Chuckling happily, Yuan Tao received it eagerly and kept it in his embrace.

"We'll be taking our leave then!"

Since Zhang shi wasn't around, there was no point for the Great Herb King and Butler Lu to stay here. Therefore, they bided their farewell and left.

After the duo left, Zheng Yang and the others immediately turned to Yuan Tao.

"What do you want this poison for?"

Poison from the Poison Hall were objects of fear which people normally did not wish to be associated with. Thus, they were unable to comprehend why Yuan Tao would ask for a bottle of it.

"Even though Zhao Ya will duel with that Mu Xueqing once again three days later, I still find it hard to quell the rage I have for Liu laoshi. If I don't get back at him, I won't be able to take it lying!" A savage gleam twinkled in Yuan Tao's eyes.

"You mean that... you wish to use this poison to make him suffer?" Zheng Yang's eyes lit up.

"Indeed! Not only did he break Zhao Ya's sword, he even had us all thrown out. How could he be arrogant? Just because he's stronger than us? I despise this kind of people!"

Yuan Tao gritted his teeth furiously.

He was an orphan and had never feared anyone. Given how vile that Liu laoshi acted, he could not suppress the urge to exact revenge on the other party. Even if he couldn't hurt him, at the very least, he should make him suffer a little for his actions!

"Hehe, I like that idea. Remember to ask me along when the time comes..."

Zheng Yang smiled.

Hearing the scheme of the two, Zhao Ya shook her head.

While she didn't approve of their actions, she didn't try to stop them either.

She didn't think that their actions were right, but in the depths of her heart, she secretly desired to get back at the vile Liu laoshi as well.

...

Oblivious to the malicious intent harbored by his students to do him in, Zhang Xuan was currently sitting in the classroom, staring speechlessly at the unreasonable Elder Bai.

Not only did this fellow barge in suddenly, he even begged Mu Xueqing to admit him as her student, leaving Zhang Xuan in a bewildered state.

You're a respected elder of the academy, yet why in the world do you want to take my student as your teacher? On top of that, to be so brazen about it... What is this?

"Elder Bai, I really cannot be your teacher... The saber art is a creation of my teacher, and without his consent, I cannot impart it to anyone else. Please understand this!"

It took a great deal of effort before Mu Xueqing managed to persuade Elder Bai to leave. Then, with a reddened face, she walked up to Zhang Xuan, "Teacher, I have brought shame to you!"

"The duel is already over. There's no use blaming yourself for it!" Zhang Xuan shook his head.

He was done in by his students, but when he thought about it, both sides were actually fighting for his honor. In a sense, neither side was wrong.

The only mistake was that they met each other and that neither of them was willing to back down.

"I plead for teacher to guide me so that I can become stronger!"

Seeing that her teacher had no intentions of blaming her, Mu Xueqing felt even more embarrassed. Without any hesitation, she knelt to the floor with determination glowing in her eyes.

"Become stronger?"

"Un!" Mu Xueqing nodded.

"After comprehending Saber Intent, every single movement with your saber can be considered as saber art. In terms of battle technique, you are superior to even Elder Bai, and I've nothing more to teach you in that aspect. As such, there's only one way for you to grow stronger. That is to... raise your cultivation!"

After contemplating for a moment, Zhang Xuan said.

There were two main methods to raise one's fighting prowess; raising one's cultivation and learning a powerful battle technique.

Having learned Heaven's Path Saber Art and comprehended Saber Intent, Mu Xueqing's mastery of battle technique had already reached a high level. Thus, there was only one way left for her to grow stronger.

"Raise my cultivation? Mu Xueqing's face immediately turned bitter.

If it was that easy to raise a person's cultivation, there wouldn't be so little experts in the world.

This was especially so when one had reached Pixue realm. One had to examine every single acupoint carefully before opening it. As such, the opening of each acupoint often required several weeks of studying. In three days... it was unlikely that she could get significantly stronger.

"If it is anyone else, they might not be able to grow much stronger in just three days. However, you're different!"

Seeing the gloom on the other party's face, Zhang Xuan smiled. "You've consumed pills from young, and even though it had accumulated pill poison in your body, some medicinal energy had also been stored within you. If this medicinal energy can be triggered through some unique method, it won't be difficult for your cultivation to rise swiftly!"

Zhang Xuan said.

On the way here, Zhang Xuan had already thought about how he could raise Mu Xueqing's strength.

Mu Xueqing had been consuming pills from young. Just like fats in the body, a huge reserve of medicinal energy which she was unable to digest had settled inside her body.

If this medicinal energy reserve could be triggered, her cultivation would surely be able to rise swiftly.

"This... teacher... is able to do so?"

Mu Xueqing was taken aback.

Even though her teacher had phrased the matter simply, having come from a family with an apothecary background, she knew the difficulty of the matter.

Needless to say her father, even the guild leader of the Apothecary Guild would be incapable of this feat. The powerful medicinal energy of a pill was somewhat similar to fats whereby there was a limit to how much medicinal energy a human body can absorb each time. After which, the excess would settle down and be stored in parts of the body.

Under normal circumstances, this accumulated energy would slowly dissolve as one's cultivation was raised. However, the process would take several decades.

To trigger the medicinal energy that had settled in her body in just three days to achieve a breakthrough in her cultivation... How was that possible?

"I am capable of it. However, you'll have to prepare some things in advance!"

Zhang Xuan hesitated for a moment.

The medicinal energy would hide in different locations depending on a cultivator's physical constitution and cultivation technique. Thus, it would be impossible for anyone else to locate them and trigger them. However, Zhang Xuan was different. Possessing the Library of Heaven's Path, he could see the locations of these medicinal energy deposits clearly.

After pinpointing them, all he had to do was to trigger them with his pure Heaven's Path zhenqi and transform them into a source for energy to raise Mu Xueqing's cultivation.

However, if so much energy were to be released at once, it would be like the fierce torrents from a floodgate that had been opened. If it was Lu Chong, given his mental fortitude, he would surely be able to tide through the agony. However, the same could not be said about Mu Xueqing.

Being born in a good family that provided her with large amounts of external support, giving her a significant head-start, she wasn't as motivated as others in her cultivation. Moreover, if she were to fail to endure this torrent of energy, it would be one thing to miss the good opportunity but she might even suffer severe irreparable internal injuries.

Thus, some preparation had to be made beforehand. She would have to nourish and increase her endurance level with some medicinal solution.

"Condition your body and wait for me here. I'll take a short trip to the Apothecary Guild!"

After a short moment of contemplation, Zhang Xuan instructed.

The kind of medicinal solution required was similar to the one he previously gave Wang Ying and only the Apothecary Guild would possess such material.

"The Apothecary Guild? Teacher, why don't I go with you? My father is a 2-star apothecary. He'll surely be able to provide some help with whatever requests you have!" Mu Xueqing added hurriedly.

"Alright!"

Hesitating slightly, Zhang Xuan nodded.

The person he was currently impersonating, Liu Cheng, wasn't an apothecary so it might be inconvenient for him to get what he wanted there. However, with the assistance of an apothecary, he could be spared a lot of trouble.

Exiting the mini tutoring classroom, Zhang Xuan proceeded to guide Meng Tao and the others on their cultivation before checking on Lu Chong's progress. This Lu Chong was

truly tenacious in his training. He had already undergone the poison tempering three times. Although the pain he suffered was excruciating, he had managed to hang on, and thus managed to reap rewards that were proportionate to his suffering.

With his current state of cultivation, Lu Chong was in no way inferior to a Tongxuan realm primary stage expert.

It seemed like defeating a Tongxuan real pinnacle expert wouldn't be a problem as long as he persevered a few more times.

After settling all of these matters, Zhang Xuan, along with Mu Xueqing, headed straight for the Apothecary Guild.

The Apothecary Guild wasn't too far away from the academy, and the duo soon arrived at its entrance in an hour's time.

Tianwu Kingdom's Apothecary Guild was much more imposing and grand than Tianxuan Kingdom's.

Mu Xueqing seemed to have been here often as she maneuvered expertly around the guild to find her father, Apothecary Mu.

"Thank you, Guild Leader Liu, for resolving my daughter's pill poison issue..."

After receiving news that Liu laoshi was here, how could Apothecary Mu remain idle? He immediately rushed forward to welcome him.

He might be a 2-star apothecary, but the person he was facing was the guild leader of the Physician Guild. On top of that, he solved his daughter's problem and imparted her an incredible battle technique. Grateful to the other party, he greeted Zhang Xuan warmly and respectfully.

"My daughter told me that Liu laoshi intends to trigger the medicinal energy accumulated within her body? If there is anything I can be of assistance, feel free to speak!"

After trading some pleasantries, Apothecary Mu dived into the topic at hand.

Previously when his daughter informed him of Liu laoshi's intentions, he was astounded.

As a 2-star apothecary, he knew how challenging this matter was!

If it was anyone else, he would have surely thought that the other party was bragging. However, the person before him was someone capable of even curing pill poison. Perhaps, he could really accomplish this matter that even the guild leader was incapable of.

"I need a medicinal solution that can reinforce and nourish her internals. The higher the tier of the medicinal solution, the better it is!"

After which, Zhang Xuan hesitated for a brief moment before asking, "Also, I hope to access the library of your guild. I hope that you can make an exception for me!"

With the reinforcement and nourishment of the medicinal solution, the potential harm to her body caused by the overwhelming energy would be minimized. This way, the danger of the matter could be reduced.

As for his request to access the library...

Firstly, he hoped to enhance his knowledge of pill forging. Secondly, he wanted to find a method to help Zhao Ya achieve a breakthrough.

Since both parties had agreed on a duel, Zhang Xuan couldn't possibly just help a single side.

Zhao Ya might not have a huge accumulation of medicinal energy in her body, but she was blessed with the Pure Yin Body. Back then, the Unravel Yin Pill that she consumed only awakened her unique constitution by ten percent. If her unique constitution could be awakened by twenty percent, her cultivation would surely soar once more.

However, the prerequisite to the matter was that Zhang Xuan had to find a way to further awaken the Pure Yin Body.

Since he was able to obtain information on the Unravel Yin Pill back in Tianxuan Kingdom, he might be able to find something similar in this guild too.

"Leave the medicinal solution to me! As for the library... Typically speaking, only official apothecaries are allowed to enter. However, Liu laoshi is a formidable physician, and there are many points of similarity between physicians and apothecaries. On top of that, you are helping my daughter to trigger her medicinal

energy... I will check back with the guild leader on this matter, and perhaps he might be willing to make an exception!"

After hesitating for a moment, Apothecary Mu said.

Under normal circumstances, a guild's library was only accessible to the members of the occupation. Outsiders had no rights to browse through them.

However, the person before him was the guild leader of the Physician Guild, as well as the teacher of his daughter. Even if it meant flouting the rules, he had to try his best to help him.

"Un!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

Apothecary Mu backed out of the room, and before long, he returned with good news. "The guild leader has agreed to it!"

"Thank you!"

After instructing Mu Xueqing on how she should condition her body, Zhang Xuan nodded and under Apothecary Mu's lead, he headed straight for the library.

...

A classroom in Tianwu Academy.

"Sun Cheng laoshi, the principal is looking for you!"

Pushing open the classroom doors, a teacher walked in.

"The principal is looking for me?" Sun laoshi asked doubtfully.

"That's right. It seems to be something related to Liu Cheng laoshi!" The other teacher replied.

"Has something happened to him?" Sun laoshi was taken aback.

"It can't be that you haven't heard of it yet..." Noting the confusion in the other party's expression, the other teacher was speechless. How could you remain nonchalant and conduct your lesson calmly with such a huge ruckus outside?

"A fight broke out between Liu laoshi's student and Master Teacher Zhang Xuan's student... Since you entered the academy with Liu laoshi and is familiar with him, the principal wishes for you to talk to him on the academy's behalf!"

The other teacher replied.

"Liu laoshi... and Master Teacher Zhang Xuan?" Sun laoshi was dumbfounded.

If Zhang Xuan was here, he would have definitely recognized this Sun Cheng laoshi. It was the unparalleled genius who was currently taking the 2-star master teacher examination along with him... Mo Hongyi!

Chapter 360

Wall of Pill Formulae

"What's going on?"

Mo Hongyi was on the verge of going insane.

Liu laoshi and Master Teacher Zhang Xuan... Weren't they freaking the same person?

Their students clashed with one another? What was going on?

"You sure are serious in your teaching..."

Sensing the other party's bewilderment, the other teacher immediately filled him in on the details. "A student of Master Teacher Zhang Xuan—if I recall correctly, her name is Zhao Ya—had fought with Liu laoshi's student, Mu Xueqing, because of some unknown reason. It seems that they had clashed once before and today's fight was the second time they faced one another..."

He quickly recounted the entire matter.

Upon understanding the entire matter, a bizarre expression appeared on Mo Hongyi's face. It seemed as though he was trying his best to hold back his laughter.

For the students under his disguised persona to fight with his original students, not to mention, so vehemently, as though they wouldn't let this matter go unless they do the other party in... Zhang Xuan was probably suffering from a breakdown at this moment.

"What does the principal want from me?"

Mo Hongyi asked.

"The principal wishes to have Zhang shi and Liu laoshi meet one another and settle their grudges. Since you're familiar with Liu laoshi, he hopes that you can persuade him on this matter!" The other teacher said.

"I have to persuade Liu laoshi and Zhang shi... to sit down together and talk it out?" Mo Hongyi's expression became even more bizarre.

You must be joking!

The two of them are the same person! How could Zhang Xuan possibly sit down and talk to himself?

"Alright, I'll look for Liu laoshi and talk to him about this matter. Tell the principal to leave this matter to me..." Suppressing his laughter, Mo Hongyi replied.

Aren't you a genius capable of everything?

Let's see how you'll deal with this...

After conversing for a moment longer, Mo Hongyi started walking towards Zhang Xuan's classroom.

...

"Yuan Tao, where are you going? Why didn't you invite me along?"

As soon as Yuan Tao walked out of his room, a hushed voice sounded. He quickly turned around and saw Zheng Yang grinning a short distance away.

"I..." Yuan Tao hesitated.

"Alright, I know that you're going to cause trouble for that Liu laoshi. Let's go together!"

Zheng Yang rolled his eyes.

"I'm afraid that teacher will blame us after learning about this..." Yuan Tao said.

If Zhang shi were to find out about this, he would probably be in for a beating. Since Yuan Tao was resilient to thrashings, he wasn't afraid of it. However, he was unwilling to pull Zheng Yang down along with him.

"Don't worry, we're brothers after all. How can I allow you to suffer the blame alone?"

Knowing his thoughts, Zheng Yang chuckled. "However, I'm afraid that just the two of us aren't sufficient!"

"What do you mean?"

"Simple. If you wish to poison that Liu laoshi, you will have to sneak into his classroom, right? On top of that, you have to find the container which he stores his water in before you can spike it. You may possess incredible defense, but you're lacking in agility! It's the same for me as well. So, it's impossible for us to do it..."

At which, Zheng Yang smiled, "Unless..."

"Wang Ying?" Yuan Tao immediately understood Zheng Yang's words.

"Indeed. Why don't we invite her along? Given her movement techniques, she'll surely be able to spike Liu laoshi's drink without anyone noticing!" Zheng Yang suggested.

"Alright..."

After giving it some thoughts, Yuan Tao nodded in agreement.

It wasn't too difficult for them to convince Wang Ying. That lady was a weak-willed person so it was normally impossible to convince her to commit such deeds. However, if one was able to grasp her weakness, she was still an easy target.

And this weakness was Zhang laoshi!

In the fight for Zhang laoshi's honor, this Liu laoshi had shamelessly sided with his own student. Even though Wang Ying didn't say anything then, she was actually extremely angry. Upon hearing that they were going to spike his drink, Wang Ying agreed without much hesitation.

After further discussion and refinement of their plan, they trio sneaked out of the residence under the concealment of the night sky and headed towards Tianwu Academy.

Under the veil of the silent night, there weren't too many students walking around the campus and just by asking around for a bit, they were able to find Liu laoshi's classroom easily.

"There doesn't seem to be anyone here!"

Pushing the door open slightly, they realized that there was no one in the classroom and their eyes shone in delight.

They thought that Liu laoshi or his students would be here, but to their relief, it was empty.

Zhang Xuan and Mu Xueqing had headed for the Apothecary Guild whereas the other students had left right after they were done cultivating.

Even Lu Chong, who had been training here for the entire day, had already dragged his wearied body back to his dormitory.

At this moment, the classroom was devoid of people.

Entering the classroom, they quickly searched and found the teapot and teacups reserved for the usage of the teacher.

"This is it! Place the poison inside!"

The trio nodded. Yuan Tao took out the jade bottle and poured the powdery content inside.

Overjoyed by how smooth the operation went, the trio was just about to leave when 'jiya', the door to the classroom opened.

Even though they were astonished, they knew that it was too late for them to hide. Thus, they turned around and faced the person at the door.

"Is Liu laoshi in?"

A voice sounded.

"Reporting to teacher, Liu laoshi isn't in..." Upon hearing his question, they immediately realized that it wasn't Liu Cheng or his students and they heaved a sigh of relief. Turning around with a lowered head, Zheng Yang replied to the other party's question.

"He isn't in? When he returns, tell him that Sun Cheng laoshi had visited!" The person

outside said.

"Yes..."

Zheng Yang hurriedly nodded.

"Un!" After which, the visitor turned around and left. However, a distance away, he suddenly stopped. Why did those youngsters in the room look so familiar, as though he had met them somewhere before?

"Forget it..." Unable to recall anyone who fit those profiles, he didn't think much of it. Thus, he resumed his steps.

"We should leave now!"

Seeing that they had managed to get away unscathed, Zheng Yang and the others immediately took the opportunity to leave the classroom and dashed back to the residence.

...

Hu!

Heaving a sigh of relief, Zhang Xuan stretched his back.

It took him an entire afternoon before he managed to duplicate all of the books in the Apothecary Guild into his head.

Having expended much of his mental strength, he was exhausted.

"Pure Yin Body!"

With a thought, dozens of books immediately appeared before him.

He casually flipped them open.

Quickly browsing through them, Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up.

Indeed, there were records on the Pure Yin Body in them.

"Grade-4 Frigid Yin Pill is extremely effective in the awakening of Pure Yin Body..."

"Frigid Yin Pill?"

Reading through all of the books on the Pure Yin Body, only two of them contained content regarding the awakening of the constitution. Both of them mentioned the Frigid Yin Pill.

"Frigid Yin Pill, a grade-4 pill, forged with medicinal herbs of extremely cold attribute. It is an extremely valuable pill..."

The content of the book was verified by the Library of Heaven's Path, so Zhang Xuan was certain that the pill was useful for the awakening of the Pure Yin Body. However, it wasn't long before another dilemma struck him.

There were no 4-star apothecaries in Tianwu Kingdom, and naturally, there were no grade-4 pills either. Thus, the only way to obtain the pill was to purchase it from the headquarter.

Moreover, it was highly probable that it would take several days for the pill to be delivered here, just like when Zhang Xuan ordered the Unravel Yin Pill from Tianxuan Kingdom. However, Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing's duel was in three days' time. It was impossible for the pill to arrive in time.

More importantly... A grade-3 pill was already sufficient to send him into bankruptcy, a grade-4 pill was bound to be worse. It was probably impossible for Zhang Xuan to afford it.

"If I have the pill formula, I may be able to guide someone to forge it..."

A thought appeared in Zhang Xuan's mind.

He might be incapable of forging pills, but he could guide someone to do so. However, the prerequisite for that was that he had to have the pill formula. Otherwise, given the countless medicinal herbs in the world, he would be dead before he could find the formula for it on his own...

"The pill formula for the Frigid Yin Pill!"

With a flick of his mental consciousness, he swiftly looked through the contents in the

Library of Heaven's Path, but soon, his face fell.

Despite the innumerable books in the Tianwu Kingdom's Apothecary Guild, there weren't any books that recorded the formula for this pill.

Nonetheless, it wasn't long before Zhang Xuan came to a realization.

The Frigid Yin Pill was a grade-4 pill while the most capable apothecary in this guild was a 3-star. Thus, how could such an advanced formula be in the library?

"Without the formula, I'll be unable to forget the pill... What should I do?"

Zhang Xuan rubbed his glabella.

After all, he couldn't just help Mu Xueqing and neglect Zhao Ya.

In this case, it wouldn't be a duel, but a one-sided battle.

"Forget it, I'll ask about it later!"

By the time Zhang Xuan walked out of the library, the sky had already darkened.

"Liu laoshi!"

Apothecary Mu rushed forward to greet Zhang Xuan.

The other party was working diligently for the sake of his own daughter, skipping his meals and studying for long hours. This had made him extremely grateful to the other party.

"Apothecary Mu, is there anyone in our guild who possess grade-4 pill formulae?"

Zhang Xuan asked.

Even though there was no grade-4 pill formula in the books in the library, some of the apothecaries might have it in their private stash.

"Grade-4 pill formulae?" Apothecary Mu shook his head. "Our guild doesn't have any pill formula of this level. However, if you wish, it's possible to apply for it from the headquarter!"

"Apply from the headquarter?"

Zhang Xuan smiled bitterly. "Then, wouldn't it take at least half a month before the pill formula arrives?"

He knew that the headquarter would surely have the pill formula, but the travel time, to and fro, from the closest Conferred Kingdom, Xuanyuan Kingdom, to Tianwu Kingdom, was at least half a month. Even if he were to apply for it right now, it would be impossible for the pill formula to arrive on time.

"Half a month? There's no need for that! If it's a pill, a tangible object, it'll have to take at least half a month... However, the pill formula will appear on the Wall of Pill Formulae straight!" Apothecary Mu smiled.

"Wall of Pill Formulae?" Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

"Indeed. Similar to the Wall of Dilemma of the Physician Guild, the Wall of Pill Formulae is connected to the headquarter. Through the Wall of Pill Formulae, apothecaries who have reached a certain rank can pay a price to request for a pill formula which grade isn't too far beyond their rank or knowledge!"

Apothecary Mu explained.

"Oh!"

Upon hearing the name, Zhang Xuan immediately looked up related information among the books in the Library of Heaven's Path.

Just like what the other party said, the Wall of Pill Formulae was similar to the Wall of Dilemma in the Physician Guild. It was connected to the headquarter and as long as one was able to pay the price, one could request for a pill formula or information from the headquarter.

However, to make use of the Wall of Pill Formulae, one must at least reach the level of a 3-star apothecary.

Apothecary Mu was only at 2-star pinnacle, so he didn't have the right to use the Wall of Pill Formulae.

"If that's the case, do I have to take the 3-star apothecary examination?"

Zhang Xuan hesitated.

He wasn't too worried about taking the apothecary examination, but everyone knew that Zhang Shi's pill forging was incredible and he would surely attract the suspicion of others if he were to do so.

"How many 3-star apothecaries are there in the guild?"

Zhang Xuan asked.

"Initially, our guild leader was the only 3-star apothecary. However, some time back, Apothecary Hong Yun managed to achieve a breakthrough and became a 3-star apothecary as well. The others are all 2-star pinnacle just like me, a step away from reaching 3-star. Thus... only the two of them have the qualifications to make a request on the Wall of Pill Formulae."

At this, Apothecary Mu glanced at Zhang Xuan doubtfully. "Does Liu laoshi require a grade-4 pill formula? However... even if we were to obtain the pill formula, it will be for naught if we can't forge it!"

"Apothecary Hong Yun? Where is he? Bring me to him!"

Upon hearing Apothecary Hong Yun's name, Zhang Xuan's eyes immediately lit up.

This fellow was the arrogant fellow who delivered the Unravel Yin Pill to him back in Tianxuan Kingdom. They had also met while he was taking the master teacher examination.

Upon Apothecary Mu's reminder, he suddenly recalled that the latter had indeed reached the level of a 3-star apothecary.

Since he was able to make a request on the Wall of Pill Formulae, Zhang Xuan could totally engage his help. This way, he could avoid taking the 3-star apothecary examination, as well as attracting unneeded trouble.

Chapter 361

Then You Should Just Take The Examination!

Under Apothecary Mu's lead, it didn't take long for them to arrive at a room.

"Please report that Apothecary Mu Yang requests for an audience!"

Apothecary Mu clasped his fist toward the apprentice guarding by the door.

"Yes!"

Knowing the other party's identity, the apprentice immediately went in to report his presence. A moment later, however, he returned with an apologetic look on his face. "Teacher is currently discussing some important matters with an esteemed guest, so he isn't free at the moment. Apothecary Mu, you should return tomorrow!"

"This matter is urgent. I really can't wait until tomorrow..."

Apothecary Mu shook his head. "I hope that you can relay another message for me. Just say that I have something urgent that I require Apothecary Hong's help on!"

Since Liu laoshi had made this request, the grade-4 pill formula must be extremely important to him. Otherwise, he could have chosen to purchase a pill instead. No matter the cost, Apothecary Mu was determined to help Zhang Xuan on this matter.

"This... I'll try asking again!" The apprentice nodded and walked in.

"Aren't you all apothecaries? Why..."

Seeing the sight before him, Zhang Xuan was perplexed.

Hong Yun and Mu Yangfeng were both apothecaries. One of them was a 3-star primary while the other one was a 2-star pinnacle. There wasn't a huge difference between them, so why was it so troublesome to meet the other party?

"The guild leader is already old, so he doesn't interfere in the affairs of the guild. At

the moment, most affairs of the guild are handled by Apothecary Hong, and all of the apothecaries answer to him. Thus, his standing is much higher than mine. Because of this, it took me a great deal of effort before I managed to get you the permission to enter the library!" Apothecary Mu explained.

After hearing the other party's explanation, Zhang Xuan finally understood the situation.

Apothecary Hong Yun had always been an arrogant person. Otherwise, he wouldn't have reprimanded the other apothecaries despite not having met Zhang Xuan and verifying the results of the test back in Tianxuan Kingdom.

Having surpassed the boundary which had trapped many other apothecaries had inflated his ego, and now, it was difficult for any apothecary to even meet him, much less ask him for requests.

"Liu laoshi, when we enter the room later on, I'll have to trouble you not to say anything. Outsiders aren't allowed to access pill formulae easily, and I'm afraid that if you say that you're the one who wanted it, not only will you be rejected, it might even cause a whole string of trouble!"

Apothecary Mu instructed.

"Un!"

Zhang Xuan nodded.

Pill formulae were the treasures of the apothecaries, and they would never show it to outsiders easily. It was indeed a little inappropriate for a physician like him to ask for a pill formula from them.

After waiting for around two incenses' time at the door, just when they were about to reach the limit of their patience, the apprentice walked out.

"Apothecary Mu, please enter! However, our teacher only has a tea's time. After that, he still has other matters to attend to. Thus, if there are any important matter to speak of, please do it fast..."

"Alright!"

Apothecary Mu nodded.

The duo entered the room and saw Apothecary Hong Yun sitting on the center seat. Beside him was a young man who was leisurely sipping his tea.

It was none other than the 1-star master teacher who, due to his fancy for Mo Yu, kept trying to prove his superiority before Zhang Xuan back in the Master Teacher Pavilion, the son of Pavilion Master Jiang, Jiang Chen!

"Apothecary Mu, what urgent matter do you have to ask of me?"

Lifting up his teacup, he prodded at the tea leaves floating at the surface before turning to look at Apothecary Mu with a leisurely attitude.

"I have something that I need to trouble Apothecary Hong on!"

Apothecary Mu replied respectfully.

"I wish to ask for Apothecary Hong to request for a grade-4 pill formula for me. I will bear the fees for the transaction!"

"Grade-4 pill formula?"

Apothecary Hong Yun frowned. "You're just a 2-star apothecary. Why would you need that for?"

Clasping his fist, Apothecary Mu replied, "I have others uses for it. However, Apothecary Hong, rest assure, I won't do anything that flouts the rules of the guild!"

Apothecaries were allowed to request for pill formulae, but they were forbidden from selling it or using it to conduct scams or any other immoral actions.

"Other uses for it? Hmph!"

Apothecary Hong Yun stood up, and with his hands behind his back, he walked up to Apothecary Mu and glared at him imposingly. "As an apothecary, attempting something beyond one's capability will not only not bring one glory, it'll even embarrass one! Your pill forging skill isn't bad, but grade-2 pinnacle pills are already your limit. Come back to request for a grade-4 pill formula after you can successfully forge a grade-3 pill!"

In his view, the reason why this fellow was asking for a grade-4 pill was because he wanted to try forging it to impress everyone.

However, despite being unable to forge even a grade-3 pill, he was actually attempting to forge a grade-4 pill. That was nothing more than a waste of precious medicinal herbs!

"I..." Not expecting the other party to react so vehemently, Apothecary Mu's face flushed.

"Alright, you should leave now!" With a dark complexion, Apothecary Hong tilted his head upward with a proud expression.

"I beseech you to help me request for it. The process isn't too bothersome so it shouldn't pose much of a problem. It's just a small favor..." Apothecary Mu tried once more.

Regardless, they were both apothecaries of the same guild, and their ranks weren't too far apart from one another either. A grade-4 pill formula might be valuable, but Apothecary Mu had already promised to bear the price of it. Thus, it shouldn't be a big deal to apply for it.

To be rejected on the spot and told such words placed Apothecary Mu in a very embarrassing position.

"Aren't my words clear enough? Given your current pill forging skills, you don't have the qualification to see a grade-4 pill formula!"

Apothecary Hong Yun flung his sleeves and said, "I still have things to attend to. Apothecary Mu, you should leave!"

Then, ignoring Mu Yangfeng, Hong Yun turned to Jiang Chen and clasped his fist with a smile. "Young Master Jiang, I'll be depending on you for Zhang Shi's side! Back then, I had benefited greatly from his guidance. You must introduce me to him!"

"Don't worry, this is only a small matter. Senior Uncle Zhang is the senior of my father. After he's done with his 2-star master teacher examination, it won't be a problem for me to meet him. I promise to help you on this matter!" Jiang Chen replied impassively.

The reason why he felt hostile toward Zhang Xuan before was due to Mo Yu. However,

after realizing that he wasn't interested in her and witnessing his grand feats, not only did the hostility he felt disappear, he even started to regard the other party as his idol.

"Then, I'll thank Young Master Jiang in advance then..."

Hearing the other party agree to the matter, Apothecary Hong Yun's eyes glowed in excitement, and he hurriedly nodded.

Even though his encounter with Zhang Shi in Tianxuan Kingdom was very brief, the other party's guidance had opened up new doors for him in the art of pill forging.

It was precisely because of that that he was able to reach 3-star. If he could listen to another lesson from the other party, his pill forging skill might reach even higher realms.

"Un!" Jiang Chen nodded.

Nodding with a delighted expression on his face, Apothecary Hong Yun suddenly realized that Mu Yangfeng and Zhang Xuan had yet to leave, and his face darkened once more. "Why are you still here? Are my words not clear enough?"

"Apothecary Hong, I really have an urgent need for the grade-4 pill formula. I beseech you to help..."

Mu Yangfeng pleaded earnestly.

"Atrocious!"

Apothecary Hong Yun's eyebrows shot up, and an imposing aura immediately burst from him. With an inviolable disposition, he bellowed, "Apothecary Mu, take note of your identity! Only 3-star apothecaries have the rights to request for grade-4 pill formulae. I am a busy person and I don't have the time to play along with you! Why? Are you going to drag me there?"

"If you really want a grade-4 pill formula, you can apply it yourself after you become a 3-star apothecary! If you continue acting unruly here, don't blame me for charging you for insubordination!"

Every single occupation was governed by a strict hierarchy. Insubordination was a serious offense, and once reported to the headquarter, the headquarter would issue a

severe punishment to send a loud warning to the others against it.

Upon seeing the other party's attitude, Apothecary Mu's body trembled and his face steeled. Just as he was about to speak, a slightly questioning voice sounded.

"Grade-4 pill formula... can be requested as long as one is a 3-star apothecary, right?"

The one who spoke was Guild Leader Liu behind him.

"That's right!" Apothecary Mu nodded.

"Then... Why don't you just take the 3-star apothecary examination?" Guild Leader Liu asked doubtfully.

Upon hearing those words, a bizarre expression appeared on the face of the infuriated Apothecary Mu. Then, he shook his head with a bitter smile. "To become a 3-star apothecary, one has to be capable of forging a grade-3 pill. I'm... still far from reaching that level!"

Even though he had been stuck at 2-star pinnacle for many years, he was still a far way off from forging a grade-3 pill. In fact, given the limitations of his talents, he might not be able to do so in his entire life.

This was a fact that everyone knew of. Thus, upon hearing Guild Leader Liu's words, he didn't know how he should reply.

"Ignorant!"

"If grade-3 pills could be forged that easily, there wouldn't be just two 3-star apothecaries in the entire guild!"

Upon hearing the 'apprentice' behind Mu Yangfeng spouting such ignorant words, Apothecary Hong Yun and Jiang Chen flung their sleeves in disdain.

What the heck was that!

Why don't you just take the 3-star apothecary examination... Do you think that it is that easy to become a 3-star apothecary?

Do you think that you can pass the examination just because you wanted to?

There were a total of five 2-star pinnacle apothecaries in Tianwu Kingdom Apothecary Guild, but despite many years had passed, the only one who managed to achieve a breakthrough was him. This clearly reflected the difficulty of the task.

If Apothecary Mu was capable of forging a grade-3 pill, he would have taken the examination long ago. There was no need for him to wait until now!

That fellow was truly incomparably ignorant!

"It is just a grade-3 pill; it is actually quite easy. As long as you follow my instructions closely during the forging, you'll surely succeed!" Ignoring the disdainful duo by the side, Zhang Xuan spoke nonchalantly.

He was counting on Apothecary Hong Yun to send in the request, but since the latter wasn't willing, he didn't want to stoop down to begging him either.

Since all 3-star apothecaries could request for pill formulas, then... why couldn't he make one himself!

It isn't a big deal anyway!

"Easy?"

"How arrogant!"

Upon hearing the 'apprentice' bragging, Apothecary Hong Yun's complexion turned dark and he nearly erupted.

Where did this fellow pop up from?

Easy...

Do you know what a grade-3 pill is? How dare you spout such arrogant words here!

"This..."

Apothecary Mu hesitated for a moment before gritting his teeth. "Alright!"

He didn't know why Liu laoshi would say such words, but as the guild leader of the Physician Guild, he didn't think that the other party was a braggart. Since he had said

such words, he must have a way to do so.

"Let's not waste time and just forge here then!"

Seeing the other party agree to it, Zhang Xuan waved his hands casually.

Back then, Zhang Xuan had guided Mo Yu to forge a grade-2 pill at the Beast Hall. Honestly speaking, guiding a 2-star pinnacle apothecary to forge a grade-3 pill wasn't too much of a problem for him.

If he knew that it was that easy to become a 3-star apothecary, he wouldn't have gone through the trouble to look for Apothecary Hong Yun.

"Alright!"

Knowing that it was impossible to back down now, Mu Yangfeng did not hesitate anymore. With a flick of his wrist, a giant cauldron appeared in the room.

"Fine... I would like to see what kind of pill you can forge!"

Not expecting the 'apprentice' to be so arrogant as to have Mu Yangfeng forge a grade-3 pill on the spot, Apothecary Hong Yun felt so angered that he started laughing instead.

He had seen braggarts, but he hadn't seen one who was capable of bragging to such an extent!

Guide him to forge pills... A grade-3 at that... Who do you think you are?

Pavilion Master Jiang of the Master Teacher Pavilion?

The pill forging genius Zhang shi?

What a joke! You're just a mere apprentice! Despite your insignificant position, you sure have a big mouth!

By the side, Jiang Chen frowned as well.

As a master teacher, he knew how difficult pill forging was. Guiding a 2-star pinnacle apothecary to forge a grade-3 pill was as difficult as ascending the heavens... Surely I

must be dreaming?

Are you sure there isn't something wrong with your head?

Chapter 362

Who Are You?

"Liu laoshi, what pill are we going to forge?"

Knowing that there was no backing out now, Mu Yangfeng put down his cauldron, lit the fire, and turned to look at Zhang Xuan.

There were countless grade-3 pills, and they had to decide on one to forge.

Since the other party dared to spout such words, he must be extremely familiar with a certain type of pill.

Otherwise, he wouldn't have possibly bragged that a pill would be formed as long as he followed his instructions strictly.

"What pill?" Zhang Xuan was taken aback. He had never considered this problem. Thus, after hesitating for a moment, he looked at Apothecary Mu and asked, "Right, what kind of pill must you forge before you can be qualify as a 3-star apothecary?"

Since the 3-star apothecary examination required one to forge a grade-3 pill, there might be some guidelines on the pill. If so, it would be better to follow by the rules.

"Any grade-3 pill will work, but most 3-star apothecaries choose to forge the grade-3 [White Sun Pill]. This is also the pill that Apothecary Hong forged for the examination back then."

Upon hearing the other party asking such fundamental questions, Apothecary Mu rolled his eyes. At the same time, an ominous feeling sprouted in his heart.

"Alright, let's forge this White Sun Pill then... Oh, can you lend me your pill formula so that I can take a look?"

Zhang Xuan scratched his head apologetically. "I've never seen this pill before, so I'm not too clear what kind of medicinal herbs are required for it... I have to look through it before I can guide you..."

"..."

Mu Yangfeng staggered, and he nearly burst into tears.

Brother, I trusted you so much that I have already taken out the cauldron and lit the fire...

Yet, you're telling me that... you've never seen the pill formula before...

Why are you treating me like this...

"..."

Apothecary Hong Yun and Jiang Chen were also speechless as well.

They thought that the other party might truly be some incredible fellow that would amaze all of them, but it turned out that he was just an oaf!

To say that he would guide someone on his pill forging despite having never seen the pill formula before...

Will you die if you don't brag?

The other party had truly impressed them with this.

"This is the pill formula..."

Apothecary Mu passed the pill formula over resentfully.

As the conventional pill used by most apothecaries for the 3-star examination, the pill formula for the White Sun Pill was no secret. Almost all 2-star apothecaries were aware of it, and it wasn't a big deal to show it to him.

"Alright!" Nodding his head, Zhang Xuan touched it, and its contents immediately appeared in the Library of Heaven's Path.

At the same time, many books regarding the forging of White Sun Pill appeared in his mind.

He had collected almost all of the books in the library of the Apothecary Guild. Even

though there were no pill formulae there—pill formulae were invaluable treasures after all—detailed on those books were the reflections of the elders in forging specific pills.

"Compile!"

Muttering softly, an entirely new book appeared before him.

"Alright, let's begin the forging!"

Browsing through the book, Zhang Xuan turned to look at Apothecary Mu with a grave expression. "Follow my instructions strictly. You mustn't make the slightest error!"

"Alright!"

Even though he felt dismal, Mu Yangfeng had already put the word out. Left with no choice, he could only nod helplessly.

As a 2-star pinnacle apothecary, he would often spend his time attempting to forge the White Sun Pill.

As such, he had quite a few sets of spare medicinal herbs in his storage ring, thus sparing them the trouble of obtaining them.

Soon, the ignition of the flame, the warming of the cauldron, and the preparation of the medicinal herbs were done.

Just by looking at the other party's smooth movements in the preparation, Zhang Xuan was already impressed.

As expected of a 2-star pinnacle apothecary. His movements were much more skilled than any other apothecaries he had seen before, be it Mo Yu or Guild Leader Ouyang.

Zhang Xuan walked up to the cauldron and touched it before retreating back.

"The temperature is around there. Should I add the medicinal herbs in now?"

The flame licked at the sides of the cauldron, and soon, the cauldron was already fiery-hot, and the air in the surroundings distorted under the immense heat.

"Wait a moment!" Zhang Xuan waved casually. "Continue warming the cauldron!"

"Alright!" Since Apothecary Mu had already decided to follow the other party's instructions, he didn't hesitate at all. Under the drive of his zhenqi, the flames under the cauldron continued to blaze furiously.

"The cauldron is already red..."

Apothecary Hong Yun and Jiang Chen glanced at one another in bewilderment.

Did this fellow really know anything about pill forging?

Forging a pill was very different from forging an equipment, where the higher the temperature, the better it was. Harnessing the wood attribute, medicinal herbs tended to lose their medicinal properties easily when exposed to excessive heat, thus rendering them useless.

The cauldron was already burning a shade of bright red, and it looked as though it would burst apart soon. Putting aside forging pills, the medicinal herbs would probably burn to crisp if they were thrown in under such a state.

What in the world was he up to?

"Place the White Wood Grass in!"

Just as they were completely baffled over this matter, the young man's voice finally sounded.

"He's throwing in the main ingredient of the White Sun Pill directly?"

Apothecary Hong Yun's body swayed.

White Wood Grass was the main ingredient of the White Sun Pill. It was highly flammable, and upon contact with flames, it would be immediately set ablaze.

Conventions dictated that it should be placed in the middle of the forging to prevent it from being burned into cinders by the blazing cauldron, as well as to allow it to better fuse with the other medicinal herbs.

The cauldron was already on the verge of bursting from the intense heat and black

smoke was puffing out of it... To throw the White Wood Grass in under such conditions...

The heck!

Without a doubt, the medicinal herbs would be burned to ashes as soon as it entered the cauldron...

"Preposterous! He is truly fooling around! This fellow knows nothing about pill forging. I truly wonder where Apothecary Mu found him!"

Harrumphing coldly, Apothecary Hong Yun's face steeled.

There was no doubt about it—this pill forging would surely end in failure!

Anyone who had the slightest knowledge of pill forging would know not to raise the temperature of the cauldron excessively. That ignorant fellow bragged that he would instruct Apothecary Mu to successfully forge a grade-3 pill, and yet, he made such an elementary mistake...

Where did this cretin come from?

Apothecary Mu must truly be blind to trust a person like him!

An Elder Council should be assembled after this farce to teach these two a lesson! Otherwise, not only would precious medicinal herbs be wasted, the reputation of the the guild would also go down the drain!

Ignoring Apothecary Hong Yun, whose face was darkening by the moment, Zhang Xuan continued instructing Mu Yangfeng. "Twelve breaths later, put in the Two-eyed Beard..."

He issued a series of instructions.

This sequence was completely different from the conventional forging methods detailed in the books for the White Sun Pill, and it even seemed to contradict with the fundamental concepts of pill forging. Even so, since he had already given his word, Apothecary Mu followed the other party's instructions strictly even though he was doubtful of the result. Gritting his teeth, he continued throwing different medicinal herbs into the cauldron while controlling the temperature of the flame carefully, not

daring to make the slightest mistake.

"Hm? Something is wrong..."

As more and more medicinal herbs were thrown into the cauldron, doubts started sprouting in Apothecary Mu's mind.

He had forged the White Sun Pill many times in the past, and usually, after placing a few medicinal herbs in, the cauldron would begin to rock violently, as if it would explode at any moment. But this time, despite having thrown in so many medicinal herbs in, there wasn't any sign of movement at all.

Could it be that all of the medicinal properties had been balanced out?

If that was the case, the other party's instructions must be correct, and this meant that there was a high probability that the pill forging would be successful.

"Wait, that doesn't seem like it..."

Then, he shook his head.

While it was possible for the reason behind the cauldron being calm to be due to the medicinal properties being balanced out perfectly, there was also another possibility... All of the medicinal herbs inside had already been reduced to cinders by the searing heat. If the medicinal properties of the herbs had already been eroded, then naturally, they couldn't possibly react explosively with one another.

Thinking about it, the latter seemed much more probable. After all, even 4-star apothecaries were incapable of balancing out medicinal properties perfectly...

"Forget it, I'll just finish the pill forging first..."

Even though Apothecary Mu didn't think that the pill forging would succeed, he still followed Liu laoshi's instructions strictly and threw in medicinal herbs one after another.

Soon, he threw in the very last medicinal herb.

"Open the cauldron!"

Zhang Xuan instructed.

"Open the cauldron?"

Mu Yangfeng was taken aback.

Normally, after throwing all of the medicinal herbs in, the mixture had to be left to simmer for a moment so that the herbs could be fused together perfectly for the formation of the pills.

To open the cauldron right after throwing all of the medicinal herbs in... Wasn't this being too hasty?

"Quick!"

Zhang Xuan didn't expect the other party to hesitate. Anxious, he urged him once more.

Based on the book in the Library of Heaven's Path, the cauldron had to be opened right after all of the medicinal herbs were thrown in for the pill forging to be perfect. The other party's slight moment of hesitation had caused many mistakes to appear in the book already. At this point, even if a pill were to be formed, its effectiveness would be lowered by several grades.

On the other hand, upon seeing this sight, Apothecary Hong Yun harrumphed coldly and shook his head.

"Do you think that the pills will be formed?" Jiang Chen couldn't help but ask.

The pill that Apothecary Hong Yun had forged for his 3-star apothecary examination was also the White Sun Pill, and his feat of achieving Formation for it had caused a huge uproar in the city back then.

"Do I think that the pills will be formed?" Apothecary Hong Yun harrumphed disdainfully. "While they are lucky that the cauldron didn't explode, all of the medicinal herbs inside it are surely ashes by now given the overwhelming heat in the cauldron just now. To expect a pill to be formed under such circumstances... That's no different from dreaming!"

"Burned to cinders?" Jiang Chen asked doubtfully.

"If you don't believe me, watch on. If pills can be formed after all that have happened, I'll cut off my head..."

Apothecary Hong Yun gestured confidently.

If a pill could be formed with that nonsensical pill forging sequence... wouldn't 3-star apothecaries like himself would be truly worthless?

He wasn't the only one to think so. Even Mu Yangfeng himself didn't think well of this pill forging. After a moment of hesitation, he clenched his jaws and opened the cauldron.

Hu!

Filled with despair, he prepared himself to see an entire floor of black sludge from the herbs when a gush of pill fragrance wafted from the cauldron.

"This..."

Mu Yangfeng was taken aback. Rushing forward, he stretched his hand into the cauldron and grabbed onto something. Taking a closer look, it was a round and glistening pill. The fragrance it emanated assaulted his nose.

"This is... a White Sun Pill... reaching the level of P-P-Perfection?"

Mu Yangfeng widened his eyes, flabbergasted.

Pills formed had different tiers. Formation, Satiation, Perfection, and Inscribed Pill...

Based on his judgement, given the forging method previously, the pill forging should have ended in utter failure, and the only thing that should appear from the cauldron was black sludge. Never in his dreams did he expect that a pill would be formed... And at the level of Perfection at that!

How... How is this possible?

"What?"

"Perfection?"

On the other hand, Apothecary Hong Yun looked as though he was on the verge of fainting. His body shuddered violently, and he nearly bit his own tongue off.

He had just said that if the other party managed to form a pill, he would cut his head off...

In the end, not only did the other party manage to form a pill, it even reached the level of Perfection...

The heck!

How did this happen?

That young man had started guiding Apothecary Mu on the process right after browsing through the pill formula of the White Sun Pill for the first time...

The other party even went against conventions and warmed the cauldron until it's blazing hot before throwing the medicinal herbs in. Yet, not only were the medicinal herbs not burned to cinders, it even reached the level of Perfection...

This sight overturned everything he knew of pill forging. The laws that he thought were absolute in pill forging for several decades suddenly felt like a huge lie, and just the thought of it left him completely frenzied.

"This... this... What's going on?"

Shuddering, Apothecary Mu turned to look at Zhang Xuan, curious to know what had just happened.

How did he succeed in the pill forging... just like that?

When did a grade-3 pill become so easy to forge?

Seeing the other party's doubtful gaze, Zhang Xuan smiled casually.

"Even though the White Wood Grass is highly flammable, that doesn't mean that it can't come into contact with flames. On the contrary, strong heat brings out its medicinal properties better! Therefore, the first herb that one should place in is this. This way, the medicinal properties of the other herbs can be fused perfectly with it layer after layer, thus bringing out the full effectiveness of the medicinal herbs!"

"On top of that, the opening and closing of the cauldron during the intervals where one places the medicinal herbs in will cause the medicinal energy to escape. Thus, if you put the White Wood Grass from the very start, it'll absorb all of the medicinal properties, fuse them together, and coagulate into a pill..."

"Continuing on, Two-eyed Beard grows in the marshlands. Even though it contains yang attribute energy, there are also traces of water attribute energy within it. Only under extreme heat can the water attribute energy be forced out..."

With his hands behind his back, Zhang Xuan started strolling about the room as he explained the various sequences one after another.

"This... this..."

Initially, they were skeptical at the other party's words. However, after hearing his explanations one after another, Apothecary Hong Yun and the others couldn't help but tremble vigorously. Eventually, their face stiffened completely.

Instead of touching on the pill forging techniques, his explanations came from the perspective of maximizing the effectiveness of the medicinal properties of each herb. How one should heat the medicinal herbs and mediate between the various herbs to fully bring out the properties of the medicinal herbs...

It sounded like nothing much, but to analyze a complex a grade-3 pill formula so thoroughly was an extremely fearsome feat!

Firstly, one had to possess an utmost understanding of every single medicinal herb contained in the pill formula. On top of that, one still had to deduce the individual reactions based on their properties precisely to select the most correct method to fuse them together. Not to mention, these deductions were highly prone to errors. As experienced apothecaries, they clearly understood the difficulty in doing so, and as such, the other party's feat had truly left all of them astounded!

"With just his grasp over medicinal properties, he was able to ensure that the medicinal herbs could fuse together perfectly such that no problems would crop up... Y-you aren't an apprentice... Who are you?"

Apothecary Hong Yun stared at Zhang Xuan in fright.

Just by his knowledge of the respective medicinal properties of the herbs, the young

man before him was able to ensure that a grade-3 pill was being crafted flawlessly. Even the guild leader was incapable of such a feat!

Who in the world was this fellow? How could he possess such immense understanding of medicinal herbs?

"He's the new guild leader of the Physician Guild who solved nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma..."

Apothecary Mu replied.

"Liu Cheng!"

Chapter 363

Price

"Liu Cheng... Guild Leader Liu?"

Apothecary Hong and Jiang Cheng trembled vigorously upon hearing that name.

Even though this Guild Leader Liu had become a celebrity in the capital recently—his name was even placed alongside the supreme genius, Zhang Xuan—the duo had never seen his true appearance before.

The duo had thought that he was an apprentice given that he was following behind Apothecary Mu, and his young age did little to change that perception. Never in their dreams could they have imagined that the young man would actually have such an astounding background.

As the guild leader of the Physician Guild, his standing was in no way inferior to their guild leader!

Even Apothecary Hong, as a 3-star apothecary, was beneath him in terms of standing.

Just that... Wasn't the other party supposed to be proficient in the Way of Medicine? Why was he able to guide a 2-star apothecary to forge a grade-3 pill?

"Be it the Way of Medicine or pill forging, one must possess absolute grasp over the medicinal properties of the respective herbs to decide on the most ideal formula to create the most effective medicine! I might not be an apothecary, and I'm incapable of forging pills as well, but my grasp over medicinal herbs allows me to deduce the changes occurring within a cauldron precisely. With this, I'm confident in guiding an apothecary to forge even a grade-4 pill, needless to say, a grade-3 pill!"

Knowing the various thoughts running through other party's mind, Zhang Xuan replied calmly.

"One could achieve this much just by knowing the properties of medicinal herbs?"

Apothecary Hong Yun felt as though he was losing his sanity.

Even the temperature at which a medicinal herb was simmered could affect the medicinal properties it released. The slightest mistake could easily result in the greatest difference, determining a failure from a success.

Despite his lack of understanding in pill forging, he was able to guide someone in forging a grade-3 pill solely based on his grasp of the properties of medicinal herbs... Could such an existence still be considered a human?

All along, the elites of Tianwu Royal City didn't think that highly of the famous Guild Leader Liu, believing that he might have prepared the answers to the nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma beforehand, thus allowing him to solve them in a single go. But now, they realized that... there wasn't any need for the other party to do so. His capability was the real deal!

Putting everything aside, just his understanding of the properties of medicinal herbs would surely be unmatched by anyone in Tianwu Royal City!

Even their guild leader couldn't match up to him!

"The study of medicinal herbs is profound and deep... how can it be summarized with just a few words? In truth, be it the prescription of a physician or the pill formula of an apothecary, they are both centered around the concept of complementing medicinal herbs in the most perfect manner to draw out their medicinal properties effectively. The two paths would naturally converge together upon reaching a certain level of understanding toward medicinal herb!"

As Zhang Xuan spoke casually, his sleeves swayed under the slight breeze. At this moment, his figure looked as though an unparalleled expert of the world.

Even though his words were logical, making it impossible for anyone to refute it, but in truth, such things only existed in theory.

In other words, it was impossible for an ordinary human to be capable of such calculations. Even if one's understanding of medicinal herbs reached the level of a 7-star physician, it would still be impossible for one to guide another to successfully forge a pill just based on that.

To make an analogy, it was just like how even though scientists knew that one could

travel back into time just by exceeding the speed of light, it was impossible in practice, and to date, no one had been able to succeed.

In the end, theories were just theories; they were a long way off from accurately depicting reality. The quality of the cauldron, the heat from the cauldron, the cultivation of the apothecary, the atmosphere, the maturity of the medicinal herbs... All of these were factors that would affect the ultimate product. A difference in one or two of these factors may not amount to anything much, but when all of these differences were stacked over one another, it would result in a huge divergence.

Zhang Xuan had only managed to do so with the help of the Library of Heaven's Path.

"I've been enlightened..."

Knowing how difficult the feat was, Apothecary Hong was impressed.

"Un!" Zhang Xuan nodded in satisfaction. "So, is Apothecary Mu considered a 3-star apothecary now? Does he have the qualification to request for a pill formula from the Wall of Pill Formulae?"

"The reason why Apothecary Mu is able to forge a grade-3 pill is due to your guidance, but with this experience, it shouldn't be difficult for him to succeed in the future. As such, he is qualified to request for a pill formula at the Wall of Pill Formulae!"

After hesitating for a moment, Apothecary Hong replied.

While Apothecary Mu had only succeeded this time due to the other party's guidance, it shouldn't be too difficult for him to replicate this success individually as long as he worked on it diligently.

In other words, it was just a matter of time before Apothecary Mu became a true 3-star apothecary.

Thus, in non-strict terms, it shouldn't be considered as a violation of the rules for him to request for a pill formula anymore.

"If I knew it was this easy, I wouldn't have wasted so much of my time asking for your help..."

Hearing the affirmation, Zhang Xuan shook his head and remarked.

He ended up waiting so long outside, only to be refused in the end. If he knew that it was just the matter of forging a single pill, he would have just done so from the start... What a huge waste of time!

"..."

Zhang Xuan was just complaining casually, but when Apothecary Mu heard those words, the edge of his mouth twitched.

Guild Leader Liu was disregarding Apothecary Hong's pride before them, and this was no different from a public humiliation.

He secretly sneaked a peek toward Apothecary Hong and saw the other party's entire body trembling violently. It seemed as though he was just a single push away from spewing blood.

At this moment, Apothecary Hong was truly on the verge of a breakdown.

Guild Leader Liu, you are doing it intentionally, aren't you?

You intentionally hid your identity from us just so that we could make a fool out of ourselves...

The heck!

If I knew that you had such capability, I wouldn't have dared to boast before you! Now, not only did I fail to pull my weight, I even became a fool instead!

More importantly, I have insulted a genius because of this! How could I ask anything of you in the future like this?

"Let's go!"

Ignoring the dismayed Apothecary Hong Yun, the duo walked out of the room. Under Apothecary Mu's lead, they soon arrived at a tightly sealed room.

It was similar to the room where the Wall of Dilemma was affixed in the Physician Guild. There was nothing else other than a gigantic wall in the room.

Apothecary Hong and Jiang Chen tagged along as well, curious to see what pill formula

was Apothecary Mu going to request for.

"What I need is the pill formula for the grade-4 Frigid Yin Pill!"

Zhang Xuan sent a telepathic message to Apothecary Mu.

"Un!"

Apothecary Mu nodded. Upon placing the apothecary emblem representing his identity into the aperture on the wall, the wall immediately burst into life. With swift movements, he wrote three words on the Wall of Pill Formulae—Frigid Yin Pill!

The procedures to using the Wall of Pill Formulae wasn't too complex. One just had to activate the wall and write down the name of the pill. As long as the pill wasn't too far beyond one's capability, the headquarter would usually agree to the request.

Since there were 3-star apothecaries in Tianwu Kingdom Apothecary Guild, it shouldn't be a problem to request for a grade-4 pill formula, although it would be impossible for them to ask for a grade-5 one!

The same rules applied for other Apothecary Guilds as well.

Weng...

A moment later, the wall trembled and a line of words appeared...

Payment: Three spirit stones or a Transmogrification Bamboo Grass!

"This is... the price for the pill formula?" Staring intently at the words that appeared on the wall, Jiang Chen asked.

"Un, it is a convention to pay a price when requesting for a pill formula from the headquarter. Otherwise, the Wall of Pill Formulae could be abused, and the headquarter might find itself constantly in a hectic state!"

Apothecary Hong replied. Then, with slight doubt in his tone, he said, "However... usually, a grade-4 pill formula should only cost one spirit stone. For this one to cost three spirit stones or a Transmogrification Bamboo Grass, that's way too overpriced!"

"What's a Transmogrification Bamboo Grass?"

"It's an extremely precious and rare medicinal herb. Even at Xuanyuan Conferred Kingdom, it's one of the hardest herbs to obtain, needless to say, here!

Apothecary Hong Yun shook his head in pity, "This is way too expensive, it's impossible for Apothecary Mu to afford it!"

...

Just as Apothecary Hong had guessed, upon seeing those words, Apothecary Mu's complexion immediately turned extremely awful.

Initially, he had thought that if the price wasn't too high, he could help to foot the bill. But three spirit stones... This was simply too expensive! Even as a 2-star pinnacle apothecary, it was beyond his means.

As for the Transmogrification Bamboo Grass, he had only heard of its existence from the books...

"Guild Leader Liu, I'm sorry..."

Apothecary Mu turned to Zhang Xuan and apologized.

The reason why the other party was at the Apothecary Guild was to help raise his daughter's cultivation. He thought that he could at least be of some help to the other party, especially given his identity. Yet, in the end, he found himself unable to contribute anything at all.

"This is the price for the pill formula? How do I pay the spirit stones through this wall?"

Upon realizing what was going on, Zhang Xuan asked doubtfully.

Given how it was possible to communicate via the Wall of Pill Formulae, the pill formula could also be written and, thus, sent to them through the wall. However, spirit stones and Transmogrification Bamboo Grass were tangible objects. How could they send it over through the wall?

"Simple. As long as you promise to make the payment, someone will be dispatched here, arriving within half a month, to claim it. As long as the payment is confirmed, the other side will send the pill formula over!" Apothecary Mu replied.

"Half a month?" Zhang Xuan was speechless.

If that was the case, what was the difference between this and buying a grade-4 pill straight?

It was only because buying a pill would require a minimum of half a month that he chose to request for a pill formula instead. Despite all the trouble he went through, he simply went in a circle and ended up returning back at the starting point.

"It's also possible for the pill formula to be sent over on the spot. One just has to leave his emblem here as a guarantee. However, this would mean that one was putting his position as an apothecary on the line to guarantee the payment. After the pill formula is sent over, someone will come over to claim the items within half a month..."

After a moment of hesitation, Apothecary Mu continued, "I don't mind leaving my emblem here as a guarantee, just that... I really don't have the means to pay for it. Once the other party comes and demands payment..."

If he could produce three spirit stones, it wouldn't be a problem for him to put his emblem on the line. However... he had nothing in his hands now. Once the other party comes to claim the payment and he fails to hand it over, he would be in deep trouble.

His career as a 2-star pinnacle apothecary would come to an end, and all of the hard work he had poured in in the past few decades would be wasted.

"It's just a grade-4 pill formula... How can it be so expensive!"

Upon understanding the entire matter, Zhang Xuan was dismal.

He was still wondering how he could procure spirit stones for his own use when the other party demanded three at once... Putting aside the fact that he didn't have any spirit stones now, even if he had any, he still needed them for his own cultivation. To exchange it for a pill formula... You must be jesting!

"Is there any other way?"

Zhang Xuan asked Apothecary Mu.

"Other than physical objects, one could pay using knowledge and information as well. As long as the other party deems what one offers to be valuable, it can be accepted as

the payment as well!"

At this moment, Apothecary Mu shook his head with a bitter smile. "However... the person on the other side of the Wall of Pill Formulae is at least a 4-star apothecary, a figure we can't possibly match up with. The knowledge and secrets we know of are probably worthless to them!"

As a 4-star apothecary, the other party's understanding of pill forging had already reached an unfathomable level. As a mere 2-star pinnacle apothecary, how could Apothecary Mu possibly offer any knowledge of interest to the other party?

"Knowledge can be used as payment as well?"

Zhang Xuan was dumbstruck for a short moment before a gleam flashed in his eyes. "Is that really true?"

"Un!"

Apothecary Mu and the others were stunned to see Zhang Xuan's bizarre reaction.

Could he, as a physician, really produce information of interest to a 4-star apothecary?

"Alright, allow me!"

Ignoring the shock the others were experiencing, Zhang Xuan mused for a moment before lifting up a brush to write a line of words on the Wall of Pill Formulae.

"..."

Upon seeing the contents of his words, Apothecary Hong Yun staggered. He nearly spewed blood and fainted.

Apothecary Mu was the same as well. Tears streamed down his face.

This Wall of Pill Formulae was activated using his emblem, so his name was on it. Guild Leader Liu, the words that you wrote...

You are truly escorting me straight to my doom.

Wuwu, what did I do wrong to make you hate me so much...

Chapter 364

Price, Three Spirit Stones (1)

An austere person, Qi Shengyu was a 4-star intermediate apothecary of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance.

He had always been in charge of overseeing the Wall of Pill Formulae.

The Wall of Pill Formulae was connected to many Tier 1 Kingdoms, and it was used as a platform to resolve the problems those guilds faced. Usually, there was nothing much for him to do, however today, upon reaching his position, he realized that it was activated.

"It's from Tier 1 Tianwu Kingdom?"

Qi Shengyu could see the location and the identity of the person who activated the wall on the other side.

"Mu Yangfeng?"

Casually flipping open the list of apothecaries, Qi Shengyu browsed through the names and frowned. "A 2-star pinnacle apothecary? He must have just succeeded the 3-star apothecary examination and has yet to change his emblem! Even so, to activate the Wall of Pill Formulae and request for a grade-4 pill formula right after clearing his examination, isn't he being too impatient?"

At which, his face turned grim.

Apothecaries who possessed an earnest desire to learn were welcomed by Qi Shengyu. However, one should at least reach 3-star pinnacle before requesting for a grade-4 pill formula to study. Clearly, the other party was being overambitious.

Despite having barely reached a rank of 3-star—not to mention, you haven't even changed your emblem yet—to request for a grade-4 pill formula, are you taking this as a joke?

"Furthermore, he even asked for the formula of the grade-4 intermediate Frigid Yin Pill!"

After seeing the pill formula that the other party wanted, his rage crescendoed.

Apothecaries who had just cleared the 3-star examination would still be having difficulties forging a grade-3 primary pill, and yet, the other party was actually asking for a grade-4 intermediate pill formula...

Were all the apothecaries so overambitious nowadays?

"Hmph!"

Harrumphing coldly, he wrote out the price for the exchange.

You want a grade-4 pill formula? Fine, I'll give it to you. However, you'll have to be able to pay the price for it first. If you can't, you better pull down your head and study humbly.

Thus, he intentionally inflated the price by three times so as to deter the other party.

As expected, as soon as he wrote those words, the Wall of Pill Formulae fell silent.

"Looks like the best way to deal with such ignorant fellows is to scare them off..."

Qi Shengyu muttered silently to himself as he poured himself a cup of tea and sipped on it.

He thought the other party would back down upon facing this obstacle, but contrary to his expectations, the Wall of Pill Formulae suddenly shone once more, and a line of words slowly floated into appearance.

"I don't have the spirit stones you're asking for, but I can answer any issues you are facing in your pill forging. If you have any queries, feel free to ask!"

Pu!

He spurted out his tea.

With widened eyes, Qi Shengyu coughed non-stop.

Feel free to ask?

Answer my question?

In that instant, ten thousand divine beasts stampeded across Qi Shengyu's head.

The heck!

I am a 4-star intermediate apothecary! Even if I really had a query, I would consult a 5-star apothecary rather than a 3-star primary apothecary like you. To utter such arrogant words, aren't you afraid of suffering a retribution from the heaven?

He thought that he could scare the other party off by inflating the price by three times, but what he received instead was the other party's conceited response. Rage immediately flurried through his body.

"Apothecary Qi? What's wrong?"

Seething with rage, he was just about to teach this disrespectful fellow a lesson when, 'jiya', the door to the room suddenly opened, and an elder walked in.

The head of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance Apothecary Guild, Su Xing!

He was the only 4-star pinnacle apothecary within the entire Myriad Kingdom Alliance!

"Nothing much, just that I'm facing an arrogant fellow from Tianwu Kingdom!" Suppressing his anger, Qi Shengyu harrumphed.

"An arrogant fellow?"

Guild Leader Su was stunned for an instant. Given their prestige as the headquarter of the Apothecary Guild for the Tier 1 Kingdoms, very rarely did members from lower branches dare to anger them. Qi Shengyu quickly recounted the matter to him, and he widened his eyes in shock at the entire matter. His gaze subconsciously turned to the Wall of Pill Formulae with a look of incredulity.

Your head!

A 3-star apothecary who had only achieved his breakthrough recently was actually

telling a 4-star intermediate apothecary to shoot his question, as though a teacher?

This was no longer arrogance—more like having a screw loose!

After all, no rational person would dare to spout such words to a high-ranked apothecary!

It was no wonder why Qi Shengyu had flown into a rage. Even Su Xing himself felt dizzy-headed just by listening to the recount of the incident. That Apothecary Mu's head must have surely suffered a stroke for him to dare to utter such nonsense!

"Show me his background..."

As the headquarter of all Apothecary Guilds in the lands of Myriad Kingdom Alliance, they had the information of all apothecaries within the area.

Soon, a file was delivered over by an apprentice, and grabbing it, they began browsing through it and... that fellow didn't seem to possess any exceptional aptitude. To put it in short, he was nothing but average.

It had been an entire seventeen years since the other party had reached 2-star pinnacle. How could he act so arrogantly when he had only just achieved a breakthrough?

Was his head crushed by a door or did some savage beast accidentally kick it?

Su Xing blinked his eyes, stupefied.

"Guild leader, what should we do?"

Qi Shengyu harrumphed. "Should we indict this fellow of insubordination and strip him of his license?"

There was a common trait shared by many of the occupations in the continent—strict hierarchy. Lower ranked members were expected to treat those of higher ranked members with a high degree of respect. And this was an official rule.

Given how arrogant this fellow had spoken, they could easily charge him with insubordination and strip him of his apothecary license.

"Calm down, there's no need to rush it. We should at least test him with a question first. It won't be too late to charge him after he fails to answer it correctly!" After a moment of hesitation, Guild Leader Su replied.

One thing the world didn't lack was eccentric individuals, and they couldn't possibly strip him of his apothecary license just because he had spoken arrogantly.

Perhaps, he might really have to strength to back his words up.

"Alright!"

Qi Shengyu nodded. "It just happens that I have a question that I wanted to consult guild leader but haven't gotten the chance to yet. I'll pose the question to him and I hope that guild leader can help me vet his answer! If he were to answer it erroneously, I'll make sure to knock deeply into his dense head that the prestige of a high-ranked apothecary is not to be challenged!"

"Un!" Guild Leader Su Xing nodded.

Upon seeing the other party's agreement, Qi Shengyu picked up a brush and started writing on the wall.

"For the forging of the[Constellation Sea Pill], Purple Pearl Grass, Evening Sun Flower, and Three-leafed Green have to be fused together. Why would there be a loss in the medicinal properties of the medicinal herbs despite procedures being followed strictly?"

Seeing the question Qi Shengyu jotted down, Su Xing nodded his head.

This question was indeed rather difficult. Many 4-star apothecaries faced similar problems while trying to forge the Constellation Sea Pill.

Back then, he was no exception as well.

A lot of research and experiments had to be done before he managed to arrive at the correct answer.

However, to actually pose a question which he himself didn't have the answer to, Qi Shengyu must be truly infuriated.

"Even some 5-star apothecaries would find it hard to answer this question. It's only due to my good fortunes that I chanced by the answer in an ancient manual. Given such, how could a person who had barely reached 3-star possibly answer it..."

Harboring such thoughts, Su Xing turned to look at the Wall of Pill Formulae, curious to see what the arrogant fellow on the other side would reply with.

...

Meanwhile, on the other end of the wall.

Apothecary Mu wasn't the only one who had flown into a frenzy. Even Jiang Chen and Apothecary Hong Yun's eyebrows were twitching furiously.

This was no longer just a simple case of wreaking havoc; this a challenge to the other party's authority, a clear case of insubordination!

If the other party decided to indict Mu Yangfeng of this crime, they could easily strip his qualification as an apothecary straight!

"The elder on the other end of the wall must be infuriated!"

With twitching lips, Apothecary Hong Yun sent a look of sympathy to Mu Yangfeng.

The countdown to the end of his career had already started... Tick tick tick...

Weng!

Shaking his head, the wall suddenly flashed and a line of words appeared.

"Constellation Sea Pill?"

"Purple Pearl Grass, Evening Sun Flower, and Three-leafed Green?"

Seeing the content of the question, Apothecary Hong Yun was completely bewildered.

He didn't even know what the Constellation Sea Pill was, so how could he possibly know the reason behind the loss of the medicinal properties of these three herbs?

He immediately sneaked a peek at Mu Yangfeng and saw a constipated look on the

other party's face.

Then, he turned his gaze to the culprit of this entire mess, Liu Cheng.

That fellow seemed to be confused as well, seemingly uncomprehending of the question. Just as Apothecary Hong Yun was wondering how Liu Cheng was going to resolve this mess, the other party suddenly stood up and touched the Wall of Pill Formulae...

Then, picking up a brush, he began writing once more.

...

"Dry the Purple Pearl Grass under extreme heat for three days, remove the roots of the Tenth Sun Flower, and choose a Three-leafed Green with a maturity of five years and below!"

Words soon appeared on the Wall of Pill Formulae, and upon reading its content, Qi Shengyu abruptly stood up, and his nose flared in anger.

"Nonsense, what utter nonsense!"

"The Purple Pearl Grass possesses yin attribute and it thrives in dark places. Once exposed to extreme heat, its medicinal property would dissipate swiftly. It wouldn't even survive for a day, lest three!"

"As for the Evening Sun Flower, it is known to bloom only under the evening sun. Only with the setting of the celestial flame would the earthen flames be reignited, and through its roots, the Evening Sun Flower absorbs the earthen flames to nourish itself and develop its medicinal properties. If the roots, where the bulk of its medicinal property is harnessed in, were to be removed, how much of medicinal property could it possibly retain?"

"As for the Three-leafed Green, under normal circumstances, its maturity would require at least ten years. At just five, it would be no different from other ordinary grasses, devoid of any medicinal property..."

"If I were to do as he says, the loss of medicinal properties is just a small matter—I fear that there might even be none at all!"

The more Qi Shengyu spoke, the faster his words got. Cracking sounds originating from his clenching of fists echoed loudly in the room.

There were no 4-star apothecaries who had the experience of forging Constellation Sea Pill who didn't know the medicinal properties of these three main ingredients.

The advice the other party offered were a complete joke, utter rubbish!

"Guild leader, there's no need to consider it anymore. There's clearly something very wrong with this fellow's head. I'll apply for the stripping of his apothecary license right now..."

Harrumphing coldly, Qi Shengyu turned to look at Guild Leader Su to seek his judgement on this matter. But to his surprise, he only saw the latter, who he had known to be able to keep his composure under all circumstances, staring at the wall with widened eyes, completely dumbstruck.

"Guild leader..."

He couldn't help but shake the other party to wake him from his daze.

"Ah?"

Only then did Su Xing finally recover from his shock and, with quivering lips, he replied, "This... His method is correct!"

"Correct?"

It was Qi Shengyu's turn to be dumbstruck this time around.

Are you for real?

"Due to its yin attribute, cold energy easily accumulates in the Purple Pearl Grass, and during the forging of the Constellation Sea Pill, this cold energy would hinder the fusing of the medicinal herbs, thus inducing the dissipation of medicinal properties. As such, it has to be exposed to extreme heat to remove the cold energy!"

"As for the Evening Sun Flower, it serves primarily as a mediating factor. While its roots do possess incredible medicinal properties, it is, in fact, excessive. It only neutralizes the medicinal properties of the Purple Pearl Grass. The same goes for the Three-leafed

Green as well..."

"This is what I read on an ancient manual. Even 5-star apothecaries would find themselves stumped by this question... How did he know this?"

Qi Shengyu was dumbfounded. "Guild leader, you mean that... the solution he proposed is correct?"

"That's right. Not only is it correct, it is perfect. I have tried it out myself and there's no problem with it!"

Su Xing nodded.

"This... How is this possible?"

Qi Shengyu felt as though he was going insane.

He thought that the other party was just an arrogant fellow who had just passed the 3-star apothecary examination. He couldn't have expected that the other party would be able to solve such a difficult question which even he was stumped by...

Are you for real?

Am I the 4-star intermediate apothecary, or is he?

Chapter 365

Price, Three Spirit Stones (2)

"Guild Leader Liu, is it really alright... for you write these words?"

In the Apothecary Guild, Mu Yangfeng even felt like dying now.

He should have stopped the other party from writing anything!

It was one thing for you to know what the Constellation Sea Pill was, but you should at least check on it! To write the answer right after touching the wall, aren't you being too casual?

Even though Apothecary Mu didn't know the reason behind the loss of medicinal property in the Purple Pearl Grass, Evening Flower Sun, and Three-leafed Green, as a 2-star pinnacle apothecary, he still knew a little about them.

Exposing a cold attribute medicinal herb to the extreme heat, removing the roots of the Evening Sun Flower, to demand for the maturity of the Three-leafed Green to be as low as possible... What the heck are you writing?

Anyone who knew the least bit about pill forging would know that this was utter bullshit. It deviated completely from the core principles of pill forging. Was Guild Leader Liu really trying to do him in?

Without a doubt, the 4-star apothecary on the other end would surely be stomping his feet in anger. If the other party could, he might have rushed over to kill him this instant.

Initially, he was extremely grateful to the other party for guiding him to forge a grade-3 pill. He felt as though the other party had brought him to the peak of life, but at this moment, he realized that he was just imagining things.

The other party was bringing him to the very top of the mountain before pushing him down into the valley!

Otherwise, have you ever seen a low-ranked apothecary speaking to a high-ranked

apothecary like that?

Just as his lips twitched furiously and he felt that he was doomed, the wall before him lit up once more.

"I'm done for..."

Certain that what that would be written on the wall would be his punishment, his heart turned cold. Unwilling to face reality, he immediately turned his head away to avoid seeing the content of the message.

But to his astonishment, he heard Apothecary Hong Yun breathing heavily, as though he was suffering a heart attack out of shock.

"Apothecary Mu, lo... look..."

With a shaking finger, he pointed at the wall.

Doubtful, Apothecary Mu turned to take a look, and with a glance, he felt as though his heart was about to burst apart. He suddenly froze on the spot.

It took a long while before he managed to utter a word.

"This... What is going on?"

Bright and forceful words appeared on the wall — Correct, this can strike off the payment required for the Frigid Yin Pill formula.

Correct?

Apothecary Mu rubbed his eyes and confirmed that he wasn't seeing things. He found the sight before him impossible to comprehend.

The few casual words that Guild Leader Liu wrote with a confused look on his face was the correct answer? Am I dreaming?

"It's good that it's correct. With this, my career should be fine..."

Relief gushed through his body. Since it was correct, it was unlikely that the other party would strip him of his apothecary license for insubordination. At the very least,

his career was safe now.

Heaving a sigh of relief, he was just about to say something when the wall in front glowed once more and a line of words appeared.

"Grade-4 pinnacle [Energy Aperture Pill]; it is common for the cauldron to explode during the forging process. How can this problem is solved?"

"Grade-4 pinnacle pill?"

"Energy Aperture Pill? I've heard of this pill before. It is a grade-4 pinnacle pill, and even 5-star apothecaries would find it hard to forge. After consumption, it will open up a person's energy apertures, thus boosting their cultivation. As such, it is an extremely valuable and sought after pill... The other party is posing a question on it?"

The entire room fell silent.

Was the 4-star apothecary on the other side insane?

Despite Guild Leader Liu's lack of respect, not only did the other party not pursue the matter, the other party even continued asking questions. Could it be that... this Guild Leader Liu was really that incredible as to be able to even guide a 4-star apothecary on his pill forging?

"This..."

Staring at the young man not too far away with a bizarre look, Apothecary Mu was just about to step forward and discuss with him on how to solve this problem when the other party picked up a brush and started writing once more.

Taking a look at the words the other party wrote, Mu Yangfeng, who had just barely heaved a sigh of relief at having preserved with career, saw his vision go dark. His heart nearly leapt out of his mouth.

Apothecary Hong Yun and Jiang Chen fared no better than him. They felt their knees caving in, and they swayed weakly on the spot.

Brother... You are about to bash through the heavens.

On the wall, four words shone brightly——

Price, three spirit stones!

...

"This fellow... Does he really think that we're trying to learn from him?"

On the other end of the wall, upon seeing the words Zhang Xuan wrote, Qi Shengyu nearly erupted.

Right after recovering from the shock from the other party's answer, he felt that there was a need to continue testing the other party to see whether he possessed true capability or merely lucked out in his guesses.

Thus...

Guild Leader Su raised the current question to see what the other party would answer. However, the other party simply replied with four words...

Price... Price your head!

I am testing you, a 3-star apothecary, in my capacity as a 4-star apothecary of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance Apothecary Guild. And yet, you demand payment?

The heck!

This is a test! A test! Don't you get it?

Do you really think that we don't know the answer and that we are consulting you on it?

"Agree to his request!"

After hesitating for a moment, Su Xing nodded.

"Agree?"

This time, Qi Shengyu was stunned.

"Actually... I don't know the answer to this question as well. I'm just curious to see what kind of answer he would give!" Su Xing replied.

"You... don't know?" Qi Shengyu fell to the ground.

You are the most capable apothecary in the entire guild, reaching a rank of 4-star pinnacle. What do you mean by you don't know the answer...

Aren't we supposed to be testing him?

Why did it become a consulting session instead?

Besides, if you don't know the answer as well, how can we determine the authenticity of his answer?

Even though Qi Shengyu was shocked, under the persistence of the guild leader, he still wrote 'Agreed'.

After which, the other party replied with two words 'pill formula'.

After hesitating for a moment, Qi Shengyu wrote the pill formula for 'Energy Aperture Pill' on the wall.

Weng!

Soon, words appeared on the wall once more.

"The medicinal herbs required for the Energy Aperture Pill are volatile, and they react violently with one another. Thus, one has to first soak the medicinal herbs in flowing water to remove its volatility before adding in a stalk of Quxi Grass..."

"I'll try it out..."

The solution recorded on the wall was quite simple. After taking a look, Guild Leader Su immediately tested it out. Not too long later, he came to a stop. Catching the scent of the fragrance from the cauldron, he was dumbstruck.

It's correct!

To think that the method the other party provided was actually correct!

To think that a question which even a 4-star pinnacle apothecary like him couldn't solve was answered by a fellow who had just become a 3-star apothecary so easily. On

top of that, the answer was flawless...

What in the world was going on?

"The person on the side probably isn't Mu Yangfeng. Apothecary Qi, go and check who he is..."

After a moment of silence, he suddenly came to a realization.

If Apothecary Mu was that capable, he would have become a famous figure long ago. How could he possibly remain unknown for so long?

"Alright, I'll head to Xuanyuan Conferred Kingdom now..."

Upon coming to the same conclusion, Qi Shengyu hurriedly nodded his head.

Tianwu Kingdom was a territory of Xuanyuan Conferred Kingdom. As such, he had to head to the latter first.

"Un. However, hold it for a moment first. Let's first sound the bell and summon all of the apothecaries in the alliance to the guild now!" Guild Leader Su instructed.

"Yes!" Qi Shengyu nodded, turned around, and left.

...

"Alright, done!"

After collecting the Frigid Yin Pill formula in the library, Zhang Xuan chuckled.

With this formula, he would be able to forge the Frigid Yin Pill to awaken Zhao Ya's unique constitution.

Not only did he not spend any money on the pill formula, someone would even be sending spirit stones to him. In a sense, he had profited from this deal.

"Right, when will the other party send the spirit stones over?" Zhang Xuan asked.

"This... Such a thing has never happened, so I'm not too sure either... However, based on my estimations, it should take around half a month!"

Mu Yangfeng contemplated for a moment before answering.

At the start, he was shocked, but eventually, everything faded and only numbness remained.

When requesting for a pill formula from the headquarters, everyone had to pay a heavy price. Yet, not only did this fellow manage to get his pill formula, he even earned some spirit stones from the headquarters...

If not for personally witnessing this sight, he wouldn't believe it even if someone were to coerce him at knife-point. At this moment, his head still felt light, as though he was in a dream.

"Half a month? That's still alright..."

Zhang Xuan nodded.

It was quite good for him that he would be getting three spirit stones in half a month's time.

"Guild Leader Liu, what do we do now?" Mu Yangfeng asked.

"Since the pill formula is here, naturally, we have to forge it. Help me gather these medicinal herbs..."

Zhang Xuan said.

"Even though the Frigid Yin Pill is a grade-4 pill, based on what I've seen just now, the medicinal herbs required aren't too rare. We should be able to find all of them in our Apothecary Guild. However... even if we manage to gather all of the medicinal herbs, without a grade-4 apothecary here, we can't forge it!"

Mu Yangfeng looked at Guild Leader Liu doubtfully.

Apothecary Hong Yun was also perplexed.

The most proficient apothecary in the entire Tianwu Kingdom's Apothecary Guild was the guild leader at 3-star primary. No one else here was capable of forging a grade-4 pill!

Even if they managed to get the pill formula and gather the medicinal herbs, they were unable to do anything at all!

"Who says that it is impossible to forge a grade-4 pill without a 4-star apothecary?" Zhang Xuan waved his hands casually. Then, he turned to Apothecary Mu and said, "Aren't you here? You can just forge it for me..."

"Me?"

Shocked, Mu Yangfeng nearly fainted on the spot.

He was well aware of his pill forging skills. He was only at the level of an ordinary 2-star pinnacle, and the only reason why he successfully forged a grade-3 pill was because of the other party's guidance...

Grade-4?

He didn't even dare to harbor such thoughts!

"Don't worry. Let's just gather the medicinal herbs for now, I'll instruct you on it later on!"

Knowing what the other party was worrying about, Zhang Xuan consoled him.

"You'll instruct me?" After hesitating for a moment, Mu Yangfeng looked at Zhang Xuan doubtfully. "Can I really succeed?"

If it was anyone else, Apothecary Mu would have surely thought that he was bragging. However, he had seen too much miracles from this youngster from the moment he met him until now. Perhaps, the other party might really be able to guide him to successfully forge a grade-4 pill.

"Don't worry. Even if we don't succeed, we'll just fail. At the very worst, the cauldron will only explode..."

Zhang Xuan answered casually.

"The cauldron will only explode?" Mu Yangfeng's lips twitched and he nearly fainted. "Do you know how strong the explosion will be... if the cauldron explodes while forging a grade-4 pill?"

Even though it was only a level between grade-3 and grade-4, there was a qualitative difference between the two. It was just like how a Phantom equipment and Spirit equipment were two completely different concepts.

Even a Zhizun realm expert could be blown to smithereens if unprepared against a grade-4 pill explosion... Needless to say, Zongshi realm cultivators like them!

To think that you said it will only explode...

If it truly exploded, the entire Apothecary Guild would disappear from the face of this world.

"It will blow the entire Apothecary Guild up?" After hearing Apothecary Mu's explanation, Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

He thought that, at the very worst, an explosion similar to that when Mo Yu forged the pill in the Beast Hall would occur. He didn't think that the explosive power of a grade-4 pill would be so great.

"Un. On top of that, the medicinal herbs of a grade-4 pill are also extremely valuable. Even though our guild has them all, the total cost of them all adds up to a huge fortune! A single set would cost... around three spirit stones! In terms of gold coins, it is impossible to buy it without a hundred million..."

Apothecary Mu continued.

"Three spirit stones? Costs more than a hundred million gold coins?"

Before Apothecary Mu could finish his words, the young man before him trembled. Then, he quickly turned to the Wall of Pill Formulae with crimson eyes, picked up the brush, and started writing, "Is the apothecary on the other side still there? Do you have any other questions? Three spirit stones for one, the more the better. I can answer all of your queries now..."

"..."

Mu Yangfeng.

"..." Jiang Cheng and Apothecary Hong Yun.

On the other side.

"..." Guild Leader Su Xing.

Chapter 366

Tenacious Lu Chong

Upon hearing the price of the medicinal herbs, Zhang Xuan's heart crumbled.

After spending an entire night of effort to earn three spirit stones, he only managed to earn enough to buy the medicinal herbs...

This is robbery!

Do you think that it is easy for me to earn spirit stones? Do you all need to go that far?

Holding his brush, Zhang Xuan waited for a very long time, but the other party didn't reply at all. Clearly... he had no other questions.

"Stingy! To think that he's still a 4-star apothecary, it's just a small sum of money. Scrooge!"

Tossing the brush aside, Zhang Xuan bellowed.

What the heck is this!

Aren't you a 4-star apothecary? Aren't you a huge figure in the Myriad Kingdom Alliance? To be unwilling to even spare three spirit stones... I've never seen someone as miserly as you...

"Scrooge..."

Mu Yangfeng and Apothecary Hong trembled.

Brother, you're the scrooge, alright?

Since the other party has no questions, he can't possibly give spirit stones to you for free...

To scold a 4-star apothecary stingy and scrooge... You're probably the only one in the

entire kingdom...

"Guild Leader Liu, we'll take the spirit stones from the headquarter as the compensation for the medicinal herbs. I'll prepare the rest for you now..."

Afraid that the other party would do extreme things once more, Mu Yangfeng hurriedly said and left.

This Guild Leader Liu was indeed a person of great capabilities, but his guts were too huge for Mu Yangfeng to bear.

Mu Yangfeng had always faced higher tier apothecaries with utmost respect. Yet, the other party didn't seem concerned about the hierarchy at all, spewing criticisms without the slightest hesitation...

Mu Yangfeng was afraid that he would die of shock if he remained here.

"We..."

Just as Apothecary Hong Yun and Jiang Chen were about to leave, the young man turned to look at them with a bright smile. With glowing eyes, he asked, "Those scrooge don't even dare to ask their questions once they heard that they needed to pay... What about you two? Feel free to shoot. As long as you have the spirit stones to pay, I'll solve any problems you have..."

"We don't have any..."

Frightened, their faces turned pale. They quickly shook their hands.

"No questions? Then... Are you all ill? I can treat you as well..." Zhang Xuan continued.

"..."

Apothecary Hong Yun and Jiang Chen.

...

The efficiency of the Apothecary Guild was one to behold. In less than an hour, they had already gathered all of the medicinal herbs required for the forging of the Frigid Yin Pill.

After confirming again and again that the duo didn't require any treatment, Zhang Xuan followed behind Mu Yangfeng with a regretful expression, and before long, they entered one of the Pill Forging Chambers prepared for the apothecaries in the guild.

The best cauldrons were here, and a formation was also set up in the surroundings. Even if a cauldron explosion were to occur, the operations of the guild wouldn't be affected at all.

"Guild Leader Liu, are you sure that... you want me to forge it?"

Looking at the medicinal herbs and cauldron before him, Apothecary Mu hesitated.

Grade-4 pills were also known as Spirit pills. Even if one didn't store it in a jade box, it would absorb spiritual energy from the world automatically, thus preventing its quality from deteriorating with time.

Legend has it that someone had once dug out pills of this level from an ancient tomb, and despite countless years had passed, not only did the pills not lose their effectiveness, they even became more potent. Some of the pill at Formation level reached Satiation and even Perfection!

This kind of pill didn't just have a high demand on one's pill forging skill, it also required one to possess superior cultivation. Otherwise, if something were to crop up and a cauldron explosion occurred, it would very possibly result in one's death.

Even though Guild Leader Liu had asked for his help, Mu Yangfeng didn't have any confidence in himself at all.

"Later on, just strictly forge by my instructions. You mustn't make even the slightest mistake!" At this moment, Zhang Xuan's face was completely grave.

After browsing through the books in the guild, Zhang Xuan understood the difficulty of forging a grade-4 pill.

Even though he was able to rectify all of the errors in the forging process through the Library of Heaven's Path, it was still an extremely difficult task to have a Zongshi successfully forge a grade-4 pill.

"Alright!"

Despite knowing of the risks that came with forging a grade-4 pill, Apothecary Mu also knew that this was a valuable experience. Even if he were to fail in the forging, it would definitely help bring his pill forging skills to new heights. Thus, he didn't hesitate for long before clenching his jaws and agreeing to it.

The young man before him had created way too many miracles. Deep down, he had already developed a deep trust for the other party's capability. If he were to turn down this opportunity today, he knew that he would regret it for life.

"Let's start then!"

Mu Yangfeng meditated for a moment to reach his tiptop condition before walking forward to the cauldron. With a slight wave of his hands, a flame ignited beneath the cauldron.

Xiong xiong xiong!

Under the intense heat, the cauldron started to turn red.

"Add in the Alfalfa Flower. Two breaths after, add in the Motherwort Grass. Fourteen breaths later, add in the Coldfrost Leaf..."

Zhang Xuan started to issue instructions non-stop.

Mu Yangfeng followed all of Zhang Xuan's instructions strictly, not daring to make the slightest mistake.

Hualala!

Medicinal herbs were thrown into the cauldron one after another, slowly fusing with one another under the heat of the cauldron.

...

Outside the Pill Forging Chamber.

To prevent interrupting the duo, Apothecary Hong Yun and the others remained outside.

"Do you think that... they will succeed?"

After a long moment, Jiang Chen asked.

"I've no idea either... It would be impossible for any other people, but this Guild Leader Liu cannot be understood by common sense..."

Apothecary Hong Yun shook his head.

Until now, he was still unable to gauge the full extent of Liu Cheng's ability.

While requesting for a pill formula on the Wall of Pill Formulae, he was able to solve a question which stumped even the 4-star apothecary on the other side of the wall, leaving the other party tongue-tied...

His capability was way beyond imagination.

"Indeed!"

Jiang Chen felt a sense of defeat.

He was the son of Pavilion Master Jiang, and he was considered as a genius as well. Even though he couldn't compare up to Mo Hongyi and Mo Yu, but he was considered as one of the most talented geniuses among his peers.

He thought that even if he lost out to those two monsters in terms of talent, he could catch up to them through hard work. However, when he met Zhang Xuan and Guild Leader Liu, he realized that...

There was a huge difference among geniuses as well.

Despite being a physician, Guild Leader Liu was actually attempting to instruct a 2-star pinnacle apothecary to forge a grade-4 medicine just through his understanding of medicinal herbs... He felt like if he were to tell anyone about it, the other party would just think that he was a lunatic.

"However, regardless of whether he succeeds or not, Apothecary Mu's pill forging skill would surely rise greatly. In fact, with this experience, it is not entirely impossible for him to become a 4-star apothecary..."

Apothecary Hong Yun felt deep regret.

Even if this pill forging failed, just the experience itself would allow Apothecary Mu's pill forging skills to reach a whole new level. As long as he builds on it, it would just be a matter of time before the other party surpasses him.

He could already see the seat of the guild leader falling to the Apothecary Mu and not him.

If not for his bragging, this opportunity might be his! It's truly a huge pity...

However, opportunities only present themselves once, and time couldn't be turned back!

No matter how heavy the regret weighing down his heart was, it was all too late.

...

In a small room in the Tianwu Academy.

The naked Lu Chong slowly opened his eyes.

Using a towel to wipe off the sweat which dripped off his body, he exhaled a mouthful of turbid air.

"It's already my fourth time..."

Looking at the bottle of medicinal powder, which was still more than half full, Lu Chong hesitated.

"Teacher said that my strength will reach my limit after five times. If so, the medicinal powder will become useless... In the past few trainings, I can sense that the effectiveness is getting worse and worse. Most probably, after the fifth time, my strength will only reach the level of Tongxuan realm pinnacle. It'll still be difficult for me to exact vengeance!"

Lu Chong gritted his teeth.

Liu laoshi had once told him that it would take around five times before he would successfully cultivate the Poison Body.

Thus, he had been cultivating doggedly in the last few days. As soon as he recovered,

he would immediately continue with his training. Through his determination, his strength grew swiftly.

However, a problem also soon became apparent to him.

That was... the effects of the poison powder was slowly weakening. The previous time, his improvement was already less than half of his first session.

He could foresee that it wouldn't take long before the poison powder became completely ineffective.

"Since it comes down to this... I should just use all of the poison powder at once!"

Tenacity flashed across his eyes.

Strictly following his teacher's instructions, the bottle should still be around half full by the time he completed the five sessions.

Since the effects of the fifth session were going to be minimal, what would happen if he tried increasing the dosage?

"To exact my vengeance, I'll have to go all out!"

Lu Chong gritted his teeth, and without using the silver needle, he poured all of the poison powder directly at his acupoint.

Dabbing a little bit of poison on his acupoints through a silver needle and smearing it directly on his skin were two very different concepts. Even if Zhang Xuan was here, he would definitely think that the other party had gone mad.

Boom!

A heart-piercing pain suddenly struck him, and intense vertigo caused Lu Chong's body to sway vigorously.

"I can't die yet, I need to exact my vengeance first. Father, mother, and big sister, I will avenge all of you..."

Familiar faces flashed across his mind, and Lu Chong howled furiously.

Of his entire clan consisting of 137 members, he was the only one left. How could he die before revenging them?

Gugugugugu!

The lethal poison seeped into his blood vessels and flowed through his entire body. Excruciating pain tore his entire body. If there was such a thing as hell, this must be it.

Compared to the pain he felt during the first time he came into contact with the poison powder, the suffering he was undergoing now was ten times worse!

If not for his increased tolerance to pain after the past few days of suffering, he might not have even persevered past a single breath!

Even so, he felt a strong sense of dizziness clouding his head, and it seemed as though death was looming right on top of him.

"Teacher has high expectations of me, father, mother, big sister, and the others are still waiting for me to avenge them. Hang on..."

Bellowing tenaciously, Lu Chong bit on his tongue tightly. Blood slowly trickled down the corner of his mouth.

For the past two years, he had been keeping completely silent while cultivating as though his life was on the line. What was that for?

Despite the pain and the risk of death, he chose to cultivate the Poison Body. What was that for?

As long as my enemies aren't dead, I, Lu Chong, cannot die!

Boom!

After what seemed like an eternity, the pain finally started to fade. Only then did Lu Chong's mental state loosen, and his vision immediately turned dark and he fainted.

Before he fainted, the poison powder dissolved in a surge of incredibly pure zhenqi and slowly fused with his body, causing his strength to rise.

This zhenqi was the one which Zhang Xuan left in Lu Chong's body when the latter

made the vow to not divulge the techniques to others.

If it wasn't for it protecting his heart, no matter how strong Lu Chong's will was, it was impossible for him to survive the onslaught of the lethal poison.

For some reason, under the onslaught of the lethal poison, the zhenqi seeped into his body and augmented the flexibility and strength of his muscles.

Just like that, his strength exceeded that of the foreseen limit of Tongxuan realm pinnacle.

...

Apothecary Hong Yun and Jiang Chen waited for nearly two hours before the Pill Forging Chamber opened and two figures walked out.

They were Apothecary Mu and Guild Leader Liu.

At this moment, the duo's faces were white and they looked exhausted. Sweat soaked their clothes, and their appearance was nothing short of unkempt.

"Could it be that..."

Gedeng, upon seeing the appearance of the duo, an ominous premonition appeared in their heads as they hurried up to the duo.

Chapter 367

Mo Hongyi Fell Into the Fecal Drain

"How did it go?"

Apothecary Hong Yun stepped forward and asked.

"Success..."

Mu Yangfeng was exhausted, but excitement twinkled in the depths of his eyes. He turned to look at Guild Leader Liu in reverence.

Having forged alongside him, Mu Yangfeng finally understood how deep his understanding of pill forging was.

This wasn't a level that one could reach based solely on one's understanding of medicinal herbs.

Even though he had followed the other party's instructions strictly, several crises still occurred throughout the process.

It wasn't because he had made a mistake, but because his cultivation was too low. Tianwu Kingdom was a decently powerful kingdom, but it still wasn't capable of forging grade-4 pills yet.

For the forging of the pill, maintaining the flame, as well as the temperature of the cauldron, required zhenqi.

There were many times that the pill forging nearly failed due to the depletion of his zhenqi. If not for the many regeneration pills that he had forged throughout the years, he might have died of exhaustion then and there.

Every time his zhenqi ran low and a crisis occurred, this Guild Leader Liu would use inconceivable but surprisingly effective means to salvage the situation. Even though it seemed as though failure was inevitable, he produced miracle after miracle, which led to the ultimate success.

It was as though he could see the situation in the cauldron with his own eyes, and he knew what he had to do to prevent an explosion.

He truly couldn't imagine how someone of the other party's age could possess such vast and deep knowledge of pill forging.

Just like Apothecary Hong Yun had guessed, he had learned many things through this pill forging. Regardless of whether it was his skill or his mental fortitude, he had experienced a huge growth. It probably wouldn't be long before he managed to forge grade-3 primary or even intermediate pills independently!

"Success?"

Seeing Apothecary Mu's look of admiration, Hong Yun and Jiang Chen also turned to look at Guild Leader Liu, dumbstruck.

To think that the other party could really create a miracle! This was result that one couldn't accept easily even when seeing it for oneself!

...

After the successful forging of the Frigid Yin Pill, there was nothing left for Zhang Xuan to do here. After a moment of rest, Zhang Xuan started to help Mu Xueqing trigger the medicinal energy accumulated in her body.

Apothecary Mu had prepared the medicinal fluid long ago, and Mu Xueqing had also reached the peak condition, allowing Zhang Xuan to start on the treatment immediately. Using the silver needles as a medium, Zhang Xuan infused the Heaven's Path zhenqi into the other party's body.

As soon as that pure zhenqi came into contact with the accumulated medicinal energy within Mu Xueqing, it was as though a spark of flame had come into contact with gasoline. A huge flame was ignited, and massive energy started streaming through her entire body via her meridians.

Pilipala!

Crisp sounds, reminiscent of exploding bamboos, reverberated consecutively throughout her body as numerous acupoints were opened.

Knowing that Mu Xueqing wouldn't be in any danger under the protection of the medicinal fluid, Zhang Xuan bade Mu Yangfeng farewell and left the guild.

After finding a remote alley, he disguised himself as Yang Xuan and walked towards the residence.

By the time he reached the residence, it was already late at night. It was fortunate that Zhao Ya was still awake. He passed the Frigid Yin Pill to her and instructed her to consume it as soon as possible.

After which, he passed to her the sword Beast Tamer Wang gave him back at the Beast Hall.

This sword was at a significantly higher tier than the one he broke, and it complemented Zhao Ya's disposition.

After dealing with these miscellaneous matters, Zhang Xuan suddenly felt a surge of fatigue, so he lay down and fell into a deep sleep.

Honestly, he had underestimated the difficulty of forging the Frigid Yin Pill. If not for the Library of Heaven's Path instantaneous updates which allowed him to peer into the flaws of the forging, an explosion would have occurred.

Keeping his mind working at maximum capacity had exhausted both his body and his soul, causing his face to pale.

Seemed like he had to avoid doing matters beyond his strength. Otherwise, he might just die from exhaustion one day.

...

By the time Zhang Xuan woke up the next day, the sun was already up.

After a good rest, he felt revitalized.

After asking the others, he found out that Zhao Ya had gone into seclusion to cultivate. Thus, he delegated some instructions to Sun Qiang before leaving the residence for Tianwu Academy.

He hadn't met Lu Chong for two days already, so he felt that he should check on his

condition now that he had the time.

"Teacher, you're here..."

As soon as Zhang Xuan reached the entrance of the classroom, Meng Tao immediately rushed up to him.

"What's wrong?"

Zhang Xuan looked at him.

Meng Tao had always been a composed person. It was impossible for him to be waiting at the entrance of the classroom for him for nothing.

"Teacher, Sun laoshi has been waiting for you since morning, and it has already been two hours since he arrived!" Meng Tao quickly reported.

"Sun Cheng?"

Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

Wasn't that Mo Hongyi? Why would he look for him now?

Walking into the room, he saw Mo Hongyi sitting quietly on a stool in the classroom, sipping quietly on a cup of tea.

"You're finally here! You sure kept me waiting..."

Upon seeing Zhang Xuan walk in, Mo Hongyi flashed a bitter smile.

Zhang Xuan was indeed incredible. To pass the 2-star master teacher exam, Mo Hongyi had been holing himself up in the classroom, not daring to leave at all. Every single day, he would spend eight to ten hours conducting lessons so as to build trust with his students.

This fellow spent less than an hour in his classroom every day and disappeared frequently... Yet, his students were still completely infatuated with him!

They even went to the extent of fighting with 'Zhang shi's' students for his honor...

This was truly maddening!

Mo Hongyi had no choice but to submit to him.

"Let's go in to speak!"

The classroom was filled with students, so it wasn't a good location to speak. Thus, Zhang Xuan beckoned Mo Hongyi into the mini tutoring room.

"I have two matters to discuss with you!"

Mo Hongyi dived straight into the topic. "Firstly, the principal asked me to convince you to meet with Zhang shi for a meal so that no conflict will evolve between you two over the students' fight!"

"Meet with Zhang shi?" Zhang Xuan blinked in shock. "How can I agree to that..."

Meeting with himself? And have a meal at that?

How in the world can he do it?

"Who asked you to be so high profile..." Seeing the fellow who had broken most of his records suffering from this dilemma, Mo Hongyi chuckled gleefully.

You were only asked to act as an ordinary teacher, yet you went to the Physician Guild to take on the role of their guild leader, and the students you teach even insisted on fighting it out with 'Zhang shi's' students...

Given how high-profile you are, it will be difficult for you not to attract any attention!

You were the one who put yourself in such an awkward position!

"Alright, let's not talk about this anymore. I know that you won't agree to it anyway. However, given the principal's attitude, if I tell him that I am unable to persuade you, he'll definitely come to look for you personally! At that time, it'll be difficult for you to turn him down!"

Mo Hongyi shook his head as he changed the topic. "Let's talk about the second matter then. After the past few days of effort, I think the Trust Level of my students should have already reached 40. Thus, I intend to return to the Master Teacher Pavilion to end

the examination!"

"Your students also seem to hold a high level of trust in you, so why don't we go together! Once you end the examination, others will know that Liu laoshi is Zhang shi, and you will be able to get out of this dilemma. At the same time, your students will also stop their quarreling!"

"Un..."

After hesitating for a moment, Zhang Xuan nodded.

The condition that the Master Teacher Pavilion gave them was to earn a Trust Level of 40 from their students within ten days in their disguised self.

This time was just a limit on the examination. If one could achieve this feat earlier, one would be able to end this examination in advance.

However, if it turned out to be a fail, the students would definitely know their true identity, making it impossible for them to continue on with the examination. If so, it would be a fail for their 2-star master teacher examination.

After the past few days of guidance, putting Mu Xueqing and Lu Chong who Zhang Xuan were exceptionally close to aside, Meng Tao and the others were also completely obedient to his words. Even if their Trust Level in him wasn't too high, Zhang Xuan was confident that it had already reached 40, allowing him to pass the examination.

Seeing the other party agree to it, Mo Hongyi chuckled. "Alright, then let's visit the Master Teacher Pavilion tomorrow morning then!"

"Alright!" Zhang Xuan replied.

This matter wasn't too complicated, so after coming to an agreement, Mo Hongyi bade his farewell and left. He wanted to continue on his lesson to make one last push.

Returning back to the classroom, Zhang Xuan guided Meng Tao and the others on their cultivation before asking, "Where's Lu Chong? Why isn't he here today?"

"He should be cultivating. I'll get him here..."

Meng Tao replied and left.

As a student of the academy, Lu Chong lived in the dormitory.

Knowing that it would take some time before Meng Tao can get Lu Chong here, Zhang Xuan took a seat. While overlooking the students' cultivation, he poured himself a cup of tea and placed it to his lips.

Just as his lips came into contact with the cup, he suddenly frowned.

"Dry Earthen Powder?"

Zhang Xuan had never taken the poison master examination, but after taking in all of the books in the Poison Hall, he already possessed the capability of a 2-star pinnacle poison master.

Even before coming into contact with the tea in the cup, he already noticed the lethal poison contained within.

Dry Earthen Powder was a type of grade-2 pinnacle poison, and it was effective even on Zongshi realm pinnacle experts. Even though it wasn't deadly, it could sap a person's energy completely and induce both nausea and diarrhea, leaving him in agony.

Who would spike his teacup?

And why?

Frowning, Zhang Xuan was just about to ask who had come into contact with his tea set when Meng Tao suddenly rushed back in with a bizarre and frantic expression.

"Liu laoshi, bad news!"

"What's wrong, has something happened to Lu Chong?"

Seeing the other party's expression, Zhang Xuan's eyebrows shot up.

He had told the other party to look for Lu Chong, yet the other party came back with a panicked expression. Did that fellow deviate from the cultivation technique he taught him, and a problem had occurred?

If the student he taught during this period of time were to go berserk or die...

Putting aside failing the 2-star master teacher examination, he might even be expelled!

If it was in the past, given how he possessed the Library of Heaven's Path, being a master teacher or not meant nothing much to him.

However, if he didn't become a 9-star master teacher before reaching thirty, the Innate Fetal Poison in him would act up, causing his death. He had to pass the examination!

Even though he knew that there were other ways as well, there was no guarantee that he would be able to find them...

If he couldn't find those solutions, there was no point knowing of their existence! The best chance that he had now was this.

Others might deem it impossible, but to Zhang Xuan, as long as he cultivated diligently and found the corresponding cultivation technique manuals he required, there was a high chance he could succeed.

"That shouldn't be it. I have sent in a surge of Heaven's Path zhenqi to protect his heart. Furthermore, he has already survived the hardest ordeal, so he shouldn't meet with any problem!"

Before leaving, Zhang Xuan had made sure to double check that the zhenqi he infused earlier was still within Lu Chong's body. Since he had survived even the hardest ordeal, there should be no reason why a problem would occur now.

"It's not Lu Chong!" Meng Tao shook his head. A bizarre expression slowly unfurled on his face. "It's Sun Cheng laoshi! H-He..."

"What about him?" Zhang Xuan asked.

With an awkward expression, Meng Tao replied, "H-he fell into the fecal drain..."

Chapter 368

Two Methods

In the campus, the autumn wind blew and the tree rustled.

"I must say that Sun laoshi's classes are indeed impressive!"

Walking along the corridor, Zhao Wuxing commented.

Even though Sun Cheng laoshi, who came in at the same time as Liu Cheng laoshi, was outshone by the latter, he did possess true ability.

It was just yesterday that Liu Changyan and he listened to a lesson from Sun laoshi, and they benefitted greatly from it.

"Indeed, his lessons are very good. I think that he's even better than Hu laoshi!"

Liu Changyan nodded.

Actually, the class which they wanted to listen into was Liu laoshi's, but he was rarely around. They had looked for him a couple of times but to no avail.

Eventually, when they heard the rumors that Sun laoshi's classes were not bad as well, they went to attend his lessons. In an instant, they were astounded.

Sun laoshi may seem unimpressive, but his understanding of cultivation reached an unbelievable level. Even the most impressive star teacher in Tianwu Academy seemed to pale in comparison to him.

"Liu laoshi and Sun laoshi are people of great capability. But why would they be obscure before being accepted by the academy?"

While they were impressed by the means of the duo, they harbored their doubts as well.

All gold shines. Given how capable the two teachers were, it should have been

impossible to bury their radiance. They should have long been famous figures in a region, so how could they be only discovered now?

"I have no idea, but since the academy took them in, it must have looked into their backgrounds beforehand so there should be no trouble!" Liu Changyan shook his head. "Actually, we need not pay too much heed to this matter, it is sufficient as long as their lecture is good. Let's listen to Sun laoshi's lessons more frequently. The most important thing we have to do right now is raising our cultivation!"

Tianwu Academy had an open concept, and all students were allowed to enter classrooms freely to listen to the lectures of other teachers.

For top geniuses like them, ordinary lessons were already ineffective. Only by going around the classes and broadening their horizons could they grow.

"You're right... I have a new idol now - on top of Zhang shi and Liu laoshi - Sun laoshi!"

Zhao Wuxing chuckled.

"I feel the same as well. His ability to explain profound concepts so easily truly opens up my mind..."

Liu Changyan nodded. Halfway through his words, he suddenly froze. Then, he pointed to a direction and asked, "Look, isn't that Sun laoshi?"

Following the other party's finger, they saw a youngster staggering weakly with spiritless eyes.

Who else could it be other than the formidable Sun Cheng laoshi they just spoke of!

"What's wrong with him? Let's take a look..."

When they met the other party yesterday, he was still filled with energy and vigor. Why would he be reduced to such a state today?

"Could it be that... he is in the midst of cultivating some powerful battle technique?"

Suddenly, a thought appeared in Zhao Wuxing's mind, and his eyes lit up in excitement.

It was rumored that there was a powerful battle technique in Tianwu Kingdom which

one could only execute when drunk. Even though the movements seemed sloppy, similar to that of a drunk person, it was profound and possessed great might.

Sun laoshi had touched on this battle technique when he was explaining and deciphering the various cultivation techniques and battle techniques. Upon seeing his current state, the duo couldn't help but think of this matter.

"It's possible!" Liu Changyan nodded. He couldn't help but utter in amazement, "Such a profound movement. It looks as though it is full of openings, but... there is high possibility that it is intentional!"

Most of the talented geniuses in the academy had bizarre quirks, and given how capable this Sun laoshi was, he might be the same as well. Until now, they still found it hard to believe that there could be such a formidable teacher in Tianwu Academy.

Upon seeing the other party's weak and bizarre footsteps, their first thought was that he was cultivating some powerful battle technique rather than something had happened to him.

"Look at this move. It seemed to be sided toward the east, but it is actually a movement to the west. This must a high-level feint technique..."

"This move also seems quite incredible. His kneecap suddenly caving in might make it seem as though he is falling down, but in truth, this is a good move to avoid an opponent's attack. I should give it a try later on..."

Just as they were complimenting the other party, they suddenly paused.

"The heck! Sun laoshi has fallen into the latrine pit! Save him..."

The Sun laoshi, who they were complimenting to the heavens a moment ago, had suddenly lost his balance and fallen into a latrine pit.

Since there were public toilets in the academy, there were drainage systems for it as well. These drainage systems were located at the corner of the academy, far away from the official paths.

As though drunk, Sun laoshi's footsteps were wobbly and unstable. The duo thought that he was practicing some formidable battle technique, and never in their wildest dreams could they have imagined that he would suddenly fall into the drain.

They quickly rushed forward and, enduring the stench, they fished him out. Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan stared at one another with faces burning red.

They had just said confidently that Sun laoshi was definitely practicing some powerful martial arts when he fell into the drainage pit... The heck, what was going on?

For a teacher with such incredible understanding of cultivation techniques and battle techniques to fall into the fecal drain while walking...

Despite witnessing the sight with their own eyes, they were still stumped. They couldn't comprehend the situation.

"Sun laoshi, could it be that... you are tired of living?"

After grabbing a few pails of water to wash up, Zhao Wuxing couldn't help but ask.

Pu!

Upon hearing those words, Mo Hongyi's face immediately turned pale and spurted a mouthful of blood.

Your head!

Even if I am tired of living, I would at least choose to choose some better location to jump... Have you seen anyone jumping into the fecal drain to commit suicide?

Even if I wish to die, I won't degrade myself like that!

I've been poisoned, alright...

This kind of poison can numb one's mind, leaving one unable to control oneself. Otherwise... Do you think that it is possible for me to fall in?

It's fortunate that he was using his impersonated identity. Otherwise, if word were to spread around the kingdom that the genius Mo Hongyi had fallen into fecal drain, how could he meet anyone else in the future?

"Other than drinking a cup of tea at Zhang Xuan's classroom this morning, I didn't do anything else..."

Despite his dismal, Mo Hongyi didn't dwell on his misfortune. Instead, he slowly inferred and deduce the situation.

Upon waking up, he went straight to Zhang Xuan's classroom, and while waiting for him, the only thing he consumed was a cup of tea. Could it be that... the tea was poisoned?

From the looks of it, that seemed highly probable!

However, his arrival at the Liu laoshi's classroom was opportune. It was impossible for the other party to bank his hopes on an uncertain factor. In other words, the other party's target was... Master Teacher Zhang Xuan!

But who could it be? Who would be so daring as to lay his hands on a master teacher?

"Wait. Yesterday night..."

A thought suddenly flashed through his head, and he recalled the three figures he saw in Zhang Xuan's classroom yesterday.

All along, he had thought that they were the newly-accepted students of 'Liu Cheng', so he didn't think much of it. Yet, in the two hours he spent in the classroom, he didn't see any of the trio.

Despite not being Liu Cheng's students, they suddenly appeared in his classroom in the middle of the night. Could it be that...

"They are... Zhang Xuan's student?"

Recalling the appearance of one of them, Mo Hongyi's mind suddenly jolted. He remembered where he had met them before.

Back when Zhang Xuan was taking the 1-star master teacher examination, he had brought his students along. It's these students who allowed him to pass the House of Trust with a Trust Level of 85, breaking his own record.

Back then, overwhelmed by astonishment, he only briefly glanced at their appearance. Thus, he didn't have a clear memory of their appearances.

As such, the second time he met them, he only found their faces familiar. However,

thinking about it now, that seemed to be the case...

Zhang Xuan's student had tried to drug 'Liu Cheng', and... he accidentally took the other party's place!

What the heck was this?

Who in the world did I offend?

It's one thing for those two female students of yours to cause such a huge ruckus throughout the capital... But on top of that, your remaining students even sneaked here to poison you!

If they wish to poison you, so be it. But what does this have to do with me...

Mo Hongyi felt a stifled feeling in his chest, and tears streamed down his face.

Due to his talents, his name had induced awe through Tianwu Kingdom and even the neighboring kingdoms when he was just five. No one dared to disrespect him, so when did he suffer such grievous injustice before...

...

"Mo... Sun laoshi dropped into the fecal pit?"

Hearing Meng Tao's words, Zhang Xuan nearly choked on his own saliva.

That was Mo Hongyi, a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert, one of the top ten strongest cultivators in Tianwu Kingdom, the idol of countless young ladies...

Yet, he fell into the fecal pit?

What was going on?

"Yes. When I went out, I saw Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan helping him out... Teacher, you should hurry and take a look!"

Meng Tao urged him.

Zhang Xuan nodded and he swiftly walked out of the classroom. Walking around two

hundred meters, he saw a stiff 'Sun laoshi' lying on the floor, staring at him with a look of anguish.

"Liu laoshi, could Sun laoshi be tired of living? You should hurry up and talk him out of it..."

Upon seeing Zhang Xuan, Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan stood up and clasped his fist.

"Tired of living?" A bizarre expression was on Zhang Xuan's face.

In just four to five days, he managed to induce a Trust Level of forty among his students with his disguised identity. He was currently filled with expectations to pass the 2-star master teacher examination... So how could he possibly be tired of living?

"Don't worry, let me take a look!"

Replying so, Zhang Xuan walked up to Mo Hongyi.

At this moment, the other party's face was pale, and a powerful stench was emanating from his body. His lips were quivering, and it seemed as though he was trying to say something but his body wouldn't listen to him.

"He is... poisoned?"

Even without the Library of Heaven's Path, Zhang Xuan could immediately tell what was going on.

With a glance, he could tell that the other party was poison... And on top of that, it seemed to be rather similar to the effects of the 'Dry Earthen Powder' that someone laced his tea set with.

"You drank the tea in my classroom?"

Zhang Xuan immediately understood the situation.

The tea was laced with poison, and Mo Hongyi was acting abnormally. It was obvious that he had drunk the tea.

Upon realizing this, Zhang Xuan was tongue-tied.

Dry Earthen Powder was a grade-2 pinnacle poison. Not only could it induce nausea and diarrhea and leave one completely weak, it would also numb one's nerves, leaving one unable to move one's body properly.

This fellow was caught off guard. It was no wonder why he fell into the fecal drain.

The poison concocted by poison masters were scentless and tasteless, making it nearly impossible to guard against. On top of that, even Zongshi realm pinnacle experts, despite their strength, had no immunity to their poison either. This was the reason why poison masters were such a feared existence, and few were willing to come into contact with them.

Furthermore...

Given how severe his symptoms were, he seemed to have consumed quite a lot of the poison.

Probably around an entire bottle!

Wuwu!

Upon hearing Zhang Xuan deducing the matter accurately, Mo Hongyi tried to nod his head, but he was lacking the strength to do so. Thus, he could only whimper in response.

"Un. Since you're poisoned, then we should find a way to treat you... I have two methods. One will require quite a bit of medicinal herbs, and it'll take one to two days! As for the other, I am confident that I can treat you by today! Which one... do you choose?"

Zhang Xuan gazed questioningly at Mo Hongyi.

Mo Hongyi struggled to put out two fingers.

"The second one, is it? Alright..."

Nodding his head, Zhang Xuan lifted up his hand.

Pah!

A powerful slap struck him.

" ... "

With eyes widened in disbelief, Mo Hongyi fainted.

Chapter 369

Kong shi Admits a Disciple, the Student of the Sage

Before passing out, Mo Hongyi's heart was filled with boundless resentment.

I came to look for you out of goodwill, yet first, I was poisoned by your students, then, I ended up being knocked unconscious by your slap...

How in the world did I offend you?

"Liu laoshi..."

Zhao Wuxing and the others were perplexed as well.

Ignoring their shocked gazes, Zhang Xuan took out a few silver needles, and driving his zhenqi, he pierced the needles at several acupoints of the other party.

He had read about the 'Dry Earthen Powder' in some books before, so he knew about the symptoms and the treatment method. Under normal circumstances, one would have to concoct the antidote, and the entire process was lengthy and troublesome.

However, if he were to use the silver needles and Heaven's Path zhenqi, it could be solved in a matter of moments.

However, his zhenqi was extremely pure, so he couldn't allow any outsiders to learn of it. Mo Hongyi was a genius, and his cultivation realm also equaled his own. Instead of being stumped by his questions later on, Zhang Xuan decided to knock him out first.

Before long, more than a dozen of silver needles were pierced into the locations where the bulk of the poison aura was accumulated. Under the cleansing from Heaven's Path zhenqi, the poison was absorbed by the silver needles, causing their surfaces to turn black. Mo Hongyi's pale face slowly alleviated, and traces of redness returned to it.

"Incredible..."

Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan stared at one another in shock.

They had heard of Liu laoshi's amazing feat of solving nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma consecutively, making him the new guild leader of the Physician Guild. Even so, they didn't have a clear grasp of his abilities. Upon seeing it firsthand now, they finally realized how fearsome the capability of the other party was.

Even without conducting a diagnosis, with just a few needles, he was able to heal the incapacitated Sun laoshi. Compared to him, the physicians in the academy seemed like complete amateurs.

"You two, send Sun laoshi back. He should wake up in about two hours!"

After finishing the acupuncture and confirming that the poison in the other party's body had been expelled, Zhang Xuan instructed the duo.

Grade-2 pinnacle poison was an extremely fearsome substance. Even if it was cleared from one's body, it would take a while before one could recover from its damage.

Of course, if Zhang Xuan were to infuse a little more Heaven's Path zhenqi into the other party's body, he should be able to wake up swiftly. However, he would be unable to explain away his Heaven's Path zhenqi that way.

"Yes!" Zhao Wuxing and Liu Changyan quickly lifted Sun laoshi and carried him to his classroom.

"Someone wants to poison me. Mo Hongyi only happened to be at that spot at the wrong timing and drank that drugged tea... Who is the one trying to kill me?"

Rubbing his glabella, Zhang Xuan was stumped.

He was currently 'Liu Cheng' and he didn't remember offending anyone. Who in the world would go through so much trouble to procure such a valuable poison to kill him?

Could it be those men from the Physician Guild?

Were they unhappy that he had become the new guild leader?

Zhang Xuan immediately shook his head.

Physicians were responsible for healing the injured and treating the sick, and those who choose this occupation carried compassion in their hearts. At the very least, they

wouldn't resort to such lowly methods.

Putting aside the fact that this Dry Earthen Powder wasn't fatal, more importantly, if he were killed and the headquarter were to investigate this matter, the physician would stand to lose more than he had gained.

After pondering for a long moment, Zhang Xuan was unable to fathom who it was. Thus, he rubbed his glabella and decided not to be bothered about it anymore.

"Let's go to Lu Chong's dormitory!"

With Meng Tao leading the way, the duo soon arrived at the student dormitory.

Rather than living with the other students, Lu Chong stayed in a storage room beside the dormitory.

A typical room in the Tianwu Academy student dormitory consisted of four students. The reason why Lu Chong decided to stay there was because he was afraid of revealing his secrets in his sleep talk.

The storage room was small and dirty, but he would be able to guard his secrets here.

"Lu Chong! Lu Chong! Why didn't you come to class today? Teacher is here to meet you!"

Walking to the door, Meng Tao nodded.

There was no response. Gedeng, Zhang Xuan's heart skipped a beat.

Could this fellow have truly collapsed from the poison?

Without any hesitation, Zhang Xuan kicked open the door and walked in.

The room was small, and all kinds of miscellaneous objects were placed here. However, it was packed properly, and at the very corner, there was a small bed where one could rest on.

"No one is here?"

The place was small, and with a brief glance, Zhang Xuan could see that there was no

one in here.

"Teacher..."

Meng Tao noticed something, and he passed it over to Zhang Xuan.

It was an envelope, and written on it was 'To Liu laoshi'.

From the looks of it, he knew that Zhang Xuan would look for him, so he made preparations beforehand.

Zhang Xuan swiftly tore open the envelope.

There was just a line of words, and the meaning behind it was simple.

"Liu laoshi, pardon your unfilial student, but I can't abandon my vengeance for my parents and kin. Please don't look for me!"

"He... went to exact vengeance?"

Zhang Xuan frowned.

He knew that Lu Chong was carrying a huge burden in his heart, and there wasn't a single day that he didn't think about exacting vengeance on his enemies. Even so, to rush over as soon as his Poison Body was successfully cultivated, wasn't he being a little too anxious!

Even so, Zhang Xuan could understand his impulse.

How could a person allow the murderer of his family and relatives to get away scot-free? He had toiled silently for two years just for this, and upon seeing his goal right before him, how could he remain seated?

"Just that, I wonder who his enemy is..."

Afraid of implicating him, Lu Chong had never revealed who his enemy was. Even though Zhang Xuan wanted to look for Lu Chong, he didn't have any idea where he should start from!

"Pay close attention to the movements in Tianwu Royal City these few days. If anyone

is killed or there's any sort of uproar, notify me immediately!"

Zhang Xuan instructed.

Those students of his came from distinguished families. Alone, Zhang Xuan might be unable to find anything, but through their connections, he should be able to get some news soon.

Since Lu Chong was going as far as to feign mute, there was a high probability that his enemy was in the capital, and he possessed a high standing at that!

Thus, if he were to make his move, it would surely cause a huge commotion. By then, it shouldn't be a problem to find him.

"Reckless!"

Zhang Xuan shook his head.

He was just thinking of imparting the other party a battle technique after he had finished cultivating his poison body to increase his chances of winning.

Who knew that the other party would leave as soon as he was done, not even greeting him at that. Despite his composed nature, he sure acted rashly.

Actually, Zhang Xuan knew that Lu Chong was doing this because he didn't want to implicate him.

If Zhang Xuan were to find out about it, he would surely interfere in his matters. Even more so, if he were to meet in danger, there was a high possibility that Zhang Xuan would stand up for him. If so, Zhang Xuan would be implicated to this matter as well.

In order not to bring harm to his respected teacher, he chose to depart by his own, leaving behind just a letter.

This fellow may be young, but he sure had a lot of thoughts.

"Let's return to the classroom first!"

Sighing, Zhang Xuan started walking back toward the classroom.

Even though he felt that the fellow was acting too rashly, Zhang Xuan felt moved by his gesture.

"Teacher and student. What makes a teacher? What makes a student?"

Zhang Xuan contemplated as he walked.

Ever since his transcension, he had been accepting students and teaching them for his own motives.

He was earnest in his job as a teacher, and the knowledge he imparted was also carefully selected with the welfare of his students at heart... But in truth, from the very start until now, he hadn't been able to understand the true meaning behind a teacher.

It was just like a pair of young parents. They might shower unconditional love and concern for their child, but the notion of being a parent was still blurred to them.

Zhang Xuan was only a librarian of a high school in his previous life, so he wasn't a teacher in the truest sense.

Even though he had accepted quite a few students, his time with them hadn't been long, and he was plagued with many other affairs as well.

Somehow, Lu Chong's actions had unwittingly struck a chord in his heart.

"Does imparting knowledge make a teacher? Does accepting knowledge make a student?"

"That's not it! Being a teacher isn't that simple, and being a student isn't that easy!"

The interactions he had with Zhao Ya, Mu Xueqing, Lu Chong, and all of his other students slowly trickled through his mind, and gradually, the fog veiling Zhang Xuan's mind gradually cleared.

"It's camaraderie, it's responsibility, it's interdependence, it's..."

Boom!

After a seemingly long yet short period of time, Zhang Xuan suddenly felt everything before him clearing it. It seemed as though something blocked him had been removed,

and he felt enlightened.

Then, a powerful energy shaped as though countless lines descended from the skies and seeped into Zhang Xuan's head, causing his mind to become clearer and richer.

"Don't allow anyone to interrupt me, I am going into seclusion!"

Sensing the change in his State of Mind, Zhang Xuan could no longer hold himself back. After instructing Meng Tao, he walked into the mini tutoring room and sat down.

...

Master Teacher Pavilion.

"Father, I'm speaking the truth. That Liu Cheng laoshi really guided Apothecary Mu to forge a grade-4 pill..."

Jiang Chen looked at this father, who was seated a short distance away from him.

The sight yesterday was too shocking that he had yet to recover from it even now.

After looking through numerous books, he realized the impossibility of guiding a 2-star apothecary to forge a grade-4 pill. In any case, it wasn't something that could be explained by possessing absolute knowledge in medicinal herbs.

In other words, that Liu laoshi was likely to be an apothecary, an extremely skilled one at that.

"Ok, I believe you!" Pavilion Master Jiang nodded.

He already knew that this senior of his possessed pill forging skills far beyond others. Even so, this feat was still beyond his expectations.

"Father, tell me the truth. Is Liu laoshi related to Senior Uncle Zhang?"

Seeing that his father was nonchalant, Jiang Chen raised his doubts.

Jiang Chen had been harboring this doubt since yesterday.

Zhang shi was skilled in pill forging, and so was Liu laoshi! The day that Zhang shi

disappeared for the 2-star master teacher mission, Liu laoshi appeared... The coincidences between these two absolute geniuses couldn't help but make him consider this possibility.

Seeing that his son was getting doubtful, Pavilion Master Jiang opened his mouth to speak, but he suddenly paused and his face warped in shock.

"What?"

He wasn't the only one. Jiang Chen was dumbstruck as well.

"It's the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall!"

Pavilion Master Jiang quickly dashed out, and Jiang Chen followed closely behind.

After leaving the residence, he realized that all of the master teachers had been alarmed, and they were all headed anxiously for the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall.

The Teacher Acknowledgement Hall was where master teachers were where master teachers were given their emblem and officially acknowledged.

After passing the examination, the new master teachers were to apply for their emblems here, pay respects to Kong shi, and request for the acknowledgement of the Master Teacher Pavilion. It was similar to how normal clans paid respect to their ancestors.

As for the Question Symposium, it was more like a public declaration of one's identity after one was acknowledged in the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall. However, Zhang Xuan had applied for the 2-star master teacher examination right after passing the first examination, so he hadn't had the chance to come here yet.

Huhuhuhu!

Many master teachers arrived at the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall at the same time, and they lifted their heads to take a look.

The innumerable memorial tablets of the predecessors were shaking non-stop, as though an earthquake was going on.

Putong! Putong! Putong!

One after another, the memorial tablets fell over.

"Trembling of Myriad Tablets, this is... [Celestial Master Teacher]?" Pavilion Master Jiang's lips quivered.

"That isn't just the case. Pavilion master, look..."

A master teacher pointed at a direction.

Hearing those words, Pavilion Master Jiang and the others immediately looked over.

At the center of the room, Kong shi's statue was trembling slightly non-stop as well.

"This is... Kong shi Admits a Disciple, the Student of the Sage?" Pavilion Master Jiang exclaimed.

Chapter 370

Unwilling to Become Your Student

One was required to go through all kinds of examinations to become a master teacher. Only then could he earn the acknowledgment of the Master Teacher Pavilion, obtain the corresponding emblem, and gain the respect of the masses.

This was the standard procedure.

However, there were also exceptions of geniuses who were born with capabilities way beyond that of the typical master teacher.

Given their overwhelming ability, they couldn't be assessed through normal means and naturally, a standard rank couldn't be assigned to them.

Take Kong shi as an example. As the founder of the Master Teacher Pavilion, who had the qualifications to test him?

Such people possessed natural learning abilities so superb that they could gain the approval of heavens and assume the identity of a master teacher automatically.

They were known as [Celestial Master Teachers]!

As a title bestowed by the heavens, Heaven Master Teachers were recognized as master teachers even without undergoing trials and test. In fact... their standing was higher than that of ordinary master teachers.

After all, who dared to defy the will of heaven?

Nonetheless, such geniuses only existed in the legends whereby Kong shi was the only one back then who had reached such a level. Never could they had expected that someone from their guild would succeed!

To achieve the well sought-after standing of Celestial Master Teacher was already fearsome enough but for Kong shi's statue to be trembling along as well...

This made everyone even more frenzied!

According to the books, Kong shi had infused a sliver of his consciousness in his statues. As long as an existence whom he was willing to accept as disciple appeared, it would tremble.

This was a dictum that was followed strictly by all master teachers.

However, such a person had never appeared despite the passing of innumerable years. In other words, no one was able to win Kong shi's recognition to become his student.

Who could have thought that at the moment someone was bestowed the title of 'Celestial Master Teacher', the statue would begin to shake as well. In other words... Kong shi had acknowledged this very person and wanted to accept him as his disciple!

A disciple of Kong shi. And that is... the student of the Sage!

Empyrean Kong shi had accepted many disciples in his lifetime, and rumors had it that they amounted to more than three thousand.

However, the numbers had dwindled as more and more of them passed away as time went by. Even the most formidable 9-star master teacher in existence now could only be considered a descendant among their descendants.

By becoming the student of Sage meant that even 9-star master teachers had to call him elder or even old ancestor!

To think that such an incredible existence would appear in their guild...

If news of this matter were to spread, the entire world would be thrown into a frenzy.

Who was it?

Mo Hongyi? Zhang Xuan?

Or was it one of them here?

The Teacher Acknowledgement Hall of the Master Teacher Pavilion only reflected the news and did not pinpoint the identity of the person.

Thus, even though everyone was shocked, they were unable to confirm for sure who the lucky person who won Kong shi's favor was.

"Even so... The Sage's acceptance of a disciple is a huge affair. I'm afraid that it's impossible to hide this matter..."

Pavilion Master Jiang muttered.

Once the matter had been confirmed, the entire world would be informed of it. All kingdoms and Master Teacher Pavilions would receive the news.

When that time comes, people from all kingdoms would come to offer their blessings.

If that really happened, it would be impossible for that person to hide even if he wanted to.

"Indeed. Our guild will become famous..."

"Incredible! After such a long interval, Kong shi is going to accept a disciple?"

...

The eyes of countless master teachers glowed with euphoria.

But...

Before they could even finish their sentence, Kong shi's statue suddenly stopped trembling and with a sudden jolt, 'kacha!', a crack running down the middle of the statue appeared.

Upon seeing this sight, everyone was once again stunned. Pavilion Master Jiang's eyes widened to their limits.

"This is..."

"Kong shi wishes to admit a disciple, but... he was rejected?"

Complete silence.

Everyone looked as though they had just seen a ghost.

Since a teacher could choose his student, a student could choose his teacher as well.

Therefore, even if Kong shi was considered as the teacher of all beings and was respectfully addressed as the Empyrean, he still had to ask for the other party's permission when intending to admit him as his disciple. If the other party was unwilling, he couldn't force himself on the other party either.

The shaking of the statue had meant that Kong shi was willing to accept the other party as his disciple, but its subsequent fracture meant that... the other party had rejected him!

Rejecting the opportunity to become Kong shi's student?

The heck!

Who in the world is this formidable person?

To refuse the offer to become the student of the greatest man in the world, could you be any more arrogant than that?

...

In the small classroom.

Zhang Xuan's mind was operating at high intensity as he tried his best to absorb the unique energy that descended from the skies.

These slivers of energy seemed to fuse perfectly with his soul, causing his eyes to become clearer.

"It is increasing my Soul Depth..."

Having read the books in the Master Teacher Pavilion, Zhang Xuan understood what was going on.

This was neither spiritual energy nor zhenqi, this was Insight Energy!

All that wished to become a master teacher had to possess the State of Insight Will of Mind.

And to raise one's Will of Mind Soul Depth, one had to absorb this kind of unique Insight Energy.

Back then, the Enlightenment Jade that Zhao Ya's father gave him possessed this kind of energy, and it was through absorbing it that he managed to recover his Soul Depth back to 0.1.

"Absorb!"

Even though Zhang Xuan was surprised by the sudden appearance of the Insight Energy, he showed no indication of wanting to stop at all.

Since he had attained his previous Soul Depth level with the help of the golden pages instead of cultivating his soul through the cultivation of a secret manual, he had never seen or absorbed Insight Energy before. Even so, he knew how precious it was.

To master teachers, it was definitely a priceless treasure!

Tzzzzz!

As Zhang Xuan absorbed the Insight Energy that descended from the skies, his Soul Depth slowly inched forward.

After an unknown period of time.

His body jolted, and he came to a stop.

"There's nothing left..."

Looking around, Zhang Xuan knew that he had absorbed the final sliver of the energy that had fallen and exhaled deeply. With a flick of his wrist, a Stone of Insight appeared in his hands.

He immediately got into the state of Heart of Tranquil Water.

Numbers appeared on the stone.

11.1!

"Despite absorbing for so long, my Soul Depth only increased by 1.0?"

Zhang Xuan pouted.

He had thought that his Soul Depth would increase significantly after absorbing so much Insight Energy. At the very least, it would increase by eight or ten. Yet, betraying his expectations, it only raised by 1.0!

This was way too little!

If anyone else were to know of his thoughts, they would definitely rush forward to strangle him.

To raise a mere 0.1 Soul Depth, others had to endure all kinds of hell, toiling in extreme cold and heat just to train their mind.

In contrast, he had gained this 1.0 Soul Depth in a single go, yet he wasn't satisfied...

Of course, if they knew that he could raise his Soul Depth by 5.0 using the golden page, they would definitely think otherwise.

Zhang Xuan shook the dismal in his head away and slowly opened his eyes.

String after string of Insight Energy flowed in his eyes, allowing him to peer through the fabric of the world to see its very essence.

Glancing at a saber on the weapon rack, he saw a faint apparition striking on a lump of metal, slowly shaping it.

With just a single look, he could see the forging process of the saber, its tier, as well as its flaws.

Not too far away, behind a table, there was an apparition of a towering tree. The tree was hacked down and worked on by craftsmen...

"This is..."

A name appeared in his mind, causing Zhang Xuan's eyes to widen and his fists to clench tightly together.

Eye of Insight!

It was said that formidable master teachers could expend their Soul Depth to activate their Eye of Insight to peer into the essence of matter, the strengths and weaknesses of battle techniques as well as cultivation techniques.

It was just like how even Zhizun experts were unable to notice his original face under the human mask of 'Liu Cheng', but those who possessed the Eye of Insight could see through it in an instant and peer at the original appearance of the person.

This was precisely the reason why high-tiered master teachers were fearsome existences.

With just a single look, they could see through the problems and ailments of a person, and guide them to resolve it.

Despite that...

"I thought that only 6-star master teachers are able to comprehend this technique? What's going on?"

After checking the details of the Eye of Insight in the books, Zhang Xuan felt bewildered.

According to the records, only 6-star master teachers possessed the strength to comprehend this powerful talent.

How could he possess it when he wasn't even a 2-star master teacher.

Boom!

Just as he was pondering over this matter, the sight before him blurred, and his consciousness seemed to have been pulled by an overwhelming strength reminiscent of a vast ocean into a chaotic dimension.

Then, an elder with a snow-white beard walked over and a compassionate voice sounded in Zhang Xuan's head.

"I wish to take you in as my disciple, do you accept?"

"You want to take me in as your disciple?" Zhang Xuan was taken aback. Then, he quickly shook his head and said, "I refuse!"

What a joke! Possessing the Library of Heaven's Path, he was able to see through the flaws of everything with a look. From his perspective, there was no need for him to acknowledge any teacher at all.

Could 4-star to 5-star master teachers conjure theories that surpassed that of the Library of Heaven's Path?

In terms of cultivation, was there any technique that could surpass the Heaven's Path Divine Art?

Besides, the other party had invaded his mind without any forewarning. Who knew whether he bore malicious intents?

It was better to be safe than sorry.

After all, it was just a moment ago that someone spiked his tea.

Hu!

As soon as he replied the other party, his body jolted once more, and he realized that he was still in the mini tutoring room. He hadn't gone anywhere, and the sight just now seemed nothing more than a dream.

"An Illusion Formation? No, there can't be any formation here. Otherwise, the Library of Heaven's Path would have detected it... Could it be something similar to the Trust Crystal?"

Zhang Xuan thought.

The Trust Level test was something similar to what he had experienced; one's mental state would be sent into an illusion, and they would undergo various events so as to test their compatibility with their teacher.

Could he had just met with something similar?

Otherwise, how could some old geezer just appear and ask to take him in as his student?

What in the hell is this? If you wish to take me as your disciple, you should at least name yourself! To put me into this kind of illusion without any warning, aren't you

being inconsiderate?

Harrumphing coldly, he immediately labeled that elder as shameless.

Of course, if he were to know that the elder was Empyrean Kong shi, and if he had agreed to become the other party's student, his identity and standing would rise exponentially...

Would he spew blood and die straight from disappointment?

"Even if I don't take the examinations now, I am already a recognized master teacher. No one will be able to refute that..."

Ignoring that inconsiderate old geezer, Zhang Xuan hid his Eye of Insight and clenched his fists excitedly.

After reading through the books, he knew that he had unintentionally comprehended the true meaning of 'teacher and student' and from there, he was recognized by the heavens, becoming a Celestial Master Teacher!

In other words, even if he didn't take any examination, no one would be able to refute his standing as an official master teacher. There was already no need for him to continue his impersonation.

"However... the title of a Celestial Master Teacher is too conspicuous. I should take the examination as per normal. Anyway, I am just lacking the final step..."

Even though Zhang Xuan was excited, he knew that it was best to keep it to himself.

Celestial Master Teacher was a huge affair. If word were to spread, he might face quite a lot of trouble.

Keeping a low profile was the way to go.

No matter what others say, I, Zhang Xuan... have always been a low-profile person...

Chapter 371

Sealing Gossip

Silence!

Kong shi accepting a disciple was a huge matter that could shake the world to its core. Regardless of whether one was a master teacher or not, as long as one was a cultivator, one would surely be so excited to even forget their own names upon receiving such an honor.

Yet, this fellow... rejected it. On top of that, so decisively and affirmatively!

Who can tell me what had happened?

The appearance of a Celestial Master Teacher was already shocking enough... but to reject the offer to become Kong shi's student, this was sufficient to send anyone into a frenzy.

All of the teachers in the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall fell to silence as though something had glued their mouths together. They stared at one another silently despite the huge storm raging in their minds.

This expert, if you don't want to become Kong shi's student, I would gladly take your place...

You should have at least left the slot to me, why must you reject the offer...

"Pavilion Master Jiang, what's going on?"

After a long period of time, a master teacher finally turned to Pavilion Master Jiang and asked. At the same time, the gazes of the others also centered on him.

"I... I don't know as well!"

At this moment, Pavilion Master Jiang had broken down internally as well.

He only rushed here because he felt an anomaly in the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall. Who would have known that he would witness such an earth-shattering matter?

To reject Kong shi...

Needless to mention this happening in the Tianwu Royal City, even if this matter had occurred in the Myriad Kingdom Alliance, a huge bunch of people would die of shock.

Even 9-star master teachers were not capable of such a feat!

"You don't know too?"

The master teacher hesitated for a moment before continuing on, "In this entire city, there are only two people worthy of becoming a Celestial Master Teacher... Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi! All you have to do is to tell us where the duo is and whether they are still in the capital!"

The alarm indicating the conferment of a Celestial Master Teacher would only affect the nearest Master Teacher Pavilion.

Since the alarm had sounded off at their Teacher Acknowledgement Hall, it meant that a master teacher in Tianwu Royal City must have achieved a breakthrough!

Naturally, the crowd's thoughts would be directed to the duo.

"They..."

Pavilion Master Jiang hesitated for a moment.

"Let's just tell them the truth. Becoming a Celestial Master Teacher meant that he is already a master teacher transcending beyond the rank system. The examination doesn't mean much to him anymore..." Elder Zhu said.

"Un!" Pavilion Master Jiang nodded in agreement. "They are still in the capital. However, they are currently in disguise for the last test of the 2-star master teacher examination!"

"In disguise?"

Everyone was taken aback.

The House of Trust test in the 2-star master teacher examination was carried out in an extremely quiet and secretive fashion such that many of the master teachers on the spot didn't know of it. In fact, it was the first time Jiang Chen was hearing of this as well.

"It's like this!"

Pavilion Master Jiang explained the entire situation regarding the final test in the 2-star master teacher examination.

"You mean to say that... Guild Leader Liu Cheng who rocked the entire city at its core... is actually Zhang Shi?"

As the explanation sank in, everyone was shocked once more. They felt dizzy-headed.

In the past few days, the two most talked about figures were the Master Teacher Pavilion's Zhang Xuan and the Physician Guild's Guild Leader Liu Cheng!

Everyone knew that these two were absolute geniuses, and they felt deep respect and envy for them. How could they have possibly imagined that... the two of them were actually the same person!

"It's no wonder..."

Jiang Chen froze on the spot.

He had been suspecting the matter before, but even so, in the depths of his mind, he didn't dare to think of it to be true. However, after hearing his father's confirmation, he immediately came to a realization.

It was no wonder why the other party was so skilled in pill forging, even going to the extent of guiding a 2-star apothecary to successfully forge a grade-4 pill!

Even though Jiang Chen knew that Zhang Xuan was much more talented than him, he still couldn't help but compare himself to the other party. He had always thought that as long as he followed strictly to the conventional route and continued working hard, he would catch up with the other party one day...

But at this moment... he realized that the gap was too huge! There's completely no basis of comparison for the two of them!

Needless to say catching up with the other party, he couldn't even see the other party's back!

The other party was skilled in pill forging, Way of Medicine, painting, and beast taming... The other party had reached such astounding proficiency in so many occupations, how could he match up?

"Since the two of them are in the capital, the Celestial Master Teacher must be one of them. As long as we find them and confirm the matter with them, we'll know who it is!"

Suppressing his astonishment, a master teacher said.

"Indeed! Regardless of the matter, given that a Celestial Master Teacher had appeared, and that he had nearly become a student of the Sage, we have to find out who he is..."

Another master teacher spoke up.

Within the radius of possibilities, there were only two plausible candidates, so it wasn't hard to find out who it was. No matter what, the guild couldn't possibly stay ignorant when such a formidable figure had appeared in the land of their jurisdiction.

"Everyone, don't panic. I'll send an apprentice to take a look now!"

Pavilion Master Jiang turned around and left. Not too long later, he returned.

Liu Cheng and Sun Cheng were extremely famous teachers in Tianwu Academy, so it wasn't too hard to get news on them.

"How is it?" Elder Zhu asked in agitation.

"Mo Hongyi... seemed to be ill. He is currently in a coma! On the other hand, Zhang shi is currently in seclusion, and he's refusing all guests at the moment..." Pavilion Master Jiang said.

"There's no doubt about it then, it must be Zhang shi..."

The group nodded in agreement.

Since the other party was in a coma, it was impossible for him to be the Celestial

Master Teacher or to reject Kong shi. In that case, only one possibility remained... The only one who could create such a huge ruckus had to be the one who had shown them countless miracles right from his arrival, Zhang Xuan!

"Since we had confirmed Zhang shi's identity, should we report this matter to the headquarter?"

A master teacher among the group asked.

"We can't!"

Pavilion Master Jiang shook his head. "If it's just him being conferred the title of a Celestial Master Teacher, there's no problem reporting it to the headquarter. However... this Zhang shi had just rejected Kong shi. If the headquarter were to hear of it, they might burst into a rage..."

The crowd was dumbstruck.

Indeed.

Who is Kong shi? The number one person in history, the teacher acknowledged by the heavens and earth... It would be a huge pandemonium if people were to find out that he was rejected!

On top of that, it wasn't an honorable affair for Kong shi to be rejected. If they were to spread the news, they might incur Kong shi's rage...

It would be hard to appease his anger even with their deaths.

"This matter is already way beyond our strength. The best choice we have at hand is to keep this matter to ourselves..." After a short moment, Pavilion Master Jiang instructed.

"Yes!"

The group was also clear on the severity of this matter. Thus, they nodded in assent without any hesitation.

Regardless of whether it was the conferment of a Celestial Master Teacher or Kong shi getting rejected, they were matters surpassing their understanding. Facing such

matters, it was wiser for them to keep mum, to stay silent, ignorant, and uninvolved. Otherwise, they might just get killed someday because of it.

"Since that's the case, let's make an oath before Kong shi's statue then!"

Pavilion Master Jiang spoke up once more.

"Yes!"

Soon, the oath was made, and everyone felt a peculiar energy seeping into their mind, sealing away what they've just learned. If they were to speak of the matter, they would be severely punished.

...

Oblivious to the fact that the Master Teacher Pavilion had already known everything, Zhang Xuan was still harboring the thoughts of keeping this matter to himself to maintain a low profile. He pushed open the door of the mini tutoring room and walked out.

Even though becoming a Celestial Master Teacher had raised his Soul Depth by a hulking 1.0 and aided him in forging the Eye of Insight, it didn't boost his cultivation at all.

He was still at Zongshi realm pinnacle, and his strength was at 5000 ding.

"Teacher!"

Upon walking out, a lady immediately kneeled before him. Facing her teacher, her eyes were filled with reverence.

She was Mu Xueqing.

At this moment, she seemed to have just undergone an overwhelming change as a powerful aura reminiscent of a mighty dragon embraced her.

Triggering all of the medicinal energy accumulated within her body had allowed her to immediately break through the Pixue realm bottleneck to reach Tongxian realm primary stage!

In fact, from the aura, one could feel that she wasn't too far from reaching Tongxuan realm intermediate stage.

She couldn't have imagined that it was possible for her to grow so much stronger overnight.

"Not bad!"

Seeing her improvement, Zhang Xuan nodded in satisfaction.

She had been consuming pills from young, and the medicinal energy that had accumulated in her body had reached an astounding level. It wasn't completely unexpected for her to grow so rapidly.

"You have just achieved a breakthrough, remember to reinforce your cultivation properly. I'll bring you somewhere tomorrow!"

Knowing that the other party's Trust Level in him must have exceeded 40, and he could finally end the master teacher examination, Zhang Xuan instructed.

"Yes!"

Mu Xueqing nodded before retreating to a corner.

...

Emerald Pavilion was Tianwu Kingdom's most famous expenditure abyss.

The single day of expenditure here was sufficient to leave a small clan of a Tier 2 Kingdom bankrupt.

Even so, carriages still arrived one after another at its doorstep.

It was the dream of countless people to become a frequent member here.

This was because this was where, of the surrounding thirteen kingdoms, the best alcohol was, the best beauties were, the best service was, the most conducive atmosphere for pleasure-making...

Regardless of male or female, any cultivators who had been here once would wish to

come a second time. The thought would consume their mind, filling them with remembrance over their previous visit.

Even before stepping in, one could already feel a dense concentration of spiritual energy two times of that of the outside world gushing straight towards one. Cultivating here would definitely be more than two folds faster than the outside world.

Early this morning, a carriage stopped right at the entrance. The coach hurriedly got down and laid a stepping stone for the esteemed person seated in the carriage.

"Young master, we're here!"

"Un!"

The curtain was parted, and a young man walked out.

The young man was dressed extravagantly, adding an air of nobility to him. However, a dark shadow would flit past in his eyes from time to time. Bruises could be seen on some exposed skin which indicated an incomplete recovery of recent injuries.

"Young master, are we... really going to look for Lin Lang gongzi? I heard that his services are expensive!"

The coach asked hesitantly.

"Who else can I look for if not him?"

With a steeled face, the young man said, "Even my clan has abandoned me. They are determined to send me over to Zhang Xuan to appease his rage! Right now, only the Lin Clan can protect me! As long as Lin Lang gongzi speaks up for me, so what if he passes his 2-star master teacher examination? Would he dare to offend the Formation Guild, as well as Xuanyuan Kingdom?"

If Zhang Xuan was here, he would have definitely recognized the person to be none other than the painter who was stripped buck naked by his own subordinates back then, Ji Mo gongzi!

After realizing that the person he offended was the genius Zhang Xuan, no one in the Ji Clan had dared to shield him anymore. Even his own father, the clan head, had wanted to tie him up and deliver him personally to ask for the other party's

forgiveness.

Knowing that he would be in for another round of suffering once he was sent over, Ji Mo sneaked out to seek for protection.

Other than the Lin Clan, there was no one else in Tianwu Kingdom who could protect him, not even the royal family!

Not only was the Lin Clan's clan head the guild leader of the Formation Guild, his daughter was the princess consort of the Xuanyuan Kingdom's crown prince. Even Pavilion Master Jiang Shu would have to spare the Lin Clan some face, needless to say, Zhang Xuan, who had just taken the 2-star master teacher examination.

As for the Lin Lang person he spoke of, he was known as the number one gongzi of Tianwu Kingdom.

He was the son of the Lin Clan's clan head, the younger brother of Xuanyuan Kingdom's princess consort.

It was only because of Ji Mo's slightly superior talent and his identity as the son of the clan head of one of the Three Great Clans of the capital that he was able to get acquainted with the other party.

As for this Emerald Pavilion, it was an establishment of Lin Lang's.

Chapter 372

Lin Lang

"The Lin Clan is the number one clan of Tianwu Kingdom, and Lin Lang is the sole son doted on by Clan Head Lin, needless to say, the younger brother of Xuanyuan Kingdom's princess consort. Even Emperor Mo Tianxue would have to defer to him. As long as he agrees to it, young master has nothing to worry about!"

The coach hesitated for a moment before nodding.

There was no better solution for the current situation.

Once Zhang Xuan passes the 2-star master teacher examination, his standing and identity would rise greatly. If he were to pursue the matter then, the Ji Clan, despite being one of the Three Great Clans, would surely dare not oppose him.

2-star master teachers, especially an exceptional genius of the other party's caliber, possessed immense prestige and influence.

On top of that, he was the senior of Pavilion Master Jiang, and there was an even more formidable teacher standing behind him...

At this point, Ji Mo didn't dare to exact vengeance anymore; all he wanted to do now was to find an influential mediator to resolve the dispute.

And the Lin Clan was the best bet he had.

"Un, let's enter!"

Waving his hands, Ji Mo gongzi started walking toward the Emerald Pavilion with widened strides.

Judging from his ability to maneuver around the place easily despite the complex layout, he must be a frequent guest here often. Soon, he arrived at a vast room.

After exchanging some words with the guards at the door, he walked in.

A sight of magnificence unfolded before him as soon as he stepped into the room.

All kinds of gemstones were embedded into the vast lounge, and mats made from the hide of beasts filled the area. It was so extravagantly decorated that even the royal palace seemed to pale in comparison in terms of grandness.

Furthermore, under the effects of a formation in the room, not only was the completely underground lounge not stuffy, it felt like an otherworldly paradise instead.

At the center of the room, a young man lay on top of a luxurious mat made of beast hide, and beautiful ladies stood in position beside him to fulfill his needs. Laid out before him was a huge feast consisting of all kinds of delicacies, and the smell of marvelous wine tickled one's nose.

Sitting opposite to him was another extravagantly-dressed young man. That extravagantly-dressed young man held onto a cup in his hands as he proposed a toast.

"Brother Ji Mo, it has been long since we last met..."

Upon seeing Ji Mo enter, the young man who was lying in the embrace of a beauty immediately beckoned him over.

"Lin Lang gongzi!"

Ji Mo clasped his fist.

"Come, allow me to introduce you. This is Kunqian Kingdom's Prince Fei Xuan!"

Lin Lang gongzi pointed to the young man opposite of him and introduced the two to one another. "Prince Fei Xuan, this is Ji Mo gongzi from Tianwu Royal City's Ji Clan!"

"So it's Ji gongzi. To be able to become an official painter at such a young age, I have heard of your great name even from Kunqian Kingdom!"

Prince Fei Xuan smiled.

He was the prince who proposed to Mo Yu back then when Zhang Xuan visited the royal palace.

As his proposal had already failed, and judging that there was a good chance Guild

Leader Liu would be able to cure the guardian beast, he decided in turn his efforts to the Lin Clan instead.

With the backing of the Formation Master Guild and the princess consort of Xuanyuan Kingdom, the Lin Clan was a massive power even among all Tier 1 Kingdoms. Even a prince like him didn't dare to pull his weight before the Lin Clan.

Before arriving at Tianwu Royal City, Prince Fei Xuan had already investigated the distribution of power in the capital. From the intelligence he had gathered, it wasn't too difficult for him to trace Ji Mo gongzi's name to his profile.

After getting to know one another, Ji Mo sat down and traded some pleasantries with the duo before diving into the purpose of his visit. "Lin gongzi, in truth, the reason why I'm here today is because I have something I require your help on..."

"Oh?"

Lin Lang glanced at Ji Mo curiously.

"Actually, I... unintentionally offended Master Teacher Zhang Xuan awhile ago, and I fear that he might attempt to exact vengeance after clearing the 2-star master teacher examination. Thus, I would like to ask you to play the role of a mediator to resolve this dispute..."

Ji Mo gongzi said.

"Zhang Xuan? You mean that famous genius?" Lin Lang asked indifferently as he poured himself a cup of wine.

"That's him..."

Ji Mo gongzi hurriedly nodded his head. Then, with a flick of his wrist, a scroll appeared in his hand. "I understand that it'll be hard to resolve this matter. I recall that Lin gongzi fancies painting, so I prepared the [Withered Pine Painting] from Elder Jin Mantang for you. I hope that you can accept this gift of mine!"

"Withered Pine Painting? That's the last painting Elder Jin Mantang left in this world! It is a masterpiece even among fifth level paintings! This painting is extremely valuable, and it is only due to the kindness the Ji Clan showed to the old master back then that he gifted this painting to express his gratitude. To present such a treasure to

me... Not bad, not bad!"

Grabbing the painting, Lin Lang unrolled and examined it carefully before nodding in commendation. "Alright, I promise to help you on your matter!"

"Thank you, Lin gongzi!"

Ji Mo gongzi's face flushed in agitation.

"It isn't a huge matter anyway. 2-star master teachers may be impressive, but they mean nothing to our Lin Clan! He's just a lucky fellow who managed to find a good teacher!"

Lin Lang gongzi waved his hands casually and said, "When he's done with his examination, I'll send a letter to invite him over so that the two of you can meet one another and resolve whatever conflict you have!"

"Yes!" Ji Mo gongzi nodded vehemently.

If it was anyone else who said those words, he would have definitely scoffed. However, this Lin gongzi did indeed possess the rights to speak such words.

Even though the other party was only three years older than him, he was already a 2-star formation master. On top of that, just two months ago, he had managed to achieve a breakthrough, reaching Zongshi realm!

Furthermore, he had only used half a year to advance from Tongxuan realm pinnacle to Zongshi realm! Even though part of the reason was that of the immense resources that Xuanyuan Kingdom supplied to the Lin Clan, his talents still played an important part!

Above all, he had the Lin Clan behind him.

Xuanyuan Conferred Kingdom Master Teacher Pavilion had 3-star master teachers in their ranks. Even if Zhang Xuan could oppose the Lin Clan, it was impossible for him to oppose Xuanyuan Kingdom.

No matter how talented and respected Zhang Xuan was, he was nothing before Lin Lang.

"Lin gongzi, it's best for you not to get careless. I've heard of Zhang shi before as well, and he seems to be a person of great means. His talent surpasses that of even your kingdom's number one genius, Mo Hongyi!" Prince Fei Xuan interrupted.

Having resided in Tianwu Royal City for a few days now, he had a clear idea of the current situation in the capital.

There was none in the city who didn't know of Zhang Xuan's feat of breaking the all of the previous records set by Mo Hongyi.

"So what if he is a remarkable genius? His cultivation is only at Zongshi realm primary stage... If he wishes to survive in Tianwu Royal City, he would do well to keep himself in check!"

Lin Lang sneered in disdain.

So what if that Zhang Xuan is a genius?

Other than true strength, everything else was illusory.

This was the way of the world, and it would only become increasingly apparent in higher ranked kingdoms. Strength is the basis of one's standing, and without sufficient strength, even if one had accomplished astounding achievements in their occupation, they would still be looked down by others.

"That's true..."

Prince Fei Xuan nodded in agreement. Then, he continued, "Right, there's another genius in the city recently, has Lin gongzi heard of Liu Cheng? According to the rumors, he is a teacher in Tianwu Academy!"

"You mean Guild Leader Liu who solved nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma in the Physician Guild?"

Lin Lang waved grandly and replied, "Of course I've heard of him, he's indeed a great talent! However, his cultivation, being only at Tongxuan realm primary stage, is too weak. He's nothing more than an ant that could be squeezed to death at a whim!"

"Alright, let's not talk about these unpleasant matters in my Emerald Pavilion, we should have fun instead! Men, the food has already turned cold, change them!"

Chuckling lightly, Lin Lang commanded.

"Yes..."

Upon hearing his orders, a few servants hurriedly rushed forward and replaced those cold dishes with piping hot ones.

All of the servants were wearing a hat, but one of them wore it particularly low, making it difficult to make out his appearance. That servant glanced at Lin Lang, and overflowing hatred rippled in his eyes.

It was Zhang Xuan's missing student... Lu Chong!

Chapter 373

Sorrowful Lin Lang

It was no wonder why Lu Chong refused to say anything at all before Zhang Xuan. No one could have thought that his enemy was the Lin Clan's young master, Lin Lang!

The Lin Clan stood at the very top of the Three Great Clans, and it wielded tremendous power. Even though Mo Tianxue knew that it was likely to be them who poisoned the guardian beast, he still suppressed the news. From this, it was clear how much he feared their influence.

Lu Chong was alone and weak, and if he were to reveal the name of his enemy, it wouldn't take long for those hoping to please the Lin Clan to deliver him to their doorsteps... As such, he would rather act as a mute than to speak.

The hatred only appeared for an instant. Before long, Lu Chong calmed down.

To be able to stop himself from talking for two years and endure the excruciating pain from the tempering of the poison for the Poison Body said a lot about his mental fortitude. His chance was right before him, and he naturally wouldn't act rashly at this moment.

The Emerald Pavilion might seem calm on the surface, but he knew that there were many experts hidden within. If Lu Chong wanted to make a move, he had to succeed in a single try. Otherwise... he wouldn't get another opportunity.

After placing the dishes on the table, Lu Chong slowly surveyed the surroundings before backing out of the room.

There were many experts in the room, making it an unfavorable location to make a move. Thus, Lu Chong decided to wait patiently for his chance.

After standing outside the room for a long time, 'Jiya!', Lin Lang walked out casually.

The wine of the Emerald Pavilion was specially concocted by masters in the industry. Even if a Zongshi realm expert were to consume it, he would definitely fall over, drunk.

At this moment, Lin Lang seemed to be extremely intoxicated. Featuring reddened cheeks, he walked towards the closest toilet in a wobbly fashion.

"This is my chance!"

Knowing that this was probably the best chance he would get, Lu Chong didn't hesitate. He slowly followed behind Lin Lang and entered the toilet as well.

"Who is it?"

Seeing another party walking into the toilet, Lin Lang, who was relieving himself, frowned.

Hu!

Knowing that such an ideal chance wouldn't come twice, Lu Chong didn't bother to waste his time with words. He immediately charged forward and struck the other party with his palm.

However, before the palm could hit Lin Lang, a huge wind had already been whipped up in the toilet. The violent shock wave from his strike came crashing straight towards Lin Lang.

"Zongshi... Zongshi realm intermediate stage?"

Narrowing his eyes, Lin Lang immediately woke up from his drunken stupor.

Not only was the person who assaulted him a Zongshi realm expert, he even reached Zongshi realm intermediate stage.

Experts of these level were all famous and respectable figures in Tianwu Royal City. Little did he expect that one of them would disguise as a servant to assassinate him.

Lu Chong might have suffered pain worse than death itself by rubbing all of the poison on his acupoints, it had brought him gigantic benefits as well. Not only did he manage to break through Zongshi realm, his strength had even reached the level comparable to a Zongshi realm intermediate stage expert.

"You're courting death!"

Bellowing coldly, Lin Lang immediately raised his palms to receive the other party's assault.

Peng! Peng!

The two palms struck one another, and both sides retreated a single step from the collision.

Lu Chong's face darkened.

Two years ago, when the other party slaughtered his entire clan, he was only a Tongxuan realm primary stage. Lu Chong thought that even if the other party were to improve swiftly, he would only be at Tongxuan realm pinnacle at best... Yet, to think that Lin Lang was at Zongshi realm intermediate stage as well!

However, there was no path of retreat now. If Lu Chong fails to kill the other party today, he would be killed instead.

Narrowing his eyes, Lu Chong drove his Poison Body to the limits of its ability and charged forward, sending consecutive swift and powerful palms straight at Lin Lang.

"Damn it!"

Even though Lin Lang had reached Zongshi realm intermediate stage, it was mostly due to the forceful nourishment from the consumption of various pills. His cultivation hadn't been perfectly reinforced yet, causing him to be unable to bring out the full strength of a Zongshi realm intermediate stage cultivator. Under such conditions, how could he withstand Lu Chong's tenacious attacks? He could only retreat continuously.

Putong!

Retreating backward, Lin Lang's legs suddenly caved in and he fell down. The next moment, an overpowering stench immediately rushed up his nose, causing him to feel faint-headed in an instant.

Lowering his head to take a look, he realized that he had been forced to a fecal drain under the relentless attack of the other party.

"Damn you..."

Lin Lang had always abhorred dirtiness. Falling into the fecal pit had left his mind in a state of frenzy. Furious, a vicious streak was triggered within him, and with a furious roar, he charged at the other party without a second thought.

However, before he could reach the other party, Lu Chong had already sent a kick into his face, planting his face right into the fecal drain.

To make things worse, since Lin Lang was in the midst of shouting, feces were stuffed right into his opened mouth.

"I will kill you..."

Lin Lang was on the brink of going insane.

How could the number one gongzi of Tianwu Royal City, a person of such prestigious standing that even Mo Tianxue had to defer to, suffer such a setback from an anonymous opponent? Rage bubbled inside his chest.

Putong!

Before he could finish his words, his head was pushed right back into the fecal pit yet again, causing the brown liquid to smudge over his entire face and mouth.

"Lin Lang gongzi, the lady you presented me with is indeed not bad. Her figure and that sensation..."

Just as Lin Lang was being suffocated in the brown liquid, an intoxicated voice sounded, and Ji Mo gongzi walked in.

Peng!

Possessing only the strength of a Pixue realm, how could he be a match for Lu Chong? Before he could finish his sentence, the sight before him blurred, and he fell into the fecal drain as well.

"The heck! Who dares to hit me! Do you know who I am..."

Ji Mo gongzi howled furiously.

This was Emerald Pavilion, the grandest place in Tianwu Royal City, an establishment

of the Lin Clan's young master, Lin Lang. Who would be so audacious as to lay a hand on him here?

Was that person so tired of living as to offend the Lin Clan?

Putting aside the Lin Clan, Ji Mo was the son of the Ji Clan's clan head. Although his standing couldn't hold a candle to Zhang Shi, he wasn't someone anyone could simply offend.

Infuriated, he hurled insults furiously. However, halfway through his words, he saw a person blowing bubbles right beside him as a pungent stench attacked his nostrils. That person's face was absurdly pale and bruises filled his body. It seemed as though he was on the verge of breathing his last...

Who else could it be other than Lin Lang...

"You... actually dare to lay your hands on Young Master Lin?"

Ji Mo gongzi was on the verge of going insane.

He had just threatened the other party with his own standing when he saw Lin Lang getting pummeled as well.

The Lin Clan only had this male offspring. Laying one's hands on him was equivalent to waging a war against the entire Lin Clan. This was an act of suicide!

Hurriedly lifting his head, he saw a young man stepping on Lin Lang's body, leaving the latter incapable of retaliation at all.

It seemed like Ji Mo had happened to walk in at a bad timing.

"No. If Lin Lang were to be killed, I'll be doomed as well..."

Ji Mo understood how severe this matter was.

He had come here to look for Lin Lang, and the other party had ended up being killed in the toilet. Putting aside whether this mysterious assassin would be willing to let him go, even if he were to survive this ordeal, it would be difficult for him to withstand the wrath of the Lin Clan. In the worst case scenario, the entire Ji Clan might even be annihilated.

The heck, why do I have to meet with this kind of misfortune... Even if you want to kill Lin Lang, can't you do it when I'm not around? Why did I have to happen to come to the toilet at this moment? If he were to die now, it'll be as though I have stained my pants with mud, I'll be in deep shit even if it isn't shit...

More importantly... It's one thing to kill the other party, but what did you mean by kicking the other party into the fecal drain?

Lin Lang gongzi had always paid careful attention to his image and had always assumed a gentlemanly facade before others that attracted many female fans. Yet, at this moment, a fetid odor was lingering around him while his white shirt had been stained yellow. To make matters worse, the overwhelming scent was causing the food that he just ate to threaten to rise up his throat...

Ji Mo clenched his jaws and whipped up his determination.

"Let go of Young Master Lin..."

Knowing that he couldn't allow Lin Lang to die now, Ji Mo gongzi charged straight at the mysterious young man.

Peng!

Before he could finish his words, a leg met up with his face, causing him to be smashed into the walls of the toilet. Blood trickled down his mouth and nose.

Even though he failed to stop the other party, he managed to vie for sufficient time for Lin Lang to wake up.

Injured and humiliated, Lin Lang was on the verge of erupting.

"I had not intended to use this item at all. However, since it has come down to this, I want you dead..."

Roaring furiously, Ji Mo whipped his wrist, and a palm-size circular plate appeared in his palm.

"Formation plate?"

Upon seeing the object the other party took out frenziedly, Lu Chong's eyes narrowed.

He had heard of this item from his older sister before. It was called a formation plate!

It was a method of compressing a formation into a small special jade plate. By triggering the jade plate, the formation inscribed on it would be activated, trapping or even killing one's enemies. In addition, one could use trigger a formation plate even if one wasn't a formation master.

However, formation plates were extremely valuable, and each of them was worth a huge fortune. There was less than a handful of it even in Tianwu Kingdom.

As a 2-star formation master, the son of the Formation Master Guild Leader, and the younger brother of Xuanyuan Kingdom's princess consort, it wasn't surprising for Lin Lang to possess this kind of survival mean on him.

"This isn't good!"

Lu Chong knew that a formation would immediately cover the surroundings as soon as it is triggered.

Even though the might of a formation plate was inferior to that of a normal formation, it was still more than sufficient to trap a person who knew nothing about formations at all like Lu Chong.

The moment Lu Chong was trapped, not only would he be unable to kill Lin Lang, his life might even be in danger.

For the sake of exacting vengeance for his clan, he mustn't die!

"Retreat!"

Without any hesitation, Lu Chong dashed out. In just half a breath, he was already at the entrance of the Emerald Pavilion.

Dressed in the attire of a servant, everyone thought that he was a servant whom Young Master Lin Lang had entrusted an urgent matter to. As such, he was able to make the escape quickly without much obstruction.

Weng!

As soon as he left the Emerald Pavilion, he felt an intense burst of spiritual energy

behind him, and a layer of mist seemed to envelop the infrastructure.

The formation plate had already been triggered.

"I should hurry up and leave..."

Knowing that it wouldn't take long before the Lin Clan sent men after him, Lu Chong didn't dare to stop here. In the blink of an eye, he blended into the crowd and disappeared from the watchful eyes of others.

Having escaped from the Lin Clan's pursuit once, he had learned how to prevent anyone from tracking him down, and he knew how he should act so as to avoid detection.

"Why was a formation triggered?"

"Did... something happened?"

"This is the formation plate that young master brings along with him everywhere. Damn it, young master is in trouble..."

...

As soon as Lu Chong left, an uproar broke out in the Emerald Pavilion.

The personal bodyguards of the young master immediately recognized that the abnormality originated from the formation plate that their young master always carried around. To go to the extent of even triggering his final mean for survival, he must be facing grievous danger.

"Hurry up and inform the old master!"

The formation spanned over the entire Emerald Pavilion, and most of the guards here lacked knowledge about formations. Thus, they didn't dare to move around recklessly.

Even so, they had a special communication device. It didn't take long for the news to reach Clan Head Lin, Lin Ruotian.

"What happened? Why would Lang-er trigger the formation plate?"

With eyes as cold as ice, Lin Ruotian enquired with a steeled face.

"You better hope that Lang-er is alright. If something goes wrong, all of you will be buried along with him..."

Glancing at the bodyguards coldly, Lin Ruotian walked into the Emerald Pavilion.

Even though the still-active formation plate made it difficult for one to discern direction, as a 3-star formation master, Lin Ruotian was able to maneuver around it with ease.

Walking straight towards the core of the formation, it didn't take long before he reached the toilet.

"Why would it be here?"

Lin Ruotian was perplexed.

"Hurry up and find the young master..."

The few guards hurriedly dived in upon hearing their master's instructions...

A moment later, a swollen-faced fellow who was emanating a putrid stench was brought before Lin Ruotian.

As the state of the other party registered in his eyes, Lin Ruotian was taken aback.

He almost couldn't recognize his own son.

Isn't the place Lin Lang opened supposed to be a place to eat and drink? Why did he... fall inside the fecal drain?

"Who was it? Go, go find the culprit! Even if you have to turn Tianwu Royal City upside down, you better bring the culprit to me..."

Soon, after understanding the situation, a furious bellow pierced through the air, shaking even the clouds.

Chapter 374

Tianwu Kingdom's Book Collection Vault

Tianwu Academy, Zhang Xuan's classroom.

After instructing Mu Xueqing on several matters, he commenced his lesson.

The Eye of Insight had significantly augmented his ability to impart relevant knowledge to others...

In the past, he had to tap into the abilities of the Library of Heaven's Path to determine the flaws of Meng Tao and the others so as to guide and correct their cultivation methods.

But now, all he needed to do was to expend a sliver of his Soul Depth to understand the problems the other party met during cultivation and offer the most accurate solution for it.

"This is the strength of a master teacher..." Zhang Xuan's eyes glowed.

Initially, Zhang Xuan had thought that master teachers were more of a title than anything else. Even though he had become a teacher, he didn't have a clear concept of what it was.

After coming to an epiphany, his understanding of the occupation had reached higher heights. Every single action and gesture of his seemed to carry the disposition befitting of a teacher, and the slight sense of disharmony from before disappeared without a trace.

With the Eye of Insight, even without the Library of Heaven's Path, he could easily peer into the essence of anything. He no longer needed to knock a person out or have him display a battle technique for everything.

Even though the information he could obtain through the Eye of Insight wasn't as in-depth and detailed as that from the Library of Heaven's Path, and he still couldn't peer into the information of those possessing a cultivation higher than his, it was already a

good start. As he grew stronger and his knowledge broadened, his Eye of Insight would continue to grow more and more formidable.

Compared to the past when he had to intentionally feign the role of a master teacher, his actions now seemed to carry the natural grace of a master teacher, fitting him perfectly into the ideal concept of a master teacher.

Very soon, he finished his lesson, but his students seemed to be drunk on his words. They felt their cultivation leaping, and it seemed as though they would achieve a breakthrough at any moment.

In the past, when they attended lessons, they had to force themselves to learn. As time went by, some of them even began to detest attending lessons.

However, after Liu laoshi became their teacher, they began to look forward to classes instead. Every single lesson made them feel as though they were drinking a barrel of divine wine, sending a surge of fresh air to all of them.

Unknowingly, their trust toward him slowly but steadily deepened.

"Teacher, Princess Mo Yu wishes to meet with you!"

As soon as the lesson ended, Meng Tao immediately walked forward.

"Un!"

Nodding his head, Zhang Xuan walked out.

Upon seeing Zhang Xuan, Mo Yu smiled gently, and for a moment, it seemed as though a field of flowers had bloomed. "Liu laoshi, didn't you say that you wish to browse through the book collection vault of the kingdom? My father has asked me to invite you over..."

Back then, when Zhang Xuan was treating the guardian beast, he brought up a request to browse through the kingdom's book collection vault. However, the duel between the two of his students occurred and he ended up missing the opportunity.

Since there was nothing on at the moment, Mo Yu decided to come over to extend her invitation.

This was a show of goodwill from the royal family, as well as Mo Yu's way of apologizing to him for hiding the matter regarding Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing's duel.

"Yes!" Zhang Xuan agreed to it.

Lu Chong had disappeared to exact his vengeance while Zhao Ya was in the midst of awakening her unique constitution.

He was only meeting Mo Hongyi tomorrow to head to the Master Teacher Pavilion together to end the master teacher examinations, so he had nothing to do at the moment. Thus, he decided to make good use of this time to broaden his knowledge through the books of the kingdom's book collection vault.

With Mo Yu leading the way, the duo soon arrived at the book collection vault.

"This is our kingdom's book collection vault. In it is the huge collection Tianwu Kingdom had gathered over the course of a thousand years. There are no books that you are seeking that that you will not find inside!" Mo Yu introduced.

"Un!"

Zhang Xuan nodded his head.

Tianwu Kingdom had more than a thousand years behind it, and its collection reflected its long heritage. To Zhang Xuan, the genre didn't matter—what mattered was quantity.

In terms of books... Zhang Xuan was probably the least picky reader in the world.

If anyone else were to know his thoughts, they would definitely spurt blood on the spot.

No matter how capable a master teacher is, even if he possesses photographic memory, browsing through ten thousand books is the maximum one could do in a day. Not to mention, a human's vitality is limited. One would have no choice but to read selectively.

On top of that, different books were written from different people, and as such, they contained different concepts and content.

Often were the explanations in different books contradictory, making it extremely difficult for one to determine truth from false. If one were to absorb the thoughts of many different people without bias, it would just make one confused and lost.

Thus, reading more books wasn't necessarily beneficial. Rather, one had to pick their books properly to pile up on their knowledge. Only this way would one's understanding of a topic deepen.

Flipping through books randomly could cause one's mind to fall into chaos, and their cultivation might even go berserk due to this.

But Zhang Xuan was an exception. All books recorded in the Library of Heaven's Path would have their errors and flaws pointed out clearly. What that would have perplexed others meant nothing to him at all.

Walking into the book collection vault, Zhang Xuan took a brief glance and saw countless towering bookshelves erected all over the room. The number of books in here seemed to exceed ten million.

"What kind of books are you interested in? I'll bring you there..."

Smiling, Mo Yu asked politely.

The reason why she was considered a genius was because of the humongous quantity of books that she had browsed through.

Ever since learning how to read when she was six, she would spend at least two hours reading here everyday. It would be no exaggeration to say that she was the most knowledgeable among her peers. At the same time, this had also given her a clear idea of the layout of this gigantic library.

Despite the hulking number of books here, she could still roughly point out the bookshelves of where the books one wanted to find was.

"You should get along with whatever you intend to do. I can find the books that I want by myself so I won't trouble Your Highness on that! Besides, I prefer a quiet environment when I'm reading, so..."

Zhang Xuan said with an apologetic look.

His way of reading books was simply too astounding. Just by running around the library, he could record the contents of the books into his head.

If anyone else were to see it, they would definitely take him to be a lunatic. As such, he felt that it would be best for him to be alone while doing it.

"Alright, I'll be going out now then!"

Seeing that the other party didn't require her help, Mo Yu left the room slightly disappointed.

She felt that her charms were completely meaningless before this young man.

Men of her age group would naturally find themselves allured by her looks, and they would try all means to perform and brag before her. Yet, this fellow seemed completely nonchalant to her presence, treating her as though she was merely a part of the background.

Sometimes, she couldn't help but feel dismayed by Zhang Xuan's response, or more exactly, lack of response.

Could it be that he was uninterested in women? Could he be... impotent?

Cough cough!

Princess Mo Yu's face flushed.

Given how capable the other party was as a physician, even if he was impotent, he would surely be able to treat himself... So, it must be that her charms weren't sufficient to attract the other party!

After all, the other party was a genius who even Mo Hongyi couldn't compare up to. He must have high demands for his other half. Even though Mo Yu thought that she wasn't a bad candidate as a partner, that was probably limited to the sphere of a Tier 1 Kingdom. The other party probably had his eyes set even further, so it's only normal for him to not be interested in her.

Understanding all of these, she glanced regretfully at the young man, whose head was lowered in contemplation, before turning around to leave.

Mo Tianxue had asked her to look for means to strike up connections with Zhang Xuan and Guild Leader Liu, and it would be best if she could make one of them her future partner. But from the looks of it now... it was definitely impossible!

If Zhang Xuan were to know of her thoughts, he would definitely shake his head.

Rather than a lack of interest in beautiful ladies, Zhang Xuan just hadn't met one who moved his heart.

Mo Yu might be pretty, but could she be prettier than Zhao Ya?

On the other hand, the latter was his student so that was out of question too.

Besides, he had spent his previous life in the digital age. What kind of beauty hadn't he seen before? He had long built up a strong immunity to physical charm.

More importantly, he had just arrived at a foreign world, and he hadn't truly come to terms with it yet. On top of that, there was a lethal poison within him that was threatening to blow up if he didn't reach the level of a 9-star master teacher before thirty. Given the threat on his life, how could he be in the mood to pursue romance?

"I should begin now!"

Seeing that Mo Yu had left and he was the only person remaining in the book collection vault, Zhang Xuan breathed out deeply. He walked over to the first shelf, placed a finger on the first book, and started running.

Hualalala!

Under his touch, row after row of books appeared on the shelves of the Library of Heaven's Path.

Having reached Zongshi realm pinnacle, as well as the strengthening of his soul, his rate of collection increased significantly.

...

Hu!

In a silent alley, Lu Chong stopped and panted heavily.

After leaving Emerald Pavilion, he changed into a fresh set of clothes, changed his hairstyle, and hid his aura. He thought that he was already safe, but somehow, the men from Lin Clan still managed to find him.

He had escaped from them several times already, and in the midst, he had tried changing into many different sets of clothes, but the other party was still able to track him down each time.

"I have made sure to conceal my appearance back in the Emerald Pavilion, and during my escape, I made sure to stay out of open places as well. How could they still find me so quickly each time?"

Lu Chong frowned doubtfully.

Despite his young age, he had undergone a near death experience before, and because of it, he had learned how to escape from one's pursuers. Even though he had grown significantly stronger under Liu laoshi's guidance, he didn't act recklessly!

This assassination plot was actually carefully planned and refined over a long period of time. He had made sure not to catch anyone's attention in the Emerald Pavilion, and he was certain that no one had seen his face during the time he was there. So, how could his pursuers still find him each time?

"I can't allow this situation to continue on like that..."

Lu Chong's complexion was incredibly awful.

With his strength and wariness, he successfully evaded his pursuers several times. However, he knew that continuing on like this wasn't a solution.

Given how relentless the other party was in their pursuit, it was just a matter of time before he was caught.

"If I were to head to Tianwu Academy, I might implicate teacher and the other students. Fleeing beyond the city isn't an option either. Given the vast empty terrain outside, I'll surely be found quickly. So, I can only find a hiding place within the capital..."

Lu Chong was anxious, but he didn't panic.

If he were to head to Tianwu Academy now, someone would definitely point out that he was Liu laoshi's student, and this would bring calamity to his teacher and his peers.

His teacher was his benefactor, so this course of action was out of question!

As for escaping beyond the city...

Beyond the city gates, other than small patches of forests here and there, an empty plain extended to the horizon. Without the flow of crowd hiding his presence, he would only be making things easier for his pursuers.

Given the Lin Clan's standing, they could definitely mobilize the kingdom's army to encircle him.

If he were to be surrounded in the empty plains, he would truly be doomed.

Thus, the only solution was to remain in the capital. Under the concealment of the infrastructures and crowd, it would be easier for him to hide.

"But where can I hide for the Lin Clan to be unable to find me?"

Lu Chong's mind whirled swiftly.

Since the other party was able to find him despite having escaped multiple times, it was likely that they possessed some kind of special mean to track him down. If he didn't find a good hiding spot, it would just be a matter of time before he was found again. He would be a goner if the other party manages to surround him.

"Right! Tianwu royal palace!"

Suddenly, Lu Chong's eyes lit up. A location suddenly flashed across his mind.

Back then, the news of the destruction of the clan was so carefully restrained that not a single person in the Master Teacher Pavilion knew of it. Lu Chong would never believe it if the Tianwu royal family didn't play a part in the matter!

Since they had colluded with one another, he might as well hide in the royal palace and leave those two to fight with one another!

After all, no matter how formidable the Lin Clan was, they couldn't possibly brazenly

demand to search the royal palace!

Even if they did, the royal palace couldn't possibly give in the other party's demands easily either. That would be a humiliation to the royal palace, sullyng the prestige of the royal family.

With an idea in mind, Lu Chong headed straight for the royal palace.

Having successfully cultivated the Poison Body, Lu Chong's current strength was at Zongshi realm intermediate stage. Even though his cultivation wasn't top-notch in Tianwu Royal City, there were very few who could match up to him. Most guards wouldn't be able to sense his presence.

It didn't take long for him to arrive at the royal palace.

Chapter 375

Seeking Mouse

Tianwu royal palace.

Looking at his depressed daughter, Mo Tianxue was perplexed, "What's wrong? Guild Leader Liu turned down the invitation?"

"He came..." Mo Yu shook her head. "However, he wishes to look through the books by his own. He doesn't need me to accompany him!"

"Forget it!" Mo Tianxue sighed. "This kind of thing depends on fate. If you two aren't fated to be, there's no use forcing it!"

He had been wanting to pair his daughter with Guild Leader Liu for a while now. If he got his way, he would be able to tie the other party onto his boat. In the future, if the Lin Clan or Mo Hongyi harbored any thoughts toward the throne, they would have to think twice.

But from the looks of it now, he seemed to have been expecting too much.

His daughter could be considered as a phoenix among men, but she was still a far way off compared to Guild Leader Liu and Zhang shi.

Mo Yu nodded.

It wasn't that she was interested in Zhang Xuan. All along, she had been the center of attention, and meeting a person who was nonchalant to her piqued her interest and her competitive spirit. However, upon seeing that she had no hopes, her heart calmed down swiftly.

"Father, is it the Lin Clan who laid their hands on the guardian beast? Are there any movements on their end?"

Putting aside all other thoughts, Mo Yu's eyes regained her previous clarity.

"Seven eunuchs were involved in this matter. However, the moment I started looking into this matter, all of them immediately committed suicide!"

Mo Tianxue's eyes turned grim, "I know that it's impossible for us to find anything this way. Furthermore, our enemies are in the shadows while we're in the open. This gives them the chance to prepare in advance. Even if we were to dig up anything, it might very possibly be something they planted to mislead us. Thus... while I had some of my men investigate this matter openly, I secretly sent the others on another trail!"

"Sent the others on another trail?" Mo Yu asked in bewilderment.

"Un. I sent them to... track the origin of the poison!"

A glint flashed across Mo Tianxue's eyes. "Given how the poison was able to send the Half-Zhizun Gold-tailed Lion into such a dire state without us noticing, it must be at grade-2 pinnacle, perhaps grade-3 even!"

Given how the poison was effective on even the Gold-tailed Lion, it must be extraordinarily potent.

Grade-1 poison was capable of killing cultivators beneath Zongshi realm. Grade-2 poison was effective on Zongshi and even Half-Zhizun.

Even though this poison didn't kill the Gold-tailed Lion instantly, it accelerated its aging. Its effects were definitely at the level of a grade-2 pinnacle poison.

"Only the Poison Hall is capable of bringing out such a poison. Based on the results of my investigation, the Lin Clan seems to have some dealings with Red Lotus City. In fact, the most powerful Great Herb King had arrived in the capital a few days ago!"

Mo Tianxue flung his sleeves and harrumphed, "All of this is way too coincidental. As such, I sent my men to investigate the matter, and the conclusion is that the Lin Clan is involved in this matter!"

"Then, what should we do?"

Confirming that it was the Lin Clan's doing, Mo Yu's complexion turned incredibly awful.

Since the other party was able to make a move on the Gold-tailed Lion, it might very

possibly be the members of the royal family next.

Once one sets his eye on absolute authority, one's ambition would start to sprout like bamboo shoots after a rain. No one would be able to quell one's fiery desire anymore.

"Even though the Gold-tailed Lion has reached Zhizun realm, the Lin Clan has Xuanyuan Kingdom serving as their backing. Thus, we can't afford to offend them!" Knowing what his daughter was worried about, Mo Tianxue shook his head.

So what if we know that they were the ones who did it?

On top of a 3-star formation master, they even have the princess consort of Xuanyuan Conferred Kingdom on their side. They aren't someone that we can afford to offend.

As long as we pretend to be ignorant about it now, with the presence of the Master Teacher Pavilion, the Lin Clan still wouldn't dare overstep their boundaries.

However, if they were to turn against the Lin Clan, Xuanyuan Kingdom only needed to send a slightly more formidable Zhizun realm expert to destroy their entire royal family.

"Indeed! It's just like the Qu Clan back then... Seems like we're helpless once more!" Understanding the troubles of her father, Mo Yu sighed.

"The Qu Clan might not be a prestigious clan, but they have a huge establishment in the city. Yet, for some reason, their entire clan of 137 people were killed overnight by the Lin Clan... Even until now, I can't forget this matter..." Mo Tianxue clenched his fists tightly.

Two years ago, the Qu Clan of Tianwu Royal City, for some unknown reason, offended the Lin Clan, and over the course of a single night, the entire clan had been purged. When the royal family sent someone to look into the matter, Clan Head Lin arrived in the palace personally and forced them to clamp down on all news. In the end, this matter could only end inconclusively.

Despite being the emperor of the country, he was unable to protect his own people. As though a thorn, this matter had been pricking on Mo Tianxue's heart.

"Actually, this isn't father's fault. Back then, the other party was holding onto the Xuanyuan Kingdom's token, saying that they are carrying out the orders of the crown

prince. As a Tier 1 Kingdom, we can't possibly disobey his orders!" Seeing the sorrowful expression of her father, Mo Yu consoled.

Back then, it wasn't because they feared the Lin Clan that they decided to lie low. It was because the other party was holding onto the edict from Xuanyuan Kingdom's crown prince.

As a lower tiered kingdom, they could only submit.

"I know..."

Mo Tianxue shook his head. "In the end, a human can't defy circumstances! That's why I hoped that you can pull Guild Leader Liu or Zhang shi to our side. As long as one of them becomes the prince consort, they wouldn't dare to make a move anymore!"

That was the reason why Mo Tianxue had been trying to create opportunities for his daughter and Guild Leader Liu to be together. However... the other party didn't seem to be interested in his daughter at all.

Hearing her father's words, Mo Yu felt a little depressed. Shaking her head, she was just about to speak when a panicked eunuch rushed into the room.

"What's wrong?" Mo Tianxue frowned.

"Reporting to Your Majesty, the Third Elder of the Lin Clan has brought a large group of men here, saying that the royal family owes them an explanation..." The eunuch trembled.

"We owe them an explanation? What does that mean?"

Mo Tianxue's eyes narrowed.

We haven't even settled the score of the Lin Clan poisoning the guardian beast, yet the other party came knocking?

Demanding for an explanation even?

Could it be that they've decided to abandon everything and decided to just go through with it?

"Your humble servant doesn't know. They are currently at the gates of the royal palace, and they're about to rush in..." The eunuch hurriedly replied.

"Let's go take a look!"

Harrumphing coldly, Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu started walking out.

Soon, they arrived at the palace gates and saw a huge group from the Lin Clan standing arrogantly outside.

"Emperor Mo Tianxue, I advise you to hurry up and hand over the man. If so, we can let this matter rest. Otherwise, don't expect this matter to end so easily!"

Upon seeing Mo Tianxue walking over, an elder walked forward with a menacing expression.

"Hand over the man? What do you mean?"

Mo Tianxue was baffled.

"Stop putting on an act, you sent your men to assassinate our Young Master Lin Lang. Even now, he's severely wounded and still in a coma. It can't be that you don't dare to admit it?" The Lin Clan's Third Elder narrowed his eyes.

"Assassinate Young Master Lin Lang?" Mo Tianxue was even more baffled. "Could there be a misunderstanding?"

Even though he desired to destroy the Lin Clan, he knew the potential consequences of doing so. As such, he had been suppressing his desire all along. Could it be that something had happened to Young Master Lin Lang?

"Misunderstanding? The culprit has already escaped into the royal palace, and he's currently within the palace walls. Yet, you say that it's a misunderstanding?" The Lin Clan's Third Elder sneered coldly.

Unable to comprehend the situation, Mo Tianxue was about to continue asking when a gray-robed man silently walked toward him and whispered a few words into his ears.

He was a member of the Shadow Squad.

Given the huge ruckus in the Emerald Pavilion and that the entire Lin Clan was dispatched to dig out the culprit, it didn't take long for news to reach the Shadow Squad.

Hearing the other party's words, Mo Tianxue immediately understood the situation, and a look of dismay appeared on his face.

He had never sent anyone, and even if he did, he would ensure that the entire Lin Clan would collapse with a single blow. To leave Lin Lang in a coma... Wasn't this offering the other party a reason to strike at them?

"Elder Lin Hui, I can tell you clearly now that Lin Lang gongzi's condition isn't the doing of our royal family..."

Mo Tianxue said.

"Isn't your doing?" Third Elder Lin Hui laughed frostily. "I'm fine with you denying it. However, you'll have to get your guards to leave so that we can search the royal palace. We'll know the truth once we find the culprit!"

Mo Tianxue's face turned dark, and his entire body tightened.

The royal palace wasn't only the royal family's foundation, it also represented the entire kingdom's dignity. If he were to allow them to search through the royal palace, what prestige would the Tianwu royal family have to command the entire Tianwu Kingdom in the future?

"You said that the culprit has escaped to the royal palace, but do you have any evidence?" Mo Yu frowned.

"Paying respect to Mo shi!"

Glancing at Mo Yu, Lin Hui chuckled softly and said, "Of course we have our basis for saying so!"

Then, he beckoned to the back.

A man immediately walked forward with a cage in his hands.

There was a snow-white mouse crawling around the cage. Lifting his nose, he kept

sniffing around the place.

"This is a... [Seeking Mouse]?"

Mo Tianxue's body jolted.

The Seeking Mouse was a unique savage beast that possessed an extraordinarily sensitive nose. No matter what it was, with a single sniff, even if it was thousands of miles apart, it would be able to find it.

This animal was even rarer than spirit stones, and it was hard to find even in Conferred Xuanyuan Kingdom. To think that the Lin Clan would actually possess one of them.

If it was the Seeking Mouse, as long as the assassin left behind his scent, no matter how far he escaped or how many clothes he changed into, it was impossible for him to escape.

"Indeed. Seems like Emperor Tianxue recognizes it. It's not my claim that the assassin is hiding in the royal palace, but the Seeking Mouse's judgement. Why? Does Your Majesty doubt its judgement?"

Lin Hui harrumphed.

"This..." Mo Tianxue fell silent.

Since they had followed the trial of the Seeking Mouse here, the culprit must truly be hiding in the royal palace. However... For him to know nothing at all, what in the world was going on?

"All we want to do is to capture the man who harmed the young master, we won't wreak havoc in here. If Your Majesty insists on stopping us, we can only take it as a sign of guilt..."

Lin Hui continued.

If that Gold-tailed Lion had died, the Lin Clan would definitely make use of this opportunity to force the royal family who had ruled over Tianwu Kingdom for over a thousand years to step down.

However, not only did that savage beast not die, it even became a Zhizun realm expert.

With this consideration, they had to think twice before doing anything.

Before they were completely prepared, it was best not to fall out with the other party.

Otherwise, if the Zhizun realm guardian beast were to make a move, it would be hard for the Lin Clan's grade-3 formation to withstand its might.

"Fine. Our royal family definitely didn't send anyone to harm Lin Lang gongzi. As long as the Seeking Mouse finds the culprit, we'll know the truth!"

After hesitating for a short moment, Mo Tianxue nodded.

Since the other party had the Seeking Mouse with them, it shouldn't be too difficult for them to find the culprit. They would have no reason to overturn the royal palace under the context of conducting a search. At the same time, Mo Tianxue would also like to see who it was who assaulted Lin Lang and ran to the royal palace to frame them.

"Since Your Majesty has agreed to it, I won't stand on formalities then!"

Seeing that Mo Tianxue had given in, Lin Hui raised his hand, and his subordinate immediately opened the cage, allowing the Seeking Mouse to jump out. Lifting up its slightly slender and long nose, it sniffed around before dashing forward.

"Follow it!"

The large group followed closely behind the Seeking Mouse.

Chapter 376

I'm His Teacher

"Where is this?"

Tianwu royal palace was massive. After a moment, Lu Chong was confused by the similar looking infrastructures all around and lost his sense of direction.

After dodging a few patrols, a towering infrastructure appeared before him. Three large words were written on a plaque above the entrance... Book Collection Vault!

"So, this is the kingdom's book collection vault..."

The Tianwu Kingdom book collection vault had all kinds of books from all around the world in it. It encompassed nearly all of the knowledge from the surrounding thirteen kingdoms, making it extremely well-known. Lu Chong had long heard of it.

Many young men took it as an honor to be able to enter the library to browse through its books.

To think that after circling around the royal palace, he would stumble into this area.

"To think that there are no formations guarding the area..."

Carefully taking a look around the book collection vault, Lu Chong was stunned for a moment.

Usually, this kind of location where knowledge was stored should be guarded with a formation. Without a unique token or such, one would be attacked upon entry.

Yet, at this moment, he couldn't sense the slightest ripple in the spiritual energy in the air. Apparently, the book collection vault seemed to be completely unguarded at the moment. Did someone stop the formation?

"Hurry up, he should be in here..."

"Don't let him get away, guard the area!"

...

Just as Lu Chong was overwhelmed with bafflement, he suddenly heard footsteps and voices.

"They're here..."

Knowing that this wasn't the time to be thinking about such matters, Lu Chong rushed straight into the book collection vault. He silently opened the door and slipped into the area.

He didn't have any other options. There was no place for him to escape to. He could only hope that the other party would back down due to the importance of this location.

Row after row of books stood imposingly on the shelves, and giant Night Illumination Pearls were embedded in the area, bringing radiance to this library. Surprisingly, there wasn't the slightest bit of gloominess and darkness that a sealed vault should have.

Knowing that it was likely there was someone in here, Lu Chong carefully proceeded forward to look for a hiding place. However, at this moment, he suddenly heard flurried footsteps in front.

He lifted his head to take a look.

A figure was running about the book collection vault, as though a lunatic.

Other people came to the book collection vault to read books or browse through books. Running in here... What the heck was this?

Furthermore, to run so fast... It was impossible to even see the name of the book like that. What in the world was the person up to?

"Wait... teacher?"

Just as Lu Chong was perplexed over who this fool who was running about furiously was, his eyes suddenly caught the side profile of the other party's face and his body jolted.

It was his teacher, Liu Cheng!

What was his teacher doing here instead of teaching at the academy?

Lu Chong was dumbstruck. He had no idea what was going on.

"What are you doing here?"

Zhang Xuan was in the midst of collecting books in the book collection vault when he noticed that someone was hiding by the corner. Initially, he thought that it would be Mo Yu or someone from the royal family, but never in his dreams did he expect that... it would be his student who was out for vengeance. He immediately stopped what he was doing and walked over.

"Aren't you in the midst of exacting your vengeance? Could it be that..."

Zhang Xuan suddenly paused, and his eyebrows flew up, "Your enemy is... Tianwu Kingdom's royal family?"

The other party said that he was out for vengeance, but he ended up coming to the royal palace. Could the enemy of this student of his be the royal family? That's why the other party didn't tell him anything for fear of implicating him?

That seemed extremely probable!

Probably only the royal family was capable of inducing such fear in him, going to the extent of even playing off as a mute.

If that was truly the case, then Zhang Xuan would be in a spot.

Putting aside his relationship with Mo Yu, the Tianwu royal family had given him several spirit stones as a show of goodwill...

On top of that, Mo Tianxue didn't seem like the type to commit atrocities, slaughtering another clan on his own whim.

Furthermore, even if he were to do so, given that he wielded authority in his hands, it wasn't too difficult for him to pin a crime on the other party. There was no need for him to do it so secretly!

Could there be a misunderstanding between the two?

"I..."

Hesitating for a moment, Lu Chong was just about to speak up when the sound of hasty footsteps sounded outside, and 'jiya!' the doors to the book collection vault was opened.

"Search properly! The culprit is definitely inside!"

Hualala!

With a loud bellow, a group of men rushed in.

The duo stood at the back of the first shelf, hiding from the sight of the crowd. As such, the crowd who came in didn't notice them immediately. Even so, they seemed as though they wouldn't back down until they found their target, so being caught was just a matter of time.

Knowing that it would be difficult for him to survive this calamity, Lu Chong didn't panic. Instead, with determined eyes, he kneeled to the floor, kowtowed several times, and with reddened eyes, he said, "Please pardon your unfilial student for being unable to wait upon you. If there's an afterlife, I hope that I can still become teacher's student!"

In the end, the person he felt the most indebted to was his teacher.

If he died, he could accompany his parents and kin. On the other hand, this teacher of his had given so much to him, putting in so much effort so as to raise his cultivation. Yet, he was unable to repay the favor the other party had shown him...

Teacher, I am sorry!

I didn't wish to disappoint you!

Teacher, if there's an afterlife, I wish to become your student once more. There, I will serve you until I'm old, never to leave your side...

Gritting his teeth, Lu Chong burst forward and headed straight toward the door.

His sudden appearance immediately caught the attention of the crowd. Ji ji, the Seeking Mouse squeaked in confirmation of the target.

"He's indeed here! Let's see where he can escape to."

Sneering coldly, an elder of the Lin Clan stepped forward.

Hu hu!

Before even making a move, his intimidating aura had already permeated into the surroundings, revealing his Zongshi realm intermediate stage cultivation.

Knowing that it was impossible for him to retreat, Lu Chong drove his Poison Body to its limit without the slightest hesitation to face the elder.

"You must be tired of living!"

Chuckling softly, the Lin Clan elder clenched his fist tightly and sent it straight toward Lu Chong.

The immense might of the fist compressed the air, sending a huge gust of wind flying straight toward its target, making it difficult for one to breathe. Lu Chong's muscles tightened in the face of the overwhelming shock wave from the fist.

As a clan of formation masters, the Lin Clan had many years of history behind it. It possessed a huge collection of impressive battle techniques and cultivation techniques, making it on par even with the Tianwu Kingdom royal family.

The battle technique this elder used was an exceptionally famous fist art... Fist of the Radiant Sun!

This fist art was exceptionally powerful and violent, and it carried an energy reminiscent of the burning sun. It flew straight toward its target as soon as it was executed, leaving one helpless before it.

Putting aside those of the same cultivation realm, even Zongshi realm advanced stage experts would immediately avoid it for fear of its might.

It seemed like this fellow was adamant to defeat Lu Chong. In the very first move, he had already executed his strongest move.

Knowing that death was what that awaited him, Lu Chong chose not to dodge. Instead, with reddened eyes, he charged straight at the other party.

With a loud explosion, the elder's palm struck Lu Chong's body. At the same time, the latter's shoulder struck the elder's chest.

Peng!

The Lin Clan elder spurted a mouthful of blood, and he was immediately sent flying backward. Then, his vision turned dark and he fainted.

On the other hand, Lu Chong was forced back two steps. He forcefully swallowed the blood which was regurgitating in his mouth.

His Zongshi realm intermediate stage cultivation was very much different from that of other cultivators. His strength came entirely from his physical body. While the other party's Fist of the Radiant Sun was powerful, it only dealt excruciating pain to Lu Chong; it did little to wound his vitals.

Having defeated a Zongshi realm intermediate stage expert with a single blow, Lu Chong roared deeply before continuing to charge straight to the exit of the book collection vault.

If he were to stay here, not only would he die, he might even implicate his teacher. The only thing he could do now was to charge out of the other party's encirclement and escape as far as he could. It would be much better for him to die outside than to die here.

"Since you're already in here, don't dream of getting out!"

Not expecting the Zongshi realm expert of their clan would be knocked out in a single blow, Lin Hui's face steeled. Roaring furiously, he immediately stood in Lu Chong's path.

That single movement revealed his cultivation realm. This Third Elder Lin Hui was a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert!

Furthermore, judging from how dense his zhenqi was, he didn't pale to Mo Tianxue in any aspects. He could be considered as strong even among those of the same realm.

"As expected of the number seven in the Ten Great Experts Ranking of the kingdom..."

Mo Yu's eyes narrowed.

Tianwu Kingdom had ranked the Zongshi realm pinnacle experts in their territory based on their battle result. This Elder Lin Hui usually kept a low profile, so he wasn't too famous in the kingdom. However, his strength was not to be underestimated!

To be able to be ranked in the seventh place meant that even the top genius Mo Hongyi had to cross over a hundred blows with him to defeat him.

"That assassin is probably done for..."

Mo Yu turned to examine Lu Chong.

Even though she had been to Zhang Xuan's classroom, she had never met Lu Chong, so she didn't recognize him. However, upon seeing the other party's age, she couldn't help but exclaim in astonishment.

A sixteen to seventeen-year-old Zongshi realm intermediate stage cultivator...

This feat was even superior to that of Mo Hongyi!

When did such a monster appear in the kingdom?

To be able to reach such strength at such a young age, his future must be bright...

For such a talented person to destroy his own future by assaulting Lin Lang, he must have a huge grudge with the Lin Clan!

Turning around to look at her father, she realized that Mo Tianxue was also perplexed.

Actually, Mo Tianxue was the most dismayed of the group.

If it was someone he sent, at the very least, he wouldn't feel so indignant... Where in the world did this fellow pop out from? And why would he hide in the book collection vault of the royal palace?

Even if he were to explain the situation now, the Lin Clan would definitely not believe him. Looks like a huge battle can't be avoided anymore.

While the duo was still in shock, Elder Lin Hui's palm had already fallen on Lu Chong.

Huala!

The other party's dense zhenqi had sealed all retreat paths for Lu Chong, leaving him with no choice but to face the palm face-on.

He might be able to charge straight at the elder before, but facing Lin Hui, due to the huge disparity in their strength, he could already feel the strength coursing through his body being suppressed even before crossing blow with the other party, making every single movement difficult for him.

Kacha!

Under the tremendous might, Lu Chong's body caved in, and he was just about to fall down.

In a battle between experts, the slightest error could spell one's death. As long as Lu Chong failed to persevere on, not only would he be injured, the injury he sustained from before would also worsen, leaving him with no strength to fight back anymore.

"It's over..."

Under the immense pressure, Lu Chong felt that he was coming to his limits, and a dark shadow appeared in his eyes.

His final wish was to escape as far as he could, even if it meant his death, so that he wouldn't implicate his teacher into this matter. Yet, this elder was simply way too strong, leaving him completely helpless.

Goodbye, teacher!

Goodbye, my benefactor!

Just as Lu Chong closed his eyes, giving up on all retaliation, he suddenly felt the force on his body lightened. Someone had grabbed him from behind and 'hu!', he was thrown several dozen meters away.

Peng!

Lin Hui's massive strength fell on where Lu Chong stood before, and a layer of dust blew into the air.

Unknowingly, a young man had appeared before Elder Lin Hui. He was the one who had thrown Lu Chong back just now.

"Who are you? To dare to stand in the Lin Clan's path, are you so eager to die?"

Lin Hui glared at the young man furiously, and a menacing killing intent burst forth from him.

"Hold it for a moment, it's a misunderstanding..."

Upon seeing the young man, Mo Tianxue hurriedly stepped forward.

Mo Tianxue was the one who had his daughter invite Guild Leader Liu here to browse through the books in the book collection vault. The other party must be oblivious to the happenings outside, and upon seeing the young man before him getting bullied by a group of experts, he couldn't help but step in to defend the other party.

Thinking so, Mo Tianxue stepped forward to introduce both sides, "Elder Lin Hui, this is the newly-appointed guild leader of the Physician Guild, Liu Cheng! Guild Leader Liu, this is... the Third Elder of the Lin Clan, Lin Hui!"

"Liu Cheng?"

Upon hearing the introduction, Lin Hui harrumphed coldly in disdain, "You must be the new guild leader who solved nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma! In respect of your identity and standing, if you get lost now, I can overlook your previous actions. Otherwise, don't blame me for getting nasty!"

Guild Leader Liu? Being a guild leader may seem impressive, but without a sufficiently high cultivation realm, one couldn't even qualify to take on the official examination. In a sense, this title was empty.

In any case, Lin Hui wasn't even afraid of the previous guild leader. Why should he fear this pseudo?

Initially, Zhang Xuan thought that Lu Chong's enemy was the Tianwu royal family, and if that was the case, he would be put at a spot. However, upon seeing that it was the

Lin Clan, he immediately heaved a sigh of relief. Lifting his head, the edges of his lips slowly curled up, "What if I refuse?"

Where in the world did this arrogant fellow come from?

"Guild Leader Liu..."

Upon hearing these words, Mo Tianxue was nearly scared to death. He hurried forward and explained the situation, "The Lin Clan young master has just met with an assassination, and Elder Lin Hui is in the midst of pursuing the murderer... The young man you saw just now is the culprit, so... it's best for you not to get involved!"

Out of goodwill, Mo Tianxue tried to advise Zhang Xuan.

Even he was unwilling to offend the Lin Clan. The person before him might be the guild leader of the Physician Guild, but before his cultivation becomes worthy of his position, he didn't wield the equivalent authority to it. Under such circumstances, it was wiser to stay out of the Lin Clan's path!

Besides, this matter is none of your business. Why should you involve yourself in such trouble?

"This friend here, I appreciate your goodwill. However, I will take responsibility for my own actions. I am the one who beat up Lin Lang, so I'll leave with them. This matter has nothing to do with you..." Clenching his jaws, Lu Chong walked forward.

If Lu Chong were to admit to the relationship of the two, not only would he die, his teacher would be pulled down as well. The only thing he could do now was to steer clear of the other party. It was one thing for him to die, but he mustn't implicate his teacher in this matter.

If that happened, even in death, he would never be able to forgive himself.

"Zhang Xuan, don't quarrel with them. The Lin Clan... is problematic!"

Fearing that the other party might be oblivious to the situation, Mo Yu hurriedly sent a telepathic message to him. At the same time, she felt a little bewildered.

From the moment they met, this fellow had been a person who didn't like getting involved in troublesome matters. Why would he stand up for someone he didn't know?

"You refuse? Does Guild Leader Liu intend to stand against our Lin Clan for a stranger?"

Taking the attitude of the crowd into sight, Lin Hui immediately understood the situation and sneered coldly.

As a member of the dominant Lin Clan, he had the confidence to go with it.

As long as he reported his identity, people would be willing to abandon even their closest kin, needless to say, a stranger.

He thought that this Guild Leader Liu was just young and hot-blooded, that's why he chose to stand forward for a stranger. The other party should back down in fear once he knew of their identity.

After all, a Tier 1 Kingdom guild leader in name meant nothing to the Lin Clan. The other party was someone they could squash easily!

"Indeed. This friend, don't get into a conflict with the Lin Clan for a stranger like me..." Lu Chong advised anxiously.

"Shut up! Did I allow you to speak?"

Understanding the intentions of his student, Zhang Xuan frowned and bellowed. Then, turning to Lin Hui and the others, he said, "Pardon me, but I happen to know the assassin you speak of. He's my student, and I...

"...am his teacher!"

"Teacher, you..."

Lu Chong didn't think that his teacher would straight up admit to it. This was equivalent to directly opposing the Lin Clan for him.

His entire body shuddered, and his eyes reddened. He could no longer hold back his tears, and slowly, they trickled down his cheeks and fell to the floor.

Chapter 377

Lu Chong's Gratitude

I am his teacher...

These words sounded ordinary and simple, and there wasn't any excessive adornment or vehement emotions behind them. Yet, Lu Chong felt as though he was shrouded in warm water, and his blood coursed swiftly through his body.

Having come from a wealthy clan, he knew how valuable the lethal poison his teacher concocted for him was. He also understood how valuable the cultivation technique the other party imparted him was...

Without demanding anything return, he gave it his all to guide him, even going to the extent of offending the Lin Clan...

All of this, just because he called him teacher!

Just because he was his student!

Teacher, do you know that your admission is equivalent to falling out with the Lin Clan? They will never let you get away with this...

It isn't worth going this far for a student who you've barely known for six days and hasn't done anything for you...

I have truly pulled you down...

Lu Chong's body trembled in agitation.

"Zhang Xuan, you..."

Mo Yu was taken aback as well.

She had thought that the two weren't related to one another, but to think that the assassin was his student. But... even if the assassin was his student, they probably just

met not too long ago. To offend the entire Lin Clan over such a reckless fellow... Was it truly worth it?

"Your student?" Lin Hui was stunned. He found the situation hard to believe.

This Guild Leader Liu, despite being a Tongxuan realm primary stage cultivator, actually groomed a Zongshi realm intermediate stage student?

But soon, he recovered from his shock. This kind of situation wasn't completely unheard of in this world.

A student might not necessarily be inferior to his teacher, and a teacher might not necessarily be more virtuous than his students. Everyone has their own strengths, and this is how the world operated!

Given how skilled this Guild Leader Liu was in the Way of Medicine, it was highly possible that this assassin was simply his student in medicine rather than cultivation.

"Indeed!" Zhang Xuan placed his hands behind his back and nodded.

Since the other party called him teacher, he couldn't abandon him at this moment.

Even if it means offending the entire world, as long as you are my student, I will make sure you are safe!

"Good!"

Seeing the other party respond to his question, Lin Hui soon calmed down. Then, staring at Zhang Xuan, the corners of his lips crept up, "It's good that you admitted to it. Say, how did our young master offend you? Why did you send your student to assassinate him?"

"Elder Lin, what do you mean by that? Even if Guild Leader Liu is that boy's teacher, he can't possibly know every action of his! He isn't his nanny or maid..."

Mo Yu's face darkened.

So what if Zhang Xuan was that fellow's teacher? Must it be under a teacher's orders that a student killed someone? What kind of logic was that?

Teachers are only responsible for clarifying one's doubts and guiding one on the right path. They aren't responsible for their own student's life. In fact, even parents didn't have that responsibility!

"Mo shi, this is a matter between the Lin Clan and Guild Leader Liu. It isn't your place to interfere!"

Flinging his sleeves, Lin Hui interrupted Mo Yu, turned to Zhang Xuan, and chuckled, "Guild Leader Liu, you are also a respectable figure. Do you wish to follow me obediently, or do you need me to drag you away?"

He thought that the one who attempted to assassinate the young master was just an insignificant ruffian, but to think that such a formidable figure was behind it. However, this was an opportunity as well. As long as they taught this Guild Leader Liu a lesson, they could strike fear in the hearts of the entire kingdom. Everyone would learn better than to offend the Lin Clan!

"I'm not done browsing through my books, so I don't have the time to follow you around!" Zhang Xuan shook his head.

When Lu Chong barged in, Zhang Xuan had barely looked through half of the books in the book collection vault. He still needed some time to finish reading all of it, so he didn't have the effort to waste on this fellow.

"Browsing through books?"

Lin Hui was dumbstruck for a moment before his complexion darkened. "I tried to spare your dignity, didn't I? No matter what reason you give, you have to follow me to the Lin Clan today and accept your punishment! To dare to harm the young master of our Lin Clan, at minimum, your cultivation will be crippled, or at worst, you might even be killed on the spot! Let me warn you, don't force me to make a move. You might be the guild leader of the Physician Guild, but your strength is only at Tongxuan realm primary stage. You aren't a match for me. Killing you isn't any harder than smashing an egg for me!"

"Teacher..."

Lu Chong immediately charged forward to stand before Zhang Xuan, protecting him. Nervous, he clenched his fists tightly together.

He had just experienced Lin Hui's strength firsthand, and it was indeed fearsome. His teacher's fighting prowess couldn't even compare to his; how could he be an opponent for the other party?

"Zhang Xuan..."

Mo Yu was also worried.

She knew that Zhang Xuan wasn't weak, but he was only at Zongshi realm primary stage. Furthermore, he only achieved a breakthrough during the master teacher examination a few days ago, so it was impossible for him to be a match for the other party.

"Force you to make a move? Feel free to do so..."

Pushing Lu Chong to the side, Zhang Xuan glanced at Lin Hui as though he was a pitiful fellow and shook his head.

"Since you are so eager to die, allow me to grant your wish!"

Narrowing his eyes, Lin Hui harrumphed coldly. Then, with a swift movement, his palm flew abruptly toward Zhang Xuan.

Huala!

Just like with Lu Chong a moment ago, before the palm could even reach, the air in the surroundings seemed to have solidified, locking Zhang Xuan in place.

"Teacher..."

Clenching his fists tightly, Lu Chong was about to sacrifice himself to protect his teacher when he saw Liu laoshi shake his head. The other party's hands remained firmly behind his back, and with a lazy expression, he lifted his legs and kicked at the other party.

Zhang Xuan's kick was so swift that one could barely see the afterimage of his movement. Before anyone could fully perceive the situation, his leg had already struck the area right in between the other party's thighs.

'Kacha!' The crisp sound of eggs breaking echoed in the room.

"AHH..."

Flying into the air, Lin Hui released a high-pitch scream of agony which threatened to burst the crowd's eardrums.

After which, that arrogant fellow fell to the floor and scrunched together as though a shrimp. White foam kept flowing out of the corners of his mouth, and his entire body twitched non-stop.

"Ah..."

Lu Chong, Mo Tianxue, and the others were dumbfounded.

This...

They had seen Lin Hui's attack clearly. As expected of the seventh strongest expert in the kingdom; before his palm even arrived, the pressure from his assault was already sufficient to render anyone helpless... Even if Mo Hongyi wanted to defeat the other party, he would take at least a hundred blows. Yet...

With a single kick, this Liu laoshi immediately sent him rolling around the floor... As though a dying dog!

When did subduing a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert become so easy?

The heck!

Aren't you a Tongxuan realm primary stage cultivator?

To render a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert powerless with a single kick? This...

Mo Yu was also dumbstruck.

She had personally seen Zhang Xuan reach Zongshi realm a few days ago. There was a huge gap between Zongshi realm primary stage and Zongshi realm pinnacle, and it was completely impossible for the former to even match up to the latter. Yet, to subdue the other party with a single kick...

How in the world did he do it?

Even the guards behind Lin Hui were flabbergasted.

They thought that it was a sealed deal since the Third Elder was making a move personally. Who could have thought that before his attack could reach the other party, he was already rendered infertile with a single kick...

"There's no need to face a person head on in a battle, what you should do is to find the other party's weakness and utilize it against him! Take for example this elder, he managed to conceal his aura within, so his only visible flaw is that spot. If you strike at his weakness accurately, you can subdue him effectively!"

Ignoring the widened mouths of the crowd, Zhang Xuan turned to Lu Chong and explained.

The other party had reached Zongshi realm pinnacle as well, and his fighting prowess was one to behold. In a straightforward battle, even despite Zhang Xuan's immense strength of 5000 ding, he couldn't have subdued the other party with a single blow.

However, possessing the Eye of Insight, he was able to see the direction and speed of the flow of the other party's zhenqi. Thus, he immediately kicked out and struck the other party's mingmen.

And thus... This fellow was in for a round of suffering.

"Yes!"

Despite nearly killing the Lin Clan Third Elder with a single kick, his teacher still deciphered the entire situation and explained it to him as though it wasn't a big deal. Feeling a little awkward, it took Lu Chong a while before he recovered and hurriedly nodded his head.

"Good!"

Nodding his head in satisfaction, Zhang Xuan instructed. "Since you understand, give it a try!"

Previously, when Lu Chong was fighting against the other elder, his moves were too unpolished, and he relied too heavily on brute force to break through the other party's offense. Since he was free now, Zhang Xuan decided to guide him along.

"Give it a try?" Lu Chong hesitated.

"Indeed. Cultivation and fighting instincts require consistent polishing and refinement. If you don't practice, how can you grow stronger than the others?" Zhang Xuan frowned.

Battle techniques were just empty movements if one wasn't able to integrate it into a real battle. Only when one managed to bring it out naturally in a true battle would it be able to show its true might and effectiveness.

"Yes!"

After a moment of hesitation, Lu Chong gritted his teeth and walked up to Lin Hui, who was scrunched up as though a shrimp. Then, facing a certain spot, he lifted his leg and kicked at him forcefully!

"Ah..."

Upon having that which was shattered kicked fiercely again, Lin Hui's eyes flipped upward. With this single blow, even the pipe was gone. Unable to hold on any further, he immediately keeled over.

After kicking the other party, Lu Chong turned to look at his teacher to listen to his evaluation, only to see the latter glaring at him furiously. "When I asked you to give it a try, I meant those guards! Who asked you to kick him..."

It was no wonder why Zhang Xuan was angry. He explained so much to the other party to make him understand that technique is equally important and brute strength...

His motive for asking the other party to give it a try was also simple. Even though Lin Hui was down, there was still a huge group of guards for him to practice on. Perhaps, his skills might improve if he refined his offense on them... In any case, they were all his enemies, so it wouldn't matter beating them up either...

But... What the heck are you doing? Why did you go and kick Lin Hui?

That fellow is already spurting white foam, what can you learn from kicking him?

Does stabbing a knife into a corpse means that you have managed to kill someone?

"Yes..."

It was only then that Lu Chong understood his teacher's intentions. With a face flushed in embarrassment, he charged straight at the other guards.

The guards were mostly at Tongxuan realm. While they weren't weak, but compared to a Zongshi realm intermediate stage expert, they meant nothing at all. In just a short moment, they were all lying on the ground, motionless, and just like Lin Hui, white foam flowed out from their mouths.

"Un!" Even though Lu Chong's offense was still slightly stiff, there was a visible improvement from his completely unrefined movements from before. Thus, Zhang Xuan nodded in satisfaction.

"..."

Upon seeing this sight, Mo Yu and Mo Tianxue's eyes circled around their socket, and they felt frenzied within.

Liu laoshi, do you know what you're doing?

This is the Third Elder and they're guards of the Lin Clan! To render the former infertile and knock out all of the guards... This is equivalent to a complete fallout with the Lin Clan, there is no room for reconciliation!

Your student might be reckless, but as an elder, you should know better!

"Teacher..."

After knocking out everyone, Lu Chong walked up to Zhang Xuan and kneeled down. Agitation and gratitude reflected in his eyes.

Being pursued, he had no choice but to hide his identity. In this period of time, he had undergone and seen numerous betrayals. He had even once considered the possibility that his teacher might betray him to the Lin Clan once the latter knew whom his enemy was, but contrary to all he could have imagined, not only did his teacher not do that, the latter even helped him despite the risk of incurring the wrath of the Lin Clan!

He could never repay this gratitude in this lifetime!

Knowing that Lu Chong was expressing his thanks, Zhang Xuan nodded his head. Just as he was about to speak, his mind jolted, and the Library of Heaven's Path shuddered.

The golden book appeared once more.

"This..." Zhang Xuan was stunned.

He had only thought of saving his own student. He didn't think that the other party's gratitude would bring him a golden page!

Chapter 378

Physician Mu Hong's Breakdown (1)

"With this page, I can finally assimilate all of those books in the Library of Heaven's Path into my knowledge!"

Zhang Xuan smiled.

After traveling out of Tianxuan Kingdom, he had visited the Beast Hall, Poison Hall, Apothecary Guild, Tianwu Kingdom's book collection vault... There were more than a dozen million books in the Library of Heaven's Path. The content of all of these books added up to an unimaginably massive amount of knowledge.

By then, even without the Library of Heaven's Path, his knowledge would be sufficient to awe others. Taking on the 3-star master teacher examination wouldn't be an issue for him.

"I should think about it only after collecting the books in the book collection vault!"

Knowing that it wasn't easy to produce a golden page, Zhang Xuan wasn't in a rush to use it.

In any case, this was a single use item. Thus, the more books he collected, the greater the use of the golden page. At the moment, he was only halfway through the books. It wouldn't be too late for him to use it once he was done collecting all of them.

Delighted at the formation of the golden page, Zhang Xuan looked at Lu Chong in satisfaction.

"Stand up! You are my student, and I am your teacher. As long as our relationship holds... I cannot stand by idly and watch as you are insulted!"

Helping the young man up, Zhang Xuan nodded slowly.

Understanding the true meaning behind the teacher and student relationship, Zhang Xuan meant the words that he just said. The earnest sincerity in his words affected all

those listening to it, as though an Impartation of Heaven's Will, causing everyone's soul to tremble in agitation.

Even he himself couldn't help but feel refreshed after saying those words. It was as though his mind had cleared up suddenly.

Mo Yu clenched her fists tightly, "No wonder Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing are willing to give it their all to fight for his honor. So, this is the true meaning behind being a teacher and student!"

She was a master teacher as well, and she had her own students too. However, her understanding of teachers and students was only limited to the impartation of knowledge and clarifying doubts.

All along, she couldn't understand how Zhang Xuan's students could come into conflict with one another just because of a few words. But now, she finally understood... It was out of pure admiration for their teacher!

It was because of their teacher's earnest sincerity in facing them that the students were willing to follow him, going to the extent of even fighting to defend his honor.

"Incredible!"

Mo Tianxue nodded.

As the emperor of Tianwu Kingdom, he had met with many teachers and students. However, it was an extremely rare sight to see such deep trust between teacher and student.

Many teachers and students only come together out of convenience and benefit, and such a relationship was bound to fall apart eventually.

It was no wonder why he could win the hearts of all of his students in just a few days in Tianwu Academy. His character and charisma were truly way beyond other teachers, and this included master teachers as well.

"To win the hearts of others, one had to present his own first..."

He felt completely impressed.

This Liu laoshi treated his students with his heart, treating them with utmost honesty and concern. Naturally, it was only right for him to win the love and respect of his students.

Then, Mo Tianxue turned to look at the guards and the convulsing Elder Lin Hui on the floor, and a headache immediately struck him.

"Cough cough, it's not that I want to ruin this atmosphere, but Guild Leader Liu... You were truly reckless this time!"

The people you two are going against aren't just anyone but the Lin Clan!

Even if the Lin Clan don't dare to do anything to you out of fear of your position as the guild leader of the Physician Guild, but what about your students? Your kin and friends?

The Lin Clan didn't just have the backing of the Formation Master Guild... There's also the princess consort of Xuanyuan Kingdom!

That unreasonable older sister of Lin Lang!

This was what worried him the most.

Two years ago, a conflict broke out with the Qu Clan when her elder sister was visiting, so she sent a Zhizun realm subordinate to destroy the entire Qu Clan.

The royal palace knew of this matter, but intimidated by the Zhizun realm expert, they couldn't say a single word!

But now... The student injured Lin Lang severely, and according to the rumors, he even pushed the other party into a fecal drain, humiliating him. On the other hand, the teacher went even further, castrating the Lin Clan's Third Elder, leaving him no different from a eunuch...

This was picking a fight with the Lin Clan! Furthermore, it was the kind of irreconcilable one!

"Reckless?"

Hearing his words, Zhang Xuan looked at Mo Tianxue impassively and replied, "Even

if I did nothing today, do you think that the Lin Clan would spare me?"

"This..." Mo Tianxue was stumped.

If Lu Chong was truly taken away today, given the Lin Clan's means and connections, it would be a walk in the park to find out who his teacher was.

Zhang Xuan's feat of saving the Gold-tailed Lion and pointing out that it was poisoned had wrecked the Lin Clan's plans, making him an eyesore to them... Even if they knew that Zhang Xuan wasn't involved in this matter, they might very well make use of it to strike him.

Thus, it was just bringing the conflict forward.

"Since Lu Chong calls me his teacher, I can't stand and watch idly by the side!"

Deciding not to dawdle on this matter, Zhang Xuan said impassively, "I'm not done looking through the books yet, so I'll leave you all to settle the rest. As for Lu Chong, wait for me here. Don't leave this place first..."

After which, he walked back into the depths of the book collection vault, and it didn't take long for him to disappear from the eyes of the crowd.

"He wants to continue reading now?"

"Even with this timing, he still has the mood to continue reading?"

Seeing him heading into the depths of the book collection vault, Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu glanced at one another and a strong sense of vertigo overwhelmed them.

Big brother, this is the Lin Clan! Even the royal family doesn't dare to face them head on. After beating up their elder, you simply throw him on the ground and leave him to be...

Continue reading?

There are more than ten million books in this book collection vault! Even a decade wouldn't be sufficient for you to finish all of them. What use is there for you to read for a little longer?

"This fellow... Perhaps... He truly likes reading!" After a long moment of silence, Mo Yu forced out a few words.

It had been awhile since she was acquainted with Zhang Shi. She remembered that back then, when they were at the Beast Hall, he also demanded to look through the books in the library.

After which, when they arrived at Red Lotus City, the reward he wanted for treating the Great Herb King was also books.

Right now, even though he had picked a fight with the Lin Clan, all that was on his mind was to read books... Exactly how deep was his passion for reading!

It was no wonder why he could take on so many occupations at such a young age. This probably had something to do with his passion for books.

The thoughts of the duo wandered around the place.

Actually, Zhang Xuan wasn't acting calm, he truly didn't think much of the Lin Clan. While it might be the dominant power in Tianwu Kingdom, he didn't think that it posed a threat to him.

Even though Zhang Xuan's strength was only at Zongshi realm pinnacle, with the Library of Heaven's Path, he could match up to even a Half-Zhizun expert!

If it comes down to it, he could also summon for the Steelfang Howling Firmament Beast to back him up... or even reveal his identity as Zhang Shi!

A genius master teacher, the senior of Pavilion Master Jiang, and Master Teacher Yang Xuan's student... With his identity, no matter how brazen the other party was, it was unlikely that they would dare to do anything to him.

Thus... In Zhang Xuan's eyes, the Lin Clan that Mo Tianxue and the others feared tremendously meant nothing at all.

Rather than wasting time on them, it was a better use of time to read books.

...

Lin Clan.

The Lin Clan's Elder Assembly Room was a grand and extravagant hall. It was usually restricted to the others, and even elders would have to apply for permission before being allowed to enter. However, at this moment, a huge crowd was gathered, and the entire field was chaotic.

Two young men with faces swollen as large as a pig's head were lying on the floor. It was nearly impossible to discern who they were just by their outer appearance itself.

They were Lin Lang and Ji Mo gongzi whom Lu Chong mercilessly pummeled.

At this moment, the filth had already been washed out from their body. But even so, the stench had seeped into their skin. No matter how many times they were washed, green flies still lingered around them, as though they had found a pair of rare delicacies. Just the sight of it was enough to send one barfing.

In the room stood the clan head of the Lin Clan, Lin Ruotian, and few other people.

"Clan Head Lin, what's going on? How did my son land in such a state during a visit to the Emerald Pavilion?"

Amidst the ruckus, a tall middle-aged man walked over anxiously.

The clan head of the Ji Clan, Ji Feng!

Upon seeing the motionless body of his son on the floor, Ji Feng's face steeled. Rage bubbled deep within him, threatening to erupt at any moment.

He knew of Ji Mo gongzi's intention to visit Lin Lang gongzi to plead with him.

In fact, he was the one who hinted it to him. Otherwise, how could Ji Mo ride a carriage out so openly when he was supposed to be grounded in the residence?

Initially, he thought that with the influence of Lin Lang and the Lin Clan, the matter with Zhang shi could be easily resolved. Yet, never in his dreams did he expect that before this matter could be settled, his son was already beaten up to such a tragic state.

The Emerald Pavilion was Lin Lang's establishment, the expenditure abyss of the capital!

Not even nobles dared to act up in there, yet Ji Mo was knocked into a coma in there...

Who in the world could it be? How dare he? Did he have no eyes for the law, for the Ji Clan, for the Lin Clan?

Atrocious!

"Clan Head Ji, calm down. The Third Elder has already led a team to apprehend the culprit. He should be returning soon!" Lin Ruotian said.

"Besides, your son isn't the only one. Even my Lang-er came under his attack!"

"Even Lin Lang gongzi was attacked?"

Ji Feng had rushed here immediately upon hearing the news about his son being beaten up, so he was oblivious that Lin Lang was attacked as well. He hurriedly asked, "Where is Lin Lang gongzi? Are his wounds severe?"

"Isn't he lying together with your son?" Lin Ruotian's complexion darkened.

What in the world is wrong with your eyes? My son is lying right next to your son! How can you miss him?

"This is... Lin Lang gongzi?"

Only then did Ji Feng notice another figure lying next to his son, and he immediately leapt in shock upon seeing the face.

Even though his son was severely injured, he could at least see the rough distinctive features on him. But this Lin Lang gongzi was beaten to the point that he didn't even seem human anymore. On top of that, an overpowering stench was emanating from him. If not for Clan Head Lin's words, Ji Feng could have never imagined that this pig-head like fellow... was the famous number one gongzi in the capital.

It was impossible to guess this much solely from his outer appearance...

"What happened?"

Swallowing a mouthful of saliva, Ji Feng asked hesitantly.

He thought that the other party was already being brazen for beating his son, but to think that even Lin Lang gongzi wasn't spared either... At this moment, he realized that

the other party wasn't just brazen, he was insane!

"The two of them were already in this state by the time I arrived!" Lin Ruotian shook his head.

He wasn't exactly sure of the happenings either. He had to wait for the Third Elder's return to confirm the matter.

"Then... We should treat them quickly. Their wounds don't seem to be light..."

Seeing that the other party wasn't certain on this matter, Ji Feng chose not to dawdle on this topic.

"Their injuries seem to be a little bizarre, ordinary physicians are incapable of treating them. I have already invited Physician Mu Hong from the Physician Guild over. Judging from the time, he should be arriving soon..."

Lin Ruotian replied.

"Ok!" Ji Feng nodded.

Other than the Guild Leader Liu who suddenly became famous recently, the most capable physician in the capital was Physician Mu Hong.

As the previous guild leader and a 3-star physician, he wasn't an easy figure to mobilize. Even so, he didn't dare to turn down an invitation from the clan head of the Lin Clan.

Chapter 379

Physician Mu Hong's Breakdown (2)

Not too long later, Physician Mu Hong arrived under an elder's lead.

"Paying respects to Clan Head Lin and Clan Head Ji!"

Mu Hong clasped his fist and greeted impassively.

As a 3-star physician, he had his own pride. Even though these two were powerful figures in the capital, given his standing, there was no need for him to act subserviently around them.

"Grandmaster Mu, I ask of you to save my son..." Lin Ruotian hurriedly requested.

"Don't worry!"

Offering the other party an assurance, Mu Hong walked nonchalantly toward Lin Lang and Ji Mo, squatted down, and started examining the duo.

There was no such thing as 'feeling one's pulse' in this world, but examining, questioning, and listening were three fundamentals to diagnosing.

Even though he couldn't question the other party due to their lack of consciousness, as a 3-star physician, he was still able to determine the rough problem the duo was suffering from.

"How is it?"

After a long moment of silence, Lin Ruotian couldn't hold back his anxiety any longer and asked nervously.

Lin Lang was his only son, and he had always doted on him. Seeing the other party in such a state had left him discomposed.

"His injuries are severe. It seems like someone has struck him forcefully relying solely

brute force. If I'm not wrong, the person who injured him must be someone who is adept in physical body cultivation!"

After finishing his diagnosis, Mu Hong exhaled deeply and stood up. Placing his hands behind his back, he began explaining.

Cultivators often used zhenqi when fighting with one another, and one of the most distinctive traits of injuries caused by zhenqi was that they tended to be internal. In other words, injuries sustained from fighting with another cultivator tended to be at one's meridians or organs. On the other hand, the two before him had their teeth knocked off, bones shattered, and skin ripped apart. It was clear that this was mostly done using physical strength.

Thus, the culprit must either be an expert skilled in physical body cultivation or a savage beast.

"A physical body cultivator?" Lin Ruotian frowned.

He hadn't heard of anyone cultivating one's physical body to the level of a Zongshi realm in Tianwu Royal City.

Perplexed, he looked at the Physician Mu Hong worriedly and asked, "Grandmaster Mu, is there any way to treat them? If not... I'll try looking for other physicians, or perhaps... invite Guild Leader Liu over!"

"Don't worry, it's just some superficial wounds. There's nothing to worry about!"

Hearing the doubt in the other party's voice and the words 'Guild Leader Liu', Mu Hong's face darkened and he gestured haughtily.

In the past, he was the top physician in the Tianwu Kingdom. No one dared to doubt his capability. But ever since Guild Leader Liu's appearance, everyone had been carrying doubts at his skills, and this left him dismal.

Was Guild Leader Liu the only capable physician among them?

"Then, I'll be troubling Grandmaster Mu then!"

Hearing that the other party had a solution, Lin Ruotian and Ji Feng heaved a sigh of relief.

"Un!"

Not wasting any time, Mu Hong immediately flicked his wrist, and a jade bottle appeared in his hands. With a slight shake, medicinal fluid immediately flowed out and dripped on Lin Lang's exposed skin.

Tzzzzzzz!

Upon contact, bubbles started to appear on the wounds, and the glaring lacerations healed at a speed visible to one's eyes.

"Incredible..."

Seeing the apparent effects, Lin Ruotian and Ji Feng's eyes lit up.

As expected of a 3-star physician! His skills were indeed superb!

"This is a medicinal fluid that I concocted by myself. It is exceptionally effective on external injuries. Regardless of what injury it is, upon contact with it, it'll heal quickly. It's truly a miraculous medicine..."

Seeing the surprise on the faces of the two, Physician Mu Hong nodded in satisfaction. However, halfway through his words, Lin Ruotian's face slowly turned into shock.

"Wait, Grandmaster Mu, look..."

Seeing the other party's bizarre reaction, Mu Hong immediately followed the other party's fingers and glanced at Lin Lang, and the sight before him left him dumbstruck.

The wound that had just healed torn apart, and the laceration grew even larger than before. Even worse, blood flowed profusely out of the wound.

Take for example, if the wound was two fingers wide before, after coming into contact with the medicinal fluid, not only did it not recover, it even became three fingers wide and started bleeding!

"What's going on?"

He had just bragged that his medicine was a private concoction when such a matter occurred. Mu Hong's complexion immediately turned awful. He quickly poured the

fluid on another region.

Siiiila!

Just like before, the regenerated flesh suddenly tore apart once more and became even more glaring.

"That can't be..."

He didn't expect such an abrupt change. With a flick of his wrist, Physician Mu Hong took out seven to eight different medicinal fluid and poured them into different wounds.

These miraculous medicines for one's external wounds were also effective at the start, but before long, the wounds started tearing apart once more. It was just a while ago that Lin Lang's bleeding stopped and his condition stabilized, and they thought that with Physician Mu Hong skills, Lin Lang could make a full recovery. However, not only did the latter fail to treat Lin Lang, he even caused the wounds to widen and blood started flowing profusely from them once more. With every passing second, Lin Lang's face was turning paler and paler.

"Grandmaster Mu, please... stop for a moment!"

Seeing the other party grabbing another dozen bottles once more, clearly intending to try them one by one, Lin Ruotian shuddered and hurried forward to stop him.

Grandmaster Mu, I invited you here to treat my son, not to kill him... If you continue on like this, my son will probably die from excessive bleeding before you managed to find the correct medicine!

"Don't worry, I know what I'm doing!" Physician Mu Hong interjected as his face darkened.

Trying all of the medicinal fluids in his storage ring one by one, the frown on his face slowly deepened, and his complexion turned more and more awful.

Eventually, by the time he finished experimenting with all of his medicine, Lin Lang's breathing was already extremely faint, to the point that it seemed as though he was just a step away from death's embrace.

"So, how is it?"

Lin Ruotian's lips quivered vigorously.

Even though his son was severely injured, he was still in a stable condition a short while ago. Yet, under Physician Mu Hong's hands, his son's condition deteriorated by the second, to the point that it seemed as though he would die at any moment. This made Lin Ruotian extremely frustrated, but he didn't dare to lash out at this moment.

If not for Guild Leader Liu foiling his plans, making him subconsciously hostile toward him, he would have surely invited him over instead of Physician Mu Hong.

If this previous guild leader was at a loss as well, Lin Ruotian had no idea what he should do next.

"Based on my diagnosis, Lin Lang gongzi's wounds aren't just normal, superficial wounds. I'm afraid that he's... poisoned!"

After hesitating for a moment, Mu Hong slowly answered.

"Poisoned?"

Lin Ruotian was taken aback.

Could the person who attacked his son be a poison master?

Otherwise, normal poison should be ineffective against Zongshi realm experts.

"Indeed! This poison is extremely bizarre, so I wasn't able to recognize it instantly. However, there's no need for you to worry too much about it. I will use my zhenqi to expel it. Once the poison is expelled, his injuries shouldn't open up again. By then, he'll recover swiftly!"

Physician Mu Hong replied.

After trying out numerous medicines, he finally concluded that the other party had been poisoned. Otherwise, how could these medicines, which were effective on others, have such bizarre effects on him?

However, there were countless different poisons in the world. Mu Hong wasn't a

poison master who specialized in the field, so there was no way he could identify the poison Lin Lang was suffering from. Thus, the only possible treatment he could conduct was to forcefully expel the poison from the other party's body.

"I'll be depending on Grandmaster Mu then!" Lin Ruotian hurriedly nodded.

"Un!"

Replying casually, Mu Hong helped Lin Lang up and sat cross-legged behind him. Placing his palm on the other party's back, he slowly infused a surge of zhenqi into the latter's body.

There was a unique method to expel the poison from another person's body. As a 3-star physician, he had learned it before and was familiar with it.

His zhenqi slowly flowed through the other party's meridians, checking them inch by inch.

"Here it is..."

Before long, Mu Hong found where the poison was located, and his eyes lit up.

After one was poisoned, the poison would flow through one's meridians and travel around one's body. If one wanted to expel it, one had to locate it first. Otherwise, regardless of what solutions one used, if it was targeted at the wrong spot, it would all be for naught.

"Lin Lang gongzi cultivates the Lin Clan's cultivation technique so his zhenqi should be of a completely different nature from mine, making it impossible for the two to fuse together. I just have to wrap my zhenqi around the poisoned zhenqi and force it out of his body..."

After finding the precise location, Mu Hong didn't get excited. Instead, he became even warier instead.

Being poisoned meant that the poison had already fused with one's zhenqi and body. To expel it, one's zhenqi had to be of a different nature from the other party first.

Otherwise, if the zhenqi were to fuse together, not only would one be unable to expel the poison, it was also highly likely that the poison from the patient would travel back

to the one treating him.

The Lin Clan's cultivation technique that Lin Lang cultivated was completely different from that Physician Mu Hong cultivated. To make an analogy, it was just like oil and water. As long as he proceeded carefully, it shouldn't be a problem for him to expel the poison zhenqi out.

Physician Mu Hong carefully pushed his zhenqi toward the other party's poison zhenqi, and then, the two touched.

Just as he was intending to expel that poison zhenqi out of Lin Lang's body, 'Tzzz la!', an explosion sounded. It was as though fire meeting with gasoline.

The poison immediately seeped into Physician Mu Hong's zhenqi.

"What?"

Physician Mu Hong's eyes narrowed. Before he could react, his hands swiftly turned black. Then, the poison immediately spread upward, turning his arms black as well.

"This... This... How is this possible?"

Mu Hong's face turned pale. He nearly turned insane on the spot.

He had seen potent poison, but he had never seen one so formidable!

He had personally treated a victim of a grade-2 poison before, and logically speaking, as long as his zhenqi was immiscible with that of the patient, the poison shouldn't pose any threat to him...

After all, if their zhenqi doesn't fuse together, there was no medium for the poison to afflict him!

What in the world was this?

Why was his zhenqi immediately poisoned, as though gasoline coming into contact with flames?

"Damn it. It must be because... pure zhenqi is contained within this poison. That kind of zhenqi is capable of fusing with any zhenqi..."

A thought suddenly flashed through Mu Hong's mind, and he recalled some records on a book.

Given that his zhenqi swiftly fused with the other party, transmitting the poison during the process, there was only one possibility. That was... the one who poisoned Lin Lang possessed exceptionally pure zhenqi. This allowed the poison to fuse perfectly with his zhenqi, thus transmitting the poison to him in an instant.

"Doomed..."

Mu Hong's body swayed.

Not only did he fail to cure Lin Lang of his poison, he even got poisoned instead...

Mu Hong was on the verge of tears.

He was just thinking that he could prove to the Lin Clan that he wasn't inferior to Liu Cheng by treating Lin Lang successfully, yet the situation ended up like this...

What in the world was this!

Flicking his wrist, Mu Hong immediately took out an antidote and sucked on it in his mouth. Just as his condition just barely alleviated, Lin Ruotian walked over with a panicked expression and grabbed his hand. "Grandmaster Mu, what's happened? Why did you..."

"Stop..."

Mu Hong had just forcefully suppressed the poison aura from traveling around his body when the other party's sudden grasp interrupted his concentration. Suddenly, he lost control of his zhenqi, and the poison zhenqi immediately broke through the two blockages he had just created on his arms and spread across his entire body.

Pu!

A mouthful of blood spurted from Mu Hong's mouth. His body staggered weakly.

"There's something weird about his poison..."

Before Mu Hong could finish his words, his vision went dark and he fainted.

"Grandmaster Mu..."

Seeing a 3-star physician, as well as the previous guild leader of the Physician Guild faint on the spot, Lin Ruotian and Ji Feng were stunned.

Who can tell me what just happened?

Physician Mu Hong, aren't you here to treat our sons?

Why did Lin Lang's injury worsen with every action you took? Not only that, your face turned pitch black, and you even fainted.

To think that a physician would get poisoned in the midst of his treatment and faint...

Mu Hong, didn't you just confidently declare for us to not worry?

Don't worry... With this kind of standard, I would be a fool not to worry!

Chapter 380

Knocking

"What do we do?"

Not only did they fail to treat the other party, the physician even fainted. Lin Ruotian and Ji Feng stared at one another light headed.

What kind of opponent did Lin Lang and Ji Mo meet for them to land in such a state?

"Physician Mu Hong's medical skills are top-notch in Tianwu Kingdom. If even he is helpless toward their affliction, then no physician will be able to do anything!"

A moment later, Ji Feng suddenly thought of something and said, "Unless... we neutralize the poison in their bodies first!"

"Neutralize the poison in their bodies? We don't even know what kind of poison it is, how can we neutralize it?"

Lin Ruotian shook his head.

It was no easy feat to neutralize a poison. Without knowing that poison it was and the concentration of it that one consumed, it was impossible to do so!

"Indeed, if we wish to treat a poison which even Grandmaster Mu is helpless toward, we will require the help of a real poison master..."

Ji Feng nodded.

"Poison master? Right, the Great Herb King of the Red Lotus City is currently in the capital. Hurry up and invite him over. I heard that Hall Master Liao Xun of the Poison Hall had just arrived yesterday as well. Invite him over too!"

Upon hearing the words 'poison master', Lin Ruotian's eyes lit up and he hurriedly issued several instructions.

He had some connections with the Great Herb King, otherwise, it would be impossible for him to procure the poison used to kill the Gold-tailed Lion.

"Hall Master Liao Xun? Isn't the hall master of the Poison Hall..." Clan Head Ji Feng asked doubtfully.

Ji Feng didn't have much contact with the Poison Hall, but as one of the most feared and unique occupations, he knew a thing or two about it. He might not remember the name of the hall master precisely, but he was certain that it wasn't Liao Xun.

Furthermore, what in the world was the hall master of the Poison Hall doing at Tianwu Royal City instead of his own base?

"I don't know the details either, but it seems like the previous hall master passed away, and his student had taken his place. The reason why he's here is to send off a seemingly formidable figure!" Lin Ruotian pondered for a moment before replying.

He had heard the news from the mouth of the Great Herb King personally. It seemed like the headquarter had sent an envoy to their branch, and Hall Master Liao was here to see off the other party.

"Regardless of the reason, their presence is a secret. We mustn't let anyone learn of it!"

After explaining the situation, Lin Ruotian turned to look at Ji Feng, and a menacing glint flashed across his eyes. "Clan Head Ji, I only told you the truth because of the several generations of close ties between our clans! You should know, better than most, what you should and shouldn't say!"

Poison masters had a hostile relationship with the other occupations. If other people were to learn that the hall master of the Poison Hall was here, it was highly likely that unnecessary conflict might occur.

"Clan Head Lin, don't worry. My lips are sealed!" Seeing the other party's stern expression, Ji Feng's face turned grim as well and he hurriedly nodded in agreement.

He had no choice but to submit. Given the Lin Clan's strength, if he were to do anything excessive, the Ji Clan might be history tomorrow.

And the Tianwu royal family would be pleased to see such a sight.

Large clans like theirs were a hindrance to the authority of the royal family. They would definitely be delighted to see them destroying one another.

...

Not too long later, the Great Herb King and Hall Master Liao Xun arrived in the room.

At this moment, Liao Xun already had the disposition and authority befitting that of a hall master. With his hands behind him and eyes that seemed to peer into the far distance, he felt like an unfathomable being.

Upon seeing him, the incomparably arrogant Lin Ruotian and Ji Feng didn't dare to pull their weight at all. They hurriedly clasped their fists and greeted him, "Lin Ruotian and Ji Feng pay respect to Hall Master Liao!"

Different from the other occupations, poison masters tended to have weird quirks in their character. If one were to offend a poison master, he could very well poison one without one noticing, and one would die with utmost grievance.

"Un!" Seeing the respectful attitude of the two, Liao Xun nodded his head in satisfaction. Then, glancing at the duo, he asked, "May I know what business does Clan Head Lin have to invite me over so urgently?"

"It's like this!" Lin Ruotian immediately replied. "My unworthy son is afflicted with lethal poison, and even Physician Mu Hong is helpless before it. Thus, I invited you over in hopes that you could save him..."

"Afflicted with lethal poison?"

Liao Xun glanced at the trio lying on the ground, including Physician Mu Hong, impassively and replied, "They're indeed poisoned. However... Why should I help you?"

What business of it is mine that your son got poisoned?

Other people might be eager to suck up to your Lin Clan, but I'm not interested in it at all!

"This..."

Seeing the nonchalance on the other party's face, Lin Ruotian's face flushed. He felt so stifled that he could puke blood at this moment.

The Lin Clan was the number one clan in Tianwu Kingdom, and all along, he had been the one to crush others with his authority and demanding for privileges from others. When was anyone able to speak to him like that?

However, before this dangerous man, he didn't dare to act up at all.

The other party was indeed weaker than him, but poison masters tended to have numerous bizarre means up their sleeves, and they couldn't be measured simply by their cultivation. There were plenty of weak people who were capable of killing experts stronger than them.

Not only was this Liao Xun the hall master of the Poison Hall, he was also a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert as well. It was in Lin Ruotian's best interest not to offend the other party. Otherwise, if the other party were to fly into a rage, he might just poison everyone in the residence.

Thinking of this, no matter how infuriated Lin Ruotian was, he could only suppress his rage down. With a flick of his wrist, a jade bottle appeared in his grasp.

"This is the [Golden Origin Pill], a grade-3 intermediate pill. This is forged by Grandmaster Tie You of Xuanyuan Kingdom, and it has reached the level of Perfection! It'll definitely help your cultivation to advance upon consumption, and you might even step into the level of a Half-Zhizun!"

The attribute of the Golden Origin Pill was metal, and metal had a 'sharp nature'. The pill carried the effect of breaking through the bottlenecks one faced in one's cultivation.

Furthermore, at the level of Perfection, the value of this pill was immense, rivaling that of a spirit stone!

It wasn't an easy decision for Lin Ruotian to take this out.

"Golden Origin Pill?"

Without even looking at it, Liao Xun waved his hands in disdain and said, "Pills are useless to poison masters. Don't even bother taking such stuff out; you'll embarrass

yourself!"

Poison masters cultivated poison attribute cultivation techniques, and they consumed poisonous substances to augment their cultivation. Pills didn't have much of a use to them.

"This..."

Not expecting that the other party would treat the item he had to undergo a mental turmoil to take out with disdain, Lin Ruotian's face immediately reddened in embarrassment. At this moment, he was completely lost, not knowing what else he could offer the other party.

"Alright, how about this! I'll state my terms, and as long as you can accomplish it, not only will I help you resolve your son's poison, I can even kill someone for you!" Liao Xun glanced at Lin Ruotian and said.

"Feel free to speak!" Seeing that the situation wasn't completely hopeless, a spark of hope appeared in Lin Ruotian's eyes.

"Simple. I heard that your Lin Clan is extremely influential in the kingdom. Thus, I hope that you can help to construct a trading hub for poison masters in the capital!" Liao Xun revealed his motive.

If not for this, he would never have come here.

Poison masters couldn't just stay in the Poison Hall for their entire life. They also had to come out and trade with others. If a trading hub could be built here, it would mean that the identity of poison masters would be officially recognized. If so, they could avoid many troubles, and there would be no need for them to intentionally hide from public view.

"This..."

Lin Ruotian hesitated for a moment. "I believe that you should know that even though our Lin Clan possess immense authority in Tianwu Kingdom, we aren't the true ruler of the country. I'm afraid that we might incur the displeasure of the guilds if we were to build a trading hub here all of the sudden..."

"Don't beat around the bush! The Great Herb King has already told me what you're up

to. Didn't you poison the Gold-tailed Lion so that you can replace the monarchy? Don't worry! As long as you agree to my request, we have a poison that can deal with that Zhizun realm guardian beast!"

Liao Xun replied impassively.

"You have a poison that can deal with Zhizun realm savage beasts?" Lin Ruotian's eyes lit up.

The sudden breakthrough of the Gold-tailed Lion had forced him to rein him in ambitions. The promise of Hall Master Liao had caused his ambitions to emerge once more.

Honestly speaking, even without opening up a trading hub, poison masters were still trading in public.

In truth, the Red Lotus City was already the largest trading hub for poison masters. In a sense, opening a trading hub in the capital wouldn't change anything, yet at the same time, he could pull an expert to his side... Why should he turn down such a beneficial deal?

Thus, Lin Ruotian nodded, and just as he was about to speak, a guard suddenly rushed in.

"Clan head, this is bad..." Even before reaching the room, the guard's voice had already sounded.

"What's wrong?" Interrupted, Lin Ruotian was displeased.

"The Third Elder, he..." The lips of the guard who came in quivered violently.

"What's wrong? Did he catch the culprit? What's there to panic about if the culprit has been caught?" Lin Ruotian asked.

Given that the Third Elder had gone out personally to apprehend the culprit, it was likely that the culprit had already been killed by now.

"That's not it... Someone has sent the Third Elder back! He is severely wounded, and he's currently unconscious. Furthermore..."

"Furthermore what?"

"Someone has kicked his lower body, and he's already completely inept..." The guard was on the verge of tears.

"Kicked his lower body?" Lin Ruotian was stunned for a moment before frenzy spread across his entire face. "Who is it? Who is the one who dares to assault a member of our Lin Clan?"

The heck!

The Lin Clan had always been a dominant power in the capital, an influence that no one dared to provoke. What in the world was going on today?

First, his son was pummeled by someone and thrown into the fecal drain. Then, the Third Elder, who had gone on to investigate the matter, was kicked infertile!

When did the Lin Clan become such easy targets to bully?

If they were to remain motionless before such clear provocation, how could the Lin Clan establish its might in Tianwu Kingdom?

"It's... It's the royal palace who sent them back here! It's said that the culprit who assaulted the young master had escaped to the royal palace, but the Third Elder still managed to track him down through the Seeking Mouse. Eventually, a fight occurred, and the Third Elder has been reduced to such a state from a kick by his opponent. As for the other guards, we don't know whether they're still alive or not..."

The guard revealed everything that he knew about the matter.

"The one who attacked the Third Elder seemed to be the new guild leader of the Physician Guild, Liu Cheng, and the one who attempted to assassinate young master is his student..."

The Lin Clan had spies in Tianwu Kingdom, so it wasn't difficult for them to get their hands on this news.

"Liu Cheng? Damn it... To dare to injure my son and the Third Elder, he's disregarding the authority of our Lin Clan! I swear that I will kill him..."

After clarifying the entire issue, Lin Ruotian howled frenziedly!

Where did this fellow come from? Why did he keep hindering the Lin Clan? Was he addicted to it?

We are already very kind to overlook the matter of you curing the Gold-tailed Lion and hindering our ploy. Yet, you still dare to send your student to assassinate my son, even going to the extent of injuring the Third Elder yourself...

You are just an honorary guild leader; did you think that you are some big shot?

"Men! Capture Liu Cheng and bring him to me! If I don't kill him, I won't be able to quell the anger boiling in me..."

Feeling so stifled that he could spurt blood, Lin Ruotian gestured grandly, and the aura of a conqueror slowly exuded from him.

Who cares that you are some mere guild leader or genius? I'll kill those who dare to offend me! Even if the Physician Guild headquarter were to investigate this issue in the future, I would stand on the side of reason...

Before he could finish issuing his instructions, another guard ran over anxiously and reported, "Clan head, this is bad... That Guild Leader Liu and his student are already at our door, saying that they'll settle the score with our Lin Clan today and return justice to the world. They demand us to... apologize!"

"Apologize? He injured our men, and he still wants us to apologize?"

With eyes turning crimson, the final string of Lin Ruotian's sanity snapped.

Chapter 381

My Students Cannot Be Bullied

Is there something wrong with him?

Lin Ruotian was the clan head of the number one clan of Tianwu Kingdom, a 3-star formation master, and a Half-Zhizun expert. Of the thirteen countries, everyone would bow to him in utmost respect, not even daring to breathe loudly for fear of incurring his wrath!

Yet, not only did this fellow pummel his son and an elder of the clan, he even came here to settle the score, saying that he wanted to return justice to the world...

The heck!

I should be the one settling the score with you! What the heck are you here for?

Liu Cheng, you rascal, I will make you regret your actions!

Did you think that our Lin Clan is something you can play with?

Let me tell you, our Lin Clan has never feared anyone before!

Since you are so anxious to die, I'll grant your wish.

With a face completely stiffened with anger, Lin Ruotian prepared to head out to see what the other party was up to when a voice so loud that it echoed throughout the entire capital sounded.

"The head of the Lin Clan, whoever you are, hurry up and get out here to apologize! Otherwise, don't blame me for getting nasty!"

A voice seething with rage boomed across the lands.

"The heck!"

"Who the heck is that? He must be insane to dare to pick a fight with the Lin Clan!"

"To be so disrespectful to the Lin Clan... What's going on?"

Hearing the deafening voice, everyone was scared out of their wits.

Openly provoking the Lin Clan?

Who could that brazen fellow be?

"Isn't he being too gutsy?"

"Get nasty with his meager ability? Isn't he afraid of biting his tongue bragging like that?"

"He must be tired of living..."

The declaration outside sent the Lin Clan's hall into an uproar. The eyes of the elders turned red with fury, and they were about to faint from anger.

Ever since the Lin Clan's rise to power, when had anyone dared to insult them publicly right at their door!

How dare that conceited physician do so?

"Damn it! Elders, follow me. Let's slaughter that arrogant fellow!"

Bellowing furiously, Lin Ruotian started walking outside. But halfway through, he suddenly recalled something and turned to look at the Great Herb King and Hall Master Liao Xun.

"Hall Master Liao and the Great Herb King... I might have to trouble you two on something!"

"Un?" The duo stared at one another.

"My son and Ji Clan's gongzi were poisoned by the student of Liu Cheng, so there's a high probability that his student might be a poison master as well! It is difficult for me, even as a Half-Zhizun, to deal with a poison master. Thus, I hope that hall master can help me!"

"Poison master? If he is one, I would definitely know of him. Otherwise, he probably only learnt some superficial stuff outside!" Hall Master Liao nodded as he gestured casually, "Alright! Leave that little ant to me. It isn't anything much anyway!"

As the hall master of the Poison Hall, there was no reason for him to not know any poison masters in this vicinity!

Since he had never heard of the other party, that could only mean that he wasn't anything at all.

"Thank you!"

Lin Ruotian's eyes lit up, and he hurriedly nodded.

Actually, what he feared the most wasn't Liu Cheng, but his poison-using student. Even Physician Mu Hong was unable to resolve the poison on Lin Lang, which goes to show how dangerous the poison was! Given how Lin Ruotian didn't know a single thing about poison, there was a high chance he might fall to it as well!

Since the hall master of the Poison Hall was willing to make a move, then there was no need for him to worry at all.

"Let's go!"

With sufficient backing at hand, Lin Ruotian immediately led the various elders, Liao Xun, Grand Elder, Ji Feng, and the others out.

...

Returning to an hour ago.

After stretching his back lazily, Zhang Xuan walked out from the kingdom's book collection vault.

After more than two hours of hard work, he had finally added all of the books to the Library of Heaven's Path.

Due to him overexerting himself and collecting the books too quickly, he felt like groggy headed at the moment.

It was fortunate that he had experienced a significant rise in his cultivation recently, and he had been nourished by the Insight Energy when he became a Celestial Master Teacher, thus strengthening his soul significantly. Otherwise, he would have definitely fainted halfway through by the violent jolt in his head given the speed he was collecting at.

"Right now, I am only lacking the books at the Physician Guild and Formation Master Guild... I should find some time to finish those books there before using the golden page!"

Zhang Xuan muttered silently.

He wasn't anxious to use the golden page. It was a one-time consumable, and he wanted to maximize the what he got out of it.

"Liu laoshi!"

The moment he walked out, Lu Chong immediately stepped forward and clasped his fist respectfully.

Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu were around as well, and they immediately walked up to Zhang Xuan.

It wasn't that they didn't wish to leave, but they dared not to. If they were to leave now, what would they do about those fellows lying on the floor?

"You haven't sent them back yet?"

Seeing that the Third Elder was still convulsing on the floor, Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

The imperial physicians of the royal palace had conducted a primary treatment on them, but given how severe their injuries were, this primary treatment was only sufficient to prevent their injuries from worsening.

"Send them back?" Mo Tianxue scratched his head.

You didn't say how we should go about settling this, how do we know what we should do?

Sending them back was no different from declaring war on the Lin Clan. There would be no retreat if they were to do so.

"Un! We can't possibly leave them to die here!" Shaking his head casually, Zhang Xuan turned his attention from the wounded to Lu Chong and said, "You should be able to tell me about your enemies now, right?"

For fear of implicating his teacher, Lu Chong beat around the bush when Zhang Xuan asked him the last time. However, since Zhang Xuan was already involved in the matter, it should be alright for Lu Chong to explain the entire happenings already!

Upon hearing his question, Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu's attention was piqued. They also wanted to know what in the world happened that made this fellow beat up even the young master of the Lin Clan!

"Yes!"

Knowing that there was no use hiding it any longer, Lu Chong finally nodded and explained, "Actually, my name is not Lu Chong but Qu Chong. I am the young master from Tianwu Kingdom's Qu Clan..."

"Qu Clan? The Qu Clan whose entire clan of 137 people was killed two years ago? They still have an... offspring alive?" Glancing at one another, Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu were filled with shock.

"Yes, I managed to survive that ordeal..." With reddened eyes, Lu Chong gritted his teeth.

"You two know about this matter as well?" Zhang Xuan frowned.

Could it be that the royal family colluded with the Lin Clan and helped to conceal the matter?

"We do, but we had no choice then. Lin Long, Lin Lang's elder sister and the princess consort of Xuanyuan Kingdom, issued an order personally, and a Zhizun realm expert came personally to destroy the entire clan!"

At this, the usually calm emperor couldn't help but take in a deep breath and slowly closed his eyes, "There were many seniors and children in the mix. After the event, I went personally to take a look, and they didn't spare a single person. Everyone was

killed in a single blow!"

Upon hearing his words, Lu Chong seemed to have returned back to the time two years ago. Tears began to ripple in his eyes, threatening to trickle down at any moment.

He was only seventeen years old this year.

Back then, when the tragedy struck, he was only fifteen years old!

For a fifteen year old to see his parents and kin being reduced to corpses, the agony he had undergone was hard to imagine.

"What happened?"

Zhang Xuan narrowed his eyes. He felt outraged; his blood boiled.

Even though he hadn't undergone this kind of pain before, he could almost see the sorrow and despair on his student's face then.

If that wasn't the case, how could a fifteen-year-old child kneel quietly outside an academy for several days straight, all just to gain the strength to exact vengeance!

He also wouldn't have endured the torture from the tempering of the Poison Body and forcefully raised his strength to Zongshi realm intermediate stage in just a few days!

"I heard that Lin Lang had set his eyes upon the Qu Clan's young mistress, Qu Ling, but the latter refused to give in to him at all, injuring him even... If I'm not wrong, his injury was somewhat similar to that of the Third Elder, and this caused Lin Long to fly into a rage. Thus, she sent a subordinate to exact vengeance on the Qu Clan!" Mo Tianxue spoke of what he knew of the matter.

"Un..."

Glancing at his silent student, Zhang Xuan reorganized the story in his head.

Lin Lang was probably infatuated with Qu Ling, and he forced himself on her. In the end, the latter accidentally struck his vitals, causing him to become infertile.

Having terminated the Lin Clan's lineage, Lin Long flew into a rage and sent a Zhizun realm expert to exact vengeance...

"Even though the fault is on Lin Lang, they chose to blame the Qu Clan for it, killing the entire clan for this matter?" Zhang Xuan's face was scarily dark.

Ever since his reincarnation, it was the first time he had flown into a rage.

Raping a woman and going to the extent of destroying the other party's family... In the face of the Master Teacher Pavilion, how dare they commit such atrocities?

"Teacher, please redress my grievances!" Clenching his fists tightly, 'Putong!', Lu Chong kneeled on the floor. His entire body trembled in agitation.

"Don't worry. Now that I know of this matter, I'll definitely find justice for you!" Anger burned in the eyes of Zhang Xuan, and he gestured grandly, "Let's go!"

After which, he walked behind the men who were in the midst of sending Third Elder and the others to the Lin Clan.

"Guild Leader Liu, you... what are you intending to do?"

Seeing the other party walking away without saying a single word, Mo Tianxue gulped down a mouthful of saliva and asked. Mo Yu also couldn't help but look over.

"Not much, just seeking justice for Lu Chong!" Placing his hands behind his back, Zhang Xuan's impassive voice wafted in the air.

He could ignore everything else, but he felt that he should return justice to the 137 people the Lin Clan killed, and let everyone know that...

My students...

Cannot be bullied!

...

"What... did you say? Teacher brought Lu Chong to the Lin Clan, and he is currently insulting the other party on their doorstep?"

In Liu laoshi's classroom in the Tianwu Academy, Mu Xueqing stared at Meng Tao in disbelief.

The Lin Clan was the strongest clan in Tianwu Kingdom! Even her father had to tread carefully around them. Yet, her teacher actually ran to the other party's doorstep to insult them... Are you for real?

Teacher had always been a calm person. Why did he suddenly commit such foolishness?

"You remember that Lu Chong left to exact his vengeance, right? Worried about him, teacher asked me to send some men to keep a lookout on the situation in the capital these past few days, and this is what my men just told me..."

Meng Tao continued, "Those men are my father's trusted aides, so there's no mistake about it!"

"Exact vengeance? Could it be that Lu Chong's enemy is the... Lin Clan?"

It was no wonder that fellow pretended to be mute! With this kind of enemies, she wouldn't dare to say anything either!

Enemies of this level were even more fearsome than facing the royal family of Tianwu Kingdom...

Mu Xueqing felt as though she was going insane.

"No, we can't stand idly by the side when teacher is in trouble!"

After recovering from her shock, Mu Xueqing clenched her fists tightly, and determination gleamed in her eyes.

How could they, as students, remain unmoved when their teacher is in trouble?

Even if others could, she, Mu Xueqing, couldn't do it!

"Senior, we'll go as well!"

"Senior, bring us along too! Teacher is our benefactor, and now that he's in trouble, how can we wait here idly?"

...

Mu Xueqing's words immediately stirred the entire group.

It hadn't been long since they'd met Liu laoshi, but they could sense their teacher's earnest concern for them, and this filled them with respect for him.

Chapter 382

Shadows of a Storm

They couldn't remain motionless toward a teacher who was willing to offend the Lin Clan for his own student.

"Alright. Even though we've decided to help Liu laoshi, our strength alone isn't sufficient. I know that everyone here has rather strong backing, so I hope that you all will try to mobilize them. Only then can we truly help Liu laoshi!"

Even though Mu Xueqing had an urge to charge over at this very instant to help her teacher, she knew that being rash was useless. She would only be a burden.

While she didn't have too many classmates, each of them had a powerful background.

Taking Meng Tao for example, his father was the guild leader of the Painter Guild, 3-star Painter Meng Yuan.

The others were the same as well. If they could mobilize all of these forces together, even the Lin Clan would be hesitant to lay their hands on their teacher.

"Alright!" Hearing their senior's words, the crowd knew that this was the best solution at hand. Thus, they nodded in agreement.

"Let's start now then. Remember, we have to be fast!" After instructing the group, Mu Xueqing immediately dashed to the Apothecary Guild.

...

"Zhao Ya, let me tell you some good news!"

At that moment, in the residence that Physician Bai prepared for Zhang Xuan, Yuan Tao ran over to Zhao Ya with an excited expression.

"What good news?" A beautiful lady glanced at Yuan Tao curiously.

At this moment, Zhao Ya's aura felt deep and dense, and one could sense fearsome strength within it. Even though she was only standing quietly on the spot, one could feel an extremely powerful pressure emanating from her.

Zongshi realm intermediate stage!

As expected of a grade-4 pill! Using the Frigid Yin Pill to further awaken her physical constitution, her strength immediately surged. From Pixue realm, she broke through several realms to reach her current level.

Her improvement was so huge that anyone who heard of it would be scared to death.

After the consumption of the Frigid Yin Pill, her Pure Yin Body had been successfully awoken to twenty percent.

Her disposition became even more refined, and her outer appearance looked even more enchanting than before.

If she was a rare beauty before, then she must be a fairy now. Even if Mo Yu were to appear before her, she would definitely feel embarrassed by her own form, not daring to compare with her.

Those possessing unique constitutions were people favored by the heavens. The moment it was awakened, one would gain overwhelming talent. This was the reason why countless people dreamt of possessing one.

But of course, the awakening of a unique constitution was also extremely difficult. There were plenty of people who knew that they possessed a unique constitution, but despite their hard work, even when knocking on death's door, they weren't able to trigger their potential at all. In the end, they could only die in regret.

While the Unravel Yin Pill and Frigid Yin Pill did trigger the awakening of Zhao Ya's Pure Yin Body, they only played a supporting role. The main reason was because she cultivated a simplified version of the Heaven's Path Divine Art. Her pure zhenqi allowed strength to flow through her meridians and acupoints perfectly.

It was with this foundation that her cultivation was able to progress swiftly without leaving behind any traumas.

If it was anyone else, they would definitely face numerous problems in the midst of

their cultivation.

"That shameless Liu laoshi has met some trouble!" Yuan Tao's eyes shone in excitement.

After lacing the other party's teapot with poison, he had been waiting for news of Liu laoshi being poisoned to arrive... In the end, he never heard anything of about the poison, but instead, he learned of a far larger affair.

"What trouble?" Zhao Ya was bewildered.

"There is a student beneath him who we never met before known as Lu Chong. For some reason, his clan offended the Lin Clan, and the latter purged his entire family. Unwilling to see his student suffer such injustice silently, Liu laoshi rushed to the Lin Clan to cause a huge ruckus!"

Yuan Tao chuckled.

"Lin Clan? You mean Tianwu Kingdom's number one clan?"

Having been in the kingdom for a period of time, she had already heard of the various powers throughout the kingdom several times by now.

The Lin Clan was an extremely fearsome existence. Putting aside their immense influence, they even had Xuanyuan Kingdom as their backing.

It was said that even the Tianwu royal family dared not to offend him. Why would this Liu laoshi rush there to cause a ruckus?

"Right, that Lin Clan. He went to their doorstep to insult them, demanding that they apologize..." Yuan Tao chuckled delightfully.

No matter how formidable you might be, you are just an ordinary teacher. Tongxuan realm primary stage, and you dare to cause a ruckus at the Lin Clan, whose strongest expert is a Half-Zhizun. If this isn't courting death, what can this be?

"You mean that... he went there for the sake of his own student?" Disregarding Yuan Tao's glee, Zhao Ya frowned.

Despite having just arrived, they have already learned how fearsome the Lin Clan was.

There was no reason why Liu laoshi would be ignorant of it!

Despite knowing the risks, he was willing to brave through the flames for the sake of his student... How much courage did that take?

How could such a noble person also be an unreasonable person?

Could it be that they have been misunderstanding him all this time?

"This... You're right!" Not expecting Zhao Ya to be concerned about an entirely different matter, Yuan Tao pondered for a moment while scratching his head.

"Call the others over as well and tell them of this matter!" After hesitating for a moment, Zhao Ya instructed.

She was the strongest among Zhang Xuan's five students, and she seemed to have taken the role of the de facto leader of the group, especially now that Zhang shi wasn't around.

"Yes!" Yuan Tao walked out. Not too long later, Zheng Yang, Wang Ying, and Liu Yang arrived as well.

"Zhao Ya, what's your view on this matter?" Upon entering, Zheng Yang immediately spoke up. Clearly, Yuan Tao had already explained the matter to them clearly before.

"That... Liu laoshi failed to remain impartial during the duel between me and Mu Xueqing, but his willingness to stand up against authority for the sake of his own student makes him a respectable teacher!" Zhao Ya replied.

She didn't have a good impression of Liu laoshi, and she had some qualms with his way of doing things, but the truth is the truth. She couldn't conceal it, and she couldn't pretend not to see it either.

"Indeed!" Zheng Yang nodded.

"Why don't... we go over and take a look! If we were to watch idly as something happens to such a good teacher who cares about his own students, Zhang shi will definitely blame us when he returns!"

After a moment of consideration, Zhao Ya made a suggestion.

Zhang shi was exactly the same kind of teacher as Liu laoshi. If the two of them knew each other, they would definitely see a soulmate in one another.

Since Zhang shi was currently in the midst of the 2-star examination, there was a responsibility for them, as his students, to stand up.

"That's right, Zhang shi would do anything for us. This Liu laoshi would also give his all for his own students... We can't allow anything to happen to such a good teacher. No matter what, we have to go over and take a look!"

Zheng Yang nodded.

Even though their strength was lacking as compared to the Lin Clan, they represented Zhang shi. Even if the other party wanted to take any actions, they would have to consider Zhang shi.

"Alright, let's go!" Upon coming to a decision, the others nodded as well.

Given how Liu laoshi was willing to stand up against the Lin Clan for his own student, it wasn't surprising that Mu Xueqing and the others were able to fight against them without backing down at all.

Such a teacher was indeed worthy of respect.

He possessed character and charisma similar to Zhang shi!

...

"Rash, too rash..." Hearing the report from his subordinate, Mo Tianxue was nearly scared out of his wits.

As the emperor of the kingdom, every single action of his represented that of the kingdom. As such, when Zhang Xuan left, he wasn't able to tag along. Thus, he had been getting his men to keep tabs, and upon hearing the news he nearly passed out from shock.

He thought that the fellow was only going to the Lin Clan to have them explain themselves and apologize, but who could have thought that he would start to criticize the other party at their doorstep, even demanding the clan head to come out...

The heck!

Wasn't this courting death?

"Men, gather all of the troops in the kingdom and have them wait for further orders!" Gritting his teeth, Mo Tianxue commanded.

Nothing can happen to Guild Master Liu. Putting aside the favor he had shown in treating the guardian beast, just his identity as the guild master of the Physician Guild made him a target worthy of protection.

Besides, the Lin Clan had also stepped on his bottom line. If it came down to it, he'd turn against the Lin Clan...

In any case, even if he were to try to fawn on the Lin Clan, it was impossible for them to back down anyway.

"Yes!" A person with a commander's bearing swiftly left the hall.

"Mo Yu, go over to the Lin Clan to take a look. If they make a move on Guild Master Liu, try to stop them..."

After making a few more arrangements, Mo Tianxue beckoned Mo Yu, and the duo hurriedly rushed to the Lin Clan.

As the number one clan of the kingdom, their main residence wasn't stationed too far from the royal palace. It didn't take long for the duo to arrive at the vicinity of the Lin Clan Residence. Outside the residence, they could see a huge bunch of people gathered around.

Taking a closer look, the both of them were dumbstruck.

"That's... Demonic Hands Chen Jianze? The eccentric Zongshi realm pinnacle expert who cut down his enemy's hands to cook and eat... I thought that he doesn't interfere in worldly affairs? Why is he here?"

"That's... The guild leader of the Painter Guild, Meng Yuan? Isn't he still in the midst of his painting journey?"

"The guild leader of the Apothecary Guild... 3-star Apothecary Hong Yun... and

Apothecary Mu Yang?"

"The boss of Tianwu Bank..."

Seeing the group of people gathered before them, Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu were stunned.

All of them were esteemed figures that could shake the capital at its core. It would be an extremely difficult task for even the royal family to gather them, why would all of them gather here all of a sudden?

"Could it be that... the Lin Clan has gathered them together to deal with Guild Master Liu? Wait... But there should be no need for them to gather all of these people just to deal with him?"

A thought flashed through Mo Tianxue's head, but he immediately shook his head.

Given the influence of the Lin Clan, it was a walk in the park to subdue a single Liu laoshi. There was no need for them to utilize all of these connections.

"Father, they are here to... help Guild Master Liu!"

Mo Yu spoke up.

Upon hearing those words, Mo Tianxue suddenly noticed that they were all standing behind Guild Master Liu, as though acknowledging him as their leader.

In other words... They were here to support this Guild Master Liu?

But... why?

Even if the royal family were to fight with the Lin Clan, it would be impossible for him to gather so many people together. How in the world did a Tongxuan realm primary stage teacher who had just arrived at Tianwu Academy possess such immense rallying power?

Even Mo Tianxue felt faint-headed, and he was on the verge of going insane.

"Perhaps, it could be... his unique charisma..."

Mo Yu sighed softly.

Even though she was a proud princess and a genius, she couldn't help but admit that this Zhang Xuan seemed to possess a certain magic to him. He seemed to be able to win over all of the people around him and, as though a rolling snowball, his influence seemed to grow by the day.

It would be impossible for anyone to imitate his charisma, not even Mo Hongyi.

"Look, Clan Head Lin is out!"

"So many elders! It seems like the entire Lin Clan has been mobilized..."

"But I guess that's to be expected. After all, no one can stand having a person criticizing them at their front door..."

In the midst of his contemplation, a commotion suddenly broke out in front. Mo Tianxue hurriedly looked over and saw Clan Head Lin Ruotian leading a group of elders out. His face was as cold as ice.

Chapter 383

Then I'll Beat You Until You Make Up Your Mind

"You're Liu Cheng?"

Seeing the young man standing outside, Lin Ruotian narrowed his eyes.

Given how arrogant the other party was, he thought that he would be a formidable figure. Yet, contrary to his expectations, the other party was only a Tongxuan realm primary stage fellow. There were so many cultivators of his level in the residence that he wouldn't think it was a pity even if he were to kill a handful of them.

Yet, such a person dared to seek trouble with their Lin Clan. Was there something wrong with his head?

"You're the head of the Lin Clan?"

Ignoring the other party's question, Zhang Xuan placed his hands behind his back and looked at him indifferently.

"Teacher, he's Lin Ruotian, the head of the Lin Clan!" Lu Chong clenched his fists tightly.

Back then, when Lin Long sent someone to eradicate his entire clan, this Lin Ruotian must have participated in the operation as well!

Otherwise, how could Lin Long, who had already moved to Xuanyuan Kingdom, be so clear of the Qu Clan's situation so as to track and kill every single one of them cleanly?

For the past two years, even though Lu Chong didn't take any action, he had seared the appearance of all of the Lin Clan members deeply into his head.

"Lin Ruotian?"

Upon hearing that the other party was indeed the head of the clan, Zhang Xuan nodded in satisfaction. "Since you're the clan head, this matter will be much easier to settle. Two years ago, you killed my student Qu Chong's entire clan of 137 people. Do you

still remember the matter?"

"Qu Chong? That little bastard who got away?"

Lin Ruotian was taken aback.

A young lad from the Qu Clan had managed to escape two years ago. Due to the limited talent and cultivation of that fellow, he didn't think too much of the matter. Yet, to think that the very same brat would eventually become a threat to him!

In less than two years, the other party had actually already reached Zongshi realm!

However...

Since the other party had come knocking on his own accord, then don't expect to get away alive!

Killing intent gleamed in Lin Ruotian's eyes. With a slight gesture, a few elders immediately spread out and circled Zhang Xuan and Lu Chong tightly.

"Since you're still here, allow me to send you on a journey to reunite with your family!"

Sneering coldly, the corner of Lin Ruotian's lips slowly crept upward.

"Killed an entire clan of 137 people? Clan Head Lin, what's going on?"

"Indeed. I've heard of the Qu Clan, but didn't they move away? Why is Liu laoshi saying that they were killed?"

"The kingdom forbids murder, needless to say, purging an entire clan. You have to explain yourself today!"

...

Those in the area were all respectable figures. Upon hearing the conversation of the duo, their sense of righteousness was immediately provoked.

The Qu Clan might not be a prestigious clan, but it still possessed a sizeable influence. The news that everyone else had received was that the clan had relocated to another city. Never in their dreams did they expect the clan to be slaughtered callously instead.

It was no wonder why Qu Chong's teacher would come knocking. How could anyone overlook such great injustice?

Even though they were dragged here by their offspring, they only intended to act as mediators for any conflict that would occur. They had no intentions of standing against the Lin Clan at all.

But upon hearing this tragic case, their faces immediately darkened.

Since the Lin Clan was capable of silently wiping the Qu Clan off the face of this world, they could easily do the same to their clans as well.

At this moment, they felt threatened by the domineering Lin Clan!

"There's no need for our Lin Clan to explain our affairs to you all!"

Gesturing grandly to stop the commotion among the crowd, Lin Ruotian sneered coldly, "The Qu Clan had colluded with Tianwu Kingdom's enemies and attempted to assault the princess consort... This matter has been verified, and if you all believe it, feel free to check it with Xuanyuan Kingdom!"

"You... Rubbish!"

Not expecting the other party to slander his clan instead, Lu Chong's entire body trembled in anger.

"Enough. Since we can use other methods to resolve the issue, let's not waste our time on words!"

Patting his student's shoulder, Zhang Xuan glanced at Lin Ruotian impassively and said, "Since you have admitted that the Lin Clan is responsible for the destruction of the Qu Clan, I'll offer you two choices. You can either hand the culprit over and have him held responsible for his own crimes or have the entire Lin Clan die for his sins!"

"Die for his sins? You actually think that you two can destroy our Lin Clan? Hahaha!"

As though hearing a hilarious joke, Lin Ruotian stared at Zhang Xuan in pity.

Where in the world did Qu Chong find such a lunatic of a teacher? If he had continued hiding, Lin Ruotian would have just allowed him to be, and he might still be able to

continue living on peacefully. Yet, to attempt to assassinate his son and injure the Third Elder... Lin Ruotian wasn't magnanimous enough to forgive them for that!

A mere Tongxuan realm primary stage and Zongshi realm intermediate stage... Did they think that such a line up was sufficient to destroy the entire Lin Clan?

Even if Liu Cheng had been hiding his cultivation - otherwise it would have been impossible for him to injure the Third Elder - given his young age, and the limitations of Tianwu Kingdom, how powerful could he get?

So what if the other party was a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert?

As a Half-Zhizun, he could still easily squash him!

He wasn't the only one who felt this way. Even those who came to support Liu laoshi felt awkward as well.

To declare he would destroy the entire Lin Clan... Even Tianwu Kingdom's royal family didn't dare to spout such words. For a mere Tongxuan realm primary stage cultivator to spout such words, where does your confidence come from?

Mo Tianxue was also perplexed.

Where in the world did Guild Leader Liu get such confidence from?

He couldn't help but turn to his daughter.

"I... don't know either!" Mo Yu shook her head.

During the master teacher examination back then, she personally saw Zhang Xuan achieving a breakthrough into Zongshi realm. It had only been six to seven days since then, and such a short period of time wasn't sufficient for one to finish reinforcing their cultivation realm, needless to say, reach higher heights. Yet, for him to come over here and arrogantly declare that he would destroy the Lin Clan...

Could it be that... he had brought the Steelfang Howling Firmament Beast here as well?

As such a thought popped into her mind, she immediately looked into the skies. But in the clear and cloudless skies, she couldn't see any hint of the savage beast at all.

The Howling Firmament Beast wasn't here? Then on what grounds was he saying these words? Wasn't he afraid of incurring Lin Ruotian's rage?

...

"You mean that... you refuse both of the options?" Ignoring the bizarre gazes everyone was shooting him with, Zhang Xuan gazed at Lin Ruotian.

"Agree your head! Brat, since you are courting death, I'll grant your wish!"

Before Lin Ruotian could speak, an elder among the group could not hold himself back anymore. Roaring furiously, he stepped forth.

Boom!

The moment he walked out of the group, his aura immediately burst forth as though gasoline being ignited. Vigorous zhenqi shrouded the entire area, causing the wind to blow furiously.

Zongshi realm advanced stage!

"It's the Eleventh Elder of the Lin Clan, Lin Hu!"

"I heard that he specializes in fist art, and he's unmatched in hand-to-hand fights. Out of respect, people have given him the moniker Steel Arm Tiger!"

"His invincible arms paired with his Zongshi realm advanced stage cultivation make it difficult for even a typical Zongshi realm pinnacle to triumph over him..."

...

Upon identifying the one who walked out, the crowd immediately whispered quietly amongst themselves.

Every single one of the Lin Clan's elders were famous figures in Tianwu Royal City.

This Lin Hu might not be as famous as the Grand Elder Lin Tao, but he was still a reputable figure in the capital. He was a formidable person whom even Zongshi realm pinnacle experts were hesitant to cross blows with.

His appearance caused Mu Xueqing and the others to subconsciously clench their fists.

"Will teacher... be alright?"

One of the students asked.

"He should be... Actually, we don't even know how strong teacher is..."

Mu Xueqing said.

Even though Mu Xueqing's words were confident, her tone betrayed her uncertainty.

However, thinking about how her teacher managed to help her to reach Tongxuan realm and Lu Chong to reach Zongshi realm in just a few short days... How could a person of such incredible means be weak himself?

"Don't worry. If anything, I'm confident that Liu laoshi's strength can't only be at Tongxuan realm primary stage!" said Apothecary Mu calmly with a deep gaze.

He had never seen Liu laoshi fighting before, but he had the experience of forging a pill with the other party. To be able to remain nonchalant before the forging a grade-4 pill despite the potential threat of an explosion, how could such a person only be at Tongxuan realm primary stage!

Besides, all of the methods that Liu laoshi brought up to prevent explosion happened to be within his means as a Zongshi realm expert. If Liu laoshi wasn't at the Zongshi realm himself, how could he possibly offer such detailed, precise, and accurate guidance?

"They're going to start fighting soon..."

At this point, Zhao Ya and the others finally arrived. Upon seeing the sight before them, they immediately realized that a fight was about to start.

...

"Die!"

After walking out from the group, Elder Lin Hu bellowed, and without any hesitation, he charged straight at Zhang Xuan.

Didn't you want our Lin Clan to apologize or die for our sins?

Fine, then let's see if you have the strength to back up your words!

"Teacher..."

Seeing the other party rush forward, Lu Chong tightened his fists and prepared to step forward.

"There's no need!"

Shaking his head, Zhang Xuan took a deep breath and stepped forward. Then, his legs suddenly moved.

With his hands still firmly behind his back, Zhang Xuan's entire body came crashing straight at Lin Hu.

Before Lin Hu's steel fist could land on Zhang Xuan, his body was already struck by the latter's body slam.

Peng!

Countless rocks flew into the air. Before this Lin Hu could react, he was already sent flying backward. In midair, blood spurted profusely from his mouth. Under this impact of the crash, his dantian broke apart, thus crippling his cultivation.

Putong!

Lin Hu flew for more than a dozen meters before landing heavily onto the floor. Then, he fell motionless, and it was impossible to tell if he was still alive.

However, given that his dantian was crashed and his entire skeletal rack was fractured, even if he were to be saved, he didn't have a future before him.

"What?"

"A Zongshi realm advanced expert was sent flying with a single strike?"

"How did he do it?"

...

Everyone was dumbstruck.

They thought that there would be an intense battle before a victor would emerge, and they could make use of this opportunity to gauge the strength of Guild Leader Liu as well. Yet, this Steel Arm Tiger was already sent flying before he managed to even touch the other party...

How powerful must Guild Leader Liu's body be and how fast must his reflexes get to achieve such a feat?

"His strength..."

Mo Yu was dumbfounded. She couldn't comprehend the situation before her.

It was just a few days ago that Zhang Xuan had reached Zongshi realm primary stage. Yet, at this moment, he sent a Zongshi realm advanced stage expert flying in a single blow...

How in the world does this fellow cultivate?

"Teacher..."

The one who was the most shocked of all was Lu Chong.

He wasn't just shocked, he felt frenzied!

It was just a moment ago that Zhang Xuan taught him the importance of using an opponent's weakness against them instead of relying on mere brute force. Yet... his teacher simply charged forward to strike his opponent with his body?

Isn't there something very wrong about this?

What about the weaknesses you talked about?

What about technique?

How was what you just did any different from me?

"Lin Hu..."

Lin Ruotian and the others didn't expect Lin Hu to be crippled in just a single attack from the other party. Their complexions immediately darkened.

Even though his strength couldn't be considered as one of the top in the Lin Clan, he was, by no means, weak. They had truly underestimated this fellow!

"Seems like he does possess some true capabilities. No wonder he's so arrogant. However... if he thinks that he can pull his weight with just a little bit of strength, he must be deluding himself!"

Glancing momentarily at the immobile Lin Hu, Lin Ruotian's eyes narrowed as he stared at Zhang Xuan coldly. The disdain in his eyes from before disappeared without a trace.

He was also capable of knocking down Lin Hu with a single crash, but he couldn't do it as easily as the other party had done.

Even so, he didn't think that he was weaker than the other party.

There were some people who specialized in brawling while there were some who specialized in battle techniques. Lin Ruotian happened to belong to the latter.

"Why, you still can't make a choice between the two?"

Despite having wounded Lin Hu severely, Zhang Xuan seemed as though he had just swatted a pesky fly. With his hands still behind his back, he chuckled lightly.

"Since you can't make a choice, then...!"

"I'll beat you until you make up your mind!"

After which, he stepped forward, and his cultivation of a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert immediately burst forth without any restraints!

Chapter 384

Recognized by Wang Ying

As an ex-member of the modern society, Zhang Xuan always thought of violence as the last resort.

And from the looks of it now, he had no other choice!

Since that was the case, there was no need for him to maintain his politeness.

Isn't your Lin Clan formidable?

No one in Tianwu Kingdom means a thing to you?

Since that is the case, I'll beat you all into submission. I'll let you all know that...

There is a type of person in this world... that you can never offend!

"Zongshi realm pinnacle?"

"Guild Leader Liu is actually a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert?"

"No wonder he dared to challenge the Lin Clan head on... With the strength to cripple Lin Hu with a single body slam, he does have the rights to do so!"

...

Upon sensing the aura Zhang Xuan emanated, everyone jolted.

It turned out that the other party's cultivation of Tongxuan realm primary stage was just an illusion. In truth, he was actually at Zongshi realm pinnacle!

With such strength, he was definitely counted as one of the top figures in Tianwu Kingdom!

"He... He..."

Mo Yu's eyes were about to pop out from her eyes.

Other people didn't know Guild Leader Liu's true identity, so even though they were shocked, that was just about it. After all, while it was an amazing feat for one to cultivate to Zongshi realm pinnacle at twenty-four to twenty-four-year-old, it wasn't completely unheard of.

However... Mo Yu knew of the other party's true identity.

Zhang Xuan!

He had only reached Zongshi realm a few days ago, so how could he have reached the pinnacle stage in just six to seven days?

Every single advancement in Zongshi realm required a huge amount of time. It would be difficult even for a genius to reach pinnacle from primary stage without a few years of effort. Yet, to do so in a few days...

She felt as though her comprehension of the entire world was collapsing, and she was on the verge of going insane.

More importantly... He had reached at least the level of a 3-star apothecary, master physician, master painter, 2-star beast tamer, and 2-star master teacher...

All along, she had thought that his weak spot was his cultivation. Yet, to think that he didn't lose out in that aspect as well... Mo Yu felt as though she was going insane.

It was no wonder why the other party wasn't interested in her. With such talents... A much wider world was waiting for him out there.

"Liu laoshi... is a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert, even above that of Zhang laoshi?" Zhao Ya and the others were shocked.

When the other party had broken her sword with a single finger, she knew that the other party wasn't weak. However, she couldn't have imagined that he would be so fearsome.

Zhang laoshi was only at Zongshi realm primary stage, yet he was at pinnacle...

To be even stronger than Zhang laoshi... It was no wonder why Mu Xueqing and the

others were so adamant about guarding his honor.

...

"Zongshi realm pinnacle? You're indeed incredible to possess such strength at such a young age. However, that's far from enough for you to challenge our Lin Clan. Clan head, allow me to teach him a lesson!"

Zhang Xuan's strength had caused the entire Lin Clan to be dumbstruck. However, at this moment, an elder stepped forward. His eyes were as sharp as a knife and as cold as frost.

"It's Lin Clan's Second Elder, Lin Xie!"

"He's a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert! Furthermore, he's just a step away from reaching Half-Zhizun!"

"He is ranked fourth in the Ten Great Experts rankings!"

"Given that he's making a move personally, Liu laoshi is in trouble..."

...

The crowd narrowed their eyes once more.

Liu Cheng might be formidable, but compared to the Ten Great Experts of the kingdom, he was still lacking significantly.

These ten were the ones who stood out among the numerous Zongshi realm pinnacles, climbing to the very peak of strength in the kingdom... And this person was rank fourth among the group!

His strength could no longer be described with 'fearsome'.

Putting everything aside, even the Third Elder whom Zhang Xuan castrated with a single kick wasn't a match for him.

"Alright, be careful!"

Lin Ruotian nodded.

As the head of the Lin Clan, he had to consider his own standing and authority. While Liu Cheng was powerful, he still wasn't worthy of him making a move personally.

Of course, having the Second Elder to make a move first was also to see what kind of trump cards the other party possessed. This way, he would be able to make precautions as well.

"Don't worry, he'll be a piece of cake!"

Waving his hands casually, Second Elder Lin Xie walked up to Zhang Xuan, and with a look of superiority, he sneered, "Lad, make your move. I would like to see what gives you the right to spout such arrogant words and lay your hands on our Lin Clan!"

"You?"

Paying no heed to the other party's provocation, Zhang Xuan shook his head impassively, "You aren't sufficient. All of you should come at me together!"

Since he was here to get back at the Lin Clan for Lu Chong, and he had already revealed his cultivation already, he couldn't be bothered to hide his strength anymore.

With his strength, he was unmatched among the Zongshi realm pinnacle cultivators. No matter how formidable this Second Elder could be, he couldn't possibly withstand his might.

"You want all of us to come at you together? You should try to get past me first before spouting such conceited words..."

Not expecting that he would be underestimated despite being the ranked fourth expert in the kingdom, Lin Xie's complexion turned awful. He immediately charged forward, and his palm smashed directly down toward Zhang Xuan.

"It's Elder Lin Xie's [Great Split]!"

"Many experts have fallen to this move. To think that he would utilize it at the very start of the battle!"

"He has no choice on this. That Guild Leader Liu had defeated Elder Lin Hu in a single blow, so he must have felt pressured. That's why he chose to use his strongest attack right from the start!"

"I wonder how will Guild Leader Liu cope with it..."

...

Upon seeing Elder Lin Xie's offense, graveness started spreading throughout the crowd.

While Lin Hu was strong as well, he was far from a match to Lin Xie.

Given that such an expert had used his strongest attack right from the start, even the ranked first and second Mo Tianxue and Mo Hongyi would have to deal with it cautiously.

"Elder Lin Xie's Great Split might be formidable, but this move is only a feint. His true ace is the [Consecutive Phantom Kicks]!"

Standing by the side, Mo Tianxue said grimly.

"Consecutive Phantom Kicks?" Mo Yu was taken aback by her father's words.

"Indeed. The Great Split is an attack with a downward trajectory, and the immense might behind it instinctively made one cautious toward it. However, in truth, it is just a cover for his lower body attack!"

Mo Tianxue explained. "This consecutive kick is extremely treacherous. Back then, when I sparred with him, I nearly fell for his trick!"

The Great Split was an attack that came from above whereas the Consecutive Phantom Kicks was an attack that came from below. The main reason for the imposing might from the former was so as to conceal the movements below.

If one wasn't aware of it in advance, even a stronger opponent could fall for it.

"Then... Isn't Guild Leader Liu in danger?"

Mo Yu frowned, and anxiety flashed across her face.

Her father was already ranked first among the Ten Great Experts of the kingdom. If even he had nearly fallen for the trick, then didn't that mean that Zhang Xuan was in dire trouble? It's worth noting that the Ten Great Experts rankings only include those

of Zongshi realm pinnacle. As Lin Ruotian had reached Half-Zhizun, he wasn't considered in the list.

"He is in danger. It all depends on whether he's able to see through it in advance and guard against it. However, in my opinion, it'll be extremely difficult for him to do so! After all, even though it may seem simple on the surface, it is actually quite an effective... The heck!"

Recalling how frightening the move was, Mo Tianxue shook his head and expressed his doubts. However, before he could finish his words, he suddenly froze. He was on the verge of having his final string of sanity snapped. "What... What is this?"

Mo Yu also hurriedly looked at the fight, and the sight she saw made her freeze as well. For a moment, her mind went blank.

Before Elder Lin Xie's powerful Great Split could strike Zhang Xuan, he was already sent flying by a single kick from Zhang Xuan. At this moment, he was already convulsing on the floor. His injuries were... all too similar to the Third Elder's...

A certain essential organ had... exploded!

With a single kick... it exploded! Lin Xie didn't even get the chance to react before he was kicked...

How in the world did the other party do it?

No matter what, the other party was the fourth strongest expert among the Zongshi realm pinnacle cultivators in the kingdom!

Upon seeing the sight, the crowd suddenly felt a chill within their pants, and cold sweat dripped profusely from their forehead.

They had clearly heard the crisp sound of an egg shattering just now. From the looks of it, this famous Elder Lin Xie was probably completely crippled... He had probably lost his functionality as a man.

"I already told you that you aren't sufficient, but you refused to listen..."

Disregarding everyone's shock, Zhang Xuan shook his head.

The other party's combination of Great Split and Consecutive Phantom Kicks was a deadly combo, and it would be difficult for any other Zongshi realm pinnacle to avoid it. However, Zhang Xuan possessed the Eye of Insight. Before the other party could make his move, he had already seen through it and counterattacked in advance.

Putting aside the fact that the other party's strength was inferior to him, even if he was an equal, how could he possibly withstand Zhang Xuan's pre-emptive strike?

"This is... Heaven's Path Leg Art?"

Wang Ying was taken aback.

When her teacher had imparted her this leg art, he had allowed her to come up with her own name. Eventually, she decided to follow by the name her teacher came up with and addressed it as Heaven's Path Leg Art.

This leg art was created by her teacher, and it was only imparted to her... How could this Liu laoshi know of it too?

"Wang Ying, what's wrong? What did you say?"

Hearing Wang Ying's muttering, Zhao Ya glanced at her doubtfully.

"No-nothing..."

With a reddened face, Wang Ying hurriedly shook her head.

Liu laoshi had moved too quickly just now, and she had barely caught a glimpse of it, so she wasn't too sure... Thus, she didn't dare to speak of it yet.

"Since you all aren't willing to make a move together, then I will!"

Seeing that everyone had been shocked by that single kick of his, Zhang Xuan harrumphed softly. Then, with a swift movement, he suddenly appeared amidst the Lin Clan members.

He was so fast that it seemed as though it was teleportation. Before the elders could take a good look, he had already appeared before them.

Peng peng peng peng!

The sound of fists sinking into flesh and slaps striking faces sounded; screams of agony filled the surroundings.

Before Lin Ruotian could react, the dozen or so elders beside him was sent flying at the same time. Falling to the ground, all of them either fell motionless or convulsed vigorously. In any case, none of them were capable of fighting anymore.

"Heaven's Path... Movement Art?"

This time, Wang Ying caught Liu laoshi's movement clearly, and her breathing hastened and her face flushed deep red.

She wasn't too sure with the Heaven's Path Leg Art, but there was no doubt about it, this movement art was Heaven's Path Movement Art!

Why in the world was Liu laoshi... capable of executing the Heaven's Path Movement Art created by Zhang laoshi?

Could it be...

A possibility appeared in Wang Ying's mind, and her slender body trembled vigorously. Slowly, her face turned paler and paler, to the point that it was no different from a sheet of paper.

It was after Zhang laoshi left that Liu laoshi appeared!

And after Liu laoshi appeared, Zhang laoshi had never appeared again...

All along, they had trusted the words of the Master Teacher Pavilion that he had gone for some test... Could it be that he had assumed the identity of Liu laoshi to take on the role of a teacher at Tianwu Academy?

If that was true... then Mu Xueqing was his student as well?

Then Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing's duel...

It was no wonder why he stopped their duel that day, saying that they were being 'preposterous'. It must be that he was unhappy seeing his students fight with one another... He wasn't oppressing them with his capacity as a teacher!

Wang Ying's body turned cold.

"The poison..."

At this moment, she suddenly recalled she sneaked into Liu laoshi's classroom with Yuan Tao and Liu Yang to poison his drinking tools, and her face twitched. At this moment, she truly felt like crying.

If Liu laoshi was truly Zhang laoshi, then their act of poisoning him...

That was completely an unpardonable crime!

What the heck was this...

To think that she played along with Yuan Tao and Liu Yang and attempted to poison Zhang laoshi...

Until now, they still didn't know whether Zhang laoshi fell for the poison or not. If he really fell for it, then how could they face him in the future?

Their teacher had treated them earnestly, yet all they had been trying to do was to do him in return...

"What's wrong?"

Seeing Wang Ying's slightly scrunched face, Zhao Ya asked worriedly.

"It's nothing..."

Wang Ying hesitated for a moment, but she eventually closed her mouth, deciding against revealing her conjecture.

What would happen to Zhao Ya, Yuan Tao, and the others if she told them about it? How would they react?

At this moment, she felt so distressed and lost.

"Teacher..."

Wang Ying was at a complete loss.

On the other hand, Lu Chong, who was standing behind Zhang Xuan, had his eyes widened to the brim, and he was on the verge of going insane.

When he saw his teacher shattering the Third Elder's eggs with a single kick, he knew that he must be formidable. At the very least, he should be stronger than him...

Yet, never in his dreams did he expect that he was so much stronger!

Singlehandedly, in less than two breaths, he rendered more than a dozen elders of the Lin Clan powerless...

How did he do it?

Even a Half-Zhizun would be incapable of doing it to this extent!

If he knew that his teacher was that incredible, he wouldn't have hidden the matter from him!

"Yo-you..."

While Lu Chong was overwhelmed with shock, Lin Ruotian was about to go mad.

The reason why the Lin Clan was able to dominate the entire Tianwu Royal City wasn't just because of his strength as an individual, but because of the immense strength that each of these elder wielded!

Initially, he thought that given how the other party was just a mere Zongshi realm pinnacle, the crowd would be more than sufficient to subdue him. Yet, to think that in the blink of an eye, all of the elders he had brought out would be either crippled or severely injured...

What in the world was this?

"Liu Cheng, die!"

Roaring furiously, Lin Ruotian could no longer suppress his rage. He raised his palm and struck straight at Zhang Xuan.

Chapter 385

Zhao Ya, Your Sword!

Huala!

Might gushed out from his palm in the form of a blinding radiance, heading straight for Zhang Xuan.

Zhizun realm, otherwise known as the Ten Thousand Ding realm, was the final realm of the 9 dans of Fighters. At this realm, one's physical body and zhenqi would reach the very limits of a mortal, and the strength that one possessed would be unmatched by any Zongshi.

Lin Ruotian was only a Half-Zhizun, but the strength he wielded was reminiscent of a huge river, ceaseless and overwhelming. Before his attack could reach Zhang Xuan, the zhenqi he emanated had already reduced the surface of the stone floor to dust, as though a massive whip striking ceaselessly on it.

Having driven the zhenqi in his body to the maximum capacity, a shrill call - similar to a whistle - sounded in the air.

"Harmonization of Breath and Blood, Emanation of Zhenqi. This... is the distinctive trait of one who is about to reach Zhizun realm!"

Mo Tianxue's face paled.

He was the number one expert among the Zongshi realm pinnacle in Tianwu Kingdom, and he had a deep understanding of the Zhizun realm. It was said that those who had reached that level would possess blood as thick as mercury, and when one drove one's zhenqi, the call of a whistle would sound in the air.

All along, he thought that Lin Ruotian, who had achieved a breakthrough with Xuanyuan Kingdom's help, would possess an unstable cultivation, making him of little threat. But upon seeing this sight, he realized that...

He couldn't be any more wrong!

The other party's strength could be considered to be at the top even among the Half-Zhizuns. Under his current state, there was a possibility of him breaking through the final barrier at any moment to reach the pinnacle of the Fighter realm!

It was no wonder why he, despite possessing the cultivation of Half-Zhizun realm and the backing of Xuanyuan Kingdom, chose to poison the guardian beast secretly... It wasn't that he was afraid of the vengeance from Tianwu royal family, but that he wanted to confuse them.

By the time he reached Zhizun realm, he would be able to crush all that stood in his way in Tianwu Kingdom easily. Even the Master Teacher Pavilion would be helpless before him then.

If Guild Leader Liu hadn't forced him to show his hand, he could have taken that final step within several months!

By then... He could simply openly demand the throne and no one would be able to stop him.

Scary!

Cold sweat drenched Mo Tianxue's back, and he trembled in fear.

If not for this Guild Leader Liu charging straight at Lin Ruotian, Mo Tianxue would never have discovered this secret.

It was laughable how he thought that as long as the guardian beast managed to survive, the other party wouldn't dare to make a move.

"Guild Leader Liu... won't be a match for him..."

Amidst his fright, he was filled with worry for the latter.

Guild Leader Liu might be powerful even among Zongshi realm pinnacle experts, but he was still lacking in comparison to experts of Lin Ruotian's caliber.

Putting everything aside, just in terms of strength, Lin Ruotian should have already reached 9000 ding. That would be more than sufficient for him to subdue Guild Leader Liu.

Thinking so, he returned his attention to the duo's duel.

...

"Incredible..."

Facing Lin Ruotian's might face on, Zhang Xuan's face turned grave.

At Zongshi realm pinnacle, his strength had risen to 5000 ding, making him on par with an ordinary Half-Zhizun. However, Lin Ruotian had reached the peak of Half-Zhizun realm, making him a difficult opponent for Zhang Xuan.

At the first encounter, Zhang Xuan could already feel heavy pressure from the other party's might.

The other party's zhenqi gushed at him as though a burst dam, and he couldn't avoid it even if he wanted to. Thus, he could only forcefully face it head on.

Deng deng deng deng!

Retreating seven to eight steps backward, Zhang Xuan's internals were slightly rattled under the immense force.

Even though Zhang Xuan knew that he was at a blatant disadvantage, he didn't panic. Instead, a slight radiance glowed from his eyes, and lines of Insight Energy slowly drifted into appearance.

Eye of Insight!

But soon, Zhang Xuan frowned and shook his head in frustration.

The gift from becoming a Celestial Master Teacher was formidable, allowing him to peer into the flaws of a cultivator, but... it came with a fatal flaw. The effects of the Eye of Insight were limited by the cultivation of its user.

In other words, the Eye of Insight couldn't perceive the flaws of those stronger than him, making it completely useless against Lin Ruotian.

"Forget it. Flaws!"

Upon realizing that his newly-earned talent was useless here, he immediately turned his eyes to his other gift.

Hu!

His mind jolted, and a book appeared in the Library of Heaven's Path. He quickly browsed through the book.

A moment later, a slight smile crept onto his lips, "No wonder his body feels so energetic, he consumed the blood of a spirit beast!"

Different from the Eye of Insight, the Library of Heaven's Path could perceive the flaws in all cultivators, regardless of how high their cultivation was, as long as they displayed their battle technique before Zhang Xuan.

The strength, battle technique, and cultivation technique of the head of the Lin Clan was recorded in detail in the book.

The reason why he was able to achieve a breakthrough so quickly and achieve such overwhelming strength wasn't because he consumed some formidable pill, but because of... the essence blood of a spirit beast!

Spirit beast was an existence above that of savage beast.

Even the weakest spirit beast possessed strength surpassing that of a Zhizun realm. A drop of blood essence from this powerful lifeform could potentially induce a Bloodline Evolution in a Half-Zhizun savage beast, allowing it to successfully reach Zhizun realm.

It was through this that Lin Ruotian managed to reach Half-Zhizun from Zongshi realm pinnacle. On top of that, under the effects of the blood essence, his zhenqi became violent as though a feral beast, and it felt ceaseless as though a river flowing relentlessly.

"How can I defeat him?"

Many of the other party's flaws were recorded in the Library of Heaven's Path, but not only was the other party's stamina way above that of his, his violent-natured zhenqi made it difficult to get close, needless to say, injure him.

Upon crossing blows with an expert of this level, Zhang Xuan suddenly realized that

he was lacking in battle techniques too much. Against those who were stronger than him, his disadvantage became apparent.

Be it Heaven's Path Fist Art or Heaven's Path Movement Art... All of them were centered around subduing one's enemy in a single blow.

His moves could work wonders in close quarters, but if he couldn't approach the other party, it would all be for naught. On top of that, under the nourishment of the spirit beast blood essence, Lin Ruotian's defense had become as strong as a savage beast. It was another question whether Zhang Xuan would be able to defeat him even if he were to close in on him.

Perhaps, even when Zhang Xuan's zhenqi was sapped dry, he would only be able to injure the other party. Killing him seemed nigh impossible.

In the end, the Heaven's Path battle techniques sapped one's physical stamina and zhenqi tremendously. Even though Zhang Xuan had reached Zongshi realm pinnacle, he still was severely limited by this flaw.

"Forget it, I won't use the Heaven's Path battle techniques for now. I don't believe that he can sustain his battle state for too long!"

Having seen through all of the other party's battle techniques through the Library of Heaven's Path, while it would be difficult for Zhang Xuan to subdue Lin Ruotian in a single blow, it was completely impossible for the other party to wound him as well. At most, he just had to slowly grind away at his opponent.

Even if he had consumed the spirit beast blood essence and reached Half-Zhizun, he didn't possess endless stamina.

...

As Zhang Xuan's thoughts were flying about the place, Lin Ruotian felt so stifled that he could spurt blood.

The youngster's movements were bizarre and swift. The reason why he blasted his zhenqi out as soon as he made a move was simple; it was to prevent the other party from getting close to him and to hinder his movements...

Initially, he thought that under his powerful offense, no matter how strong the other

party could be, it would be impossible for him to hold on for too long.

Yet, he couldn't have imagined that...

The other party was as slippery as a loach! It seemed as though he knew of the flaws in his movements and cultivation technique in advance, and with very slight movements, he easily stepped into the blind spots of his offense. His violent strength splashed at the surroundings, destroying the stone floor and blasting the air, but... he couldn't even touch a single hair on the other party!

In fact, even the emanation of his raging zhenqi failed to touch a hair on the other party.

Instead of fighting, that fellow seemed as though he was on a vacation. All of Lin Ruotian's feints and sudden twists... were completely useless! All of those traps that any other cultivators would have fallen for was totally ineffective on him...

Every single movement of the other party seemed to be well-calculated, causing all of Lin Ruotian's attacks to fall empty.

It was as though grabbing onto a massive chopper and trying to hack at the only party, only to miss by several millimeters each time... Putting aside how the other party wasn't injured in the slightest, Lin Ruotian was already about to puke blood from exhaustion and frustration.

Is this a game to you?

We are fighting a life-and-death battle here! We have already crossed over a hundred blows, yet we haven't even touched the corners of each other's clothes yet... What the heck are you up to!

"This..."

"Are the two of them... really fighting?"

"Why doesn't it seem like it?"

...

While Lin Ruotian was on the verge of going into a frenzy, the crowd was struck dumb

by the sight.

In a usual fight, two cultivators would collide with one another and cross blows.

Even if the weaker side could hold on, it wouldn't be able to hold on for too long, especially when there was a huge disparity in strength.

But... the heck! What was wrong with these two?

No matter how they looked at it, it didn't seem like those two were fighting, but...

Dancing!

Most of the time, before Lin Ruotian could make a move, Guild Leader Liu would have jumped to the side and look at the other party idly. Then, following soon after... the former's attack would land on the spot where the latter was standing before.

In other words, even though Lin Ruotian was conducting the offense, in the eyes of the crowd, it seemed as though he was attacking wherever Guild Leader Liu was jumping from, as though Guild Leader Liu was leading him on.

To retreat and advance with such harmony... Even professional dancers don't have such synergy!

Could it be that the duo had already known each other, and they were familiar with the fighting methods of one another?

But that couldn't be it! Seeing how Lin Ruotian was ready to bite at the other party at any moment, it was impossible for him to be so bored as to intentionally perform such a show before everyone else!

"It's Guild Leader Liu who is seeing through Lin Ruotian's movements in advance and messing with the other party's tempo..."

Principal Xie said with a grim look.

Given that a teacher of their academy was wreaking havoc at the Lin Clan, he had no choice but to rush over upon hearing the news. However, as soon as he arrived, this show immediately appeared before him, and a dizzy spell immediately struck him then.

To see through the other party's movements and evade to a safe zone before he could launch his offense, rendering the other party's raging might to fall empty...

How in the world did he do it?

Even 3-star master teachers didn't possess such fearsome abilities!

Unless... This Guild Leader Liu was Lin Ruotian's father or teacher, and was well-versed in his offense, otherwise, it was impossible for him to make such precise judgements!

But... how could Guild Leader Liu be Lin Ruotian's father or teacher?

This matter was completely impossible!

He knew that Guild Leader Liu was a talented person, and bizarre matters seemed to shroud around him, but he didn't think that it would be to this extent!

To force the attacks of a stronger opponent to fall empty each time, regardless of how profound the movements were... Just the thought of it made his head go blank.

...

"You... Do you dare to face me head on!" Lin Ruotian bellowed; he was on the verge of exploding. The more he fought, the more frustrated he got.

"A head-on battle? Isn't that what we're doing now?" Zhang Xuan said leisurely as he continued dodging.

You attack while I evade, I advance while you retreat... Since you've been facing me all this while, how is this not a head-on battle?

Upon hearing those words, Lin Ruotian nearly spurted a mouthful of blood. He knew that if he were to continue arguing with the other party, he would definitely die of anger before the other party could do anything.

Thus, flicking his wrist, a sword appeared in his hands. Then, with a slight jerk, ripples appeared in the air, as though a paper had been cut apart.

"Do you dare to face me in a weapon duel then?"

"Weapon? Sure!"

Zhang Xuan was frozen for a moment before the edges of his lips curved up. Glancing backward, he chuckled, "Zhao Ya, your sword!"

Chapter 386

Hall Master, Save Me!

Zhang Xuan had no weapons in his storage ring, and he gave the one which the elder of the Beast Hall gifted him to Zhao Ya.

Since the other party had taken out his weapon, Zhang Xuan immediately turned to the lady and shouted.

"Sword?"

Zhao Ya hesitated for a moment, but eventually, she still took out her sword and threw it straight toward Liu laoshi.

She didn't know why Liu laoshi would ask to borrow her sword, but since she was here to help him, she didn't think too much about it.

Huala!

As soon as the sword was unsheathed, a cold light immediately shot out into the surroundings. In an instant, Zhang Xuan's disposition immediately changed. For a moment, it seemed as though he had fused together with the sword in his hand, and his aura blasted straight into the heavens, threatening to slice even the blue sky apart.

Ding ding ding ding ding!

Suddenly, all of the swords in the surroundings released a crisp buzz, as though greeting their sovereign. The buzzing harmonized together to form a pleasant and bright melody.

"Call of the Myriad Swords... This is the realm beyond that of Sword Intent, Sword Heart?"

"Despite being in his twenties, Guild Leader Liu has comprehended Sword Heart?"

"H-how did he do it?"

...

Everyone trembled violently in shock, and all gazes were immediately fixed on Zhang Xuan.

Weapon Intent was only the start of a long path for those specializing in weapons. Those who had reached a higher level could comprehend the Heart of Weapons.

Sword Heart was the crystallization of one's deep comprehension in swordsmanship, and even experts who had transcended Zhizun were unable to reach that level easily. Yet, it had appeared from a Zongshi realm pinnacle youngster at this moment, so how could they not be shocked?

Sword Heart, moving one's sword with one's heart, turning the tides with one's will. Every single movement is a sword art.

Having comprehended such a state, there wasn't a single sword user who could match him at his cultivation realm.

"No, it isn't Sword Heart!"

At this moment, Pavilion Master Jiang arrived and he shook his head.

Others might not know Guild Leader Liu's true identity, but he was well-aware of it. Given the talents Zhang Xuan had displayed, if he were to allow Zhang Xuan were to be killed by the Lin Clan, the Master Teacher Pavilion headquarter would definitely slaughter him.

Thus, he rushed here as soon as he heard the news.

However, seeing that Zhang Xuan had the upper hand, he decided to watch by the side.

"No?" Elder Zhu asked doubtfully.

Call of the Myriad Swords, Roar of the Dragons, that was the distinctive trait of one who had comprehended Sword Heart. If that wasn't it, what else could it be?

"Depending on how deep one's understanding is, there are three levels to Sword Heart, primary, intermediate, and advanced. One who has comprehended Sword Heart will be capable of nourishing spirit into a sword, allowing it to harmonize with one,

making it an extension of one's limbs in the truest sense! Even though Zhang shi has managed to induce the Call of the Myriad Swords, he has only managed to stir the aura of the swords. He hasn't completely grasp the spirit of the sword yet..."

Pavilion Master Jiang explained.

Sword Heart was a realm, as well as a state. It represented the spirit and heart within a sword.

Even though Zhang Xuan's level of comprehension towards swords was outstanding, going to the extent of even inducing the Call of the Myriad Swords, his understanding of 'spirit' was still too lacking. In fact, he hadn't even come into contact with it yet, so naturally, he couldn't be considered to have completely stepped into the level of Sword Heart.

"Then, this is..."

After hearing Pavilion Master Jiang's explanation, Elder Zhu asked doubtfully.

If this wasn't Sword Heart realm, then what could this be considered as?

"It's Partial Sword Heart realm!"

Pavilion Master Jiang answered with a grim expression. "He has comprehended Sword Heart, but due to the limitations of his cultivation, he is still unable to grasp the idea of spirit completely. As long as he achieves a breakthrough in his cultivation, it's just a matter of time before he comprehends it. By then, he would be invincible among sword users!"

"However, to reach Partial Heart realm despite not knowing what 'spirit' is... How in the world did he do it?"

Even though Zhang Xuan hadn't fully stepped into the level of Sword Heart, just reaching Partial Heart realm was sufficient to fill Pavilion Master Jiang with astonishment.

Many of the experts that had transcended Zhizun had spent their days observing and researching, only to be kept out of the entrance of the Sword Heart realm. Yet, this fellow who didn't even know what spirit was... to the extent of not even owning his own sword, was able to reach this realm...

Just the thought of it was sufficient to send one into a breakdown.

If those who specially researched swordsmanship but were unable to achieve a breakthrough in their entire life were to learn of it, would they die from frustration on the spot?

"Such powerful Sword Intent..."

Zhao Ya didn't know what Sword Heart was, but the Sword Intent that flurried from Liu laoshi made her body tremble instinctively. It felt as though a pressure was pushing down on her, leaving her devoid of the courage to even draw her sword.

The intimidation from a far stronger Sword Intent!

Those who possessed deeper understanding of Sword Intent could suppress those with a weaker understanding with their disposition.

"Suggesting the use of weapons is the most foolish decision you have made in your life!"

Grasping the sword in his hand tightly, Zhang Xuan chuckled.

Heaven's Path Fist Art and Heaven's Path Leg Art only consisted of a single movement, and it could only be executed in close quarters. However, Heaven's Path Sword Art was different. Having comprehended Sword Intent, every single move one made was a sword art in itself!

Previously, when crossing hands with the other party, due to the might from the other party's zhenqi, Zhang Xuan was unable to attack easily, so he could only dodge continuously. However, with a sword in his hand, the situation had changed.

He could fight with the other party on the same footing now!

Huala!

With a slight jerk, the glint of a sword shot across the air, and a radiant sword emanation shot out straight toward Lin Ruotian.

"What?" cried Lin Ruotian.

The other party had been dodging his attacks before, causing all of his attacks to fall flat. He thought that using a weapon could widen the range of his attacks, making it more difficult for the other party to dodge, thus forcing him up a corner... How could he have known that the other party would have comprehended the Heart of Weapons!

The heck!

How could he match up to that?

Even though his cultivation had reached Half-Zhizun, his comprehension of the sword hadn't even reached Sword Intent, needless to say, Sword Heart!

With an awful expression, his body immediately scrunched together to avoid the other party's sword qi. Just as he was about to counterattack, he saw another white light flying straight toward his neck.

"The heck!"

Sensing the killing intent imbued into the attack, he knew that his neck would be severed if he were to face it head on. Thus, without any hesitation, he immediately rolled away.

Huala!

The sword qi struck the ground and a deep gorge appeared. Rock fragments and dust flew in the air.

"Damn it!"

To think that a Half-Zhizun expert like himself would be forced to roll to avoid an attack! Lin Ruotian's rage bubbled within. In the midst of his roll, his hand struck the ground to provide him momentum to leap up, but at that very moment, his hair stood on ends, and he instinctively rolled forward.

Zi la!

A deep gorge appeared at where he was originally at.

Having comprehended Sword Intent, one would be able to produce an emanation of one's sword and zhenqi in the form of sword qi. Sword qi was incomparably sharp and

indestructible by those of a similar cultivation realm. Even though Lin Ruotian was a Half-Zhizun expert, he was still unable to withstand the might of it.

Previously, he was able to force the other party to keep a distance through his deep and powerful zhenqi. However, before the sharp sword qi, this technique became completely useless. If he were to try to do so, he would simply be cut through in the next instant.

"Liu Cheng, you..."

Forced to roll twice consecutively, Lin Ruotian was anxious and furious. He roared furiously, but before he could do anything, another sword qi came flying straight toward him.

Si la!

This time, his reaction was a little slow. Feeling a slight chill, his loose robe was torn apart from the middle, and a few strands of his hair fell to the floor.

Sensing the bone-piercing chill from the sword qi, he knew that his guts would be cut through if he were a moment slower. Knowing that this wasn't the time to speak, he continued rolling about.

...

"This is truly weird. In terms of fist art, Liu laoshi could only dodge continuously, helpless before Guild Leader Lin... But in terms of sword, Clan Head Lin couldn't even stand on his own two feet, forced to roll around the area..."

"The Lin Clan is reputed for its swordsmanship, and the head of the Lin Clan is a famous swordmaster in the kingdom... And Guild Leader Liu, as a physician and a normal teacher, doesn't even own a sword! Yet, to think that the swordmaster is more skilled in fist art, and the sword-less physician is more adept in swordsmanship..."

"What in the world is this..."

...

Staring at one another, everyone was dumbstruck at the sight before them.

The Lin Clan possessed a heritage of over several centuries in swordsmanship, and it stood at the very pinnacle of the field in Tianwu Kingdom.

Everyone thought that Guild Leader Liu would lose tragically upon seeing Clan Head Lin taking out his sword. No one could have imagined that there would be such a twist.

To think that the Swordmaster Lin Ruotian would be forced to roll around the field, unable to retaliate at all...

Wasn't he way too weak!

"It isn't Clan Head Lin who is weak, it's that... Guild Leader Liu is too strong!"

A grave expression sat on Principal Xie's face. "Under normal circumstances, even if he comprehended Sword Intent and Sword Heart, his cultivation is still only at Zongshi realm pinnacle. It should have been impossible for him to throw out sword qi one after another. On top of that, sword qi also has a maximum range. The further the attack, the greater the expenditure of one's zhenqi!"

A few elders of Tianwu Academy nodded in agreement.

Sword qi was the emanation of zhenqi. The further the attack, the greater the dissipation. Putting aside the weaker might of the attack, it took a huge toll on one's zhenqi as well.

"Look, despite having thrown so many attacks, his sword qi still remains radiant and powerful, causing Clan Head Lin to be completely helpless before it... This shows that his zhenqi is incomparably dense and pure!"

Principal Xie continued explaining, "Only when one's zhenqi reaches a certain level of density can one execute sword qi continuously without fearing it running dry! Only when one's zhenqi reaches a certain level of purity will one be able to prevent one's zhenqi from dissipating in midair, thus maintaining its might!"

"Indeed!"

The crowd nodded.

...

While the crowd was dumbstruck by the sight before them, Zhang Xuan's sword was dancing in the air.

"Clan Head Lin, didn't you say that you want to compete with me in a weapon duel? What do you mean by rolling around on the floor..."

Bellowing loudly, Zhang Xuan declared righteously, "Do you dare to face me head on?"

Pu!

Hearing those words, Lin Ruotian's anger clouded over his mind for a moment, causing him to be struck by a sword qi. A mouthful of blood immediately spurted from his mouth.

Madness!

This was what he'd said a moment ago. To think that the fellow would bring it up at this moment!

Face you head on?

To the hell with that!

I don't even have the strength to withstand your sword qi, how can I face you head on?

With his fist, he was still able to force the other party to dodge continuously, not daring to face him head on. Why did he have to suggest the usage of weapon? In the end, he only made a mockery of himself.

For the number one expert of Tianwu Kingdom, a Half-Zhizun expert, to be forced to roll around the floor!

"Hall Master Liao and the Great Herb King, hurry up and make a move... As long as you kill this fellow, I'll agree to any request of yours, and I'll even double it at that!"

After a moment longer, Lin Ruotian realized that if this continued on, it would just be a matter of time before he was killed by the other party's sword qi. Unable to hold it in any longer, he immediately bellowed.

The elders in the clan were already crippled, so his final hope was on Hall Master Liao

and the Great Herb King.

As the master of the Poison Hall, Liao Xun was a poison expert which granted him the ability to kill even experts above his level. Before him, Guild Leader Liu's sword qi would be completely useless!

"Alright, remember your words. I'll settle things with this man for you!" Hearing the other party's promise, Liao Xun nodded in satisfaction and walked out.

"Hall Master Liao? Great Herb King? Could they be... the Red Lotus City's Great Herb King and the Poison Hall's Hall Master Liao Xun?"

Someone suddenly shouted, and everyone's faces turned pale. A commotion broke out.

Chapter 387

The Unreliable Hall Master

The Poison Hall was the fear of all ordinary cultivators.

Poison came in many different forms, making it hard for a person to guard against it, no matter how strong they were.

Initially, when Liao Xun walked out with the Lin Clan, no one paid him any notice. However, upon hearing the shout, the crowd suddenly realized that... he was the newly-appointed hall master of the Red Lotus Range branch!

This matter wasn't well-known, but some of the clans with a wide intelligence network still managed to grab hold of the news.

As the hall master, the other party surely possessed the strength of a 2-star pinnacle poison master. Needless to say a Zongshi realm pinnacle cultivator, even a Zhizun realm expert would have to wary against his poison!

To think that the Lin Clan had dealings with such a person.

Their hearts immediately turned cold.

Guild Leader Liu might be powerful, but... poison was something much too fearsome. Even the slightest contact could potentially render an expert helpless.

"Guild Leader Liu is probably done for..."

"Indeed. According to the rumors, Hall Master Liao even managed to kill a Zhizun realm primary stage expert. Given that Guild Leader Liu is only at Zongshi realm pinnacle, how can he withstand his poison?"

"To think that the Lin Clan would have dealings with the Poison Hall. How could they..."

...

After ascertaining the identities of Liao Xun and the others, even though the crowd was furious at the Lin Clan's doing, they couldn't do anything at all.

Before the other party's poison, their overwhelming numerical advantage didn't mean a thing at all.

"I must save Zhang shi! If the Poison Hall really makes a move, I'll immediately send a request to the headquarter to overturn the entire Red Lotus Range!"

A glint flashed across Pavilion Master Jiang's eyes.

Master teachers promoted the equality of education. While the Poison Hall was a feared existence, it wasn't without its value. Thus, as long as it didn't go too far, the Master Teacher Pavilion wouldn't go to the extent of eradicating it.

However, if this Hall Master Liao Xun dared to lay his hands on the genius Zhang shi, then he shouldn't blame him for getting nasty.

He would ensure that the headquarter would lead an army to destroy his entire nest!

...

"Sword Intent, sword qi, and Heaven's Path Sword Art?"

In contrast to the crowd's anger, Zhao Ya's face turned pale, and her body trembled non-stop.

Even though Liu laoshi didn't explicitly execute the Heaven's Path Sword Art, Zhao Ya was still able to catch some semblance of it.

This was definitely the move that grandteacher taught her!

How could this man know the sword art that grandteacher taught her?

"Could it be that..."

A thought suddenly flashed across her head, and she immediately turned to look at Wang Ying.

As soon as the eyes of the duo met, the other party nodded.

"Really?"

Zhao Ya's face paled further.

Only at this moment did she understand why the other party borrowed her sword, and why his face was so bizarre when he learned of her duel with Mu Xueqing...

It turned out that Liu laoshi... was Zhang laoshi!

'Teacher, careful!'

Upon realizing this fact, she clenched her fists tightly together.

She had absolute confidence in her teacher's strength, but the other party was a poison master, skilled in utilizing what that was naked to the human eye. Could teacher... really withstand it?

Anxious, she immediately turned her gaze forward.

...

"Your name is Liu Cheng, right? I have to admit that you're a genius!"

Walking forward, Liao Xun glanced at Zhang Xuan with composure. "However, it's a pity that... you met me!"

He shook his head regrettably.

The other party was indeed talented, but... what was the use of it?

He shouldn't have made an enemy out of the Lin Clan!

Only if the Lin Clan became the sovereign of Tianwu Kingdom would the Poison Hall be able to come out from hiding. Liao Xun wouldn't allow anyone to foil his plans...

With a flick of his wrist, a bottle of powder appeared in his palm. Then, driving the zhenqi in his body, he prepared to scatter this at the other party at any moment.

Hu!

Seeing that Liao Xun was about to make a move, Zhang Xuan kept his sword.

As soon as the relentless sword qi attack came to a stop, Lin Ruotian recovered and hurriedly dashed toward Liao Xun, hiding behind his back.

"Kill him with your poison..."

He roared excitedly and savagely.

It was fortunate that he invited Hall Master Liao here today. Otherwise, even if the Lin Clan wasn't destroyed, its prestige would have fallen into the gutters!

"Don't worry, leave it to me..."

Twisting the bottle of powder in his hands, Hall Master Liao was ready to strike at any moment.

"Teacher..."

Anxious, Lu Chong dashed forward, but before he could reach Zhang Xuan, the latter shook his hands, turned to the Great Herb King, and smiled, "Great Herb King, now that you're cured of your Contract Gu, your guts sure have inflated! How dare you bring Liao Xun out to cause trouble?"

"Contract Gu?"

The Great Herb King, who was looking at the commotion, narrowed his eyes, and he almost fell weakly to the ground.

Liao Xun didn't know the true identity of 'Physician Bai', but he did... The genius master teacher of the Master Teacher Pavilion, Zhang Xuan!

He was the one who cured him of his Contract Gu back then!

Very few people knew of this matter. Given how the other party was able to speak of it so confidently, could it be that...

One must know that he had personally witnessed the disguising ability of that Zhang shi!

Could this Liu laoshi be one of his disguises as well?

It was no wonder... He thought that it was too much of a coincidence for two grandmasters of the Way of Medicine to suddenly appear in Tianwu Kingdom...

So they were actually the same person!

"It doesn't make a difference even if you know the Great Herb King..."

Liao Xun didn't pay the other party's words any heed. Roaring furiously, he prepared to throw the poison powder in his hands straight at the other party.

"Hall master, stop..."

Flustered, the Great Herb King immediately charged forward to stop Liao Xun.

"What's wrong?"

Liao Xun was taken aback.

The Great Herb King had always been a calm person. Why would he suddenly act in such a manner?

"Hall master, you mustn't make a move... H-he..." The face of the Great Herb King distorted, and he looked as though he was on the verge of tears. Hurriedly sending a telepathic message, he explained the situation, "He is... senior granduncle!"

"Senior granduncle?"

Hall Master Liao's kneecap suddenly caved in, and he nearly kneeled on the spot.

Senior granduncle... That was a formidable figure who even Envoy Gu Mu had to show utmost respect to.

The reason why he could successfully become the hall master was also due to the help of this senior granduncle. And... this man before him was him?

He nearly spewed a mouthful of blood.

"Are you sure?"

With a trembling body, he hurriedly asked telepathically.

If the other party was really that man, and he tried to use his poison powder to kill him... Once Envoy Gu Mu learns of it, he would skin him alive!

"There's no doubt about it..."

Nodding profusely, the Great Herb King was just about to continue explaining when the voice of the young man before them sounded once more, "Hall Master Liao, where's Gu Mu? Has he tamed the Lava Beast completely yet?"

Putong!

If he still wasn't too sure before, upon hearing these words, Liao Xun suddenly felt an urge to kneel down and beg for forgiveness.

Only three people knew of the Lava Beast; Gu Mu, him, and senior granduncle.

Given that Gu Mu had returned to Xuanyuan Kingdom, and he had never told anyone about it, the man before him had to be senior granduncle. There was no doubt about it!

"Hall Master Liao, don't listen to the nonsense of that fellow. Hurry up and kill him..."

Seeing Hall Master Liao hesitate, Lin Ruotian hurriedly urged him worriedly. However, before he could finish his words, he suddenly saw a jade bottle fly toward him.

Peng!

Before it could reach him, the bottle exploded, causing the poison powder to scatter all over him.

Upon contact with his skin, an intense itch suddenly plagued Lin Ruotian's entire body. At the same time, he felt as though his meridians were being torn out. The intense pain made him burst into rage.

"Hall Master Liao, you..."

He roared furiously.

What are you up to?

I told you to kill Liu Cheng, what are you doing throwing it at me?

Pah!

Before he could recover from his astonishment, a stinging pain struck his face. Someone had slapped him.

His body swayed, and he fell to the ground. Large mouthful of blood spewed out from his mouth, and a few white teeth could be seen within the red puddle.

"Vermin, I'll kill you..."

Just as he was in a daze over who would be so daring as to lay his hands on him, he saw Hall Master Liao charging straight up to him with crimson eyes clouded with rage.

Peng peng peng peng!

Hall Master Liao was truly incensed.

If he had really made a move on senior granduncle today, putting aside his seat as the hall master, he might even die tragically...

It was all the fault of this vermin. He would never be able to quell the rage in his heart if he didn't kill this vermin at this very moment...

"What?"

"This... What is going on?"

Looking at the infuriated and frenzied Hall Master Liao, the crowd, who was intending to step in and help, were stunned.

This was especially so for Pavilion Master Jiang and Principal Xie.

Wasn't Hall Master Liao specially invited by Clan Head Lin to help?

Didn't he arrogantly declare that he would kill Guild Leader Liu?

Why would he... renege on his words the next moment, and start pummeling Lin Ruotian?

"..."

Clan Head Ji, who was hiding at the very back, nearly died from a stroke upon seeing the sight.

Can anyone tell me what the heck is going on?

Why would Hall Master Liao - who had confidently assured Lin Ruotian a moment ago - suddenly become so mad?

That was Lin Ruotian, a Half-Zhizun expert! To be pummeled like that...

The heck! It is fortunate that I didn't step forward just now. Otherwise, I'd be probably in a worse shape...

Lin Ruotian's strength was originally above that of Liao Xun, but caught off guard and poisoned, how could he still match up to the latter? Completely helpless before the latter's pummeling, his face swelled up, and the remaining traces of humanity was beaten out of his face.

"Enough!"

Seeing that Lin Ruotian was on the verge of dying under the pummeling, Zhang Xuan hurriedly waved his hands.

"Yes!"

Liao Xun stopped and stood in front of Zhang Xuan with a fawning smile on his face. "That... Senior granduncle, please pardon my blindness to fail to identify your greatness..."

"Where did that bunch of nonsense come from? Go and wait by the side!"

Frowning, Zhang Xuan reprimanded.

Why would the men from the Poison Hall come here instead of staying peacefully at their Red Lotus Range?

To dream of usurping power, they were tired of living!

"Yes!"

Seeing that the other party had no intentions of pursuing this matter, Liao Xun heaved a sigh of relief, and he quickly walked to the side, not daring to say a word at all.

"Hall Master Liao went to stand by the side, as though an obedient student, after being reprimanded by teacher?"

Mu Xueqing and the others blinked, and their hands tugged on their hair in frenzy.

They thought that Liu laoshi would surely lose in the battle against the Lin Clan, thus they begged with the elders in their clans to support him. Yet...

Before the supporters they had brought could do anything, Liu laoshi had already sent the entire clan to its knee...

Even the Half-Zhizun, Lin Ruotian, wasn't a match at all!

They could comprehend it if Liu laoshi was strong, but this master of the Poison Hall was a figure that instilled fear in all. Why would he suddenly become an obedient rabbit before their teacher?

Obediently following what their teacher asked him to do...

And why would he pummel Lin Ruotian?

Doubts flashed in the eyes of the crowd.

"Damn it, damn it..."

Just as everyone was perplexed, a roar sounded. Looking forward, Lin Ruotian had struggled to his feet, and a savage light glowed from his eyes. "Liu Cheng, you are the one who forced me. I didn't want to use this because it's a huge waste, but... since you don't intend on letting me off, I'll have all of you die here!"

Roaring furiously, two surge of zhenqi shot out from his two hands.

Weng!

A mist suddenly drifted into appearance, and a formation was activated.

"This... The grade-3 pinnacle Slaughter Formation that Princess Consort Lin Long left behind back then? This time...

"...we're really done for..."

Mo Tianxue's body trembled!

Chapter 388

Formation Destroying Kick

In order to protect her own family, that legendary princess consort once requested for a grade-3 pinnacle formation from Xuanyuan Kingdom's Formation Master Guild to protect the Lin Clan Residence so that the clan could be everlasting.

It was precisely because of this that even though the guardian beast had managed to reach the Zhizun realm, Mo Tianxue didn't dare to do anything out of fear.

Initially, he was still praying that perhaps no one here was capable of activating this formation. How could he have known that not only was Lin Ruotian capable of activating it, he was even able to do it in an instant, thus shrouding all of them in it.

This was a grade-3 pinnacle Slaughter Formation!

Different from the Confinement Formations, those who were trapped in the formation would be attacked by all kinds of bizarre attacks. At grade-3 pinnacle, even a Zhizun realm expert could easily die under the onslaught of the formation.

"Haha, all of you, die..."

As soon as the formation was activated, it seemed as though countless menacing sharp blades had appeared in the air, threatening to fall from the skies at any moment and eliminate all within the area. Lin Ruotian's eyes reddened, and he roared in excitement.

This formation was the one which his daughter, Lin Long, left behind to guard the Lin Clan. It could only be used once, so Lin Ruotian was determined not to use it unless the Lin Clan was in a desperate situation.

He was unable to cope with Liu Cheng already, and now that Hall Master Liao had gotten involved as well, he knew that it would be impossible for him to withstand their combined might. Thus, without any hesitation, he immediately activated it.

Didn't you all want to kill me?

Alright then, I'll have all of you die here!

A grade-3 pinnacle formation was a formation that could trap and kill even a Zhizun realm pinnacle expert. No matter how powerful you are, you are only a Zongshi realm cultivator!

Death is all that awaits you!

"Finished... To think that I would die due to my curiosity!"

"The Lin Clan actually had this kind of trump card. No wonder the royal family was reluctant to make a move on them..."

"At least we are dying to a powerful formation like this..."

...

Despair appeared on the faces of the people trapped in the formation.

Formation master was an occupation at the forefront of the Upper Nine Paths. The might of a formation in operation was unimaginable.

Once trapped, they could only wait for their deaths!

"Pavilion Master Jiang, you have some understanding of formations. Can't you bring us out?" someone shouted.

Everyone immediately turned their gazes to Pavilion Master Jiang, as though seeing their savior.

On top of being a 2-star master teacher, Jiang Shu was a 2-star formation master as well. It was possible that he could have a solution to this crisis.

"I... am helpless as well. This formation is way beyond my level of understanding!"

Shaking his head, Jiang Shu smiled bitterly.

He was just a 2-star formation master. There was nothing he could do in the face of a formation of this level.

"Then, we're really doomed..."

Hearing that even Pavilion Master Jiang was helpless before it, the crowd felt despair.

"Haha, only a 3-star formation master is capable of deciphering a grade-3 pinnacle formation! You all? Don't even dream about it..."

Watching their panic and despair, Lin Ruotian howled frenziedly.

However... Before he could finish his words, a voice suddenly interrupted.

"Only a 3-star formation master can decipher this formation? I don't think that's necessarily the case!"

The voice was exceedingly calm, and it contrasted greatly to the panic in the surroundings.

Hurriedly turning their gazes over, they saw that the one who spoke was Guild Leader Liu.

The youngster simply shook his head, walked forward, and kicked into empty air.

Weng!

The air suddenly froze, and the fleeting mist, as well as the blades above them, suddenly stopped.

The formation had been stopped!

As though he had only done something insignificant, Zhang Xuan clapped his hands and said, "See, didn't I just decipher it?"

"You..."

The smile on Lin Ruotian's froze, and his eyes slowly widened. His body swayed, and he nearly failed to catch his breath.

That was a grade-3 pinnacle formation! Even 4-star formation master wouldn't be able to stop it as casually as he did... To do it with a single kick...

The heck!

Where is the fairness in the world?

Back then, when Grand Elder Lin Tao said that this Guild Leader Liu was capable of stopping formations with a kick, he thought that it could just be a coincidence. Perhaps the other party was familiar with the Confinement Formation used to trap the Gold-tailed Lion. But this one...

Even Lin Ruotian himself only deciphered it halfway. The only reason why he could activate it was because he had control over the core of the formation. If he could lay out such a formation himself, he wouldn't have hesitated to activate it earlier.

For a physician, an amateur, to stop it with a single kick...

Lin Ruotian's body convulsed, and he nearly tore out his hair.

"This... this..."

"The formation stopped?"

"It was stopped with a single kick?"

Pavilion Master Jiang also felt his head turning blank.

Even a Zhizun realm expert could easily die in a grade-3 pinnacle formation. To stop it with a single kick...

Painter, apothecary, beast tamer, master teacher, physician... and it turned out that he was a formation master on top of that!

Brother, you should just tell us what there is in the world that you don't know so that we can prepare ourselves mentally!

"Another kick again?"

Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu glanced at one another and shuddered.

Was this really a formation that could kill even a Zhizun?

Why did it seem no different from a toy?

How in the world did he do it?

"Right, I have to escape!"

While the crowd was overwhelmed with shock, Lin Ruotian finally recovered. Gritting his teeth, he immediately darted into the residence.

No matter how foolish he might be, it was already clear that the tides had changed. The best he could at the moment was to preserve his own life!

He had to inform the princess consort of this matter as soon as possible so that she could send her men over. Otherwise, the Lin Clan would truly be destroyed today!

Hu!

Darting into the residence, he immediately triggered the formation within. A mist immediately floated into appearance, shrouding the entire Lin Clan.

As the base of the Lin Clan, it was impossible for it to be guarded with just a single formation. However, given how easily the strongest formation laid had been broken, all this formation could do was to delay his enemies.

But of course, this little time meant a lot to him under the current situation!

"You wish to escape when you haven't apologized yet?"

Seeing the other party scrambling back into the residence, Zhang Xuan shook his head. "I've already said it; if you don't apologize, I'll beat you until you apologize... Lu Chong, charge in!"

Returning the sword back to Zhao Ya, Zhang Xuan chuckled softly. He walked up to the residence and kicked at a certain spot once more.

Weng!

The formation shrouding the residence stopped.

The teacher and student entered.

"Wait for me..."

With the departure of the duo and the bizarre gazes of the crowd, how could Hall Master Liao Xun and the Great Herb King dare to remain here? They immediately dashed into the residence as well.

...

As the commotion came to an end, silence loomed over the entrance of the Lin Clan Residence.

"Looks like... the Lin Clan is done for!"

Looking at the convulsing elders who were lying on the floor and Lin Ruotian who had escaped without any hesitation, the crowd was still in a daze.

Back then, when their children and juniors pleaded with them, they thought that this Liu laoshi was being a little too rash arguing with the Lin Clan. Only now did they realize... how hilarious their thoughts were.

Singlehandedly, he managed to crush the Lin Clan who dominated the capital!

This was something they could have never imagined in the past.

What in the world was that fellow? How could he be that powerful?

"Teacher..."

Contrary to the shock of the others, the eyes of Mu Xueqing and the others were glowing, and they clenched their fists in excitement.

All that lingered in their minds was a voice that kept shouting — 'He is my teacher!

'My teacher managed to destroy formations with a single kick and vanquished the Lin Clan which dominated the capital!

'My teacher, with his powerful sword qi, was able to even render a Half-Zhizun expert helpless... '

How lucky and proud they were to have such a teacher!

As their hearts trembled in agitation, their eyes suddenly fell on a few other people.

They were Zhao Ya, Zheng Yang, and group.

"Zhao Ya, I know that Zhang shi is formidable, but is he capable of unleashing sword qi that rendered even a Half-Zhizun helpless and stop a grade-3 pinnacle formation with a single kick like Liu laoshi?"

With her hands behind her back, Mu Xueqing's eyes shone with excitement.

Zhang shi was incredible, but he had only managed to reach Zongshi realm a few days ago. On the other hand, not only was their Liu laoshi a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert, he even managed to subdue the number one expert of Tianwu Kingdom, Lin Ruotian!

The title of the number one expert in the kingdom rightfully went to him!

How your Zhang shi be a match for such a person?

"Liu laoshi... is indeed incredible!" Zhao Ya replied calmly.

"Zhao Ya, why would you..."

Seeing Mu Xueqing's gleeful look, Zheng Yang and the others were infuriated. They thought that Zhao Ya would refute the other party, but never in their dreams did they think that she would admit it directly. This caused their faces to flush in anxiety.

"Don't worry. Liu laoshi may be incredible, but our Zhang laoshi... isn't inferior in any way!"

Knowing that Liu laoshi and Zhang laoshi were the same person, there was no need for them to argue over this matter anymore. Since teacher had intentionally hidden his identity, not even notifying them of the matter, it wasn't Zhao Ya's place to expose him then.

Harrumphing coldly, Zhao Ya turned around.

Boom!

A powerful aura surged forth from her. The strength belonging to a Zongshi realm intermediate stage rushed at Mu Xueqing and the others as though a massive wave.

"Zongshi realm intermediate stage?"

"Wasn't she still at Pixue realm a few days ago? How did she jump two realms all of the sudden?"

"This is the result of Zhang shi's guidance?"

...

Sensing the aura from Zhao Ya, the crowd fell into a commotion once more.

Due to the uproar from the duel between Zhao Ya and Mu Xueqing, the crowd knew that she was only at Pixue realm two days ago. To reach Zongshi realm intermediate stage within two days...

This rate of advancement was way too fast!

"You..."

Mu Xueqing's eyes narrowed.

Initially, she was indignant when she lost the second duel against the other party, and she thought that she would be able to defeat the other party now that she had reached Tongxuan realm. Never in her wildest imaginations did she expect that the other party would have improved as well, and for it to be... even more drastic!

She had skipped past Tongxuan realm to reach Zongshi realm intermediate stage directly!

This... How could she fight against this?

Could Zhang shi's guidance truly be that incredible?

"That's nothing much. Five days ago, Lu Chong was only Dingli realm primary stage, but he has already reached Zongshi realm intermediate stage already!" Meng Tao harrumphed.

"Advancing from Dingli realm primary stage to Zongshi realm intermediate stage in just five days?"

Before the crowd could recover from their shock, another astonishing news blasted at them once more.

Liu laoshi and Zhang shi, aren't the two of you too monstrous!

It would already an incredible feat to induce an advancement of one's cultivation by a small stage in just five days. Yet, your students leaped through several realms in just a few days...

"Looks like this Liu laoshi is as talented as Zhang shi!"

"Indeed, the two of them are on par with one another. They're both incredible geniuses!"

"Actually, I think that Liu laoshi is more incredible. Inducing a growth from Dingli realm primary stage to Zongshi realm in five days is clearly much more difficult than inducing a growth from Pixue realm to Zongshi realm in two days!"

"More importantly, he possesses a powerful cultivation. No matter how talented Zhang shi is, his true strength is only at Zongshi realm primary stage!"

"Actually, I think that Zhang shi is more formidable! Just by his feats of bashing through the various stages in the master teacher examination and breaking all of the records already made him superior to most talents out there. More importantly, he is still young, so he still has a bright future before him..."

Amidst the crowd, many loyal fans of Zhang shi and Liu laoshi appeared, and they began to quarrel with one another. Neither side was willing to give in to the other.

...

Escaping in a panic, he soon arrived at a sealed chamber. There was nothing but a white wall in the room.

With a flick of his finger, a droplet of fresh blood fell into the aperture on the wall.

Weng!

A bright light shone, and the wall was activated.

It was something similar to the Wall of Dilemma in the Physician Guild and the Wall of Pill Formulae in the Apothecary Guild — Communication Wall!

Chapter 389

Kong shi's Personal Letter

A unique formation had been laid out on the Communication Wall, allowing one to transmit messages to one another instantaneously over long distances.

The Wall of Pill Formulae and Wall of Dilemma operated by the same concept as well.

The cost of this object was extremely high. Even though it was only a wall, a grade-3 pinnacle formation was laid out on it. It was through the formation that one could transmit the message from one wall to another.

The cost of a single wall was so huge that even the Tianwu royal family couldn't afford it.

Only some of the more esteemed guilds were equipped with it.

No one could have imagined that there would be one in the Lin Clan as well.

In order to protect her family, Princess Consort Lin Long was even willing to pay such an immense price.

Picking up a brush, he clenched his jaws and wrote a line of words on it.

"The Lin Clan has been besieged by the scoundrel, Liu Cheng. Lin Lang and father are severely injured. Require immediate aid!"

Hu!

A bright light shone, and the words slowly faded.

After which, Lin Ruotian heaved a huge sigh of relief. A savage glint flashed across his eyes.

"Liu Cheng and Tianwu royal family... I will have you pay for all that has happened today!"

...

Beside the imperial palace of Xuanyuan Kingdom, there was another massive palace.

It was the East Palace, otherwise known as Crown Prince Palace!

It was where the crown prince of Xuanyuan Kingdom lived.

In a room at the very corner of the palace stood a white wall. It had been quiet for a very long time, but today, a bright light shone, and a few words appeared on it.

"Something bad happened. Hurry up and inform Her Highness..."

The face of the guard in charge of the wall warped in panic, and he hurriedly instructed the servants.

Other people might not be aware of the purpose of the wall, but he was well-aware that it was linked to the old home of the princess consort. For it to be activated all of a sudden, not to mention with such a message, it was clear that... something huge had happened!

Soon, an elegant-looking lady walked over.

Xuanyuan Kingdom's princess consort, Lin Lang's elder sister, Lin Long!

"Father... brother!"

Seeing the words on it, the lady's body shuddered, and a malicious aura flowed out from her.

She was extremely concerned about her family; she didn't think that such a situation would occur since it hadn't been long since she had left Tianwu Kingdom!

"Liu Cheng? Who is this Liu Cheng?"

Bellowing furiously, resentment flowed through Lin Long. "Hurry up and get General Liang here!"

"Yes!"

The guards hurriedly walked over.

General Liang, Liang Qingming, was the general under the command of the crown prince. As a Zhizun realm advanced expert, he was in charge of the security of the East Palace.

Only the crown prince and the princess consort could issue him commands.

Soon, a middle-aged man walked over.

His black clothes and sharp eyes gave him an extremely cold appearance. With just a single glance, shudders would instinctively run down one's spine.

"Your Highness was looking for me?"

Bowing politely, Lian Qingming clasped his fist.

"General Liang, pick two experts to accompany me to Tianwu Royal City!" Lin Long said.

"Tianwu Royal City?" Liang Qingming asked doubtfully.

"That's right. My Lin Clan has been trampled by others, and my younger brother and my father are severely injured. Make sure to do it fast..." Lin Long instructed anxiously. "No, two experts aren't sufficient. You shall go with me now! Only with your strength will I feel assured!"

"Me?"

Liang Qingming hesitated. "However, the crown prince hasn't returned yet. Shouldn't I ask for his permission before leaving?"

"What permission? If you don't hurry, my Lin Clan will become history!" Lin Long flung her sleeves furiously.

"Yes!"

Knowing that the crown prince doted greatly on Her Highness, if her clan were to be destroyed, he would be implicated as well. Thus, without hesitating for too long, Liang Qingming nodded, "If you're in a rush, we should ride on the crown prince's [Gold-

scaled Lightning Beast]! Possessing a strength of Zhizun realm intermediate stage, it is capable of traveling at high speed. Tianwu Royal City might be slightly far from here, but on it, we can arrive in just two days!"

"Alright!" Lin Long nodded.

As a Zhizun realm savage beast, the crown prince's Gold-scaled Lightning Beast was capable of traveling several ten thousand li in a single day. [1]

They might make it in time if they travel on it.

"Have Grandmaster Beast Tamer Zhou follow us, and get him to drive it as fast as he can!" Lin Long instructed once more.

"Yes!" Liang Qingming turned around to make preparations.

In less than an incense's time, a massive savage beast appeared in the courtyard. Lin Long dived into the room on its back, and with a flap of its wings, the savage beast soared into the skies.

...

Peng! Peng!

Slowly advancing forward, Zhang Xuan broke through seven to eight formations before reaching the room where Lin Ruotian escaped to.

Following behind Zhang Xuan, Liao Xun got a clear glimpse of the strength of this young man.

Regardless of which formation it was, with a single look, he was able to stop it with a kick... This was no longer something that could be described with the word 'fearsome'.

It was fortunate that he reacted decisively and turned against the Lin Clan on the spot. Otherwise, he wouldn't even know how he died.

"You sure caught up fast!"

Knowing that they would appear, there wasn't the slightest panic in Lin Ruotian's eyes when the door was opened. Instead, with savagery on his face, he hissed, "However,

even if you managed to catch up, do you dare to kill me? I've already informed the princess consort of this matter, and her men will arrive soon! As long as you dare to touch a single strand of my hair, not only will you die, the entire Tianwu Kingdom will be buried as well!"

"You mean that if we don't make a move on you, the princess consort will let us get away scot-free?"

Seeing the confidence on the other party's face, Zhang Xuan shook his head helplessly.

The grudge was already picked, and even if Zhang Xuan allowed Lin Ruotian to get away, the other party wouldn't let him off.

"You..." He thought that the other party would be hesitant after hearing his words, but all the other party showed was indifference. Lin Ruotian was taken aback.

"Lu Chong, I'll leave it to you to exact your vengeance. After you're done, look for me at the academy! Liao Xun, you stay here to support him!" Zhang Xuan instructed, not bothering with the arrogant Lin Ruotian.

"Yes!"

Lu Chong and Liao Xun nodded.

All of the powerful elders had been defeated, and the rest had either escaped or scattered. There were no longer any powerful figures in the Lin Clan that were a match for Lu Chong and Liao Xun.

Having settled the matter here, Zhang Xuan slowly walked out of the Lin Clan Residence.

At this moment, the crowd outside had yet to scatter. Upon seeing Zhang Xuan, admiration glowed on their faces.

"I am truly thankful for all of your support!"

He knew that these people were gathered under the effort of his students. Even though they didn't do anything, the fact that they were willing to offend the Lin Clan at this crucial timing to back him up made him emotionally indebted to them.

"Liu laoshi (Guild Master Liu) is being too polite, we didn't do anything at all..."

The crowd immediately bowed; their faces flushed in embarrassment.

They intended to help Liu Cheng, but in the end, the other party managed to wipe out the Lin Clan singlehandedly.

"I, Liu Cheng, am one to repay favors. How about this, I will conduct a lecture here for everyone in gratitude for all of your help!"

Given the sentiments they had shown, Zhang Xuan couldn't remain unmoved.

"A lecture?"

Delighted, everyone's eyes shone in excitement.

Even though this Guild Master Liu wasn't a master teacher, he was a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert who had comprehended Sword Heart.

His lecture would definitely contribute greatly to their cultivation!

"The core of cultivation lies in one's heart..."

Without wasting any time, Zhang Xuan started speaking. His voice touched the hearts of the crowd, shaking their souls.

In order to prevent his true identity from being revealed, he didn't utilize Impartation of Heaven's Will this time. Even so, there were many who managed to achieve a breakthrough in the midst of his lecture.

There were at least a hundred people who came to back Zhang Xuan up, and there were seven of them who managed to achieve a breakthrough!

"To induce a breakthrough in the crowd in a single lesson, as expected of the most talented master teacher in Tianwu Kingdom..."

Seeing this sight, Pavilion Master Jiang felt impressed.

Despite being a 2-star pinnacle master teacher, he wasn't capable of this feat.

The other party's explanation was detailed and simple. Concepts that were often difficult to grasp became exceedingly simple under his explanation. It felt as though the cultivation of others were a huge ball of wool whereas he had managed to sort it out neatly into strand after strand.

Under his explanation, it felt as though they were given a glimpse into the essence of cultivation. Under such circumstances, it would be difficult for them not to improve.

"Incredible... To think that the lecture of Liu laoshi isn't inferior to Zhang shi at all!"

"Indeed! I found myself a new idol today!"

Hearing Liu laoshi's lecture, Zheng Yang, Yuan Tao, and Liu Yang fell into a trance.

In the past, they had always thought that Zhang laoshi was the greatest teacher in the world, and that all other teachers were trash before him. However, at this moment, they realized that there was a much larger world outside the one they knew.

Zhang laoshi was formidable, but it would be hard for him to triumph over this Liu laoshi.

It was laughable that they had always thought that the other party was unworthy of his reputation.

"Do you think that Zhang laoshi's lesson is better, or that Liu laoshi's lesson is better?"

Seeing the expression of the group, Zhao Ya shook her head helplessly and asked with a bizarre look.

"The both of them... are good!"

With a scarlet face, Zheng Yang replied.

He wanted to say that Zhang laoshi was better, but the lesson of this Liu laoshi wasn't inferior to their teacher's in any way.

"Forget it, you all go figure it out yourselves!"

Since teacher didn't say anything, Zhao Ya couldn't be bothered to explain either. Turning around, Zhao Ya and Wang Ying left together, leaving behind three

dumbfounded guys behind.

...

After completing the lesson, Zhang Xuan returned to Tianwu Academy.

Not too long later, Lu Chong walked up to him, and with slightly reddened eyes and a trembling body, he knelt to the floor.

All of the words that he had wanted to say seemed to converge into a single one, "Teacher..."

It was because of his teacher that he had a chance to exact his vengeance and found the purpose of his existence.

It was because of teacher that his parents were able to rest peacefully in the earth, and that he will not be ashamed to meet them when he finally reunites with them.

Finding such a good teacher was the best thing that the heavens had given him.

"Stand up!"

On the classroom, Zhang Xuan looked at him gently, "You should be able to tell me why the Lin Clan had to eradicate your clan now, right?"

Even though Lu Chong's elder sister had castrated Lin Lang, the Lin Clan, in consideration of their reputation, shouldn't go to the extent of destroying an entire clan consisting of more than a hundred members.

Most probably... there was another more compelling reason!

Back then, in the royal palace, Mo Tianxue and Mo Yu were around, so Lu Chong didn't mention the matter. The duo didn't realize anything, but Zhang Xuan still noticed that something was amiss.

"Teacher, it's true that the Lin Clan didn't destroy my Qu Clan because of that matter... It's because of an heirloom in my clan!"

Without any hesitation, Lu Chong immediately revealed the truth.

Given how much his teacher had done for him, he had decided that he wouldn't hide anything from him.

"Heirloom?"

Zhang Xuan frowned.

"Yes, it's an [Ancestor's Handwritten Letter]!" Lu Chong replied.

"Ancestor's Handwritten Letter?"

Zhang Xuan was perplexed. "Why would the Lin Clan want a handwritten letter from your ancestors?"

This letter was most probably a letter Lu Chong's ancestor left to his offspring, but why would the Lin Clan fight for it, even going to the extent of wiping out an entire clan?

"The handwritten letter of our ancestor indeed isn't worth much, but... within the letter is the handwritten reply from Kong shi!" Lu Chong explained.

"Kong shi's handwritten words?" Zhang Xuan was taken aback, and his head turned blank.

Chapter 390

Spirit Blood Body Nourishment Formula

Empyrean Kong shi was the founder of the Master Teacher Pavilion, the number one person in history.

The value of his handwritten words was invaluable. To think that his handwritten reply would be in a letter of the Qu Clan ancestors...

Putting aside the Lin Clan, even the entire Xuanyuan Kingdom would go into a frenzy over it!

All of Zhang Xuan's doubts were immediately answered as well.

Lu Chong had tried to hide himself, changed his name, and gone to the extent of pretending to be a mute, but given the immense influence the Lin Clan wielded in the capital, they were more than capable of tracking him down.

It was impossible for Lu Chong to live beneath their noses for two years without realizing a thing.

From the looks of it, it seemed like the Lin Clan had intentionally left him alive so that they could use him to find the handwritten letter.

They probably knew about Lu Chong's mediocre talent as well, and knowing that he was incapable of exacting vengeance, they left him be.

They couldn't have imagined that Lu Chong would meet with Zhang Xuan, and that the insignificant figure whom they thought nothing of would bring ultimate doom to their clan.

"Your ancestors were acquainted with Kong shi?" After comprehending the situation, Zhang Xuan continued asking.

Why would Kong shi write his ancestor a reply for no reason?

"I'm not too sure about the details, and I haven't seen the letter myself either. My father has only vaguely told me about it in the past..."

Lu Chong continued, "The letter currently isn't in my old clan or on me. It's hidden by my ancestors in the depths of a mountain range. If teacher wants it, I can hand it over to you!"

This handwritten letter was left behind by the Qu Clan's ancestors. Even when facing impending death, the Qu Clan was unwilling to hand it over to the Lin Clan. Yet, Lu Chong was willing to hand it over to his teacher without any hesitation.

"Forget it. Even though Kong shi handwritten words are valuable, it's of no use to me!"

Zhang Xuan shook his head.

Kong shi's handwritten words might be an unparalleled treasure to the others, to the extent that they would kill one another over it, but to Zhang Xuan, it was nothing at all.

No matter how formidable the letter was, could it match up to the golden page of the Book of Heaven's Path?

To Zhang Xuan, given that it couldn't contribute to his cultivation, it was just something he could sell for a lot of money.

Besides, it belonged to his student. For this, Lu Chong's entire clan was destroyed. Zhang Xuan hadn't stooped down to the level of vying with his student over his fortune.

"I've been rude!"

Hearing his teacher's words, Lu Chong's face flushed.

He had seen his teacher's sincerity toward him, and it should have been clear that he didn't do it for the Ancestor Handwritten Letter. To bring up this matter seemed as though Lu Chong was sounding Zhang Xuan out instead.

Choosing not to dawdle on this problem, Zhang Xuan glanced at Lu Chong.

He had left right after conducting his lecture back then, so he didn't know how Lu

Chong chose to deal with the Lin Clan.

"I didn't kill them. Instead, I had Hall Master Liao cripple their cultivation entirely..."
Lu Chong replied.

Even though he was adamant to exact his vengeance so that his kin could live in peace, he knew that he would be letting them off too easily if he were to just kill them.

The Lin Clan had been arrogant in the past few years, and they had offended many people. Given that their cultivation had been crippled, and that they no longer had formations to protect them, even if Lu Chong didn't kill them personally, this powerful clan would soon disappear in the tides of history.

On top of that, by choosing not to kill them, he could protect his teacher's honor as well.

"Un!" Hearing how Lu Chong dealt with the Lin Clan, Zhang Xuan nodded in satisfaction.

After undergoing this incident, his student had matured.

If he were to kill the entire Lin Clan, that would be granting them relief.

Crippling their cultivation and allowing them to live on in such a manner was probably much more painful to them than death.

"Teacher, this is what we confiscated from the Lin Clan..."

Lu Chong took out a storage ring and presented it to Zhang Xuan.

Being the previous number one clan in Tianwu Kingdom, it possessed many treasures in its residence. As it would be a huge waste to leave those lying in the residence for others to grab, he chose to store them all into his storage ring and bring it to his teacher.

As for the ring, he took it off Lin Ruotian's finger.

Zhang Xuan took the ring.

He wasn't interested in his student's possession, but he didn't feel any guilt taking the

possessions of the Lin Clan.

After all, the Lin Clan would have done the same if they were in his place.

Dripping a droplet of blood to claim possession of the ring, Zhang Xuan protruded his consciousness into the ring, and a vast space immediately appeared before him. It was much larger than his previous ring, and it was around the size of a hundred meters.

"As expected of the Lin Clan, so many gold coins..."

Quickly sweeping across the area, gold coin was stacked into towering mountains, and its quantity definitely numbered over a billion.

But of course, the most valuable items weren't the gold coins, but the various formations, weapons, and pills.

"Spirit stones?"

Quickly sweeping across the area, Zhang Xuan's eyes suddenly lit up.

In a corner of the ring, Zhang Xuan saw a few spirit stones being placed in a jade box by the corner; a small amount of spiritual energy was emitting from it.

Counting them, there was a total of ten of them. It was even more than the amount he got from the Tianwu royal family.

"With so many spirit stones, I should be able to reach at least Half-Zhizun..."

Zhang Xuan chuckled gleefully.

While Half-Zhizun realm was just a small realm above that of Zongshi realm pinnacle, the spiritual energy requirement was even more than the entire Zongshi realm added up together.

Zhang Xuan was still frustrated thinking about where he could look for spirit stones when the Lin Clan solved his problems.

"I should check if there are any cultivation techniques or secret manuals!"

Zhang Xuan continued browsing through the various objects in the area.

To him, there were only two things that were important to him now. Firstly, spirit stones. Secondly, cultivation techniques and secret manuals, and naturally, the greater the quantity, the better it was for him.

"Hm? There seems to be a lot of books on formations in here..."

Soon, Zhang Xuan's eyes fell upon a huge collection of books on formations placed on bookshelves.

As a distinguished clan of formation masters, their collection of such books probably exceeded that of even the capital's Formation Master Guild.

Quickly taking them into his collection, Zhang Xuan's eyes fell on the final bookshelf.

"As I thought, there are cultivation technique manuals on Half-Zhizun realm and Zhizun realm..."

On the very end of the bookshelf was where the most powerful of cultivation techniques and battle techniques of the Lin Clan were placed.

Among them were Half-Zhizun and Zhizun realm cultivation technique manuals.

However, the number was severely lacking.

There were only slightly more than a dozen Half-Zhizun realm manuals and two Zhizun realm manuals.

"Even so, it's still worth collecting..."

Other people would be delighted to see these cultivation technique, but they were of little use to Zhang Xuan. Even so, every manual still counted. He decided to look at their contents first.

Hu!

Every book that his finger came into contact with would form an identical book in the Library of Heaven's Path.

"Compile!"

Then, he compiled the dozen or so Half-Zhizun book together to form a single one.

With a single look, he fell speechless.

There were too few correct sentences, so the technique formed couldn't be cultivated at all.

"Forget it..."

Putting aside achieving a breakthrough, Zhang Xuan might even die if he were to cultivate this technique. Knowing this, Zhang Xuan immediately lost all interest.

"What is that?"

Just as Zhang Xuan was about to retract his consciousness from the storage ring, he saw a small jade bottle placed at the corner of the ring.

It wasn't too big, and it was inconspicuous compared to all of the objects in the storage ring, but it was made of the top-quality [Spirit Harnessing Jade] which carried the attribute of warmth.

With a swift movement, the jade bottle appeared in his hand.

Instead of opening it, Zhang Xuan uttered in his head, "Flaws!"

A book immediately appeared in the Library of Heaven's Path. Flipping it open, it wrote, "Forged by a 7-mo craftsman using Spirit Harnessing Jade, it has the ability to prevent the decomposition of blood and dissipation of spiritual energy. Stored within it are two drops of blood essence from a grade-1 spirit beast, Steel-armored Dragon!"

"Spirit beast blood essence?"

Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up, and he nearly jumped up from agitation.

When he first fought against Lin Ruotian, the Library of Heaven's Path clearly detailed that the other party had consumed spirit beast blood essence, granting him overwhelming vitality.

Zhang Xuan thought that the other party would have already consumed all of the blood essence. He didn't think that there would still be two drops left.

Seemed like his daughter, the princess consort, had given him three droplets, but given the limitations of his physical condition, he only managed to absorb one.

Even so, it was sufficient to grant him the strength equivalent to a Half-Zhizun realm pinnacle.

"There should be an absorption method in here as well!"

Different from spirit stones, spirit beast blood essence had a special method that one had to use to absorb it so that it would fuse with one's body and augment it.

Since the head of the Lin Clan had succeeded in doing so, he must possess a suitable absorption technique as well.

Harboring such thoughts, Zhang Xuan started rummaging through the entire storage ring, and soon, he found a secret manual hidden in the corner. Written on top of it were five big words

— "Spirit Blood Body Nourishment Formula"!

"Flaws!"

Collecting it into the Library of Heaven's Path, he immediately flipped through it and he fell speechless once more.

This Spirit Blood Body Nourishment Formula seemed incredible, but the flaws in it numbered at several hundred.

How in the world did Lin Ruotian manage to cultivate this technique?

"Right, there's quite a few books on physical body cultivation in Tianwu Kingdom's book collection vault. Perhaps, if I were to mix all of them together, something good might turn out..."

Just as Zhang Xuan was intending to dump this book back onto the shelves, a thought suddenly popped into his mind and he froze.

He had collected all of the books in Tianwu Kingdom's book collection vault, and there was a sizeable collection of physical body cultivation technique manuals in there.

Many of these cultivation techniques were superior to that he saw in Master Lu Chen's residence back then.

After walking out from the book collection vault, Zhang Xuan immediately went over to the Lin Clan to seek justice for Lu Chong. As such, he hadn't had the time to look through it yet.

Summoning all of physical body cultivation technique manuals from the library, he overlapped them together with the Spirit Blood Body Nourishment Formula.

"Compile!"

Hu!

A brand new book appeared before Zhang Xuan.

He anxiously flipped it open, and the contents appeared before him.

"By training one's physical body and tempering it with one's zhenqi, one's physical body could gain the might equivalent to one's zhenqi, or perhaps even higher than that. However, it is difficult to reach higher heights in one's physical body cultivation. By using the blood essence of spirit beast to nourish one's body, one could gain the fearsome physical abilities of a spirit beast..."

A complete cultivation technique was detailed in the manual.

"It worked!"

Briefly browsing through it, Zhang Xuan clenched his fist tightly.

Just as he guessed, the Spirit Blood Body Nourishment Formula could be compiled with the other physical body cultivation technique manuals to form a new Heaven's Path technique!

"I'll call it... Heaven's Path Golden Body 2-dan!"

Zhang Xuan immediately gave it a name.

The Heaven's Path Golden Body that Zhang Xuan compiled back in Lu Chen's home was powerful, but as his cultivation progressed, its effectiveness was steadily going

downhill. On the other hand, this physical body cultivation technique he had just compiled was clearly far superior to the previous Heaven's Path Golden Body.

"One has to rub the spirit beast blood essence on one's acupoint to absorb its strength and augment one's physical body. Once one succeeds, one would gain immense fighting power..."

Remembering the contents, Zhang Xuan immediately opened the jade bottle, poured out the two drops of blood essence, and following the method detailed in the secret manual, he rubbed it on his acupoints.

Tzzzzzzzz!

As soon as the blood essence came into contact with Zhang Xuan's skin, a blazing heat immediately seared his skin.

Spirit beasts were existences that surpassed the Fighter 9 dans. If one tried to forcibly absorb spirit blood without a suitable absorption technique to go with it, not only would one be unable to improve, one might even die on the spot.

Chapter 391

These Little Bastards!

In a sense, the Heaven's Path Golden Body 2-dan was the most correct method in absorbing the blood essence. As though a plant that had thirsted for several years, Zhang Xuan's body greedily absorbed the energy within the spirit blood.

After an unknown period of time.

Boom!

With a loud bang, as though something had exploded, and Zhang Xuan's physical body strength had broken through a bottleneck and reached a brand new level.

Hu!

Breathing out a mouthful of turbid gas, Zhang Xuan realized that his entire body was revitalized, and his skin was more compact and smooth. At the same time, his appearance looked slightly more dashing, and his figure became slightly closer to the golden ratio.

He had succeeded in the cultivation of Heaven's Path Golden Body 2-dan!

The two drops of spirit beast blood essence which he had rubbed on his acupoints had been absorbed cleanly by his body.

"Time to test my strength!"

Knowing that it was hard to determine the growth in his physical strength, Zhang Xuan walked over the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar not too far away, raised his fist, and struck it.

Kacha!

The rock pillar shuddered, and it was nearly broken into pieces. A line of numbers slowly floated into appearance.

"9999 ding? Just a step away from reaching ten thousand?"

Zhizun realm was also known as Ten Thousand Ding realm. Given that Zhang Xuan's strength had reached 9999 ding, it meant that he was invincible against all those beneath Zhizun realm!

"It is a pity that the amount of spirit beast blood essence is too lacking. If I have several dozen more, I might be able to reach Zhizun realm pinnacle..."

Zhang Xuan lamented.

Even though he had mastered Heaven's Path Golden Body 2-dan, he knew that his physical strength hadn't reached its cap yet. As long as he had sufficient blood essence, he could continue to cultivate the technique and his strength would continue to rise swiftly.

But even so, Zhang Xuan was already contented.

Lin Ruotian was stuck in Zongshi realm pinnacle for a very long time, and even after using the energy harnessed within the spirit beast blood essence, he only managed to achieve a zhenqi strength of around 9000 ding.

On the other hand, Zhang Xuan's breakthrough was in his physical body, and his physical body strength had reached 9999 ding. The difficulty in doing so was several folds above that of the former.

One's zhenqi could run out in the midst of a battle, but physical strength was constant. On top of that, physical body cultivators possessed nearly invincible defense in comparison to those of the same cultivation realm, allowing them to match with three to four of zhenqi cultivators easily.

But of course, this was assuming that there wasn't a huge disparity in the skills and battle techniques of both sides.

"With this kind of strength, I'll be able to defeat a Zhizun realm primary stage cultivator easily, and even when facing a Zhizun realm intermediate stage expert, I won't be completely helpless!"

Previously, when Zhang Xuan's strength was still at Zongshi realm pinnacle, he was already able to easily defeat the Half-Zhizun realm Lin Ruotian, who possessed a

strength of more than 9000 ding. Given that he had managed to achieve such a huge leap in his strength, naturally, his fighting prowess rose significantly as well.

At Zhizun realm primary stage, one's strength would finally break through the ten thousand ding mark. Then, for every increment within the cultivation realm, one's strength would increase by another ten thousand ding, thus granting one the strength of forty thousand ding at Zhizun realm pinnacle!

9999 ding of physical body strength, coupled with 5000 ding of zhenqi strength, added up to a total of 14999 ding. With such strength, Zhang Xuan was able to rival against Zhizun realm intermediate stage experts.

Seeing the raise in his strength, Zhang Xuan heaved a huge sigh of relief.

Previously, Lin Ruotian had told him that he had informed Princess Consort Lin Long of the matter, so it was highly likely that she would send her men over. Even though Zhang Xuan acted nonchalantly on the surface, he was quite concerned over this matter.

Given that he had managed to achieve a huge leap in his strength, he could finally relieve himself of the huge worry in his heart.

Heaving a long sigh of relief, Zhang Xuan suddenly remembered that Lu Chong was still in the room. Quickly extracting his consciousness from the storage ring, he turned around to look for Lu Chong, only to see the youngster staring at him with mouth agape and eyes widened into huge circles.

The current Lu Chong was experiencing a slight breakdown.

As soon as he passed the Lin Clan's storage ring over, his teacher had started to go into a daze. After a long moment, he suddenly leaped up, as though suffering from a stroke, and struck the Strength Measuring Rock Pillar...

Then... the pillar displayed 9999 ding of strength!

What in the world happened?

His teacher had only whipped out a jade bottle, dabbled some crimson liquid on his body, fell into a daze, and his strength immediately surged. Not only did he achieve a breakthrough, he even nearly reached Zhizun realm...

How in the world did he do it?

All along, Lu Chong thought that he had improved swiftly through the poison tempering, but after seeing his teacher, he realized that... it wasn't a big deal at all.

Other people would die of old age trying to reach the Half-Zhizun stage, but his teacher only had to fall into a momentary daze to do so... And not to mention, that daze brought him right to the peak of Half-Zhizun realm... If word were to spread out, those self-proclaimed geniuses would probably die of shame.

This was no longer the feat of a genius, but... a monster!

Just as he was overwhelmed by shock, he saw his calm teacher looking at him with glowing eyes, "Right, do you still have any enemies? Why don't I... help you get back at them as well! If not, help me ask Mu Xueqing and the others if they have any..."

After which, Zhang Xuan started counting on his fingers, "If there are a few more such clans, I'll surely be able to obtain a lot of treasures and secret manuals. If so, I'll have truly struck it rich..."

"..." Lu Chong.

Teacher, aren't you an enlightened expert who have seen through material possession?

Aren't you a genius who couldn't care less about those crude objects?

Exacting vengeance for others... to confiscate wealth?

Why do you seem more and more unlike an enlightened expert, but a greedy ruffian instead?

In an instant, Lu Chong felt that he had to reevaluate his opinion of his teacher...

But it was no wonder why Zhang Xuan was so excited. Initially, he only went against the Lin Clan because he felt indignant for Lu Chong. Who knew that he would suddenly attain such a huge wealth.

Putting everything aside, if he could find a few more drops of spirit beast blood essence, through the Heaven's Path Golden Body 2-dan, he would be able to break through the bottleneck constricting his physical body and reach Zhizun realm!

By then, even if he were to head to Xuanyuan Kingdom, there would be nothing for him to fear. He would be able to stand tall and mighty there too.

While waiting for the other party to respond, the sound of someone knocking on the door suddenly echoed in the classroom.

"Is Liu laoshi inside?"

"Lu Chong, you should rest by the side first!"

Bringing back his authority as a teacher, Zhang Xuan waved Lu Chong away and sat upright. Then, he replied impassively, "Is it Sun laoshi? Please enter!"

He could recognize the voice of the person outside; it was Mo Hongyi, who was disguised as Sun Cheng.

It seemed like the poison in his body had been neutralized, and he had recovered from its effects already.

Ji ya!

As soon as Zhang Xuan said those words, a figure immediately rushed in and glared at Zhang Xuan furiously. With a questioning tone, he bellowed, "Liu laoshi, you should know that your tea is poisoned, right?"

"I only knew after that incident. Honestly speaking, I'm a victim here too..."

Seeing the other party's look, Zhang Xuan consoled, "Someone must be trying to kill me, and you only happened to step right into it and accidentally consumed the poisoned tea that such a matter happened... Don't worry, I'll definitely look into the matter and return your redress your grievance!"

"Redress my grievance? Victim? Victim my head..."

Hearing Zhang Xuan's words, Mo Hongyi's hair stood on ends, as though a cat who had his tail stepped on, and he erupted into rage.

The heck you are a victim! In the end, didn't you end up well? As the number one genius, not only did I get poisoned, I even fell into the fecal drain...

More importantly, redress my grievance? How in the world are you going to redress my grievance when it's your student who poisoned me?

"What's wrong?" Seeing the other party getting angrier and angrier, Zhang Xuan was perplexed.

No one likes to get poisoned, and honestly speaking, how could I know that you would drink the tea from my room...

"You... Alright!"

Knowing that this fellow was indeed a victim, and he was ignorant of the matter, Mo Hongyi suppressed his rage and harrumphed, "There's no need for you to investigate! I already know who the culprits are!"

"Who?"

Frowning, Zhang Xuan's face turned grave.

He had been contemplating over this matter for a very long time. He didn't offend anyone in this identity of his, so why in the world would someone want to poison him? If he knew who the culprit was, he would definitely pursue the matter!

"It's... Zheng Yang and the others! I saw them do it personally last night!" Oblivious to Zhang Xuan's thoughts, Mo Hongyi harrumphed coldly.

"Zheng Yang?"

Just as Zhang Xuan was thinking about how he should teach the other party a lesson, Mo Hongyi's words caused him to stagger, and he nearly fell to the ground.

It was his own students who poisoned him?

What in the world is going on?

Zhang Xuan was shocked, but it didn't take him long to deduce the entire matter. His complexion immediately darkened.

"Those little bastards..."

Roaring furiously, Zhang Xuan stood up abruptly with rage blazing within him.

The students of the other teachers were so obedient, yet what was with the students he taught? When they weren't fighting or causing trouble, they were poisoning their own teacher...

The heck!

If I don't teach them a lesson, I am not Zhang Xuan!

...

"Zhao Ya, what's going on? Given how arrogantly Mu Xueqing acted just now, why didn't you teach her a lesson? In any case, it's Liu laoshi, and not her, that's formidable, so what rights does she have to be acting so gleefully?"

On the way back to the residence, Zheng Yang kept questioned Zhao Ya in displeasure.

Zhang laoshi's reputation has been completely pushed down by that Liu laoshi. As his student, even if you don't speak for your own teacher, how can you compliment the opponent's teacher? Is there something wrong with you?

"Teach her a lesson? I think you should think about how you can avoid punishment first!"

Seeing how the fellow before her had yet to grasp the situation, Zhao Ya replied helplessly.

"Avoid punishment? What punishment?"

Zheng Yang asked doubtfully. At the same time, Liu Yang and Yuan Tao also looked over curiously.

They were sharp-witted, but regardless, they were only fifteen to sixteen-year-old children. There were many things which they needed someone to point out to them before they could understand it.

"Wang Ying, you should explain the situation to them. I'll try to think about how we can apologize to teacher..."

Zhao Ya grabbed her forehead in frustration.

Her original intention was to guard her teacher's honor and bring eminence to him, yet... She did manage to make her teacher's name known, but as soon as his true identity was declared in public, he would definitely become a laughingstock.

What in the world was this!

To think that such a matter could happen.

She truly didn't know how to face Zhang laoshi in the future.

"Wang Ying, what's wrong?"

Sensing that this was a huge matter, Zheng Yang looked at her anxiously.

"This..." Wang Ying's face turned red. "I suspect that... Liu laoshi is Zhang laoshi in disguise!"

"Liu laoshi is Zhang laoshi?"

Zheng Yang and the others were stunned.

"Indeed. When fighting against the head of the Lin Clan, Liu laoshi executed Heaven's Path Movement Art and Heaven's Path Leg Art. I've seen it clearly, and there's no mistake about it! On top of that, the technique that he used after borrowing Zhao Ya's sword is Heaven's Path Sword Art which grandteacher passed down to Zhao Ya... Furthermore, given how he treated us..."

Seeing the disbelieving looks of the trio, Wang Ying explained.

"Liu laoshi is Zhang laoshi?"

"Then... The person we poisoned is Zhang laoshi?"

"And we even scolded him so happily..."

...

Yuan Tao, Zheng Yang, and Liu Yang trembled in shock. Their faces turned pale, and

they were on the verge of breaking down.

If that was true, then what in the world did they do in the past few days?

Teacher had done so much for them, yet all that was on their minds was how they could do him in...

The trio felt so stifled that they might spew blood.

"I want to go to Tianwu Academy to apologize to teacher..."

After a long moment, Zheng Yang slowly said with a pale face.

"I'll go with you!"

"Same here!"

Yuan Tao and Liu Yang hurriedly nodded.

"Alright..."

Upon making a decision, the group hurriedly headed toward Tianwu Academy. Knowing that they had to face it sooner or later, Zhao Ya and Wang Ying also tagged along with them.

Dong!

Before they could reach the academy, the sound of a deafening bell rang.

"It's from the Master Teacher Pavilion..."

The group couldn't help but turn toward the source of the ringing.

Chapter 392

Envoy from the Headquarters

"This sound is the bell from the Master Teacher Pavilion to gather all master teachers! Something huge must have happened!"

Zhao Ya's face tightened in worry.

The bell from the Master Teacher Pavilion wouldn't sound for no reason, and when it did, it meant that something urgent and important had occurred.

"Let's go over to the Master Teacher Pavilion and take a look first. If teacher is in the capital, he'll surely rush over as well..."

Frowning, Zhao Ya instructed.

The bell demanded for the presence of all master teachers. If Liu laoshi was truly Zhang laoshi, he should rush there upon hearing the bell as well.

"Un!" Zheng Yang and the others nodded.

Thus, the group started heading toward the Master Teacher Pavilion.

...

"This is the Assembly Bell? Who rang it?"

Standing at the entrance of the Lin Clan was Pavilion Master Jiang, who was still in a slight trance after Zhang Xuan's lecture. Upon hearing the sound, he was taken aback.

Not everyone was qualified to ring the bell in the Master Teacher Pavilion. In the entire Tianwu Kingdom, only the pavilion master and the other two 2-star master teachers wielded the rights to do so. However, given that the three of them were here, what in the world was going on?

"Something urgent must have cropped up. Let's hurry back to take a look!"

A grave look appeared on Elder Zhu's face.

"Un!"

Pavilion Master Jiang nodded. Without any hesitation, he led the group of master teachers gathered here back to the Master Teacher Pavilion as quickly as possible.

"Let's go over and take a look as well!"

Mo Tianxue and the others also followed them back to the Master Teacher Pavilion.

The Master Teacher Pavilion was the foundation of a kingdom. Without their support, putting aside the fact that the kingdom's tier might be lowered, it would also make the kingdom more prone to attacks.

At this moment, the sound of the bell reverberated through the entire capital, attracting the attention of countless people.

Even Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi were taken aback.

"The Master Teacher Pavilion is summoning us; let's go over as well!"

Mo Hongyi said grimly.

"Un!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

"Teacher..."

Lu Chong hurried forward.

"Find Mu Xueqing and the others, and bring them to the Master Teacher Pavilion!" Knowing Lu Chong's intentions, Zhang Xuan immediately issued him some instructions.

Initially, they had agreed on finishing the examination tomorrow. However, since Mo Hongyi had recovered, and he was going to head there anyway, Zhang Xuan didn't mind finishing the examination today so that he could be promoted to a 2-star master teacher.

...

Not daring to dawdle, Pavilion Master Jiang and the others rushed straight back; it didn't take them long to arrive at the Master Teacher Pavilion. As soon as they stepped into the guild, an apprentice quickly walked up to them.

"Pavilion master, Elder Zhu..."

"What happened?" Jiang Shu looked at him with a deep frown sitting on his forehead.

"The headquarters sent two envoys over... Seeing that there isn't a single master teacher here, they instructed me to ring the Assembly Bell!" The apprentice explained.

"Envoys from the headquarters?" Gedeng, Pavilion Master Jiang's heart skipped a beat. "Bring me over quickly!"

Upon walking into the main hall, he saw two elders seated at the very top of the room.

"You're Jiang Shu?"

Before Jiang Shu could reply, an elder stroked his beard and introduced themselves, "I am Su Fan, and this is Ling Yuheng. We're from the Myriad Kingdom Alliance's Master Teacher Pavilion!"

"Su Fan? Ling Yuheng?"

Pavilion Master Jiang was stunned for a moment before a jolt shot through his entire body. Disbelief shone in his eyes, "The 4-star master teachers of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance... Su shi and Ling shi?"

Even though Jiang Shu had never been to the Myriad Kingdom Alliance's capital before, Su shi and Ling shi were names that all master teachers within the Myriad Kingdom Alliance were familiar with. Could they... be those two legendary figures?

Why would they... visit Tianwu Kingdom personally?

"Hehe! That's us!"

Chuckling, the duo nodded slightly.

Their movements and words weren't excessive, and they exuded an extremely peaceful and tranquil feeling. The crowd didn't feel the slightest bit of pressure or

intimidation from them,

"4-star..."

Upon hearing their words, the faces of Elder Zhu and the others turned pale, and they nearly fainted on the spot.

They were legendary figures who were said to possess the capability to turn stone into gold, and the destructive might to crush mountains and split rivers.

Under such rumors, the group subconsciously felt that they lived in a completely different world from the duo. Yet, to think that there would come a day where they would be talking harmoniously.

Initially, they were still slightly intrigued about the ringing of the Assembly Bell. This bell was usually used for emergencies, and only the 2-star master teachers had the right to ring it.

However, as 4-star master teachers, the duo was indeed more than qualified to ring the Assembly Bell.

"There's no need to get nervous. The purpose of our visit is to look for Zhang Xuan!" Seeing the stiff expressions on the crowd, Su shi chuckled lightly.

His voice was as gentle as a spring wind, and subconsciously, the stiffened bodies of the crowd relaxed, and their tension disappeared.

Impartation of Heaven's Will!

"Incredible..."

Sensing the visible changes in their bodies, the crowd was filled with awe for the duo.

To dispel their nervousness with a single word, surely they would be able to render them powerless with another.

The might of a 4-star master teacher... was indeed fearsome!

"Zhang Xuan?"

Heaving a sigh of relief, Pavilion Master Jiang asked doubtfully.

Zhang Xuan had broken innumerable records of the Master Teacher Pavilion. Even though Jiang Shu didn't report the matter to the headquarter, the headquarter had a way of looking into such matters. Given the outstanding results, it would be difficult for Zhang Xuan to not attract any attention.

"May I know if Zhang shi is here?" Su shi looked around the room.

"Reporting to Su shi, Zhang Xuan is currently in the midst of his 2-star master teacher Trust Level test, so he isn't here..."

Pavilion Master Jiang hurriedly replied.

"He isn't here? Then, bring me the Record Crystal of his master teacher examination. I want to take a look at the situation!" Upon hearing that Zhang Xuan wasn't around, Su shi issued another instruction.

"Yes!"

Not daring to keep such esteemed guests waiting, Pavilion Master Jiang immediately issued the orders, and a master teacher quickly rushed out. Soon, the Record Crystal that had recorded Zhang Xuan's examination was brought into the main hall.

Su shi and Ling shi glanced at one another. Then, Su shi stretched his hand forward to slightly tap on the Record Crystal, and the scene of the examination back then immediately appeared.

House of Trust, Supporting Occupation Pavilion, Puppet Hall, Cultivation Technique Ocean, and Unerring Pavilion...

Seeing the young man undertake the tests one after another, the initial calmness of Su shi and Ling shi slowly faded, and eventually, just like the many others who were present that day, it transformed into shock.

"This..."

Soon, after watching the entire proceedings, the duo glanced at one another, and they could see the incredulity in each other's eyes.

Despite teaching his students for just a couple of days, he managed to induce of Trust Level of 85 in them; at the start of the examination, his Soul Depth was only 5.1, but in the blink of an eye, it increased all the way of 10.1; scoring 130 points in the Supporting Occupation Pavilion where the highest possible score should have been 100; inducing the Harmonious Chiming of the Hundred Bells in the Cultivation Technique Ocean, and getting it to submit with a bellow; uncovering thirty flaws in the Unerring Pavilion; reaching Zongshi realm in just a few moments...

Despite witnessing his feats personally, they couldn't help but doubt that they were dreaming.

Where in the world did this fellow pop out from? How did he manage to achieve such outstanding results?

"Reporting to Su shi and Ling shi, I, Jiang Shu, can use my reputation as a master teacher to guarantee that Zhang shi didn't even know the proceedings of the examination beforehand. All of his records were made on the spot, and the Record Crystal hasn't been tampered in any way!"

Seeing the disbelief in their eyes, Jiang Shu hurriedly explained.

"Un, we're still able to tell whether the Record Crystal has been tampered or not..."

Su shi nodded.

As a 4-star master teacher, he was more than capable of telling with a single glance whether the person before him was lying or not, and whether the Record Crystal had been tampered with or not.

This was precisely the reason why he found the entire situation inconceivable.

Of the kingdoms beneath the Myriad Kingdom Alliance, there didn't seem to be a single one who was as incredible as this Zhang Xuan.

But of course, if this wasn't the case, they wouldn't have rushed from the alliance to such a remote location upon receiving the news.

"Tell us about the background of this Zhang shi!"

Returning the Record Crystal, Su shi probed.

"Yes, this Zhang shi comes from Tianxuan Kingdom..."

After organizing the information on Zhang Xuan in his head, Pavilion Master Jiang replied.

Talent wasn't the only factor required for one to become a master teacher; one had to have a clean background as well. It wasn't too difficult for him, as the head of the Master Teacher Pavilion, to look into Zhang Xuan's identity and background.

"...Currently, he's a 3-star painter, 2-star beast tamer, and an apothecary and physician exceeding 3-star. Naturally, he doesn't have the emblems for the latter two yet. Even though his skills have reached the required level, his cultivation is still much too lacking... He's currently at Zongshi realm pinnacle, and he has comprehended the Partial Heart realm of Sword Heart..."

Jiang Shu recounted.

Every single point that he brought up caused the shock on Su shi and Ling shi's faces to deepen, and eventually, the duo became completely numb to his achievements.

However, a doubt slowly sprouted in their minds. How in the world did a fellow who originated from such a remote location be skilled in so many occupations? On top of that, to possess such incredible talent as a master teacher?

Upon thinking of this, Su shi couldn't help but raise his doubt.

"I was perplexed over this matter initially as well, but eventually, I realized that it's because Zhang shi's teacher is formidable!" Jiang Shu explained. "It's very likely that he's a 4-star master teacher as well, or perhaps... even surpassing that level!"

"Oh?"

The faces of the duo immediately turned grave. "What's the name of his teacher?"

"Yang Xuan!"

"Yang Xuan?" Su shi and Ling shi frowned.

They knew quite a few 4-star and 5-star master teachers, but they had never heard of this name,

"This Yang shi is currently my teacher as well..." Sensing their doubts, Jiang Shu started to recount how he met Yang shi, and how he eventually acknowledged the other party as his teacher.

"With just the slightest guidance from him, you were able to tame the Crimson Tiger. On top of that, he was able to tell the flaws in your cultivation in that short fight between you and the Crimson Tiger?"

Su shi widened his eyes in shock.

Su shi was also capable of those two feats... But he definitely wasn't able to do it as quickly and easily as the other party did.

Given how easily that Yang shi did so, not to mention, during the fight between the Crimson Tiger and Jiang Shu, he was still on the back of an aerial savage beast, the other party's eye of discernment was simply way too formidable!

"That's right!" Jiang Shu nodded.

Honestly, he was filled with earnest respect and admiration for Yang shi.

After cultivating the improved cultivation technique that the other party gave him, not only did he recover from his hidden trauma, he could even vaguely sense that he was going to achieve a breakthrough in his cultivation soon.

No matter how foolish one was, it would be clear to them that this was all Yang shi's work. With just a casual pointer, he was able to induce such massive effects. Given that Zhang shi was his direct disciple, he must have undergone personal tutelage from the other party on a daily basis. Under such circumstances, it wasn't unimaginable for him to be capable of such incredible feats.

"Is that Yang shi still in the capital? Can you bring me to pay him a visit?"

Recovering from his shock, Su shi couldn't help but ask.

Even though he had never heard of Yang Xuan, given how the other party managed to groom an outstanding student like Zhang Xuan and induce such a huge improvement in Jiang Shu with just a few casual pointers, his ranking as a master teacher must definitely be above theirs. If they could meet and interact with him, they would definitely benefit greatly from the exchange.

"Teacher is currently in the capital, but... he is often out. If the two elders wish to meet him, please allow me to first report the matter to him first!" Jiang Shu hurriedly replied.

Even though his teacher was in the capital, he was often out of the residence. Also, without teacher's permission, he didn't dare to bring anyone else over, even if the people he was bringing over were 4-star master teachers.

"Un! We'll be troubling Pavilion Master Jiang then..."

Su shi nodded. Just as he was about to continue speaking, Elder Zhu, who had gone out a while ago to settle a few matters, suddenly rushed back anxiously.

"Su shi, Ling shi, and pavilion master, Zhang shi and Mo Hongyi have returned and they are currently at the examination hall. It seems like they have decided to end the examination in advance..."

"End the examination in advance?"

Pavilion Master Jiang froze. "It has only been a few days since the examination started, and they have already succeeded in inducing a Trust Level of 40 among their students in their disguised identity?"

Chapter 393

Your Name (1)

The last test of the 2-star master teacher examination was for them to assume the role of a teacher under another identity and raise the Trust Level of their student in them to forty within ten days.

It hadn't even been seven days, and they were already here. Could it be that their students' Trust Levels in them had already reached forty?

"That Zhang Xuan is here too?"

Hearing the conversation, Su shi looked over and asked, "What's going on?"

"It's like this..."

Pavilion Master Jiang explained the situation in detail.

There were several hundred types of 2-star master teacher examinations depending on the guild one was in.

This was precisely the reason why all of the 1-star master teacher in the guild, and this was including Principal Xie, didn't know that the examination for the duo was to conceal their identity and teach at Tianwu Academy.

"So that's the case! I am also quite interested to see how high the Trust Level Zhang Xuan's students have in him under his disguise!"

After comprehending the situation, Su shi nodded, turned his head to the side, and asked "Ling shi, do you want to come along as well?"

"Un!"

Ling shi smiled, "I am fine with going over as well, but we have to make some preparations beforehand. As 4-star master teachers, our arrival will surely cause a huge uproar, and the results of the examination might be affected. So, you all shouldn't

immediately reveal our identities when we arrive in the examination hall later on!"

As 4-star master teachers, the two of them possessed esteemed standing. Even the emperor would have to welcome them personally with utmost respect in deference to their position.

If news of their arrival were to spread out, it would definitely cause a huge commotion. There was a great possibility that it might affect the accuracy of the results of the test.

Jiang Shu and the others nodded in agreement.

Since these two had spoken, who would dare to refute them?

The group headed straight for the examination hall, and before they could enter, they could already hear a huge commotion in the area.

"Why did the bell suddenly ring?"

"I've no idea. Maybe someone is going to take the master teacher examination? However, there doesn't seem to be anything here though?"

"Impossible. Back then, when Zhang shi and Mo shi were taking the examination, I was here, and the bell wasn't rung then..."

...

Pushing the door open, they immediately saw a huge crowd before them.

It was the group who had gathered at the entrance of the Lin Clan previously.

Mo Tianxue, Mu Yangfeng... Many esteemed figures of Tianwu Kingdom were within the crowd.

They had all rushed here upon hearing the bell to join in with the commotion, but due to the various restrictions of the Master Teacher Pavilion, they could only wait here. Even until now, they had no idea what was going on.

"Pavilion Master Jiang is here! Pavilion Master Jiang, what happened?"

Upon seeing the group walk in, someone among the crowd shouted.

Of the group, the most conspicuous person was Pavilion Master Jiang. No one paid any heed to Su shi and Mo shi, who were standing at the back.

Besides, even if they were to notice them, they wouldn't recognize them anyway.

The Myriad Kingdom Alliance was simply too far away, and Su shi and Ling shi were figures way beyond them. Pavilion Master Jiang also only managed to recognize them after their introduction.

"Something did happen, but there's no need to panic. You will all know soon enough!"

Pavilion Master Jiang shook his hands casually before turning around to discreetly issue some instructions to Elder Zhu.

As soon as the Trust Level of Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi's students reach a minimum of forty, he would announce their true identity instantly. In a sense, this could be considered as a huge matter.

However, he couldn't say anything about it now. If not, it might affect the final result.

After being delegated with some tasks, Elder Zhu backed down, and soon, he led two people in.

Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi!

But they were still currently in disguise as Liu Cheng and Sun Cheng.

"It's Guild Master Liu and Sun laoshi!"

"I've heard of this Sun laoshi as well! He was also accepted into Tianwu Academy a few days ago, and his lessons are formidable as well. My son attended his lessons and his cultivation immediately soared furiously!"

"To invite the two of them over... Could it be that the Master Teacher Pavilion is going to make an exception for the two of them and grant them the position of a master teacher?"

"Grant them the position of a master teacher? There has never been such a practice. I reckon that the Master Teacher Pavilion is just going to bestow them with some special privileges or something..."

Discussion sounded among the crowd once more.

These two had made a name for themselves recently, and there were quite a few people who had looked into their backgrounds... Due to several personal circumstances, neither of them were eligible to take on the master teacher examination!

To be brought here despite their ineligibility... Most probably, the Master Teacher Pavilion was just going to grant them some privileges and protect them.

Such matters had happened in the past as well.

More than a century ago, there was a teacher whose lessons was incredible, and he made a huge contribution to society. Thus, the Master Teacher Pavilion granted him the title of an Honorary Elder, and his standing immediately soared. Eventually, even the Tianwu royal family had to treat him as an important guest.

Could it be that it was happening again?

"Wait a moment. If that's the case, why would their students be here then?"

"That's true..."

Soon, someone noticed that something was amiss. Usually, this kind of bestowment would be announced beforehand. On top of that, this wasn't good enough a reason to knock the Assembly Bell and have all of the master teachers gather here.

And most importantly of all, there was no reason for the duo to bring all of their students here for the ceremony.

The crowd here was brought together by Liu Cheng's students. They might not recognize Sun Cheng's students, but upon seeing that Lu Chong, Mu Xueqing, Meng Tao, and the others here, they immediately knew that something was amiss.

Actually, they weren't the only confused ones. Mu Xueqing and the others were perplexed as well.

Teacher had Lu Chong urgently gather all of them, so they thought that it might be an important matter. They couldn't have imagined that the location they were heading to was... the Master Teacher Pavilion.

Liu laoshi wasn't a master teacher, so there shouldn't be any reason for him to be here.

"The two teachers, who goes first?" Pavilion Master Jiang smiled at the duo.

"Sun laoshi, you should go first!" Zhang Xuan said.

Until now, Zhang Xuan still felt a little guilty that his students were the cause of his suffering.

"Alright then, I'll go first!" Mo Hongyi didn't turn down the offer. Beckoning behind him back, two students walked out. "You two, go in and test your Trust Level. Don't let me down!"

"It's them?"

Upon seeing the duo, Zhang Xuan was slightly taken aback.

He actually recognized the duo! They were the two students whom he met during the public recruitment exercise; one of them detested studying while the other one was on the verge of expulsion...

After being accepted into Tianwu Academy and taking over Mu Xueqing's class, Zhang Xuan had been busy, so he forgot about the duo. To think that they had become Mo Hongyi's students.

Back then, Zhang Xuan had already accurately pointed out the crux of their affliction. As such, Mo Hongyi was able to allocate the most appropriate treatment for their afflictions.

It was no wonder why Mo Hongyi was so confident of passing the examination.

He had come prepared.

"Yes!"

The two students nodded and entered the House of Trust.

The procedure was exactly the same as for the 1-star master teacher examination.

"Could this Sun laoshi be... Mo Hongyi?"

Taking this scene into sight, Mo Yu suddenly came to a realization.

Since Liu Cheng was Zhang Xuan, then Mo Hongyi who had taken the 2-star master teacher examination alongside him had to be this Sun Cheng.

"Only those who are taking the master teacher examination will have to test the Trust Level of their students, right? Could it be that these two are intending to take the examination as well?"

"But they don't possess the State of Insight, how can they take the examination?"

"Let's wait and see. The answer should be revealed soon!"

The crowd was completely bewildered by this bizarre turn of events, and a deep crease was etched onto their foreheads. They had absolutely no idea what Pavilion Master Jiang was up to, and why this Sun laoshi was bringing his own students here to test their Trust Level.

Weng!

A short moment after the entry of the duo, light shone on the door of the House of Trust, and a few digits floated into appearance.

The crowd hurriedly took a look.

42!

Upon seeing the numbers, Mo Hongyi's tension immediately escaped from him, and he heaved a huge sigh of relief.

He was confident that it would exceed forty, but when it came down to it, uncertainty started scratching at his mind. Upon seeing the results, he felt as though a huge weight had been lifted off his chest.

Given that he had passed the examination within ten days, he was, as of now, officially a 2-star master teacher!

"Not bad!"

Su shi and Ling shi nodded in approval.

They had heard of this Mo Hongyi before, and he did possess outstanding talents. In a Tier1 Kingdom, he was indeed a top-notch genius. In fact, even in Conferred Kingdoms, he would rank among the top. However... in the Myriad Kingdom Alliance, he was still far from matching to the true geniuses.

While he wasn't mediocre, his feats wouldn't impress anyone there.

"Liu laoshi, it's your turn!"

Now that Mo Hongyi had passed, the eyes of Pavilion Master Jiang and the other master teachers immediately centered on Zhang Xuan.

"Alright!"

Stretching his back lazily, Zhang Xuan nodded and smiled, "If I recall correctly, as long the Trust Level of a student of mine reaches forty, I would have passed the examination, right?"

He seemed to recall that a single student was sufficient for the test. If so, there was no need to trouble the rest of them.

"Indeed!" Pavilion Master Jiang nodded.

"Alright. You enter!"

Surveying the crowd, Zhang Xuan casually pointed.

After several days of interaction with his class, he was confident that the Trust Level of any single of his students would definitely exceed forty. Since that was the case, there was no need to intentionally cause a ruckus.

Cough cough!

At times like this, it was best to maintain a low profile.

Of course, if Mo Yu and the others were to know his thoughts, they would definitely faint on the spot.

Low profile? How in the world do you fit that image? It will already be a miracle if you don't flip the entire world upside down.

"Yes, teacher!"

A student walked into the House of Trust.

"He's Zhang Xuan?"

After Zhang Xuan's student walked into the room, the two 4-star master teachers from the headquarter immediately turned their attention to Zhang Xuan.

The scene they saw in the Record Crystal was simply too shocking. They were curious to see if this young man could create another miracle this time.

"He seems quite confident. Just that, I wonder what his results will be!" Stroking his beard, a contemplative look appeared on Su shi face.

"Thirty years ago, our guild also used the same test for the 2-star master teacher examination. I recall that there's a genius who managed to induce a Trust Level of 65 in his student!"

Nostalgia filled Ling shi's eyes.

The Myriad Kingdom Alliance had once adopted this examination method before as well, and countless geniuses had achieved outstanding results in it.

"Indeed. That kind of Trust Level is already comparable to one's parents. To achieve such a level in ten days, and under disguise at that, that person's means were indeed outstanding!"

Su shi nodded,

It would be difficult for even a 3-star master teacher to induce a Trust Level of 65 in a person within a short period of time, not to mention, in an inconspicuous, disguised identity.

To achieve such a result when starting from scratch was indeed a formidable feat, even within the Myriad Kingdom Alliance.

But of course, this was only limited to the Myriad Kingdom Alliance. In higher tiered empires, there were even more absurd geniuses.

"This Zhang Xuan has managed to make so many news records. I wonder if he can surpass the previous genius's record of 65..."

Ling shi said.

"Un! Only if he breaks that record will he have the right to compete with those people..."

The duo spoke using telepathy, so no one could hear their words.

Weng!

Just as they were discussing, the door of the House of Trust swayed, and a few digits floated into appearance... 61!

Chapter 394

Your Name (2)

"61?"

Seeing the number, Su shi and Ling shi glanced at one another, and a look of disappointment flickered across their faces.

They bore high hopes for this youngster who had made many new records, but from the looks of it now, they seemed to have overestimated the other party.

"61 is a decent score, but he's still a little lacking to compete with those geniuses..."

Su shi shook his head.

"Indeed!" Ling shi agreed.

A Trust Level of 60 was already equivalent to the relationship between parent and child. Zhang Xuan's record was far beyond that of Mo Hongyi, but he still failed to meet the expectations of the two 4-star master teachers.

"This is a pass, right?"

Oblivious to the disappointment of the duo, Zhang Xuan turned to Pavilion Master Jiang and asked.

"It's a pass!" Pavilion Master Jiang nodded.

It was a pass as long as the Trust Level of their student reached forty. 61 was already an extremely high score.

Upon seeing Zhang Xuan's result, a bitter smile flashed across Mo Hongyi's face.

Given how his records were completely overthrown by Zhang Xuan previously, even though he knew it was unlikely, he still bore some expectations that he might triumph over him this time around. However, it seemed like he was being too naive.

He was truly a far match from this genius.

"Wait a minute. Liu laoshi, isn't your best student Mu Xueqing and Lu Chong? Who's this student? Why haven't I met him before?"

Even though Zhang Xuan had passed, Pavilion Master Jiang still couldn't help but ask in bewilderment.

Based on the news he got, Zhang Xuan should be the closest to Mu Xueqing and Lu Chong, so their Trust Level should be the highest of his students.

The candidates were allowed to pick any student for the test, but usually, one would pick the student they were closest with. Pavilion Master Jiang had been keeping tabs on the examination, but he hadn't seen or heard of this person. Thus, he was perplexed as to why Zhang Xuan would send this student forward.

Could it be that he had cared for this student more than the others privately, allowing his Trust Level to reach 61?

Upon hearing those words, the crowd also suddenly realized the peculiarity of this issue. Thus, they turned their sights to Zhang Xuan, curious to listen to his explanation.

"You've never met him before?"

Not expecting the other party to ask such a question, Zhang Xuan scratched his head. "Allow me to introduce him then. This is..."

Halfway through, an awkward look surfaced on Zhang Xuan's face. He hurriedly turned to look at the student who walked out from the House of Trust and asked, "That... My apologies, but I don't remember your name. May I ask how I should address you..."

Putong! Putong!

As soon as Zhang Xuan said those words, the crowd immediately fell to the ground. They felt the world spinning around them, and they nearly keeled over on the spot.

Even Su shi and Ling shi, who were shaking their heads in disappointment a moment ago, had the corner of their lips twitching.

Are you for real?

A student who has a Trust Level of 61 toward you, and you... don't even know his name?

To earn the trust of their students, most teachers would treat them as though their friend and use all kinds of means to win their goodwill. Yet, you... despite conducting lessons for them for so long, you don't even know his name...

More importantly, the other party actually had a Trust Level of 61 toward you! In other words, you're as close to him as his parents...

The heck!

Everyone hurriedly turned to the student.

Your teacher doesn't even know who you are, and yet, you possess such deep trust in him, even moving your clan to stand against the Lin Clan for him... Why?

"Reporting to teacher, I am Ji Yi. Teacher once offered me some pointers, solving the problem of my blocked meridians on the left side of my body..." Upon hearing his teacher's question, the young man immediately replied with an agitated look.

"Ji Yi?" Zhang Xuan scratched his head in confusion.

He really hadn't heard of this name before. However, he did remember solving a student's problem of blocked meridian on the left side of his body. It was at the very first day that he happened to see a student suffering from such a problem.

With half of the meridians in his body blocked, he might become paralyzed if he were to continue cultivating. Thus, Zhang Xuan stepped in and helped him.

In the midst of doing so, this fellow's cultivation also rose by two stages, leaving many onlookers green with envy.

Thinking of it now, he seemed to recall seeing the name Ji Yi in the Library of Heaven's Path. However, as he had met and helped too many students back in Tianwu Academy, and this student didn't have any distinctive traits to him, he forgot about this matter.

Operating under three identities, Liu Cheng, Zhang Xuan, and Yang Xuan, he had so

many things to handle that he even finding time to eat was difficult, so how could he have the energy to remember the names of each and every student?

It was already good that he could remember Lu Chong, Mu Xueqing, and Meng Tao's names.

"Alright, allow me to introduce him to you all. He's Ji Yi, and he's... my student!"

After finding out the other party's name, Zhang Xuan introduced him grandly to Pavilion Master Jiang.

"..." Jiang Shu.

"..." The crowd.

We have already heard your conversation, what is the use of you introducing him to us once more?

More importantly, given the confused look on your face, all you know about the other party is probably just his name. Clearly, you don't even know what clan he comes from and even how old he is!

You might as well just remain quiet like that. At the very least, we can suffer less damage from this farce...

At the side, tears were trickling down Mo Hongyi's eyes.

What in the world was this!

In order to raise the Trust Level of his students in him swiftly, he only ran short of serving them as though they were his ancestor. Every day, he would ask about their condition and personally tutor them on their cultivation. He would stay up all night to ponder over their situation, fearing that he might make the slightest mistake...

In the end, the Trust Level of these two fellows ended up to be only 42. Yet, Zhang Xuan didn't even know the name of his student, and the Trust Level was already 61...

The heck! We are both humans, why is there such a huge disparity between us?

He instinctively turned to look at his two students, and he nearly broke down.

These two fellows were staring at 'Liu laoshi' with shining eyes. Clearly, they wanted to become his students as well, and they were filled with envy for Mu Xueqing and the others.

That is enough of you two! Even you two are treating me like that?

It's as though you two have never met a teacher before! Besides, I, Mo Hongyi, as the number one genius of Tianwu Kingdom, am not inferior to him, alright?

Seeing the sight before him turn dark, Mo Hongyi suddenly realized what a foolish decision it was for him to take the 2-star master teacher examination along with this fellow.

"This monster..."

Mo Yu muttered.

Others might think that Zhang Xuan was putting on an act. After all, the idea of him not knowing the other party when the other party had a Trust Level of 61 in him was inconceivable. However, Mo Yu knew that this was true.

Sometimes, this fellow could be so astute that it induced fear in others, and at other times, he could be so clumsy that it left others frustrated.

Putting aside his students, Mo Yu thought that it was very possible that if she didn't accompany him to look for the Great Herb King, he might not even remember her name as well.

Just the thought of it left her stifled.

"Alright. Then... can we test the Trust Level of Lu Chong then?"

Holding back his frustration, Pavilion Master Jiang asked.

If even a student he didn't know could have a Trust Level of 61 in him, then what about Lu Chong?

After all, for Lu Chong, Zhang Xuan even went to the extent of standing against the Lin Clan singlehandedly!

Taken aback, Zhang Xuan hesitated. "This..."

"Teacher, I'm willing to give it a try!"

Before Zhang Xuan could finish his words, Lu Chong had already stepped forward.

He was also curious to see how much trust he had in his teacher.

"Alright then, be careful!"

Seeing the intent gazes of the crowd, Zhang Xuan knew that it would be difficult for him to reject the matter. Thus, he shook his head helplessly.

He had only intended to pass this examination peacefully...

Sigh, why was it so difficult to keep a low profile?

If Mo Hongyi were to know of his thoughts, he would definitely spurt blood.

Brother, do you know how hard I've been to keep a high profile all this time, and yet, you managed to reach so high while trying to maintain a low profile...

Upon receiving permission, Lu Chong walked into the House of Trust delightfully.

Weng!

The House of Trust whirled into operation, and radiant light flashed.

"Will the Trust Level of this student be higher than the previous one?"

Taking this sight in, Su shi couldn't help but ask Pavilion Master Jiang telepathically.

He had just arrived at Tianwu Kingdom, so he hadn't heard of the affairs between Zhang Xuan and Lu Chong. Naturally, he couldn't understand the relationship between the duo.

"Su shi, just wait and see!" Pavilion Master Jiang chuckled softly.

He wasn't too sure how much trust Lu Chong would have in Zhang Xuan, but he had seen the sight previously for himself.

To return justice to his student, Zhang Xuan was willing to stand against the powerful Lin Clan. It would be inconceivable if Lu Chong's Trust Level wasn't high.

"Un!" Su shi and Ling shi glanced at one another. They knew that Pavilion Master Jiang must have his intentions for saying so, and their expectations couldn't help but rise.

The crowd was also curious about the results. The entire examination hall fell silent, and everyone's eyes were fixated on the door of the House of Trust.

Weng!

A moment later, the House of Trust began to shudder, and under a slight buzzing sound, several digits floated into appearance.

Upon seeing the numbers, everyone's eyes widened in shock, as though they had seen a ghost. Shock couldn't even begin to describe their emotion.

Even the lips of Su shi and Ling shi were quivering, and their eyeballs nearly popped out of their skulls.

"99? A Trust Level of... 99? This is..."

"Impeccable Trust, Life-and-death Companions?"

Chapter 395

Kong shi, Accept Me!

The Trust Level's cap was 100, and anything above 90 was considered to be at the pinnacle. Usually, this was a relationship that only existed between 6-star master teachers and their students.

A Trust Level above 95 was even rarer. At the very least, at their level, Su shi and Ling shi had never heard of it.

This kind of Trust Level was known as 'Impeccable Trust, Life-and-death Companions'!

In other words, with this kind of Trust Level, under the instructions of his teacher, the student wouldn't hesitate to charge to his death.

Su shi and Ling shi could only feel the world rotating around them.

A moment ago, they thought that Zhang Xuan was inferior to those top-notch geniuses, and only now did they realize that the other party had only chosen not to bring out his best student...

A Trust Level of 99...

Putting everything aside, even their students whom they have taught for more than thirty years didn't reach this level...

Yet, in just six days, this fellow...

How could there be such an incredible monster?

"Trust Level of 99?"

"So high?"

The room immediately burst into commotion.

There were many clan heads and elders in the examination hall... Even though they weren't master teachers, they still knew what Trust Level meant. To reach the level of 99...

This was beyond their imagination; such a feat sent them into a frenzy.

"How could he be an ordinary teacher with this kind of Trust Level? Even master teachers wouldn't be able to achieve such results!" someone shouted.

Only with the trust of one's student would one be able to teach properly. Thus, trust had always been an important factor between the relationship of a master teacher and a student. To be capable of such a feat, could it be that this Liu laoshi was a master teacher?

They had never considered this possibility, but at this moment, they couldn't help but doubt this matter.

"Alright, since the examination has ended, allow me to announce the news that I spoke of earlier!"

Seeing the doubtful expression on the crowd, Pavilion Master Jiang chuckled. Turning to Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi, he said, "You can take off your masks now!"

"Un!"

Knowing that they had passed their examination and it was time for them to revert back to their original identity, their hands reached for their faces, and tore off their masks.

"It's... Zhang shi!"

"Liu laoshi is Zhang shi?"

"No wonder! All along, I've thought it was weird that two geniuses could appear in the capital all of the sudden. To think that... they were the same person!"

"In my entire life, I've only admired two people, and now, it has dropped down to one!"

...

A ruckus broke out in the examination hall.

The two geniuses that appeared in the capital recently had been a topic of contention, and many fans and haters had been arguing as to who was superior... Yet, to think that they were the same person!

The heck!

Surely there was a mistake somewhere?

If so, didn't it mean that this Zhang shi was also a monster in the Way of Medicine and swordsmanship as well?

"Liu laoshi... is Zhang shi?"

Upon seeing the other party take off his mask and hearing the discussions of the crowd, Mu Xueqing, Lu Chong, and the others were dumbstruck.

A while ago, out of admiration for Zhang Xuan, they had desired to have him take their class. However, they knew that it was impossible...

To think that their dreams then actually came true! Happiness came so quickly! Liu laoshi was actually Zhang shi...

If only they'd known earlier, they wouldn't have bothered competing with Zhao Ya and the others!

They fought so heatedly with one another, only to realize that... they were rooting for the same person.

"Indeed..."

Standing at the back of the crowd, Zhao Ya and the others, who had just arrived at this moment, smiled bitterly.

Even though they had their guesses about this matter, seeing this sight personally still astounded them.

This was especially so for Zheng Yang and Yuan Tao. The two of them were already on the verge of tears, and if they could, they'd knock their heads against the ground and

die.

As students, they actually poisoned their own teacher...

What in the world was this!

They had truly brought Zhang laoshi shame this time.

"Guild Master Liu... is Zhang shi?"

Mo Tianxue was also taken aback. He glanced at his daughter and shook his head helplessly.

Before, he'd thought that Zhang shi was beyond their reach, so he had his daughter interact more with Guild Master Liu, earning his favor if possible.

But from the looks of this, this was just wishful thinking on his part...

A genius of that caliber was bound for the vast world outside. Tianwu Kingdom wasn't big enough to confine him, and it was a matter of time before he spread his wings to reach even higher heights.

After unmasking, all kinds of thoughts flashed through the minds of the crowd. However, what dominated the minds of most was astonishment.

No one could have imagined that Guild Master Liu who caused a huge uproar in the capital and the great genius Zhang Xuan would be the same person.

After all, the both of them possessed different levels of cultivation and appearances. Also, their background was flawless, and all the evidence proved that they were two different people...

"Here's your emblems!"

Knowing that there would be such a sight, Pavilion Master Jiang paid it no heed. He took out two emblems and passed them over to the duo.

Since they had passed the examination, from today onward, they were 2-star master teachers.

"Everyone, since Zhang shi and Mo shi have passed the 2-star master teacher examination, they'll have to head to the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall to seek the ancestors' acknowledgement. Thus, we'll leave first!"

Placing the emblem into the palms of the duo, Pavilion Master Jiang smiled and clasped his fist toward the crowd.

"Alright, we'll be leaving now!"

"Since this is the tradition of the Master Teacher Pavilion, we shan't impose on you all then..."

"In any case, being able to personally witness a Trust Level of 99 between a student and teacher and the unveiling of Liu laoshi's true identity as Zhang shi... This trip isn't wasted!"

...

Knowing the meaning behind the other party's words, the crowd bade their farewells.

The reason why they came here was to uncover the reason behind the ringing of the Assembly Bell. Being able to witness the final proceedings of the 2-star master teacher examination made this trip one worth taking.

Today's matter would surely spread across the thirteen surrounding kingdoms in the fastest time possible; Zhang Xuan would soon become the idol of countless people.

Soon, only the master teachers were left in the examination hall.

"Zhang shi and Mo shi, since you two have passed the 2-star master teacher examination, then going by our traditions, we'll have to bring you all to the ancestors to seek their recognition, as well as explain the responsibilities and duties of a master teacher to the two of you... Let's head to the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall together!"

After the crowd left, Pavilion Master Jiang started speaking.

"Un!"

Aware of this rule, Zhang Xuan nodded. Then, following behind Pavilion Master Jiang, he headed out of the examination hall.

The Teacher Acknowledgement Hall wasn't too far away from the examination hall. In just a few footsteps, the group reached their destination.

Countless ancestral tablets filled the room, and a massive statue stood at the very center of the room. Holding onto a scroll in his hands, he had an imposing appearance.

"This..."

Catching sight of the tablet, Zhang Xuan's head jolted. Confusion blinked into his eyes, "It's that... old geezer?"

He just met that man this morning, right after he was conferred as a Celestial Master Teacher!

Not only did the other party pull him into an illusion, he even demanded him to become his student. Back then, Zhang Xuan rejected him flatly. To think that there would be a statue of him in the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall.

"Who's this old geezer? Is he the previous pavilion master? Why would the statue of this shameless fellow be placed here?"

Recalling how the other party tried to do him in secretly, Zhang Xuan felt a little frustrated. Turning to Pavilion Master Jiang, he pointed to the statue and questioned righteously.

What in the world was this!

The Teacher Acknowledgement Hall was such an important location, yet the statue of that despicable old geezer was actually placed here. Wasn't this way too inappropriate?

"Old geezer?"

Pavilion Master Jiang, Su shi, Ling shi, and the few other master teachers tagging along turned pale, and they nearly fainted on the spot.

This was Kong shi, the greatest teacher in history!

No matter who it was, even if one was a 9-star master teacher, one would have to bow to him with utmost respect. Yet, to address him as old geezer...

The heck heck heck heck!

You must be mad!

"Audacious!" Flung his sleeves, Su Shi roared furiously.

"I'm speaking the truth. This fellow assaulted me..."

Upon recalling that sight, Zhang Xuan couldn't help but feel frustrated. Just as he was about to continue speaking, he suddenly froze. Turning to Su Shi with a doubtful gaze, he asked, "Who are you? Where did you come from? Is this your place to speak?"

There were a total of thirteen 1-star master teachers and three 2-star master teachers in Tianwu Kingdom. Adding Mo Hongyi and him, there was a total of five 2-star master teachers now.

Zhang Xuan had met all of them before, and other than them, there was no one who could match up to his current standing in Tianwu Kingdom. The hierarchy among master teachers was strict, and lower ranked master teachers weren't allowed to talk back to higher ranked ones.

Didn't this old fellow know that he was a 2-star master teacher?

Wasn't he afraid of being charged with insubordination...

"..."

Pavilion Master Jiang, Vice Pavilion Master Guan, Elder Zhu, and the others tugged at their head in frenzy.

Criticizing Kong Shi as a shameless, old geezer was already sufficient to send everyone into a frenzy. And yet, now you're criticizing a 4-star master teacher in public?

All of the master teachers who followed along felt as though they were going mad.

They didn't even dare to breathe loudly before the two 4-star master teachers for fear of incurring their displeasure. Yet, this fellow criticized one of them to his face.

Do you need to be so courageous?

"Don't worry. Su shi and I came from afar, and Pavilion Master Jiang hasn't introduced us yet. So, it's natural for Zhang shi to not recognize us!" Sensing the awkwardness in the atmosphere, Ling shi spoke up.

Master teachers needed to have a disposition and attitude befitting of their positions.

They had concealed their identity intentionally, so it wasn't surprising for the other party to not know the truth.

"Seeing how respectful your tone is, I'll forgive you this time around!"

Zhang Xuan nodded.

Given the earnest attitude of the other party, Zhang Xuan couldn't be bothered to pursue this matter either.

"Cough cough!"

Upon seeing that his words had earned him the 'forgiveness' of the other party, Ling shi immediately choked on his saliva.

Given that the other party didn't know their identity, he couldn't be blamed for his lack of respect. Thus, instead of dawdling on the issue, Su shi began to introduce the statue, "I was rash just now. Once I introduce the person the statue is modelled after, you will understand the reason behind my words. In the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall, even 9-star master teachers were only given the rights to have their names marked on the ancestral tablets. Yet, the massive statue is placed right in the center of the hall. Can't you guess his identity?"

"His identity..."

Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

As soon as he saw the old geezer's appearance, he immediately recalled how the other party assaulted him when he was off guard, and clouded by rage, he immediately spoke without thinking... Thinking of it now, there was indeed something amiss.

Marked on the ancestral tablets were 8-star, 9-star master teachers whose name and feats shook the entire continent... Even so, their names were only inscribed on the tablets. Yet, this person had a gigantic statue placed at the very center of the room.

This, in itself, already said a lot about the identity of the person.

"Could... Could he be..."

A possibility flashed across his mind, and Zhang Xuan widened his eyes in shock.

"Indeed, he's Kong shi!" Su shi stroked his beard. "As the founder of the Master Teacher Pavilion, all newly appointed master teachers are to pay respect to him."

"Kong shi?"

Zhang Xuan was stunned.

He had been looking into Kong shi's affairs to uncover the cure for the Innate Fetal Poison all along.

However, perhaps due to the remote location or that too long a time had passed, there wasn't too much information on the other party left in this world. Eventually, even with the help of the Library of Heaven's Path, the only solution Zhang Xuan got was that he had to become a 9-star master teacher to resolve this poison.

Thus, he intended to head to higher tiered Master Teacher Pavilions to continue looking into the matter, but who could have thought that...

Kong shi tried to take him in as his student, yet he... straightforwardly... rejected him?

"Old geezer... Ah, no, Kong shi. I agree to it! Take me in as your student, take me in as your student..."

With a pale face, Zhang Xuan howled before diving straight toward the statue with glowing eyes.

"..." Su shi and Ling shi.

"..." Pavilion Master Jiang and the other master teachers.

Chapter 396

Acknowledgement of the Ancestors

This was Kong shi!

The incredible figure who founded the Master Teacher Pavilion!

If Zhang Xuan was accepted as his student, not only could he learn the solution to solving the Innate Fetal Poison, he would even gain a huge backer.

If he were to become the student of such a formidable figure, he would probably get at least a few thousand spirit stones as an acceptance gift, otherwise, it would be unbecoming of his title as the world's teacher!

If only I knew that you are Kong shi, I wouldn't have rejected you so haughtily. I would have surely agreed to it immediately...

Zhang Xuan felt so regretful that his intestines were turning green.

To reject even Kong shi's admittance, was there a person who was more foolish than him in this world?

If he knew that such a matter would occur, he would have at least flipped through some books to take a look at Kong shi's appearance. If he knew who this old geezer was, he wouldn't have made such a foolish decision...

"Zhang shi, Kong shi has already been dead for many years. This is only his statue, and it doesn't possess consciousness..."

Seeing the fellow before him going into a frenzy, Su shi hurriedly stepped forward to persuade him.

Kong shi had departed from the world many years ago, and what was left in his statue was just his lingering will.

Putting aside your crying, it will be useless even if you were to smash this statue!

Take you in?

Do you think that it's that easy to become Kong shi's student?

"Could it be that it isn't him?"

Different from Su shi's reaction, Pavilion Master Jiang, Elder Zhu, and the others glanced at one another doubtfully.

This morning, they had witnessed the bestowment of the title of Celestial Master Teacher and the act of Kong shi accepting a disciple for themselves.

And they remembered clearly how that person rejected him on the spot...

All along, they had been thinking that it was Zhang shi, but from the looks of it, that didn't seem to be the case.

After all, just by looking at the desire and anticipation on his face, how could he have possibly given up such a good opportunity?

But of course, if Zhang Xuan were to know their thoughts, he would probably burst into tears.

Do you think that I wanted that to happen? It's because I didn't recognize him!

"Doesn't possess consciousness? I see..."

Lifting his head to take another look at the statue, he confirmed that there wasn't any spirit within it, unlike the situation before. Thus, Zhang Xuan could only shake his head helplessly.

Even so, he secretly sneaked his hand over and touched the statue.

Hu!

A book appeared in the Library of Heaven's Path: "A statue produced in Luohai City from a 9-mo craftsman. It was created by roasting deep ocean soil for forty-nine days, giving it a durability that could even last past a millennium. Flaws:..."

Pu!

Zhang Xuan's body swayed.

There was no doubt about it. What was before him was just a simple statue.

To think that he passed up the opportunity to become Kong shi's disciple...

Such a huge waste!

"Let's begin!"

Seeing that the genius Zhang shi had finally reverted back to his normal state, Su shi gestured.

"Un!"

Pavilion Master Jiang stepped forward and said, "You two have passed the examination and obtained your master teacher emblems, but to be acknowledged by the other master teachers, you all must gain the acknowledgement of the ancestors first!"

"If you succeed, the ancestors will bestow you a unique aura. Even without your emblem, through exuding this aura, other master teachers will still be able to recognize you."

Even though Su shi and Ling shi didn't take out their emblems just now, and all they had said was their names, Pavilion Master Jiang didn't doubt their words at all. This was because of a unique aura that they exuded which confirmed their identities.

"Succeed? Does that mean that there are people who aren't acknowledged?" Zhang Xuan asked doubtfully.

"Of course! The acknowledgement depends on the will of the ancestors. Every single tablet possesses a lingering spirit. Even though they don't possess consciousness, they are capable of determining whether a person is truly qualified to become a master teacher or not!"

Smiling, Pavilion Master Jiang pointed to the front, "You both only need to kneel here. When an ancestor acknowledges you, his tablet will fall. With every acknowledgement, you will earn a surge of aura. The more ancestors who acknowledge you, the greater the surge of aura will be. This is also an indication of

their approval of your talent, and their belief in your capability to reach greater heights."

"I see!"

Zhang Xuan came to an understanding.

Since he took the 2-star master teacher straight away, he had never been here, so he wasn't too sure of the proceedings. On the other hand, Mo Hongyi, already being experienced in this matter, wasn't too surprised by the process.

"If one fails to earn the acknowledgement of any ancestor, will one lose their master teacher qualification?"

Since there were those who weren't acknowledged by any as well, what would happen to them?

They couldn't possibly strip a person of his license after all the hard work he put in into passing the examination just because some tablets refused to acknowledge them.

"Of course not!" Pavilion Master Jiang shook his head. "Actually, it's common for one not to be recognized. The owners of these tablets were all powerful figures in their lifetime, and they only acknowledged those who manage to catch their eye. Under normal circumstances, the chances of a 1-star master teacher being recognized are less than one percent. Even for 2-star master teacher, the chances are only at ten percent!"

"Ten percent?" The crowd was dumbstruck.

This percentage was really way too low.

"At 3-star, the possibility will be raised to twenty percent. At 4-star, forty percent, and at 5-star, seventy percent. Only 6-star master teachers have a hundred percent possibility of being acknowledged. However, the number of tablets that fall for them would be a completely different matter."

Pavilion Master Jiang nodded.

Even though they didn't have any master teachers beyond 2-star in their guild, this was all basic knowledge. As the pavilion master, he was well-aware of such details.

"This..." Zhang Xuan finally understood the difficulty of the matter.

A 6-star master teacher was a powerful expert whose stomp could cause an entire region to tremble regardless of where he went. Even the entire Myriad Kingdom Alliance could be easily destroyed before the might of such a figure.

Yet, one had to reach such a level before there was a hundred percent chance they could be acknowledged. From this, the difficulty of the matter was clear to see.

"Receiving the acknowledgement from the ancestors is an honor. Those who've received the acknowledgement of more ancestors tended to be more talented, and most of them went on to achieve great things in the future. The most famous genius in the Myriad Kingdom Alliance, Jun Ruohuan, managed to pass the 4-star master teacher examination before reaching his thirties, and his feat became a legend among the master teachers in the Myriad Kingdom Alliance. Back then, when he passed his 2-star master teacher examination, he earned the acknowledgement from seven of the tablets!"

Su shi turned to look at Zhang Xuan and smiled.

If the greatest genius in Tianwu Kingdom was Zhang Xuan, then Jun Ruohuan was, indubitably, the number one genius of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance.

"Becoming a 4-star master teacher under thirty?" Zhang Xuan was astounded.

All of the master teachers he knew were mostly in their seventies and eighties. Under such a trend, to be able to pass the 4-star master teacher examination below thirty was indeed a formidable feat, and it bore testimony to the other party's talents.

In comparison to him, even the number one genius of Tianwu Kingdom Mo Hongyi lost his radiance.

The further one progressed as a master teacher, the more difficult the examinations became, the greater the demand on one's Soul Depth. Many talented experts ended up being stuck at 3-star for their entire life, unable to take the final leap to become a 4-star master teacher.

Based on the classification of the guild headquarters, one was considered a primary master teacher from 1-star to 3-star, an intermediate master teacher from 4-star to 6-star, and an advanced master teacher from 7-star to 9-star.

There was a huge gap in standing between 3-star to 4-star. It was as though the distance between Tongxuan realm and Zongshi realm, and ordinary people couldn't hope to make the leap.

"There's no need for you two to feel pressured about this. It's best to be acknowledged, but if not, there is no need for you two to worry. For the past three hundred years, there hasn't been a person who succeeded before. All I hope is for a single exception to happen while I am still the pavilion master so that I can brag about it when I visit the other pavilions!"

Pavilion Master Jiang smiled bitterly.

"Un!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

He was initially a little tense over the matter, but after learning that it wasn't necessary, he heaved a sigh of relief.

But that was to be expected. Different master teachers had different expectations. It was possible for a talented master teacher to not meet the eyes of any of the ancestors. Besides, the owners of those tablet had already turned into dust, and all that was left of them was just a lingering will. It shouldn't be a big deal even if one failed to win their acknowledgement.

"Mo shi, you should go first!"

After explaining the entire matter, Pavilion Master Jiang beckoned Mo Hongyi forward.

"Yes!"

Mo Hongyi nodded. There was a grim look on his face.

Back then, when he was still a 1-star master teacher, he failed to earn the acknowledgement of any of the ancestors. As the number one genius of Tianwu Kingdom, especially after hearing the deeds of Jun Ruohuan, his motivation suddenly surged.

If he were to succeed, he would leave a mark in history.

At the very least, he wouldn't pale too much in comparison to Zhang Xuan.

Taking a deep breath, he stepped forward and kneeled onto the prayer mat at the very center of the room.

"Descendant Mo Hongyi pays respect to the ancestors, and I earnestly plead for your acknowledgement!"

His voice was crisp. After finishing his words, his entire body bent forward, nearly touching the floor.

"How is it?"

Zhang Xuan hurriedly turned his attention to the tablets. The other master teachers, including Su shi and Ling shi, also looked over in interest as well.

Mo Hongyi was the most talented genius in Tianwu Kingdom for the past millennium. Despite his young age, he had already passed the 2-star master teacher examination.

Putting aside the monster, Zhang Xuan, he was famous even in Xuanyuan Kingdom. If such a person couldn't earn the acknowledgement of the ancestors, then the test of the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall was indeed too difficult.

No one dared to speak, and the entire room fell so silent that even a pin drop could be heard.

Kacha!

After a long period of time, just as everyone thought that there was no hope, a tablet fell over.

Boom!

Then, a surge of green aura flew from the depths of the hall and shrouded Mo Hongyi.

"This is... the same unique aura from the bestowment of Celestial Master Teacher?"

Upon seeing the aura, Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

Back when Zhang Xuan was bestowed the title of Celestial Master Teacher, he had been shrouded by a unique aura which swiftly increased his Soul Depth.

To think that the acknowledgement from the ancestral tablets in the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall would have the same effects.

It was no wonder why a Celestial Master Teacher would be acknowledged by other master teachers even without an emblem. So, the aura that the others were talking about referred to this!

"How sparse..."

After confirming the identity of the green aura, Zhang Xuan couldn't help but shake his head.

When he became a Celestial Master Teacher, the green aura was as thick as billowing smoke, but the surge shrouding Mo Hongyi was only around the thickness of a finger.

This was just like the difference between a raging river and a small stream.

Hu!

In a few breaths, Mo Hongyi managed to absorb it cleanly. Delight showed clearly on Mo Hongyi's face as he stood up.

He couldn't suppress the exhilaration in his heart.

Even though only one ancestral tablet had fallen for him, he had at least won the acknowledgement of a single ancestor. With this, he had broken the record of the Tianwu Kingdom Master Teacher Pavilion for the past few centuries!

"Incredible!"

"As expected of the ex-number one genius of our kingdom!"

"Finally, one of our master teachers is acknowledged. Good! That old fellow Zhao Xue won't be able to brag about this matter before me anymore..."

Upon seeing this sight, Pavilion Master Jiang, Elder Zhu, and the others couldn't help but exclaim excitedly.

None of the master teachers in Tianwu Kingdom had ever earned the acknowledgement of the ancestors before. Seeing this sight before them, they couldn't

hold back their agitation anymore.

"Not bad! To earn the acknowledgement of an ancestor as a 2-star master teacher, you have a bright future in front of you! Even I only managed to earn their acknowledgement upon reaching 3-star!" Su shi nodded in approval.

"Being approved at 3-star is already an incredible feat. I only managed to have a single tablet fall for me after becoming a 4-star master teacher... Seems like the talent of Mo shi is indeed incredible!" Ling shi chuckled.

Even Su shi and Ling shi failed to be recognized when they were still 2-star master teachers. From this, the difficulty of this trial was clear to see.

"Alright, now that Mo shi has obtained the approval of an ancestor, Zhang shi, it's your turn!"

Recovering from his shock, Pavilion Master Jiang turned to Zhang Xuan.

The crowd immediately turned their attention to Zhang Xuan as well.

Chapter 397

Kong shi's Statue Breaks!

"Alright!" Zhang Xuan nodded.

As a Celestial Master Teacher, the acknowledgement of these ancestors didn't mean much to him. However, since he was here, he was also curious to see how many of their acknowledgements he could receive.

Thus, walking forward to the praying mat, he took a deep breath and knelt down.

"Descendant Zhang Xuan pays respect to the ancestors, and I earnestly plead for your acknowledgement!"

Then, Zhang Xuan bowed deeply, just as Mo Hongyi did earlier.

Everyone immediately turned their gazes to the ancestral tablets. Even the 4-star master teachers, Su shi and Ling shi, felt a little nervous as well, and they clenched their fists tightly.

This fellow had created too many miracles. Perhaps, he might be able to break Jun Ruohuan's record.

Everyone waited expectantly with bated breaths. The hall fell completely silent.

However, the ancestral tablets remained fixated on their spot, and there was no sign of them falling over at all.

"It can't be that... he failed to earn the acknowledgement of all of the ancestors?"

After a while, the master teachers in the hall glanced at one another in bewilderment.

This Zhang Xuan had broken so many records, and the Trust Level of a student he taught even reached a shocking 99. He should be able to earn the respect of quite a handful of experts. Why wasn't there any movement at all?

This was way too peculiar.

"Usually, the tablets will fall within a tea's time. The time has already passed, but there isn't any movement. Seems like... it's a failure!"

After another moment of silence, Pavilion Master Jiang roughly calculated the timing, and a look of disappointment appeared on his face.

Based on the results of the two, since Mo Hongyi was able to earn the acknowledgement of one of the ancestors, Zhang shi should be able to earn the acknowledgement of quite a few. Yet, the current situation broke all preconceptions they had. He couldn't help but feel slightly under.

"Talent and strength aren't the determining factors for the ancestors' acknowledgement. Rather... it's whether you are suited to be his student or not."

After a moment later, Su shi spoke up, "It could be that Zhang shi's talents are too high, and they feel pressured!"

The explanation felt shaky to even Su shi, but this was the only reason he could find. Otherwise, it made totally no sense for the less talented Mo Hongyi to succeed and the more talented Zhang Xuan to fail.

"Indeed. That must be the case. Otherwise, how could not earn even a single acknowledgement from the ancestors?"

Smiling bitterly, Pavilion Master Jiang was just about to continue speaking when Vice Pavilion Master Guan pointed over and said, "Wait, something is amiss. Look there... '

Everyone hurriedly raised their heads, but the ancestral tablets were still completely still.

"Vice Pavilion Master Guan..." Jiang Shu looked at him doubtfully.

"I'm not referring to the tablets, but..." Vice Pavilion Master Guan's face turned pale, and his lips quivered in fear. "But... Kong shi's statue!"

Everyone froze for a moment before swiftly turning their gazes to the massive statue. The statue which was fixated to the ground suddenly... swayed!

"The statue is swaying?"

Not only was the crowd surprised, even Su shi and Ling shi were perplexed over this phenomenon.

They had seen the tablets fall over before, but they'd never heard of Kong shi swaying!

"It's not swaying..."

Just as everyone was stunned by this bizarre occurrence, Pavilion Master Jiang suddenly realized something and exclaimed, "Zhang shi, watch out..."

Before he could finish his words, 'jiya!', the gigantic Kong shi statue fell to the floor.

The location where Zhang Xuan was bowing toward was right in front of the statue, and the statue fell straight towards his head.

"The hell!"

Zhang Xuan, who was kneeling and awaiting the acknowledgement of the ancestors, couldn't possibly have expected that such a huge statue would fall on him. His complexion immediately turned awful. Knowing that it was too late for him to avoid, he hurriedly stood up and faced it head on.

Peng!

His fist and the statue collided together.

On top of being a Zongshi realm pinnacle expert, Zhang Xuan possessed a physical strength of 9999 ding. No matter how resilient the Kong shi statue was, it was made of mud, so how could it withstand the might of his fist? Boom! It exploded from the center.

Hualala!

The moment Kong shi's statue was broke apart, the sound of beans popping sounded, and the ancestral tablets in the room hurriedly fell down. Then, 'jiya! 'jiya!', the entire Teacher Acknowledgement Hall began to shake as well.

"Escape..."

Pavilion Master Jiang's face paled, and he hurriedly shouted. Then, he darted out of the hall with the group of master teachers.

Not daring to hesitate at all, Zhang Xuan also dashed out.

The moment he left the room, 'boom!', the grand hall collapsed inward. Dust flew in the air, and smoke billowed.

"This... What the heck just happened?"

Pavilion Master Jiang and the other master teachers were completely dumbfounded.

They hurriedly turned to the stunned youngster standing not too far away, and an urge to strangle him to death welled up within them.

When other people paid respect to the ancestors, they either got acknowledged or ignored. Yet, when it was his turn, not only did he destroy Kong shi's statue, he even tore down the entire Teacher Acknowledge Hall...

What was wrong with you!

Kong shi is the world's teacher, an existence whom everyone respects. Even if his statue was going to fall on you, shouldn't you at least support him? To face him with a fist, what was going through your head?

To make a move on Kong shi...

That is enough of you!

All of the master teachers felt a spell of dizziness.

The young man before them stared at the ruins, and scratching his head, he asked, "This... Have I been acknowledged?"

Acknowledged?

Acknowledged your head!

Everyone was on the verge of tears.

You destroyed Kong shi's statue and tore down the ancestral hall; how in the world can you still hope for others to acknowledge you?

In truth, Zhang Xuan was breaking down within as well.

He was fine with not being acknowledged, but what in the world was with that falling statue?

Since it was durable to the extent of being able to last for beyond a millennium, its toughness was already far beyond that of ordinary rocks. If he didn't strike back and allow it to fall on his head, even if his physical body was strong enough to endure it, he would probably suffer a concussion.

"This old geezer must be trying to get back at me..."

Zhang Xuan was speechless.

Back then, he refused to acknowledge Kong shi as his teacher, so the other party must be trying to get back at him for that. Otherwise, why would such a huge statue suddenly fall on him?

And for the entire Teacher Acknowledgement Hall to fall along with it?

How was he supposed to resolve the situation now...

"No one is to talk about what happened today!"

After a moment of silence, Su shi scanned the surroundings and instructed.

The destruction of Kong shi's statue and the collapsing of the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall were no different from having the tomb of one's ancestor being ransacked... If news were to spread out, others would definitely laugh their heads off. The prestige of their Master Teacher Pavilion would be whittled down.

Thus, the only thing they could do now was to seal the news.

It was fortunate that there were only a handful of people present, and given their standing, they would surely be reluctant to speak of such a shameful affair.

"Yes!" The crowd nodded.

"Alright, it's nothing much to not be acknowledged. Since you two have become master teachers, allow me to introduce you two to your responsibilities and duties as master teachers!"

Knowing that it was a waste of time to discuss this matter, Pavilion Master Jiang immediately changed the topic.

"As a teacher, one's role is to impart knowledge and clarify doubts! As a master teacher, this is even more so expected of you. Back then, when Kong shi established the Master Teacher Pavilion, he only had a single vision in mind. That is... for everyone to become an expert!"

"For everyone to become an expert?"

Mo Hongyi and Zhang Xuan frowned.

"Indeed. Even though our world may seem peaceful on the surface, that's actually not the case."

A grim expression appeared on Pavilion Master Jiang, "Back in Kong shi's era, humans weren't the only dominant race in the continent. There was another powerful race... the Otherworldly Demonic Tribe!"

"Otherworldly Demonic Tribe?"

"Un. It's an extremely powerful race, and every single one of them possesses the strength of a Zhizun realm expert from birth! Back then, humans who were captured by them ended up as their slaves for life!"

Pavilion Master Jiang slowly explained, "Eventually, under Kong shi's leadership, the human race managed to emerge triumphant. He then established the Master Teacher Pavilion and promoted the heritage of equality of education hoping that all humans could gain sufficient strength to fend for themselves."

"This..."

Zhang Xuan was shocked.

Even though he had a huge collection of books in the Library of Heaven's Path, such ancient secrets weren't written in any one of the books, so he had never heard of it

before.

He could have never imagined that there would be such a powerful race in the world, possessing the strength of a Zhizun realm from birth.

"Do you two know why poison masters are despised and unrecognized by the other occupations?" Pavilion Master Jiang asked.

Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi glanced at one another doubtfully before shaking their heads.

"Even though the ability of poison masters to kill others discreetly induces fear in others, their expertise contributes a lot to the human race as well. Even so, the other occupations still despised them... The reason for it isn't just fear and worry, but back then, they once allied with the Otherworldly Demonic Tribe and helped them to bring harm to their human counterparts!"

Pavilion Master Jiang explained.

The duo immediately came to a realization.

Actually, Zhang Xuan had also been perplexed over this matter. Poison masters were indeed fearsome foes, but they weren't a deranged bunch who poisoned everyone they met. Not to mention, poison was, by no means, omnipotent too. He didn't think that there was a need to be so guarded against them, going to the extent of chasing them out of the cities and exiling them to remote corners such as the Red Lotus Range.

However, after hearing this news, he realized that it was due to the unforgivable deeds that poison masters had once done.

As time passed, the grudges were forgotten, but habits die hard, thus resulting in the current circumstances.

Even today, poison masters remained a feared existence. No one was willing to provoke them, but their name remained sullied.

"Alright, you two are just 2-star master teachers, and this matter has already passed. The Otherworldly Demonic Tribe no longer exists, so there's no need for you to ponder so much over it!"

Pavilion Master Jiang smiled. "Even though the danger from the Otherworldly Demonic Tribe has passed, the heritage of the master teachers continues on to this day. As long as you are a member of the Master Teacher Pavilion, you are expected to fulfill the role of a teacher, follow the rules of the Master Teacher Pavilion, and enlighten the masses!

"It is not because of our title as master teachers, but because of our role in enlightening the masses that we are given unparalleled standing and esteem!"

Then, Pavilion Master Jiang's face grew stern, "If I were to learn that any of you two were to commit atrocities and infringe the rules, even if I didn't do anything, other master teachers would definitely find you and purge you!"

"Yes!" Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi nodded.

"Remember, being a master teacher isn't an honor or a standing, it's a responsibility and a duty. A true master teacher should always have his students' welfare in his mind. Only by fulfilling our role will we be acknowledged and respected by others!"

After delegating his instructions, Pavilion Master Jiang shook his hands casually and said, "Alright, I've already said all that I need to. Let's go to the main hall, I'll introduce you two to Su shi and Ling shi!"

"Un!"

The duo answered, and the three of them headed to the main hall of the Master Teacher Pavilion.

No one noticed a slight unique aura slowly seeping out from each of the innumerable ancestral tablets and Kong shi's statue. Gathering together, they formed a huge torrent.

However, as there wasn't anyone to accept it, it slowly dissipated with time, as though it had never appeared before.

Chapter 398

Rejection of the Ancestors, Sorrowful Chimes of the Bell

In the conference hall of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance's Master Teacher Pavilion.

"I believe that everyone should know of the matter. I hope that you all can try your best so that our name won't be sullied!"

The austere elder seated on the center seat gestured grandly.

The head of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance's Master Teacher Pavilion, 4-star pinnacle master teacher, Pavilion Master Kang Gan.

"Pavilion master, rest assured. We will do our best to find the most suitable candidate so as to not sully the name of our Myriad Kingdom Alliance!"

"I've been informed that Elder Su and Elder Ling heard of a genius in Xuanyuan Kingdom; they rushed there a few days ago!"

"Elder Bai and Elder Lu heard that there's a genius who passed the master teacher examination at Chiyuan Kingdom, and they rushed there eight days ago as well!"

...

The elders in the hall hurriedly answered.

These elders were dressed in robes specially crafted for master teachers, and an emblem was pinned on their chests, reflecting their ranks. There were several 4-star master teachers in the hall, and even the weakest of those present was a 2-star. The radiance that shone off their emblems was dazzling.

"Good. Make preparations in advance to welcome and groom them. In the past, our Myriad Kingdom Alliance's ranking has always been at the very bottom. This time, we must show them that our geniuses don't lose out to them in any way!"

The pavilion master harrumphed.

"Un..."

The crowd nodded. Just as they were about to continue discussing, a bell suddenly sounded.

It carried deep sorrow in its chiming, as though something tragic had happened.

Dong dong dong dong!

Then, innumerable bells started sounding as well.

"What's going on?" Pavilion Master Kang abruptly stood up.

"That direction... the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall!"

Ascertaining the direction where the sound came from, a master teacher's face suddenly distorted in shock, and he exclaimed loudly.

"Let's go take a look!"

Pavilion Master Kang and the others immediately rushed out and headed straight for the Master Teacher pavilion. Upon pushing open the door, what welcomed them was the sight of countless ancestral tablets shaking non-stop, and sorrowful calls sounded from them, as though they had met with something tragic. At the same time, surge after surge of bizarre aura circled around those tablets, and the deep rumbling of thunder roared from their movements.

"This is... Rejection of the Ancestors, Sorrowful Chimes of the Bell"

Pavilion Master Kang's face changed, and he nearly fell to the floor.

"Rejection of the Ancestors? What does this mean?"

Seeing Pavilion Master Kang's loss of composure, one of the master teachers couldn't help but ask.

"After passing the master teacher examination, one would head to the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall to pay respects to the ancestor and seek their

acknowledgement. Many people take pride in being acknowledged by the ancestors." Pavilion Master Kang started explaining.

The crowd nodded.

This was common knowledge among master teachers. The greater the number of ancestors who acknowledged one when one was a lower tiered master teacher, the more likely it was for one to climb to greater heights in the future. This should be something for master teachers to take pride in.

"As master teachers, you all should know that while teachers can choose their students, students are allowed to choose their teachers as well!"

At this point, slight disbelief flashed in the eyes of Pavilion Master Kang, and he clenched his fists tightly, "The ancestors can acknowledge their descendants, but at the same time... their acknowledgement can be rejected as well!"

"Rejected? The acknowledgement of the ancestors isn't just an honor, it also grants a unique aura that raises one's Soul Depth. There's actually a person who would reject it?"

Taken aback by Pavilion Master Kang's words, the crowd widened their eyes in shock.

Putting aside the fact that the acknowledgement of the ancestors represented unparalleled honor, more importantly, it could nourish a person's Soul Depth. Yet, for someone to reject it? Why?

"There were such cases in the past as well! Taking in the aura granted by an ancestor means having the will of the ancestor's will imprinted within one. In other words, that ancestor will be considered as a half-teacher for one. As everyone should know, the moment one accepts the favor of another, one will establish a karmic debt with the other party. One has to eventually pay back the favor. Some of the top-notch geniuses refuse to accept this kind of favor, so they reject it outright!" Pavilion Master Kang explained.

"This..." The crowd was stunned.

Even though it would establish a karmic debt, the benefits were too great to refuse.

Everyone here dreamt of earning the acknowledgement of the ancestors, yet for

someone to reject it...

"Even though there's a sliver of the corresponding ancestor's will sealed within each of the tablets, it contains their spirit. Being rejected by their descendant, naturally, they'll cry in sorrow! It's under such a situation that'll induce the Rejection of the Ancestors, Sorrowful Chimes of the Bell! Even so, I've only read about all of this in books. To think that it was all... true!"

Pavilion Master Kang's face paled, "More importantly... for so many ancestral tablets to cry sorrowfully at the same moment... It means that all of these ancestors have acknowledged a person at the same time, but all of them were... rejected!"

"Acknowledgement... by all of these ancestors?"

"H-how is this possible?"

The crowd was completely astonished. Some of them even nearly fainted on the spot.

In the past hundred years, even the most talented genius of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance for the past several hundred years, Jun Ruohuan, only obtained the acknowledgement of seven of the ancestors. Who in the world was this? To obtain the acknowledgement of all of the ancestors at once, and more importantly... to reject all of them as well?

Surely I am hearing things?

The lips of all of the master teachers quivered, and they fell into a frenzy.

"Look into it, it must have happened within the Myriad Kingdom Alliance, or else such a phenomenon wouldn't happen here! If we can invite the genius acknowledged by all of the ancestors, we'll surely be able to win..."

Pavilion Master Kang's eyes shone in excitement. He was just about to continue issuing instructions when the ground suddenly shook.

Hualala!

Then, he saw Kong shi's statue trembling violently as well, calling out sorrowfully.

"Kong shi crying out sorrowfully? Could it be that... Kong shi has been rejected as

well?"

Dumbfounded.

Pavilion Master Kang's mouth was wide open, but not a word came out from his mouth.

...

"This... Do we really need not bother about this?"

Seeing Pavilion Master Jiang walk away, Zhang Xuan glanced at the ancestral tablets and Kong shi's statue which was lying under the ruins of the hall doubtfully.

Those were the statue of the world's teacher and the tablets of countless great ancestors.

"Master teachers have already peered through the essence of the world, and what we value is the intent, not the form. The respect for Kong shi and the other ancestors lay deep in our hearts, not in these ancestral tablets. Otherwise, given how the falling over of the tablets should have been an extremely disrespectful action, how could we, as descendants, wait expectantly for it to happen? Don't worry, the Master Teacher Pavilion have specialized craftsmen in charge of fixing such damages. It won't take long for the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall to be brought back to its former glory!"

Pavilion Master Jiang explained.

"What we value is the intent, not the form?" Zhang Xuan nodded.

Zhang Xuan liked the sound of it.

The master teachers he knew, be it Liu Ling, Zhuang Xian, or Jiang Shu, never used their position as master teachers to oppress others. Instead, they interacted with others like anyone else, and upon realizing that they had erred, they weren't hesitant to admit their mistakes as well.

Instead of their pride, they used their heart and conscience to deal with matters.

Knowing that the other party understands that he didn't intentionally break Kong shi's statue, Zhang Xuan heaved a sigh of relief.

Advancing forward, he soon arrived at the conference hall.

"Allow me to formally introduce you two to them, these two are 4-star master teachers from the Myriad Kingdom Alliance, Su shi and Ling shi!" After the group settled down, Pavilion Master Jiang introduced.

"4-star master teacher?"

Zhang Xuan and Mo Hongyi leaped in shock.

They thought that those two were 1-star master teachers who came from other kingdoms. How could have even imagined that they were 4-star master teachers...

Especially for Zhang Xuan, his face turned green in regret.

He had even criticized them earlier.

"The two of you are talented, and it's just a matter of time before you two become 4-star master teachers, so there's no need to feel so restrained before us!" Su shi chuckled. Then, turning to Zhang Xuan, he said, "Zhang shi, I have a presumptuous request to ask of you."

"Su shi, feel free to speak!"

Knowing that the other party was a 4-star master teacher, Zhang Xuan immediately clasped his fist respectfully.

Not only were 4-star master teachers knowledgeable, their cultivation had also reached a frightening level!

To become a 3-star master teacher, one had to possess the strength of minimum Zhizun realm. At 4-star... his cultivation must have already surpassed Zhizun.

"I heard that Yang shi is in the capital, so may I ask if Ling shi and I can pay a visit to him?" Su shi asked.

"Pay a visit... to Yang shi?" The corner of Zhang Xuan's lip twitched, and he nearly fainted on the spot.

What Yang shi... The teacher behind him was Zhang Xuan himself!

The two 4-star master teachers were interested in meeting Yang shi, what should he do?

It had already taken him a lot of effort to fool Jiang Shu. This time, the other party were 4-star master teachers. It wouldn't be a simple feat to fool them!

It was possible that they might even be able to see through his disguising ability.

"Why? Is it not convenient?" Su shi asked.

"That isn't the case, just that my teacher... has always been wandering around the area. So, even I'm not too sure where he is..."

Zhang Xuan hurriedly added, "How about this, I'll ask him of this matter as soon as he appears!"

"Un! I'll be depending on Zhang shi then!" Su shi smiled.

Even though they were both 4-star master teachers, they didn't have any domineering aura to them. Instead, they felt particularly amiable.

It was said that the higher ranked a master teacher was, the more they would be like that. Otherwise, it would be difficult for them to earn the trust and acknowledgement of their students swiftly, and better impart their knowledge.

"Alright, now that you two are done with your examinations, I won't beat around the bush. Actually, there are two reasons why Ling shi and I are here. Firstly, it's because of Zhang shi's astonishing examination results, so we came over to take a look. Other than that, we have something that we might need your help on!"

Upon seeing Zhang Xuan agree to the matter, Su shi stroked his beard and spoke of the primary reason for their arrival.

"Su shi, feel free to speak. If it's within the abilities of Tianwu Kingdom's Master Teacher Pavilion, we'll definitely give it our all!" Pavilion Master Jiang said.

Putting aside the fact that the other party was his superior, the other party's rank as a 4-star master teacher made him more than qualified to command them.

Chapter 399

Above the Alliance

"I won't stand on formalities then!"

Hesitating for a moment, Su shi started explaining, "I believe you all should have at least heard a little about the standing of our Myriad Kingdom Alliance in the continent!"

Having read through books, Zhang Xuan knew that due to the influence of the master teachers, this continent was known as Master Teacher Continent.

It was a huge continent that seemed boundless.

In which, there were countless kingdoms, sects, and individual influences scattered all over.

The Myriad Kingdom Alliance might be the strongest existence in this region, but when placed against the entire Master Teacher Continent, it didn't amount to anything much.

Seeing the confusion in the eyes of many master teachers here, Su shi shook his head. "I guess that even if you all know a little about it, your knowledge is probably incomplete. Allow me to explain more then!"

"I'm sure you all should be well-aware of the ranking system of the kingdoms. There is a total of four ranks, Unranked, Tier-2, Tier-1, and Conferred!

"Your Tianwu Kingdom is a Tier-1 Kingdom, and it is considered as a vassal to Conferred Xuanyuan Kingdom. And there are 142 kingdoms of Xuanyuan Kingdom's level under the jurisdiction of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance!"

"So many?"

Zhang Xuan was taken aback.

The map he saw was only at the level of a Tier-1 Kingdom. As such, he wasn't too sure about the conditions of the Conferred Kingdoms.

Initially, he thought that the Myriad Kingdom Alliance was just a name, but at this moment, he realized that the number of countries within it had to be at least ten thousand.

There were 142 Conferred Kingdoms, and Xuanyuan Kingdom had twenty Tier-1 Kingdoms like Tianwu under its jurisdiction, and then going down further... The total quantity numbered so many that it was hard to calculate on the spot.

"That's right. The presence of the Master Teacher Pavilion and various historical circumstances formed the present situation, but I won't touch on that for now. For now, I'll focus on the Myriad Kingdom Alliance!

"The Myriad Kingdom Alliance governs all of the kingdoms within a certain boundary, and even though it sounds like a massive organization, compared to the scale of the Master Teacher Continent, it is actually just an insignificant droplet within a vast ocean. There are several thousands of similar powers in the entire continent, such as the neighboring Mingxia Empire, Henghai Empire... There are also some powerful third rate sects such as the Cascading Sand Sect and Frigid Gale Sect."

"There are so many similar existences to the Myriad Kingdom Alliance?"

Everyone was shocked.

They knew that the Master Teacher Continent was vast, but they didn't expect it to be of such a scale.

In their eyes, an existence that gathered over ten thousand kingdoms was already a mammoth. How could they possibly fathom that there were several thousands of such influences scattered throughout the continent?

Just the thought of it was fearsome!

"Myriad Kingdom Alliance might sound domineering, but as the kingdoms within are autonomous and there's lack of connection between each of them, it's actually one of the weakest among similar influences.

"Take Mingxia Empire for example, regardless of whether it's the number of experts

they have or their economy, they are way superior to us. Liuyun Sect and Luosha Sect are also filled with outstanding geniuses, and their strength far surpasses ours.

"But of course, these influential powers also have Master Teacher Pavilions within them, and they're under the jurisdiction of a headquarter.

"In order to better select talents to groom and glorify master teachers, the Myriad Kingdom Alliance and 26 other similar influences cooperate together to conduct a Master Teacher Tournament!

"It's conducted once every decade, and all master teachers under twenty are allowed to participate. The winner will be entitled to generous rewards.

"This tournament has been conducted 77 times already, but it's a pity that the Myriad Kingdom Alliance has continued to hover around the bottom! Even at best, we only reached the 23rd place..."

At this point, Su shi's face flushed in embarrassment.

Of 27 similarly influential powers, their best placing was only at 23rd place, or fifth from the bottom.

It was no wonder why he felt embarrassed.

"This time, the newly-appointed Pavilion Master Kang has decided to make some changes and strive for better results... He instructed for the personnel of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance's Master Teacher Pavilion to pay attention to the other kingdoms and pick out talented individuals to groom for the tournament that would be held three months later..."

Su shi stared at Zhang Xuan expectantly.

"Su shi means that... you wish to ask Zhang shi to join this tournament?"

Pavilion Master Jiang came to a realization.

"That's right!" Su shi nodded. "Despite his young age, Zhang shi has broken many records of the Master Teacher Pavilion. Even within the Myriad Kingdom Alliance, there is probably none who can match his talents. Thus... I would like to formally invite him to participate in the tournament!"

"This..."

Not expecting the other party to ask such a request, Pavilion Master Jiang instinctively turned to look at Zhang Xuan.

The gazes of the other master teachers focused on Zhang Xuan as well.

It was Zhang Xuan's personal decision to choose whether he wanted to participate or not. No one could force him into it.

"This..." Zhang Xuan was also stunned by the sudden request.

"Zhang shi, there's no need for you to rush to answer the question. You have two days to consider this matter and discuss it with your teacher. You can answer me once you've made up your mind!" Su shi said.

"Alright, then I'll give it some thought..." Zhang Xuan nodded.

Zhang Xuan had never even heard of the Master Teacher Tournament, and he had no idea what form the tournament would be in. As such, he felt that he should be more prudent with this matter.

His primary focus at the moment was to become a 9-star master teacher before thirty. Everything else was of secondary concern.

"Alright, this is all I have. Zhang shi, I'll be troubling you on Yang shi's matter then. Ling shi and I are truly interested in meeting your teacher!" Su shi chuckled.

Given how the other party was able to groom a talent of Zhang Xuan's caliber, his means could only be greater than theirs. Since they were here, it was a breach of etiquette to not pay respects to their senior.

"Once teacher returns, I'll immediately report to the two elders."

Seeing that the other party hadn't forgotten this matter, Zhang Xuan felt his head hurt.

Seeing the serious expressions on these two 4-star master teachers, Zhang Xuan knew that it was impossible for him to avoid this affair.

Just that, disguising before 4-star master teachers... Honestly speaking, Zhang Xuan

had no confidence at all.

"If there's no other instructions, I'll be taking my leave first then!"

Seeing that there was nothing else, Zhang Xuan clasped his fist.

"Farewell!" The others nodded.

Since the 2-star master teacher examination and inauguration were over, it was about time for Zhang Xuan to return back to his residence to meet his students.

Zhang Xuan had disguised himself a little after reaching the capital, so he hadn't really walked around the city in his original appearance yet.

Walking out of the conference hall, he saw Mu Xueqing, Lu Chong, and his other students from Tianwu Academy walking up to him.

"Teacher!"

Their eyes were filled with admiration.

They thought that their teacher was only an ordinary teacher. Who could have thought that he was the great genius whose name echoed throughout the entire capital, Zhang Xuan!

They couldn't help but feel proud to have such an esteemed teacher.

"Teacher..."

Zhao Ya and the others walked over, but in comparison to the excitement from the other groups, their heads were lowered as though a rooster who had lost a duel.

This was especially for Zheng Yang and Yuan Tao. As though a rat meeting with a cat, they trembled fearfully.

"See how I'll teach you all a lesson once we return to the residence!"

This was the Master Teacher Pavilion, and there were many eyes here. If outsiders were to learn that his own student tried to do him in, they would definitely laugh their teeth out.

The prestige he had just earned from becoming a 2-star master teacher would also crumble in an instant.

Such family scandals should be dealt with behind closed doors. He was determined to teach these arrogant brats a lesson once they returned to the residence.

"You all should follow me as well!"

Glancing at Mu Xueqing, Lu Chong, and the others, Zhang Xuan gestured.

Since his two identities had converged together, it was time for him to do some reorganization and end the relationships that needed to be ended.

"Yes!"

The crowd nodded, and they followed behind Zhang Xuan.

Returning to the residence, Liu Shi, Bai Chan, and the others had already heard of the news. They hurried forward to welcome Zhang Xuan's return, and admiration glittered in their eyes.

Reaching the main hall, Zhang Xuan sat at the top seat as he glanced at the kneeling Zheng Yang, Yuan Tao, and the others below with a steeled face.

As soon as he arrived, the group immediately explained the matter of the poison.

"Regardless of who Liu laoshi is, even if he isn't me, as a teacher, you should show him the basic respect he deserves. To poison him because of a small contention, how dare you all!" Zhang Xuan bellowed.

These few fellows had indeed gone too far this time.

He was embarrassed by their act of poisoning him, but what truly made him furious was the lack of values in their actions. They disregarded the honor of a teacher and overstepped their moral boundaries.

Once a person loses his values, then no matter how strong he became, he could only be a scum!

As a teacher, what he should impart wasn't just knowledge, but morals and values as

well.

It was just like grooming a flower. It didn't just consist of watering and adding fertilizer, one also had to trim its branches from time to time. Otherwise, as its branches started to twist and turn, it would lose its aesthetics.

"Teacher, we don't dare anymore..."

Seeing their teacher fly to a rage, Zheng Yang and the others paled in fright.

"Don't dare anymore? You all even dare to make a move on me, what else wouldn't you all dare to do? I, Zhang Xuan, don't have a student like you all, and I am not fitting to be your teacher!"

Flinging his sleeves, Zhang Xuan harrumphed coldly.

"Teacher..."

Zheng Yang and their bodies swayed.

This meant that Zhang Xuan was expelling them from his tutelage!

"Teacher, I beg of you to take back your orders. Zheng Yang and the others didn't do it intentionally..."

Zhao Ya rushed forward and pleaded with Zhang Xuan.

"Don't plead for them, leave them kneeling. We'll talk about it once they finally think it through!"

After bellowing at Zheng Yang and the others, Zhang Xuan turned his attention to Mu Xueqing and his other students.

"It's under my identity as Liu Cheng that fate brought us together as teacher and students. However, now that I'm reverting back to my original identity, our fate has come to an end. I'll leave you all with cultivation techniques that will allow you all to reach Zongshi realm, so you all should return for now!"

Zhang Xuan's connection with these students was only through Tianwu Academy. Now that he had come to the end of his mission, it was time for their relationship to come

to an end.

Other than that, Tianwu Kingdom was still way too small for him. It was just a matter of time before he'd leave. Taking care of Zhao Ya and the others was already difficult for him, he couldn't possibly bring an entire class around!

"Teacher..."

The eyes of Mu Xueqing, Meng Tao, and the others reddened.

"Alright, there's no banquet that doesn't end. Even if you all aren't my students, you all must cultivate diligently!"

After issuing them one last instruction, Zhang Xuan waved his hands, "You all should go now!"

"Yes..."

The group knelt down and kowtowed together once.

"Teacher, I... would like to follow you. I'll go wherever you go!" Mu Xueqing gritted her teeth in determination.

"You are the sole daughter of Apothecary Mu. If you leave, who will take care of him? You should return!" Zhang Xuan waved his hand.

"I..." Mu Xueqing was tongue-tied.

She had lost her mother at a young age, and her father went through a lot of trouble to raise her. If she were to leave, what would happen to her father?

"If you still wish to follow me in the future, you can first settle the matter with Apothecary Mu before looking for me. Don't worry, as a master teacher, it won't be hard for you to track me down!" Zhang Xuan smiled.

"Yes. Teacher, thank you for your tutelage over the past few days!"

Upon coming to terms with the matter, Mu Xueqing bent down and kowtowed deeply several times.

Zhang Xuan nodded. Just as he was about to speak, his head suddenly jolted. A bookshelf trembled, and the golden book appeared once more.

Chapter 400

Elder?

"Another page?"

Zhang Xuan's eyes lit up.

He had gone through a lot of trouble to teach Mu Xueqing, even going to the extent of imparting the Heaven's Path Saber Art to her. Even so, he didn't really expect to earn the other party's earnest gratitude and form a new golden page.

Zhang Xuan had no idea what other effects there were to this Book of Heaven's Path, but its ability to raise Zhang Xuan's Soul Depth easily and assimilate the contents of the books gathered in the Library of Heaven's Path into his knowledge already made it a priceless treasure.

"Teacher, regardless of where you go, I'll definitely look for you!"

Making a vow in her heart, Mu Xueqing led the crowd away.

The room soon chilled down with their departure. However, Lu Chong remained in the room, and he stood on the spot impassively.

"You..."

Zhang Xuan was about to speak, but the other party interrupted him.

"Teacher, I have nothing to tie me down here anymore. Wherever you go, I'll follow you!" Lu Chong's eyes reflected his determination.

After a long moment of hesitation, Zhang Xuan nodded, "Alright!"

Zhang Xuan was well aware of the character of this student of his. Knowing that there was no use persuading him, he eventually relented.

After dealing with that, Zhang Xuan walked out of the room. At that moment, Liu shi

stepped forward with a worried frown.

"Are you going to keep them kneeling?"

Zheng Yang, Yuan Tao, Wang Ying, and his other students were still kneeling motionlessly in the main hall. Did he intend to keep them kneeling like that?

"Their cultivation has progressed too quickly, and this has added to their complacency. Making them kneel will help build their character so that they won't act so rashly in the future!" Zhang Xuan said.

Actually, Zhang Xuan's rage had already died down. The poisoning incident didn't cause much harm, and his students already knew their mistakes. However, he still chose to neglect them and keep them kneeling. The reason for it was simple; he wanted to build their character. Only with a strong character will they be able to reach greater heights in the future.

Taking Lu Chong for example, the tragedy in his clan had made his mental fortitude as tough as steel. Even though his cultivation had progressed swiftly in the past few days, he didn't show the slightest arrogance or complacency.

On the other hand, Zheng Yang, Yuan Tao, Wang Ying, and the others were entitled to the best education from the very start, and they have never faced any major problems in their cultivation before. Zhang Xuan thought that it was about time to teach them the difficulty of cultivating so that they wouldn't get complacent.

"That's good. I've neglected this matter..."

Liu Shi nodded. At this moment, he truly felt impressed by this senior of his.

When he first met his senior, he thought that he was still slightly immature in his actions. However, at this moment, he already possessed the disposition of a teacher, and every single action he took aligned with his duties as a teacher.

As a teacher, one shouldn't just focus all of one's efforts on the cultivation of one's student; one must also reinforce their mental fortitude.

Using building a palace as an analogy, one's mental fortitude would be like the foundation of the construction.

Without the foundation, no matter how many bricks one laid on top or what kind of technologies one utilized, there would still be a limit to its final height. On top of that, it would be unable to weather the winds of a storm as well.

Zhang Xuan made use of this matter to sternly punish the others, but the truth was that he was trying to grind their will...

Without a bone-piercing chill, how could there be the fragrance of the plum blossoms!

"I just hope that they can understand your efforts..." Liu shi sighed.

Sometimes, students were unable to understand why their teachers were so harsh on them, and this incited a rebellious streak in them. By the time a falling out occurred, it was already too late for regrets.

Zhang Xuan nodded. After chatting with Liu shi for a moment longer, he walked out of the residence and settled some other miscellaneous matters.

The Great Herb King and Liao Xun had already left the capital. The Ji Clan had sent many generous gifts in apology, and Zhang Xuan kept them all in his storage ring.

In truth, the matter with Ji Clan wasn't anything much, and there was nothing for Zhang Xuan to pursue.

By the time Zhang Xuan had settled everything, it was already late at night.

The next day, he went to the Physician Guild and swept through all of the books in their library. He went on to do the same for the other guilds in the kingdom, storing them inside the Library of Heaven's Path. He busied himself throughout the day, and only upon sunset did he return to the residence.

"Time to begin!"

With a thought, the golden book appeared right before Zhang Xuan.

The two 4-star master teachers had specifically brought up their desire to meet Yang Xuan before him, and dragging the matter out wasn't a solution. If Zhang Xuan didn't want to be exposed by the other party, he had to accrue a huge mountain of knowledge to make up for his lack thereof. In any case, he had two golden pages now, so using one wasn't too much of a heartache.

"Assimilate..."

Boom!

As soon as the thought appeared in his mind, a violent buzz sounded. The golden page radiated a bright glow, and all of the books in the Library of Heaven's Path immediately started infusing their contents into his head. Unable to withstand the huge surge of information, Zhang Xuan's vision turned dark and he fainted.

...

In the Physician Guild, Physician Cheng Feng stared helplessly at the unconscious Physician Mu Hong lying on the floor.

This ex-guild leader had gone to the Lin Clan to cure the other party of their poison, but... not only did he fail to resolve their poison, he even got afflicted with it.

For a 3-star physician to land himself in such a state... It was indeed shameful.

"Physician Cheng Feng, is there any way to cure him?"

Physician Mu Hong's student, 2-star Physician Xie Shunda, looked at Cheng Feng nervously.

Physician Cheng Feng shook his head. "I've tried all methods, but the poison he's afflicted with... is simply too formidable. I am also helpless before it!"

He had carefully examined this poison, and he realized that it was able to fuse easily with all zhenqi. This problem had left him completely stumped.

"Unless..."

"Unless?" Xie Shunda's face tensed up.

"Unless Guild Leader Liu, or rather, Zhang shi, treats him personally. Given how he was able to solve so many problems on the Wall of Dilemma, his aptitude for the Way of Medicine is truly frightening. This poison is formidable, but he might have a solution for it!" Physician Cheng Feng said.

"Zhang Xuan..."

Upon hearing this name, Xie Shunda's face immediately sank, and he howled deeply, "His student is the one who planted the poison! He must have been in cahoots with the master of the Poison Hall!"

Back then, he had clearly seen how Hall Master Liao treated Zhang Shi so respectfully that it seemed as though the latter was his own father.

During the period when Physician Mu Hong was afflicted with lethal poison, the master of the Poison Hall appeared in the city. It was hard to believe that there wasn't any correlation between the two.

"Audacious! Such words cannot be spouted without evidence!" Physician Cheng Feng berated sternly, "Zhang Shi is a master teacher and a grandmaster physician. How can he be in cahoots with the Poison Hall?"

"Without evidence? Hmph, so many people have seen it with their own eyes!" Xie Shunda harrumphed coldly, "What Wall of Dilemma and guild leader, pui! How can someone who has dealings with the Poison Hall be worthy to serve as the leader of our Physician Guild?"

"In fact, I think that he might not even know medicine at all. He might have prepared the answers to the problems on the Wall of Dilemma beforehand. Otherwise, how could he solve so many problems within such a short period of time?"

Seeing his own teacher lying in a coma on the floor, Xie Shunda couldn't hold back his rage anymore, and he bellowed furiously.

Every single one of those questions on the Wall of Dilemma was extremely difficult. Even if Zhang Xuan were to start learning from the womb, given how he wasn't even twenty yet, how much could he learn?

Clearly, someone had given him the answers beforehand, and all he had to do was to copy them down.

Otherwise, given how skilled he was, why hadn't he treated anyone before?

It's worth noting that the issue with the guardian beast is a state secret, so not many people know of it.

"This..." Physician Cheng Feng hesitated.

Back then, when Zhang shi came to the Physician Guild, he was also present. The fact that the other party could solve nineteen questions on the Wall of Dilemma despite being ignorant of basic common knowledge already made the entire incident rather doubtful.

Speaking of which, Physician Cheng Feng also held his suspicions.

"This kind of person is unworthy of being the master of our Physician Guild. I hope that Physician Cheng Feng can host a meeting with the elders to strip that fellow of his position as the guild leader so that he can't go around fooling others..."

Halfway through Xie Shunda's incitement, a middle-aged man rushed into the room.

As soon as he entered, the middle-aged man shouted excitedly, "Physician Cheng Feng and Physician Xie Shunda, there's a response on the Wall of Dilemma!"

"There's a response? Did he get the final question wrong?"

Xie Shunda's eyes lit up, and he hurriedly turned his gaze to the middle-aged man.

A few days ago, Zhang shi provided the solutions for twenty difficult illnesses in a row. However, the other side of the Wall of Dilemma had been unable to give an accurate judgement on the final answer he provided.

Initially, it said that it would take ten days for it to assess the validity of the answer. However, the headquarters seemed to have operated more efficiently than it expected, and it had already given a reply today.

"Wrong?" The middle-aged man froze for a moment before hurriedly shaking his head. "It doesn't mention whether it's wrong or not..."

"Doesn't mention?"

The two physicians were stunned. Since the headquarter had given its reply, it should have already come to a verdict on the validity of Zhang shi's answer. What did he mean by saying it wasn't mentioned?

"Then... what's written on it?" Xie Shunda couldn't help but ask.

The middle-aged man hesitated for a moment before replying, "It says that... it'll

confer Liu Cheng as an elder of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance's Physician Guild, and as for his exact ranking, a test will be conducted when his cultivation reaches a certain level!

"Confer him... as an elder of the Myriad Kingdom Alliance's Physician Guild?"

Physician Cheng Feng and Physician Xie Shunda glanced at one another, and their bodies trembled. Blood nearly spurted out of their mouths.

The heck, what was going on?

The Myriad Kingdom Alliance, that was a top-notch existence that stood even above the Conferred Kingdoms! The elders of the Physician Guild there were at minimum 4-star.

Conferring Liu Cheng as their elder?

At this moment, Xie Shunda could only feel a piercing heat on his face, and it felt as though someone had slapped him forcefully.

He had just said that the other party was unworthy of being their guild leader, and the next moment... the Myriad Kingdom Alliance's Physician Guild sent a message indicating their interest in having him as an elder of their guild...

The heck!

You must be doing this on purpose...

Xie Shunda's face turned scarlet, and he nearly cried on the spot.

...

There was a peculiar room in the Tianwu Kingdom Master Teacher Pavilion where a snowy-white wall towered.

Communication Wall!

At this moment, Su shi, Ling shi, and Pavilion Master Jiang was standing in front of the wall.

"Reporting to Su shi, Ling shi, and Pavilion Master Jiang, the reparations of the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall are completed!"

Elder Zhu walked in and clasped his fist.

"Good!" Pavilion Master Jiang heaved a sigh of relief.

"The sudden shaking of Kong shi's statue and the fall of innumerable ancestral tablets... Such a matter has never occurred before. Ling shi, do you have any idea what happened then?"

Su shi frowned.

That day, they were all present on the spot. Kong shi suddenly fell, resulting in violent tremors throughout the hall.

Even until now, they were still unable to make sense out of the incident.

They had considered the possibility of Zhang shi winning the acknowledgement of all of the ancestors, but eventually, they shook their heads in denial.

That was Kong shi's statue! His lingering will was infused in it, how could it possibly acknowledge anyone easily?

Rumor had it that there was once a 9-star master teacher who tried to acknowledge Kong shi as his teacher, only to be rejected. To reject a 9-star master teacher and take in a 2-star master teacher instead? You must be jesting!

"Not yet!"

Ling shi couldn't comprehend the situation either. Shaking his head, he picked up a brush and smiled, "However, there's no need to worry. I intend to ask the headquarter now... Even though we don't understand the situation, the guild leader and the other elders might know a thing or two!"

"Un, hurry up..." Su shi nodded.

Just as Ling shi was considering how he should phrase his words, the massive wall before them suddenly lit up, and a row of words appeared.

"Rejection of the Ancestors, Sorrowful Chimes of the Bell! Someone in the Myriad King Alliance has refused the acknowledgement of the ancestors after passing the master teacher examination. If the Teacher Acknowledgement Hall of any branch has collapsed, report swiftly!"

"Teacher Acknowledgement Hall, collapsed?" Su shi, Ling shi, Pavilion Master Jiang, and Elder Zhu were dumbstruck.



PDF by: traitor#ZEN